

Cambria Will Not Yield
Volume 3: May 20, 2017 – March 28, 2015

TABLE OF CONTENTS

When Hope Seems Nearly Gone - May 20, 2017.....	3
The Shroud of Liberalism - May 13, 2017	5
The Homeless Europeans - May 6, 2017.....	7
There Are None So Blind - April 29, 2017	9
Ponies, Politics, and the Eternal Romance - April 22, 2017	11
The Morning of the Third Day - April 15, 2017	13
Counter-Revolutions Start in the Hearts of Men - April 8, 2017	15
Where Does Faith Dwell? - April 1, 2017	17
The Wheel Has Come Full Circle - March 25, 2017	20
In This Hope We Live - March 18, 2017.....	23
A World Without Mercy - March 11, 2017	26
For God, for Hearth, and for Race - March 4, 2017	29
From the Dark Night of Negro Worship into the Light of Europe - February 25, 2017.....	32
The End of Democracy Is the New Dawn of Europe - February 18, 2017.....	34
The Higher Law - February 11, 2017	39
Of Kingship and Kinship - February 3, 2017	41
Worse than War - January 28, 2017	43
Our Fathers' Europe - January 21, 2017	46
The Envenom'd Liberals - January 14, 2017.....	48
The Cross of Christ and Europe Are One - January 7, 2017	50
Remembrances VI: Thy People - December 17, 2016	53
Christmas Land - December 10, 2016.....	74
They Are Legion - December 3, 2016.....	76
The Serpent Has Bared Its Fangs - November 26, 2016.....	79
The European Story - November 19, 2016.....	81
The Long Journey Home - November 12, 2016.....	83
Facing the Enemy - November 5, 2016	85
Heaven's Gate and the Liberals' Hell - October 29, 2016	87
Remembering Christian Europe - October 22, 2016.....	89
Light and Darkness - October 15, 2016.....	91
The Lost European Chord - October 8, 2016.....	94
A Tale of Two Towers - October 1, 2016.....	95
The Non-Diverse European - September 24, 2016	97
By What Right Do Liberals Rule? - September 17, 2016.....	99
But of Thee, O Lord - September 10, 2016	101
Fast Falls the Eventide - September 3, 2016	103
The Fear of Racism - August 27, 2016	105
The Long War - August 20, 2016	107
The Twilight of the Great God Democracy - August 13, 2016	109
Have Mercy on Thy People, Lord - August 6, 2016.....	111
The Violent Take It By Force - July 30, 2016	113
Out of the Belly of the Leviathan - July 23, 2016	116
The Invisible Empire of the European People - July 16, 2016.....	117
Incarnational Europe Is Our Beginning and Our End - July 9, 2016	120
True to Our God and Our Blood - July 2, 2016	121
Our Fight for the Land of 'Evening Lingerings' - June 25, 2016	124
We All Shall Come Home - June 18, 2016	126
The Trumpet Shall Sound and the Europeans Shall Rise - June 11, 2016	128
Among Us But Not of Us - June 4, 2016	130
It Is Time - May 28, 2016	132
Multicultural Europe Must Die - May 21, 2016.....	135
Charity Never Faileth: In That Hope We Live - May 14, 2016.....	138
Blood, Hearth, and Faith - May 7, 2016.....	141
That Which Endures - April 30, 2016	143

Into Thy Hands - April 23, 2016	146
The Christ-Bearing Race - April 16, 2016	149
The Fiends of Liberaldom Have Marred God's Creation - April 9, 2016	151
Europe Shall Not Die: We Triumph Still If He Abides with Us - April 2, 2016	153
Christ Has Risen! - March 26, 2016	155
European Pietas - March 19, 2016	157
Of Home, of Faith, of Europe - March 12, 2016	158
The European's Moment on the Heath - March 5, 2016.....	161
Feminism Is from Hell - February 27, 2016	164
The Woman of Calais - February 20, 2016	167
From Out of the Darkness of Utopia - February 13, 2016.....	169
Europe's New Dawn - February 6, 2016	172
To Hate Where We Should Hate - January 30, 2016.....	173
No Other Flags Over Europe - January 23, 2016	176
If We Forget Europe - January 16, 2016	178
By Whose Law Shall We Live? - January 9, 2016.....	180
The Man of Sorrows is the Counter-Revolution - January 2, 2016.....	182
Remembrances V: By the Cross We Conquer - December 19, 2015.....	184
Merry Christmas - December 12, 2015	215
Christmas Land is Our Nation - December 5, 2015	217
The Satanic Core of the Liberals' 'Niceness' - November 28, 2015.....	219
A Homeland for Whites - November 21, 2015.....	222
Democracy Must Die So Our People Can Live - November 14, 2015	224
More Precious Than Gold - November 7, 2015	226
A Sentimental Attachment - October 31, 2015	228
Breaking Free of the Pagan Wheel of Fire - October 24, 2015	230
When Babylon Is Dust - October 17, 2015	232
The One Great Truth - October 10, 2015	234
Like to a Tenement or a Pelting Farm - October 3, 2015.....	236
Europe and the Daughter of Jairus - September 26, 2015	238
Blessed Provincialism - September 19, 2015	240
Ganelon's Treachery Returns - September 12, 2015	242
On Bended Knee - September 5, 2015	244
We Labor and Weep - August 29, 2015.....	246
Who Will Defend Christian Europe? - August 22, 2015	248
In His Image - August 15, 2015	250
The Nightmare vs. the Dream - August 8, 2015	252
Black Voodoo Kills, White Faith Restores - August 1, 2015.....	254
The Inhumanity of Utopian Europe - July 25, 2015	255
The Cure for Racistaphobia - July 18, 2015.....	258
Defending Christ's Image in Man - July 11, 2015	260
The Final Outrage - July 4, 2015	262
Resisting the Satanic Reversal - June 27, 2015	264
Hold to the Vision - June 20, 2015.....	266
Rage, Rage Against the Murder of White Innocence - June 13, 2015	268
The Darkness Deepens - June 6, 2015	270
The European Undines - May 30, 2015	272
The Old Romance - May 23, 2015	274
Fighting in the Dark - May 16, 2015.....	277
The Counter-Revolution: The Time of Our Peace Is Past - May 9, 2015	278
Christ is Greater Than the Negro: Up from the Pigsties of Negro Worship - May 2, 2015.....	282
One Man, One Vote is the Path to Hell - April 25, 2015	284
The One-Sided War - April 18, 2015	287
Against a Peace with the Rationalist Regicides - April 11, 2015	288
Christ Is Risen! - April 4, 2015	290
Where We Ought to Hate - March 28, 2015	291

When Hope Seems Nearly Gone - May 20, 2017

The result of Hardy's management was that Tom made a clean breast of it, telling everything, down to his night at the ragged school, and what an effect his chance opening of the Apology had had on him. Here for the first time Hardy came in with his usual dry, keen voice, "You needn't have gone so far back as Plato for that lesson."

"I don't understand," said Tom.

"Well, there's something about an indwelling spirit which guideth every man, in St. Paul, isn't there?"

"Yes, a great deal," Tom answered, after a pause; "but it isn't the same thing."

"Why not the same thing?"

"Oh, surely, you must feel it. It would be almost blasphemy in us now to talk as St. Paul talked. It is much easier to face the notion, or the fact, of a demon or spirit such as Socrates felt to be in him, than to face what St. Paul seems to be meaning."

"Yes, much easier. The only question is whether we will be heathen or not."

"How do you mean?" said Tom.

"Why, a spirit was speaking to Socrates, and guiding him. He obeyed the guidance, but knew not whence it came. A spirit is striving with us too, and trying to guide us—we feel that just as much as he did. Do we know what spirit it is? Whence it comes? Will we obey it? If we can't name it—we are in no better position than he—in fact, heathens." —*Tom Brown at Oxford*

While in prison awaiting execution, the hero of Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*, Posthumus Leonatus, has a vision of life, love, and a glorious future that does not make any logical sense, considering that he has been sentenced to death. Yet, he decides to believe in the vision,

Tis still a dream, or else such stuff as madmen
Tongue and brain not; either both or nothing;
Or senseless speaking, or a speaking such
As sense cannot untie. Be what it is,
The action of my life is like it, which
I'll keep, if but for sympathy.

What is our faith if it can be seen? That type of faith is not faith. Satan always works on mankind through the pride of intellect. And he seldom fails, because man,

...proud man,
Dress'd in a little brief authority,
Most ignorant of what he's most assur'd
His glassy essence, like an angry ape,
Plays such fantastic tricks before high heaven
As makes the angels weep; who, with our spleens,
Would all themselves laugh mortal.

Satan played Adam and Eve for suckers by telling them they were too intelligent to believe in a fairy tale about a tree of knowledge. And they ate thereof, because who wants to be stupid? The entire history of the Christian church, which is the history of the European people, because they are the Church of Christ, is one of back-sliding to the "intelligence" of Adam and Eve. When I think well of the ancient Greeks, I think of Sophocles and Aeschylus, whose works were heartfelt pleas for a personal Savior who was more humane than their pagan gods. When I think ill of the ancient Greeks, I think of Plato, Aristotle, and the Greek philosophical tradition. That tradition is not Greece. That philosophical tradition, which was picked up by the Christian church men, is the 'pride of intellect' tradition of Satan, which tells us that the Christ story is a stupid fairy tale that only idiots believe in. Those two opposed traditions have always been at war within the mystical body of the church. All brave souls must fight that battle – to adhere to the foolishness of God or to adhere to the wisdom of men? That is the question. One road leads to His Father's house while the other leads to hell. By the latter half of the 20th century, it looked like the European people were no longer capable of resisting Satan's appeal to their intellectual pride. What they had to be so inordinately proud of escapes me. What were the achievements of the 20th century Europeans? Did they produce a Rembrandt? A Handel? A Shakespeare? No, but they did produce total war, legalized abortion, sexual license, negro worship, and every other evil under the sun that goes with liberalism. But of course those evils pale in contrast to the great good that science has wrought – How can we call a culture evil that has given us microwave ovens, automobiles, and computers?

By the 21st century it was, as the businessmen say, a done deal. There was almost – we'll come back to that 'almost' later – complete agreement that the 'smart' way, the way of Satan, was the right way to proceed. The liberal left has institutionalized the ideals of the French Revolution with the negroid race at the center of their utopia of equality, in which the 'more equal' colored races exterminate the unequal white race. The supposed opposition to the liberal left are the conservatives and the alternate right. But the conservatives want to conserve a moderate Jacobinism, which is an entity that never has been and never can be, while the alternative right wants to go back to the pagan, Celtic, Nordic, Greco-Roman 'glory' days of Europe. Even if such a return was possible, it would not be desirable, because the final word of the great poets of antiquity was that life, without a personal savior, was not worth living. But it, the return to genuine paganism, is not possible for the European. Something happened in between the pagan twilight, celebrated by Yeats, and the 21st century, the century of institutionalized Satanism. The in-between? It was the enthronement of Christ in the hearts of the European people. That enthronement, which has been rejected and denied by the modern Europeans, is still an obstacle to the alternative righters, who want to be happy pagans. They can't be like unto the real European pagans, because of Him. So what do they settle for? They become, like their leftist cousins, rationalized pagans. They have made a conscious rational decision to invoke their Celtic, Nordic, etc. past, devoid of the God-Man, who is the only reason we should care about the pagan Europeans. The real European pagans were not rationalist and the best of them left paganism to bend their knees to Christ.

The pride of intellect tells the modern European that he must not bend his knee to anything or anyone. Then why does the leftist liberal genuflect before the negro? And why does the alternative righter bend his knee to reason divorced from the human heart? It's not the act itself, the bended knee, that is wrong. It is to whom or what we bend our knee. Our people, when they were a people, bent their knees to Christ. Why are we ashamed of them for that submission? I honor them for it, and I kneel as they knelt.

Nikos Kazantzakis, the author of *The Last Temptation of Christ*, was surprised and hurt when Christians accused him of writing a blasphemous book. He told his Christian critics that he had written the book with a sincere respect and love for the person of Christ. But Kazantzakis could not overcome his rationalism. Yes, he revered the man Jesus Christ, but he did not believe in Christ's divinity, he did not believe in the God-Man, just as the devotees of Jesus Christ Superstar did not believe in the God-Man.

Whether you betray Christ with a kiss, as men like Kazantzakis and Judas did, or you betray Him with an outright condemnation like Caiaphas, in both instances you have betrayed Him. And that is the essence of liberalism in all its guises. Liberalism is about the betrayal of Christ. All the blather in organized Christianity, which is an adjunct of liberalism, about the racist Europeans is just that – blather. It is a blather used to cover up the new Christ-less Christianity, which is the Christianity of Judas. Our people of ancient times got it right. They worshipped the living God in spirit and in truth. When we reject them, we reject Him. Christianity, minus the European hearth fire, is not Christianity any more than an embalmed corpse is a human being.

Our journey as a people, the Christ-bearing people, is embodied in Europe's (and therefore the world's) greatest painter, Rembrandt. In his early years Rembrandt was a very good artist. He did the traditional Christian paintings in imitation of the other great Renaissance painters. But in his later years, Rembrandt's vision deepened. He no longer painted universal, abstract Christ and Madonna figures. He painted what he saw in the Gospels and his heart – he painted the Christ of the European hearth fire, a God-Man who was "wounded for our transgressions" and "carried our sorrows." Rembrandt places Christ amongst His people, where all loving hearts can find Him. Anthony asks the Romans why they refuse to mourn for Caesar. Why do we, who once loved a man, a God-Man infinitely greater than Caesar, refuse to abide with Him in that European inn of Emmaus?

I go back and forth on my favorite Dickens' novel. It is *Pickwick Papers* when I'm reading *Pickwick Papers* and it is *Little Dorrit* when I'm reading *Little Dorrit*. It's almost impossible to choose a favorite from the Dickens' library. But if I was forced to pick one and only one, that one novel would be *Great Expectations*. I would choose *Great Expectations* because of Pip's journey from darkness to light. He desperately wants to be a gentleman. And when he has that status thrust upon him he is at the lowest level of existence. He is ashamed of his home, his hearth fire, where there was Christian love and warmth, because the world considers Joe, the man who reared him and loved him, a simpleton. Later, he is ashamed of the man who, in loving gratitude, made him a gentleman in the eyes of the world. When Pip passes from that disgust and loathing of his home and Joe, he is able to love where he ought to love and see our Savior. My children know how much I love that scene in the prison when Pip tells Magwitch that he will stand by him, so they always let me read it when we come to that part of the book: "I will never stir from your side," said I, "when I am suffered to be near you. Please God, I will be as true to you as you have been to me!" And then comes the death of Magwitch, when Pip, like the European people of happy memory, leaves the darkness of pagan selfishness and goes into His world, the world of divine love that passeth

all understanding. “Mindful, then, of what we had read together, I thought of the two men who went up into the Temple to pray, and I know there were no better words that I could say beside his bed, then ‘O Lord, be merciful to him a sinner!’”

We must come home to Ratty’s river, to Stevenson’s land of story books, to Joe’s forge, and to Dingley Dell Farm where the Pickwickians celebrate Christmas. They are all European homes and as such they are sacred, because He, our Lord and Savior, dwells there. Let us remember our divine intuitions, we are from and of sacred Europe, the land of story books that tell us about our true home, where the King of Storyland lives. The twilight of paganism marked the dawning of Europe. Why have we chosen to return to the darkness of paganism? Where is life and love if it is not and never was incarnate in sacred Europe? If we go deep, if we stand with the people of the Christian European hearth fire we will not worship negroes, Moslems or any modern theory of government or religion. We will worship the one true God in spirit and truth. When the apostles’ hearts burned within them on the road to Emmaus, they asked the Lord to abide with them, “for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent.” Are we smarter than our ancestors who also asked the Lord to abide with them? Has modern science, psychology, and computers made the Savior, the Christ of the European hearth fire, unnecessary? Only if we have given up our humanity, which seems to be the case. But there is that ‘almost’ I spoke of earlier. There seems to be no faith left on earth, but the Christian heart looks past what seems. Narnia, which is Christian Europe, did exist once. And because of that ‘once upon a time’ Europe, we believe, on faith and faith alone, that there are still Christian European hearts somewhere in this rationalist-pagan darkness. Our honored dead, who are not dead, speak to us still. Our Lord will not leave us comfortless. I love the ending of Humperdinck’s Hansel and Gretel opera: “And when hope is nearly gone, God’s relief to us will surely come.” +

The Shroud of Liberalism - May 13, 2017

“You bid me seek redemption of the devil.” – *Measure for Measure*

There have been practicing psychiatrists who were professed Christians. And there are professed Christians who use the terminology and ‘insights’ of psychology in their work. But we should never lose sight of the fact that psychology is a system created by an atheist to explain existence from a purely biological standpoint. Freud thought faith was a mental illness that had to be eliminated before the patient could be ‘healthy.’ Subsequent psychiatrists have sugarized Freud and allowed patients to keep their faith — “if it makes you feel good and doesn’t hurt anyone” — but the atheistic assumption of psychology has remained the same: Christ the Savior is a figment of the Europeans’ imagination.

Like most of Satan’s attacks on the Christ-bearing race, psychology came to us dressed in the benevolence of science. Mankind now had a tool to alleviate the suffering caused by mental illness. But what if ‘mental illness’ is caused by something called original sin, which can only be alleviated, but not eliminated, through the mediation of the Man of Sorrows, who those old ‘clinically insane’ Europeans thought was the Son of the living God? In Shakespeare’s will he states, “I commend my soul into the hands of God my Creator, hoping and assuredly believing, only through the merits of Jesus Christ my savior, to be made partaker of life everlasting.” What a sick man! Why did Ben Jonson think that “he was not of an age but for all time”? Psychology has shown us that he is not for our enlightened age.

Psychology comes to us as an advance, but it is really a return to paganism. The Europeans, through psychology and other such scientific mumbo-jumbo have returned to the paganism that always lurked in the dark holes and corners of Christendom:

“To be resolved into the elements,” said the hardened atheist, pressing his fettered arms against his bosom; “my hope, trust, and expectation is that the mysterious frame of humanity shall melt into the general mass of nature, to be recompounded in the other forms with which she daily supplies those which daily disappear, and return under different forms—the watery particles to streams and showers, the earthy parts to enrich their mother earth, the airy portions to wanton in the breeze, and those of fire to supply the blaze of Aldebaran and his brethren.—In this faith have I lived, and I will die in it!—Hence! begone!—disturb me no farther!—I have spoken the last words that mortal ears shall listen to!” – *Quentin Durward*

Quentin Durward is horrified when the gypsy expresses his faith in a natural world, devoid of God. But in the 20th century that faith became the faith of the European people. Some years back I saw a 1950s movie called *Houseboat*, starring Cary Grant and Sophia Loren. In the movie Cary Grant is a widower who has rented a houseboat to get closer to his children. Sophia Loren is an heiress in disguise who is running away from a planned marriage. She becomes Cary Grant’s maid. Who wouldn’t hire Sophia Loren for a maid? Of course the story has a fairy tale ending, and Cary Grant and Sophia end up as husband and wife. But the movie makers had no right to place a fairy tale ending onto a ‘family movie’ that celebrated atheism. In the middle of the film, Cary Grant consoles his son, who can’t accept the death of his mother, by throwing a glass of water into the river. “You see,” he declares, “your mother is still there, she has just been changed.” What comfort. That is the expressed faith of the blasphemous gypsy, “to be resolved into the elements.” The heroes in the European fairy

tales do not respond to existence with the faith of the blasphemous gypsy, they believe in the sure and certain hope of the resurrection of the dead through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

In bygone times there were some strict religious sects that refused to use the same terminology for the days of the week as the rest of the European people, because the terminology was pagan in origin. And there are still some Christian sects who refuse to celebrate Christmas for the same reason. We don't need to be that rigid in our use of psychiatric terms, but we should be inflexible as regards the essential nature of psychology. It is a tool of the devil. We cannot react to existence with a spirit informed by psychology. I bring all this up because the term 'death wish,' first coined by Malcom Muggeridge in 1979 in his article, "The Great Liberal Death Wish," has come up again as the anti-French Frenchmen are preparing to vote for the death of France. The vote has been called a death wish. Is it? If you look at life through the exterior eyes of the psychiatrist, you will always believe a lie, because the psychiatrist does not see the spiritual dimension of life. He only sees delusions that are good or bad depending on how they help the patient cope, in a positive way, with life. The French liberals who are preparing to make France a Moslem nation do not have a death wish. They have a life wish. They cannot live without faith, and they have placed their faith in the French Revolution which has become the faith of our modern liberals who worship the father – abstract reason, the son – the negro, and the holy ghost – which is science. That faith will surely result in the liberals' death, and our death as well, but death is not what the liberals desire. They desire the death of all whites who refuse to acknowledge their trinity, but they live with the hope that they – who are black, pure black, inside – shall be spared the wrath to come. Their liberalism is the mark on the door that will let the angels of death, the colored barbarians, know that they must be spared. Of course they won't be spared, but they believe they will be spared – that is their faith. They will see the triumph of their savage god, and they will dwell in the house of their lord forever.

The neo-pagans are like the ancient Jews. They reject the liberals' savior, but they have embraced abstract reason, which is the father, and science, which is the holy ghost. They tell the religious Jacobins that they are mentally ill, they have a death wish. Surely they must see that the Moslems will destroy their France, their England, their Belgium, etc.? No, they don't see. They are blinded by faith, a faith in Satan and all his works. How can the blind lead the blind? The neo-pagan does not see that men do not live by bread alone. You will never get liberals to turn from their faith if you express your opposition to them in purely secular, psychological terms. Is the appeal to the Christ of faith any more practical than the neo-pagans' appeal to the liberals' self-interest? It might be equally non-effective, but the religious appeal is, in contrast to the neo-pagans' appeal, based on reality. Christ was incarnate in every European nation before every single European nation, in one form or another, made the ethos of the French Revolution their guiding light. When we bid the European people remember and love their past, we bid them build on something real, a faith that can supplant their unholy faith in the negro.

If we use the language of psychological mumbo-jumbo in the way the Christian Europeans used words like Thursday and Friday, as figures of speech without any deep consequence, it would not be of any significance. But that is not the case. The language of psychology has become "sermonic" – the modern Europeans, conservative and liberal, believe in the psychological world more than in the world of the antique Europeans. It is words such as soul, redemption, and Christ that have lost their significance in this our modern age. It will be better for France if Le Pen, rather than Macron, wins the upcoming election just as it was better for white Americans that Trump defeated Hillary. But we cannot ultimately put our faith in elections. Neither Le Pen, Trump, or any other leader of the Western world has repudiated modern, Jacobin democracy, which is the strong right arm of the new paganism. If we place our faith in that system and the psychological, scientific mindset that goes with that system, we will cease to exist as a people. Our biological extinction will follow our spiritual apostasy, because the body cannot survive without a spiritual center. Freud isolated reason in order to cure. But reason, isolated from the human heart, cannot cure; it leaves man, poor "unaccommodated man," alone in the storm.

Psychology was not new, as Freud claimed, it had its origin in medieval scholasticism. The scholastics also thought that they could isolate reason from the sinful human heart in order to "help" human beings. But where is it written that reason is the final moral authority on this earth? What if our reason is also tainted with original sin? Man is not God, but there is God in man. God planted His image in man and that image became flesh and dwelt among us in the person of Jesus Christ. When we go to the depths of our heart, with the sure and certain hope that He is at the center, we will not be at the mercy of the new paganism. We will be men and women like unto the antique Europeans; we will love and hate with human hearts connected to His divinely human heart.

When the ancient Europeans embraced Christ, they went from death to life. Now that the modern Europeans have rejected Christ, because they see only Christ crucified and not Christ risen, they have returned, through the negro and philosophical speculation, to what they hope is a life sustaining faith. The new paganism will fail just as miserably as the old paganism, because the European cannot be sustained by pagan rationalism or by the pagan blood faiths. The liberals' "death wish" is a life wish that stems from their new faith. Satan has been encouraging the Europeans to seek death in the name of life ever since Christ made the European people His champions. Tempted and tried, the antique Europeans resisted Satan, while the modern Europeans have succumbed to Satan. Lincoln was correct when he stated that the white Europeans on the American continent were engaged in a great civil war between the forces of democracy and the forces of

reaction. But Lincoln was on the wrong side. The forces of democracy represented the new paganism, the rationalist paganism of the French Revolution that was placing a shroud over all of Europe. That shroud is held together by the 'science' of psychology and faith – faith in the sacred negro and all the auxiliary gods of color. To invoke psychology ("you have a death wish") in the war against the liberal Jacobins is to seek redemption of the devil. Let our opposition to the new paganism be like unto Alfred's opposition to the old paganism – "By the Cross we conquer." If we invoke the Cross, not as some magic talisman, but in the same spirit that we pray, "Our Father who art in heaven....," we will be part of the European counter-revolution, which is the only war worth fighting. +

The Homeless Europeans - May 6, 2017

Kent. Alack, bareheaded?
Gracious my lord, hard by here is a hovel;
Some friendship will it lend you 'gainst the tempest.
Repose you there, whilst I to this hard house
More harder than the stones whereof 'tis rais'd,
Which even but now, demanding after you,
Denied me to come in—return, and force
Their scant courtesy.

Lear. My wits begin to turn.
Come on, my boy. How dost, my boy? Art cold?
I am cold myself. Where is this straw, my fellow?
The art of our necessities is strange,
That can make vile things precious. Come, your hovel.
Poor fool and knave, I have one part in my heart
That's sorry yet for thee.

Looking at events from a 'this-world-only' perspective, Robert E. Lee was a loser. He blew it — instead of making the enemy waste men and resources chasing him all over the South, he decided to take it to the enemy at Gettysburg, and he lost. "For all sad words of tongue and pen, The saddest are these, 'It might have been'." And yet Robert E. Lee was, until quite recently, a beloved figure in the South and a respected figure in the North. Why did the Southern people love a loser? The Southern people loved Lee because he had white pietas. He placed his sword at the service of his people despite the fact that his chance for worldly success was with the enemy of his people. The Southern people realized that Lee had given all a man can give to his people, and they loved him for that noble sacrifice, despite the fact that he was not victorious on the battlefield. Such was the greatness of the Southern people of the Civil War era — they looked past the surface of life and saw existence from the inner eye of a Christian heart. From that perspective Lee was victorious and so were his people.

The troubling aspect of the neo-pagans' and conservative nationalists' reaction to the Syrian bombing is not that they objected to it. It is probably a tactical error just as Lee's decision to take it to the enemy at Gettysburg was a tactical mistake. What is troubling is the way the neo-pagans and the conservative nationalists have voiced their objections to the Syrian bombing. They have, in no uncertain terms, demonized Trump. And that is not how you should respond to the only president since Teddy Roosevelt who has shown the slightest bit of white pietas. Trump's pietas, like Teddy Roosevelt's, is tainted with Americanism, but he does have a remnant of that which is and always shall be the cornerstone of a truly white nation. I don't for one second think that Trump can mount a white counter revolution from within the confines of our satanic democratic system, but the small modicum of white pietas that Trump possesses, which has also taken hold of some of his supporters, is the spark of white humanity that needs to be turned into an unquenchable counter-revolutionary fire.

It is up to the white leadership to fan the flames of the counter-revolutionary fire, not to put it out. By accusing Trump of betrayal and other dark motives – "He is in the pocket of Israel" – the self-anointed white leaders are attacking white pietas in the name of a mind-forged formula for how to govern the neo-pagan way. You can be theoretically right and yet be wrong if you do not take the human element in all political decisions into account. For example – when Cortés had to go back to Spain to give an account of his actions he told his lieutenant Pedro de Alvarado that he did not want him to interfere with the Aztecs' blood rites. The Spaniards were outnumbered 10,000 to 1, so it was not tactically wise to try to stop them from performing their 'religious' rites. But when the Aztecs performed their 'religious' rites right in front of the Spaniards, Cortés' lieutenant attacked the Aztecs. It was tactically unwise, but who can condemn him? He was a man who held that the charity of honor was all in all.

Trump has stated that he bombed Syria because Bashar al-Assad was using chemical weapons on women and children. If that is so, and why should we doubt it, then Trump is following in the footsteps of Cortés' lieutenant. There are times when

a man of honor acts, not according to tactics, but according to that charity of honor. Am I in error? Have I projected an honor code onto Trump that is a mere figment of an overwrought, quixotic imagination? It's possible, but still that is what I see. In any event there is a larger issue here. Even if I'm wrong about Trump, that doesn't change the fact that it is white pietas, which is grounded in the Europeans' faith in the Christ of old Europe, that will save the European people. Neither a return to classical liberalism nor a heavy dose of neo-paganism will stop the extermination of the white race by the religious Jacobins.

White pietas is grounded in love of family, love of race, and love of Christ. The non-white races do not have pietas. They do not love family, race, and Christ. They worship themselves and desire to extend the power of their family and their race, but they do not love, they do not have pietas. Nor do the liberals have pietas. In fact, they hate all Europeans who have not renounced their families, their race, and their God. The liberal wants to return to paganism, but he cannot return to paganism via his own people. The Christ of Europe always gets in the way. So the liberal must destroy all things European in order to return to the paradise of the pagans. Abstract reason, which the French Jacobins placed on a throne in the person of a prostitute (perfect symbolism), became the liberals' means to an end – the destruction of the white race. Thus the liberal in all his guises always refers to a rational process rather than to the honor code of the European when he wants to effect change, because his mind-forged process leads him away from white pietas and toward the kingdom of Satan on earth.

When Shaw, the socialist, read Dickens' novel *Little Dorrit*, one of the great Christian works of literature, he did not see Christ in the novel, he saw a defense of socialism. Likewise, when a Thomist reads Shakespeare he sees Shakespeare the Thomist, and when a liberal reads Shakespeare he sees Shakespeare the liberal humanist. All of life must be referred to the exterior eye if you belong to that class of liberal Europeans who think that love can be put into a golden bowl and wisdom in a silver rod. The distinctiveness of the European people was not their brilliance, their ability to invent mind-forged systems: their distinctiveness as a people was that they saw life through the inner eye of the heart, and because of that inner vision they became the Christ-bearing race.

I do not see an awareness of the distinctiveness of the European people or an awareness of the necessity of white pietas in any of the modern movements within liberalism. The mad dog liberals within the church and without have gone over to the unholy trinity of abstract reason, the sacred negro, and science. The more conservative Protestant sects have made an abstraction of Christ and turned to the Jews as their guiding light. And the traditionalist Roman Catholics have placed their faith in rites while eschewing the heartfelt faith of the European people. I once asked a traditionalist priest what he thought of Chateaubriand's "I wept and I believed" defense of Christianity. He did not think it had any validity, he thought it was pure air. But is it? If their hearts were wrong, namely our European ancestors, and if St. Paul was wrong when he told us that it was the heart that mattered, then where are we, who are we, and wither do we go?

I must come back to that charity of honor, which comes from white pietas. Lee had it and so did Cortés' lieutenant. And we must regain it if we mean to save our souls and restore our people. Throughout the world the white race is being attacked because the colored barbarians and the liberals hate the Light of the world. If we, the European people, renounce white pietas, haven't we also renounced the Light of the world?

In Shakespeare's *Henry the Fourth, Part 1*, Falstaff delivers his famous dissertation on honor:

'Tis not due yet; I would be loath to pay him before his day.
What need I be so forward with him that calls not on me?
Well, 'tis no matter; honour pricks me on.
Yea, but how if honour prick me off when I come on? how then?
Can honour set to a leg? no: or an arm? no: or take away the grief of a wound? no.
Honour hath no skill in surgery, then? no.
What is honour? a word. What is in that word honour?
What is that honour? air. A trim reckoning!
Who hath it? he that died o' Wednesday.
Doth he feel it? no. Doth he hear it? no.
'Tis insensible, then. Yea, to the dead.
But will it not live with the living? no.
Why? detraction will not suffer it.
Therefore I'll none of it.
Honour is a mere scutcheon: and so ends my catechism.

Is honor, the white man's honor, a mere word? It can be abused, it can be used as an excuse to fight over nothing, but at the heart of that mere word is Christ. We must have that charity of honor. The enemy knows that honor is white and therefore honor is racist. In a recent interview, the Jewish reporter who had publicized the 'racist' remarks that the baseball player John Rocker made to him in private, was asked if he felt any remorse for betraying Rocker's confidence

and ruining his career. The reporter said he felt no remorse because honor was a white man's concept and therefore racist. By betraying Rocker the reporter felt that he was being virtuous. And so he was, from the standpoint of liberalism. But who is the founder of liberalism? It is our ancient foe. It is all so blatant now. Everything connected to old Europe, to white pietas, must be eradicated from the face of the earth. We all die in the body eventually. That is our biological destiny, but must we give up our souls and die spiritually? We can't renounce white pietas, for therein lies our honor, our people, and our God. The race war is the war against principalities and powers, and we dare not, we must not, side with the principalities and powers of this world, which are aligned against the Light of the world.

Our spiritual home consists of our race and our faith. There is nothing for us outside of the European hearth fire. We have been told, for over a century, that if whites love their own people they are guilty of racism, which is the unpardonable sin. And that pernicious heresy has entered the souls of white people throughout the world. We must purge the fear of racism from our souls. And the purification of our souls begins when we love the people of our racial hearth fire who saw beauty on the cross. +

There Are None So Blind - April 29, 2017

He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. – Isaiah 53: 3

When I was five I had my tonsils removed, because in the 1950s doctors had decided that tonsils were unnecessary. And my parents were not ones to oppose the doctors, who were the good guys, the men of science. I remember the metallic device used to anesthetize patients coming down over my face, and I remember struggling to get off the operating table, but I have no memory of the operation. Of course that is the purpose of an anesthetic – we are not supposed to be conscious during a major operation. If the patient was conscious, the pain would be too great and he would kick up a fuss, which would make the operation difficult, at the very least, and quite possibly cause it to completely fail without the anesthetic.

As with my tonsils, so it was with the faith of the European people. Before removing the faith of the European people, it was necessary to give them a moral anesthetic so that the pain of the operation would not make them resist and cling tenaciously to their faith. Without the moral anesthetic, the liberals would have found themselves in the same position vis-à-vis the people as Socrates. He upheld the 'dialectic' against the gods of Greece, and as a result he was ordered to drink that Hemlock cocktail.

I was brought up to believe that Socrates was the good guy and the Greeks who sentenced him to death were the bad guys, but Socrates was guilty as charged. He was undermining the people's faith in their gods, by placing abstract reason above the gods. He was, as Richard Weaver points out in his book *Visions of Order*, "attacking an ultimate source of cohesion in the interest of a doctrine which can issue only in nullity."

Socrates thought he served the highest truth – abstract reason. Was he correct? Was his, "I am brilliant because I know that I know nothing," pose really superior to the Greeks' racial memory of a personal God? If you are committed to a purely biological view of existence, you will never credit any of the pagan Europeans, be they Greek or Nordic, with a dim recollection of the one true God, but if you read the pagan poets you see, in such poets as Aeschylus and Sophocles, that they did not reject the pagan gods because they were incarnate gods and therefore ridiculous, they rejected the pagan gods because they were insufficiently humane. The poets looked to a personal God above the gods, who was divine and human. Abstract reason can never fulfill man's need for a personal God. The Romans made abstractions of the Greek gods, and the people turned to the mystery religions, which featured personal gods of sex and blood. When Christ entered history, the Europeans embraced Christ, while the non-Europeans stayed with the religions of sex and blood, which were and always shall be at war with Christ and the Christ-bearing people.

In his *Confessions*, St. Augustine reveals that the biggest obstacle he faced on his journey from paganism to Christianity was the Socratic obstacle. He thought the pagan philosophers were smarter than the Christians. If we read Augustine's City of God, in which he denies the possibility of a Christian civilization, we can see that Augustine never fully overcame the rationalist taint. What happens when that taint, through the medium of St. Thomas Aquinas, becomes the Church of Christ? Then abstract reason rules and the European people are left alone in the day of battle. They no longer see reason as a sword to be used in the defense of their heart's passion, they see abstract reason as an end in and of itself. And with that vision – or better to say, with the absence of vision – they are sans hope, sans faith, sans honor and all that makes life worth living.

Abstract reason cannot stand alone; it must have the support of the heart. Robespierre became aware of this, which is why he modified his original atheism and tried to have new religious festivals based on the new-old nature religions. Kevin Strom of neo-pagan fame, also became aware of the insufficiency of abstract reason, so he recommended that white people invent a new religion. “Oh, what fools these mortals be.” Is it really so crystal clear that Christ be not risen? Why is it so clear? Because abstract reason tells us that the dead do not rise? Unamuno’s assertion is apropos: “Reason is a liar and a whore.” So why should we accept the word of a liar and a whore?

In the modern age, the post-French Revolution age, there are two types of Jacobins. There are the Jacobins who realize you must morally anesthetize the people before you can get them to let go of their Christian past and embrace a new religion, and there are the Jacobins who think that abstract reason alone can be the people’s guiding light. The first type, the religious Jacobins, have won the day. They have made negro worship and the brave new world that goes with that new religion the moral anesthetic that has killed white people’s will to survive as a people. Indeed, why would you want to survive as a people when the Jacobin churchmen and the elite men and women of Liberaldom tell you that sin and damnation are white, while heavenly beatitude is black.

The rationalist Jacobins who have stuck to abstract reason alone, the neo-pagans and the white nationalists, have not fared as well as the religious Jacobins. As Kevin Strom realized, rationalism alone cannot supply the Promethean fire to defeat the satanically possessed. But you cannot create a religion for utilitarian reasons; a religious faith comes from the vision in a man’s heart. If his heart is empty, that man is at the mercy of those who have something in their hearts. We are reminded again of the words of William Butler Yeats: “The worst are full of passionate intensity, While the best lack all conviction.”

The religious Jacobins hate Christ and his people with passionate intensity. How can the rationalist Jacobins combat that hatred? What or whom do they love enough to fight to the knife for? The answer is nothing and no-one. They cannot love whom they should love, the Son of God and the antique Europeans, so they do not have the passionate hatred that is necessary to defeat the religious Jacobins and their temporary allies, the legions of colored barbarians.

The various conservative nationalist groups, which are not really conservative because they don’t want to conserve Christian Europe, keep trying to tell white people what should be obvious to them. The liberal elite wants their blood, and they plan on getting it through the noble black savage. Why can’t white people see the obvious? Because people see what they want to see. The conservative nationalists, such as the late Samuel Francis and John Tyndall, offer the white grazers a non-religious Jacobinism. They offer them abstract reason without faith, which is the equivalent of performing a major operation without anesthetizing the patient. In contrast, the religious Jacobins offer the white grazers the moral anesthetic of negro worship and its attendant utopian benefits of sporting events, church services, and the approval of the powers-that-be. The white grazer will never give up that religion, despite the fact it is a false religion that will lead to his death in this world and his perdition in the next, because he needs a religion and has no other religion to turn to. The non-religious Jacobins of the alternative right can beat the drums of white nationalism until their hands bleed and their ears turn deaf, but they will never, by virtue of abstract reasoning, convince the white grazer to give up his faith in the new Christless Christianity, which is negro worship, any more than they can convince a man to have heart surgery without being anesthetized first.

The negro cannot reason – he has only a certain animal cunning – and the Oriental does not have years of Christianity in his blood that compel him to use his reason for something else besides his own selfish ends. But the European is different – he cannot choose not to reason; he has the capacity. But he cannot – he is constitutionally incapable of it – use his reason only for selfish ends. I’m not talking about the lowest common denominators of our race – there are always exceptions – but I am talking about the white everyman. The white man must have a religion that is not solely centered on self. It must appear altruistic. If you say that the white man is proud of his altruism, I would agree with you, but nevertheless we must see that the need to be altruistic is part of the white man and we must deal with it. Abstract reason is a poison that kills if it is not put at the service of a passionate heart devoted to Christ. You cannot isolate reason from the heart in order to avoid the evil passions of the heart as the scholastics did, nor can you isolate reason from the heart and make reason a god, as the alternative right does. And finally, you cannot kill the life-sustaining Christian instincts in the European heart and replace those instincts with the love of all that is base and ignoble, which is what the religious Jacobins have done.

It’s all quite biblical and quite tragic. Despite the fact that the liberals have made it clear that they intend to exterminate the white race, the white grazers are too spiritually blind to see the truth. And the rationalists on the conservative side of Jacobinism have no way of stirring the hearts of white people. They can’t inspire white people to rise and ride, because they themselves have no faith.

It must be all or nothing. Either we leave the worship of the negro and the worship of our own intellects behind and embrace Christ, who is the morning star of Europe, or we perish. Our Lord, speaking through the prophet Isaiah, told His people, when they had “removed their heart far from me,” that He would do “A marvelous work and a wonder: for the

wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.” Christ is not to be found among the wise and prudent, He is to be found in the passionate heart of that poet of charity, St. Paul. And He is to be found in the hearts of the European people who made St. Paul’s vision their own, while rejecting the counsel of the wise and prudent who worshipped nature and reason.

Nothing has changed: we still struggle with the same forces of darkness that St. Paul struggled with. The cruelty of the nature religions and rationality without faith have been fused together in liberalism. When the Europeans reject negro worship and rationalism, they will once again know what it means to be the Christ-bearing race. Until that time the dark shadows of death and decay will spread over all of Europe. But nothing is written. The European people do not have to worship the negro and reason themselves into oblivion. Who compels us to take the moral anesthetic? The church men? The liberals? Yes, they do compel us to take the gas. But we were born of His blood and of His heart; we don’t need their moral anesthetic, because “He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.” +

Ponies, Politics, and the Eternal Romance - April 22, 2017

This brings us to the necessity of concluding that the upholders of mere dialectic, whether they appear in this modern form or in another, are among the most subversive enemies of society and culture. They are attacking an ultimate source of cohesion in the interest of a doctrine which can issue only in nullity. It is no service to man to impugn his feeling about the world qua feeling. Feeling is the source of that healthful tension between man and what is – both objectively and subjectively. If man could be brought to believe that all feeling about the world is wrong, there would be nothing for him but collapse.

– Richard Weaver

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

—John 11: 25-26

Once, after I returned from a work-related trip, my oldest daughter, who was only four at the time, burst into tears upon my return, despite the fact that I had brought her what I thought was a nice present. It was quite some time (about two years) before she told me why she had cried. She cried because I had not brought a pony home with me. Now, we lived in the city and had virtually no yard. And I never told her I was going to bring a pony home for her. But she loved ponies, and in her mind daddies were supposed to give their daughters their hearts’ desires. My daughter is grown now, but I’m still not sure if I’ve ever been completely forgiven for my failure to bring home a pony.

The conservative nationalists’ reactions to Trump’s early days in his presidency remind me of my daughter’s reaction to my failure to bring home a pony. Trump is being treated as a great betrayer for breaking promises he never made. He never said he wouldn’t act militarily when he thought it was in the nation’s best interest. He never said he was going to stop all Moslem and Mexican immigration, and he never said he was going to do anything to change the negro worshipping essence of our nation. As regards the Syrian bombing, I’m willing to trust Trump’s instincts over the libertarian reasoning of Rand Paul and his ilk. And regarding the Moslem, Mexican, and negro issues – I would like to see all Moslems, Mexicans, and negroes evicted from this nation and every other European nation, but I can’t blame Trump for breaking his promises to me, because he never promised to evict the Moslems, Mexicans, and negroes from the United States.

I think the neo-pagans’ and the white nationalists’ disappointment in Trump is rooted in their belief in the false Messiah called the democratic process. They have invested all their faith, which is a ‘this world only’ faith, in democracy. And they have done so despite the fact that the great Christian conservatives, such as Burke, Shakespeare, and Anthony Jacob insisted that no European nation could survive as a democracy. Even the pagan Greeks, whom the neos and the conservative nationalists admire so much, did not believe in democracy. The much lauded Athenian democracy was not a modern democracy. Only white, male property owners had the vote. And even that democracy would not have survived the Persian wars if the Spartans, the men from an aristocratic military society, had not defended the pass at Thermopylae while the rest of the Greek city states squabbled.

The neo-pagans and the white nationalists are disgusted with Trump. I have a different view. He has exceeded my expectations. That is because I never looked on him as anything other than a rear guard. He has saved some white lives through executive orders on abortion and immigration, and he is trying, without the support of the Republicans or the Democrats, to build the wall. What more can we expect? Is there anyone in the ranks of the neos or the conservative

nationalists who seriously think anybody else can do better than Donald Trump? What Trump has done is nothing compared to what must be done if whites are to survive as a people. But Trump has done everything that can be done within the confines of our modern democratic system. So stop the overblown rhetoric about Trump's 'betrayal' and start thinking about the destruction of democracy. That, not the demonization of Donald Trump, should be the white man's concern.

The intangible called 'sentiment' is at the root of the conflict between the mad-dog liberals, the neo-pagans, the white nationalists, and the Christian Europeans. The mad-dog liberals, the neo-pagans, and the white nationalists think Christian Europe is sentimental mush. Whereas I get all sentimental and teary-eyed over books like *Beside the Bonnie Briar Bush* and Dickens' *Christmas Carol*, the mad-dog liberals get all sentimental about the negro and the other colored races. And the hard-eyed 'realistic' thinkers in the ranks of the neo-pagans and the white nationalist – what do they get sentimental about? They get sentimental about democracy, think tanks, and white brain cells. The latter group can fool the Christian European, at least for a time. You assume they must love the antique Europeans because they seem to be opposed to the mad-dog liberals, but then you discover that they, like the mad-dog liberals, think the antique Europeans were full of the wrong type of sentiment – they didn't have their priorities straight. But is it possible to be a white neo-pagan or a white nationalist while hating the Christian Europeans of old Europe? That is like a literature professor I knew. He claimed to love the works of Dostoyevsky – except for all the "Christian rot." How can you love Dostoyevsky and hate the "Christian rot"? The essence of Dostoyevsky is his love of Christ, just as the essence of the European people, when seen at their height, was their love of Jesus Christ. How can you sneer at that love and profess to be pro-white?

Very few of us can live on the higher plane of existence for very long; we must come down to the mundane world. But the antique Europeans lived their mundane lives with the vision of that other realm, a spiritual realm, before their eyes. That is the difference between the antique Europeans and the liberals – be they mad-dog liberals, neo-pagan liberals, or white nationalist liberals. All three groups, and the splinter groups connected to them, want the mundane world to be the only world. But what if there is another world? What if the Europeans of sacred memory got it right? Is there something greater than negro worship and the democratic process? Our people, when they were Christians, thought there was.

It will take great men to defeat the liberals and the colored barbarians. And great men do not come from the democratic process. The new right, the white nationalists, call them what you will, are all process-analysis men. They want to make reality and abstract reason into one entity, because they think they can win the battle of abstract reason. But what if reality and abstract reason are not one entity? What if abstract reason is an unreality? All the warring European clans – the mad-dog liberals, the white nationalists, the neo-pagans, the conservatives, etc. – have left the culture of feeling, honor, and romance behind and entered into an abstract world devoid of feeling, honor, and romance. The mad-dog liberals are winning the war of the new age abstractions, because they have embraced a personal God, the colored savage, to preside over their abstract, utopian world. Lacking a personal God, the other unholy, abstract, 'this world only' coalitions have been left foundering in the sea of modernity.

Let us recall what Christ said when faced with the death of Lazarus: "Lazarus, come forth." And then he that was dead did come forth. But some men, completely indifferent to the miracle Christ had performed, "went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? For this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation." Ponder that. When faced with the possibility that the Messiah had actually come into the world, that there was a Savior who could resurrect the dead, the Pharisees were only concerned with this world only, they were concerned with politics. So it is with all our modern warring tribes of modernity. The antique Europeans were the people who saw life feelingly and passed on their faith in the God who raised Lazarus from the dead and promised us that He would draw us unto Him at the hour of our deaths. How can this be a matter of indifference? How can we dismiss and/or demonize the people who thought their heartfelt faith in the King of Kings was all in all? When I wept at my mother's grave, I took no consolation in Aquinas's five proofs for the existence of God. Nor did I take any consolation in the fact that I could pass my mother's white chromosomes onto my own children, who could pass those white chromosomes onto other whites until great white minds could consolidate their power and rule over a kingdom of disembodied minds. It was only my heart, the heart that wept, that told me my mother was not dead. That hope came to me through a connection to my people, the people who passed on their heartfelt faith in Christ from one generational hearth fire to the next. Extinguish those hearth fires – and that is the goal of all the modern European political and 'religious' organizations – and you destroy a man's hope that the grave is not the ultimate reality.

When our mundane activities are rooted in the eternal verities, those mundane activities become something rare and wonderful, they become the exact opposite of mundane. A woman who cooks, cleans, and does a thousand and one household chores by a Christian hearth fire has consecrated her labor to Christ. It is the same with a man's work. But all labor, all politics, all law, has no significance if it is not connected to Christ. He came into the world, "That I should bear witness unto truth." That was and is our mission, to bear witness unto His truth, that He was the light of the world. If we look at the life of Shakespeare or Handel or some other great man of Christendom, we will see nothing remarkable if we

see only the outer man. But if we look at the inner man, the man we see through his works, we see a miracle of God's grace. So it is with the antique Europeans — looking at the heart of their culture we see the living God. If we turn our back on their vision and turn to the things of this world only — to science, psychology, and secularized law and politics — then we are of all men most to be pitied, for we have sold our souls to gain the world.

When our politics are no longer severed from the romance of Christian Europe, we will see miracles again. We will see the Cross, and not the crescent, over all of Europe, and we will see men and women with that charity of honor that is the mark of the European. We can't get to that blessed state by a trick of the intellect. We can't figure it all out without any reference to our people and their God. But we can love what is worthy of love — the people of the European hearth fire and the Son of God, and we can turn that love into a flame of charity that will destroy Liberalism. Not very practical? Au contraire, the eternal romance is the only practical response to the devil and his works. It is the one response that never faileth. The old patriotic song, "There'll Always Be an England," ends with the line, "There'll always be an England, And England shall be free, If England means as much to you, As England means to me." No doubt the modern liberal would view such a song as racist, and the modern neo-pagan would call it sentimental mush. But the song, which also speaks of "the chains nothing can break," is rooted in Britain's ancient traditions that stem from a common race and a common faith. We all, we Europeans, must return to those unbreakable chains — forsaking and despising any ideology, or persons, that urge us to break those chains. They are our link to Him and to our loved ones, living and dead.

We mustn't allow ourselves to be drawn into a false either/or — the liberalism of the mad-dogs or the liberalism of the process analysis men of the right. Our world is the world of feeling. The moderns of both camps always think in terms of political success. They want victories without honor. The man of feeling, the antique European, thinks in terms of honor. He doesn't say to himself, "How can I form coalitions and appeal to a large aggregate of people in order to win political office?" Oh no, the antique European is concerned with one thing: "What must I do to live up to the code, what must I do to be honorable?" And the answer always comes to him, because his faith is bred in the bone:

Captain Smollett rose from his seat and knocked out the ashes of his pipe in the palm of his left hand.

"Is that all?" he asked.

"Every last word, by thunder!" answered John. "Refuse that, and you've seen the last of me but musket-balls."

"Very good," said the captain. "Now you'll hear me. If you'll come up one by one, unarmed, I'll engage to clap you all in irons and take you home to a fair trial in England. If you won't, my name is Alexander Smollett, I've flown my sovereign's colours, and I'll see you all to Davy Jones.

—*Treasure Island*

That is all that matters: That we uphold the honor code of the European people, which has nothing to do with abstract reason, think tanks, and secularized politics, but has everything to do with the living God, who was born in a stable in Bethlehem. +

The Morning of the Third Day - April 15, 2017

'Well, what is this?' (you cry). 'What is this that we see?
Why should the heavens cry?
Why should they take away
The brightness of the sun just at the height of day?'

The heavens, you rogues, now mourn to see their Lord's distress;
Shamed by your ruthlessness,
Block out this awful sight:
To see him die, who is the Father of their light.

The clouds which hide the sun from all earth's teeming crowds
Are your sin's darkening clouds.
I hear him? Yes, he shouts.
What anguished cry of death now from these clouds bursts out?

Ah, me, it is my Lord! He suffers now his worst.
From hell we hear it burst-
The devils watch in glee-
'My God, my God, oh, why hast thou forsaken me?'

It is the voice of man, the voice of all who fell
Into the pit of hell;
As one we broke God's law,
And thus, in one, in him, we are forsaken now.

God's loved one hangs today (Oh, pain too deep for words)
Forsaken by God's love,
That he once more might send
God's friendly love on us, who hated God, our Friend!

-Jeremias de Dekker

It is not easy to recall in calm and happy hours the sensations of an acute sorrow that is past. Nothing, by the merciful ordinance of God, is more difficult to remember than pain. One or two great agonies of that time I do remember, and they remain to testify of the rest, and convince me, though I can see it no more, how terrible all that period was.

Next day was the funeral, that appalling necessity; smuggled away in whispers, by black familiars, unresisting, the beloved one leaves home, without a farewell, to darken those doors no more; henceforward to lie outside, far away, and forsaken, through the drowsy heats of summer, through days of snow and nights of tempest, without light or warmth, without a voice near. Oh, Death, king of terrors! The body quakes and the spirit faints before thee. It is vain, with hands clasped over our eyes, to scream our reclamation; the horrible image will not be excluded. We have just the word spoken eighteen hundred years ago, and our trembling faith. And through the broken vault the gleam of the Star of Bethlehem.

Uncle Silas by J. S. LeFanu

But Christ has indeed been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep. For since death came through a man, the resurrection of the dead comes also through a man. For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made alive.

1 Corinthians 15: 20-22

The story of the Christian Europeans is contained in one short passage from St. John, Chapter 20, verse 8: "Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed." Mary Magdalene saw the empty tomb and wept, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him." The Jews saw the empty tomb and put out the story that Jesus's disciples had stolen the body. But let us go back to St. John. Why did he see the empty tomb and believe? Was it because he knew the prophetic parts of the Scriptures? No, he tells us that he did not yet know that part of the scriptures. So the question stands before us – How did he know? He knew that Christ was risen because he, John, was the apostle who laid his head on Christ's sacred heart at the last supper. And it was John who knelt at the foot of the cross during the crucifixion. So who but John, the man who stayed through the dark night of the crucifixion, would we expect to see the dawn of Christ's resurrection in the empty tomb? Gloucester saw without his outer eyes, because he saw life "feelingly." And so it was with John, the apostle whom Christ loved. John loved much – he saw life feelingly through the inner eye – and as a result he saw the empty tomb and he believed.

Our Lord said to Thomas, "Thomas, because thou has seen me, thou has believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed." That was our people's story. They did not see Christ with the exterior eye, but they did, like St. John, kneel at the foot of the cross, and they joined their hearts to His sacred heart. They became the people whom Christ blessed, because they believed without the empirical proof that comes to us from viewing life with the exterior eye. The Europeans believed, with only the proof that comes from the inner eye, the eye of the heart.

The Europeans' return to paganism, through science, has left them without the Savior. The atheist Pope and the other devotees and minsters in the worldwide ecumenical 'Church of Jesus Christ without Jesus Christ,' will not celebrate the resurrection of Jesus Christ on Easter Sunday. They will celebrate a mind-forged creation of liberalism, they will honor a prophet who is almost, but not quite, the equal of Mohammed, and who is inferior to the sacred negro. That is the current spiritual state of the European people. We are no longer the people who believe that Christ's crucifixion is the prelude to His glorious resurrection from the dead. We are now the people who see only an ecumenical Christ who was crucified, died, and was buried. We do not see the Christ who was crucified, died, and was buried, and then, on the third day rose again from the dead. Without that faith in the risen Lord, the King of Kings, we are perishing as a people. Swedes, Englishmen, and all the European people are naked to their enemies – the liberals, the colored barbarians, and the Moslems – because they no longer believe, in their hearts, that Christ rose from the dead.

Charles Robert Maturin was not considered a great writer during his lifetime. He wrote in relative obscurity, receiving praise and recognition from only one man – Sir Walter Scott. After Maturin's death, his book *Melmoth the Wanderer*

became popular as a Gothic horror story, but the book is not a Gothic horror classic. It is a book like unto *Uncle Silas* (which is also called a Gothic horror classic), and also like unto Dostoyevsky's novels. There is deep probing into the subterranean cellars of the human soul in Maturin's masterpiece, but there is also redemption. Maturin believes in the light of the world. If you only judge *Melmoth the Wanderer* by external events you might call it a "dark" novel. But if you really see the author's vision you will come away from the book feeling much like you feel at the end of *King Lear*. There is no doubt that Maturin, like Shakespeare, ultimately believes that the light will overcome the darkness.

Melmoth sells his soul to the devil and then sets out to wander the world in search of other human beings who are willing, in the face of personal tragedy and suffering, to alleviate their personal suffering in return for their "eternal jewel." But Melmoth fails. No one he meets, despite being tempted, ever sells their soul to gain the world.

No one has ever exchanged destinies with *Melmoth the Wanderer*. I have traversed the world in the search, and no one, to gain that world, would lose his own soul! –Not Stanton in his cell – nor you, Moncada, in the prison of the Inquisition – nor Walberg, who saw his children perishing with want – nor—another—

Melmoth failed, because the love of Christ still lived in the hearts of the European people. They loved much, they had not yet become intellectual Christians who sneered, like Melmoth, at all things human and all things Christian, labeling the union of the two as "sentimentalism." But now, Melmoth has triumphed. The European people are willing to sell their souls to gain the world. And ironically, such is always the way with the devil, the Europeans have lost not only their souls, they have also lost the world for which they gave their souls. It is not just Christian Europe which has died; liberal Europe is dying as well. The devil is the great betrayer, he does not care about human beings; in fact he detests them. All those who bargain with him for the things of this world will be betrayed in deepest consequence.

The Moslem invasion of Sweden is a perfect example of the devil's double dealing. Sweden seemed to be a white paradise in the 1950s and 1960s. They had fused socialism and capitalism, avoiding the extremes of both. But they sold their souls to achieve that paradise. Along with their material prosperity came legalized abortion, pornography and an acceptance of race mixing. They no longer had hearts that loved Christ, they loved the world. And now the white paradise has become hell: the Swedes have lost their souls and the world. But Sweden is not an isolated cesspool of liberalism within Europe. All the European nations have the same plague. They have all sold their souls to the devil, and the organized anti-Christian Christian churches have been the Europeans' conduits to the devil. They have given religious sanction to liberalism by making the antique Europeans and the God they worshipped into demons. What the ghost of Christmas present said about Christmas, that we should keep Christmas in our hearts for all 365 days of the year, also applies to Good Friday and Easter. We should keep Christ's crucifixion and resurrection in our hearts for 365 days of the year. How could I even think of my deceased parents without Christ's birth, death on the cross, and His resurrection in my heart? How can I, or any man, face that terror of terrors without the whole Christian vision in his heart?

The cultural war is a war of faith. The liberals want the Europeans to give up their sentimental attachment to a fairy tale in exchange for... For what? For the negro? For Islam? For the liberals' kingdom of hell on earth? This Easter and every Easter hereafter let us remember that it is Christ, the Christ of Europe, who is and always shall be, "the grave where buried love doth live." +

Counter-Revolution Start in the Hearts of Men - April 8, 2017

Welcome be your sentence—I am weary of your yoke of iron. A light beams on my soul. Woe to those who seek justice in the dark haunts of mystery and of cruelty! She dwells in the broad blaze of the sun, and Mercy is ever by her side. Woe to those who would advance the general weal by trampling upon the social affections! they aspire to be more than men—they shall become worse than tigers. I go:—better for me your altars should be stained with my blood, than my soul blackened with your crimes.

—Walter Scott in *The House of Aspen*

In Ian Maclaren's book *Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush*, in the chapter "His Mother's Sermon," he tells us of a young preacher who is all set to deliver his first sermon in the true modern style, using phrases such as "Semitic environment," but then he thinks of the dying request of his mother: "Speak a gude word for Jesus Christ," and he delivers a simple sermon in which he honors his mother's request:

It was no masterpiece, but only the crude production of a lad who knew little of letters and nothing of the world. Very likely it would have done neither harm nor good, but it was his best, and he gave it for love's sake, and I suppose that there is nothing in a human life so precious to God, neither clever words nor famous deeds, as the sacrifices of love.

Throughout his Drumtochty stories, Maclaren sets the Christ of the Gospels over and against the theological Christ, the Christ that the men of the hardened hearts find in their abstract theories about God. It is the theological men that are furthest from God, because they have emptied their hearts of all natural affections in the mistaken notion that men have no natural affections that lead them to God. In the minds of the theological men, all natural affections are in a lesser, biological realm, divorced from the supernatural virtues of the mind. This conflict between the theological Christian and the natural, hearth fire Christian represents the conflict between Satan and Christ. Satan never failed, in all the European centuries, to have an impact on Christian civilization, but it was not till the 20th century that Satan, not Christ, became the spiritual ruler of Europe.

Satan became the ruler of Europe through the theological back door of Christendom. The provincial Christ who enters human hearts was and always shall be the heart and soul of the Christian faith. But that faith, the faith in Jesus Christ, was always in competition with the “smart” faith, the faith in systems about God, created by the human mind. The Satanic playwright of unhappy memory, George Bernard Shaw, points out in his preface to *Back to Methuselah* that it was not paganism that destroyed the Europeans’ faith in Christ, it was science. But I would amend that assertion and say that science is the white man’s paganism. He worships nature through science. Why has the European returned to paganism through science? Because the moral virtues are not cumulative. Each generation cannot show moral improvement over the previous generation. Everyman, that but man is, must “walk that lonesome valley by himself.” He can take inspiration from his ancestors’ faith in Christ, but they cannot hand him the inner strength to embrace that faith and see the shadow of the cross in everything he does. But scientific knowledge, which is cumulative, is the tool of the devil, because Satan can use man’s fascination with scientific advances to deceive him as the witches deceived Macbeth on the heath:

That trusted home,
Might yet enkindle you unto the crown,
Besides the thane of Cawdor. But ’tis strange:
And oftentimes, to win us to our harm,
The instruments of darkness tell us truths,
Win us with honest trifles, to betray’s
In deepest consequence.

Yes, the European man has allowed himself to be betrayed in deepest consequence. He equates scientific knowledge with morality, science means intelligence, and intelligence is virtue. So it follows that the unvirtuous, the non-scientific Europeans, should be damned. The Europeans who still maintain their Christian faith have embraced the scientized Christianity of liberals such as Teilhard de Chardin and Pope Francis. That type of faith is the non-faith, the fusionist faith, that St. John warns us about in the Book of Revelation. And the more secularized liberals have simply inverted Christianity, making the intellect of man the father, the colored savage the savior, and science the holy ghost. There has been no Christian counter-attack against the liberals’ demonic faith, because the “Christians” will not attack the liberals’ trinity; they will not blaspheme against the liberals’ holy ghost. We must all bow down before the science that tells us biology is all, only the scientific-minded man can see the truth, which is that the biologically natural man, the colored savage, is God. Against this scientific Christianity, who dares to point to the Christ depicted by Rembrandt in his sketch of *The Adoration of the Shepherds with the Lamp* (1654)? In that painting, Rembrandt surpasses the studied formalism of the other Renaissance painters and shows us Christ’s divinity through his humanity. The simple Jesus, meek and mild, is the true Savior of the world. We all believed that once, “not without cause,” so why is falsehood, the theology of science, more appealing to us now?

Our modern universities were all outgrowths of the various churches. They were originally divinity schools where young men (only later did they include young women) learned about God. Of course, the universities were a complete failure. You cannot learn about God by studying God in the abstract. If we believe that the “Word was made flesh and dwelt among us,” and if we truly want to know Him in spirit and truth, then we should look to the people who took the incarnate Lord into their hearts. But that is not what happened in the Christian colleges. Against the natural tendencies (I mean natural in the spiritual, not the biological sense) of man, the Christian academics did not look to the incarnate Christ, the Christ of the Gospels and the European hearth fire, they looked to the cosmic Christ who could be universalized into a product of the natural world. By killing the natural affections, what the liberals call racism, the Christian academics paved the way for the Christ who was a subordinate God to nature and nature’s gods, such as Mohammed and the sacred negro. The more secularized liberals took the universalist Christianity of the Christian colleges and made that Christianity the new anti-Christianity of the modern Europeans. The offspring of the Christian academics have turned their parents into their children. The modern clerics never take a step without the approval of academia, which has become in loco parentis to the clergymen. The late John Paul II, also of unhappy memory, used to meet with academics every week in order to make sure his faith was up to the standards of academia.

I have spent more time in academia than is good for a man’s soul. You are forever washing the spiritual slime from your soul when you are surrounded by academics. But there are no longer safe havens from the academic plague. The universities are the satanic factories, but there are adjunct factories in town and country throughout every European

nation. There are no peasants anymore. And by peasants I am not referring to those who till the soil. I am referring to the European Christians who used to live apart from academia and its tributaries, the men who worshipped the Christ in Rembrandt's *Adoration of the Shepherds* by their racial hearth fire. There are no such hearth fires anymore because the ironclad liberalism of academia has enveloped all of Europe. The liberals have justified their war on the natural affections of the European peasant with the war cry of "racism." But we can only know God through Christ and we can only know Christ through the natural affections, our love for kith and kin. So where does liberalism leave us? It leaves us in Merlin's hollow oak after he surrendered his soul to Vivien; it leaves us bereft of our people and our God.

There is one man that the liberals hate above all other men. That man is St. Paul. Very few liberals will attack Christ head-on. They neutralize Him by making Him a civil rights worker, a focal point for Marxist revolutions, or a thousand and one other roles that serve liberalism. But St. Paul can't be neutralized. He will not allow any other vision of Christ than the true vision – Christ is the son of God. What can be done with such an unpolitic, uncompromising man? He must be killed. And St. Paul was killed, but his people, the gentiles, followed in his train. Have they all been killed? Are there no Europeans left who believe that charity, the charity inspired by the love of Christ, never faileth? I once, while browsing in a Daughters of St. Paul bookstore, saw a copy of Peter Kreeft's book *Ecumenical Jihad*. I went up to the front desk and told the nun that she should destroy that book. When she asked me why, I told her that St. Paul, who they claimed as their patron saint, would not have approved of a book that blended Christ with Islam and Judaism. This is the modern alliance, the alliance of intellectual Christianity and liberalism, which the Europeans must reject—"A plague on both your houses,"—and return to the Christ that St. Paul encountered on the road to Damascus.

Successful counter-revolutions end with victories on the battlefield. But successful counter-revolutions start in the hearts of men. Nothing good will happen in the European nations so long as the Europeans remain allied with the hard-hearted academics in church and state who have declared war on the white man's natural affections. The colored barbarians and the Moslems are very adept at murder, rape, and pillage, but they are not good at soldiering. They cannot defeat Europeans on the battlefield. If—and that 'if' is all in all—the European people regain their natural affection for their own people, and for the Christ of old Europe, there will be no Moslem or colored barbarian conquest of the white nations.

Charles Robert Maturin, in his novel *Melmoth the Wanderer*, and Sir Walter Scott, in his play *The House of Aspen*, have shown us quite frightening glimpses of "religious" men who have only an intellectual faith in their mind-forged systems. They have faith without hope and without charity, because they treat the natural human affections as diseases to be stamped out. Is this not what our liberal governments throughout Europe have done and continue to do? They have issued an imperial decree condemning white pietas. The white man must have no natural affections. And he can't appease the liberal powers-that-be by denouncing his natural affections for his people and his God. He is still guilty. The white man is always guilty, no matter what he does. It's a terrible thing to stand condemned before a tribunal of Shylockian liberals, devoid of mercy.

All seems cheerless, dark, and deadly now, just as it must have seemed cheerless, dark, and deadly to St. John when he knelt at the foot of the cross. Our people once believed that Good Friday was good, because He rose again on the third day. I don't see why we have to succumb to the liberals' science when Christ has overcome science and the powers of this world. If it appears hopeless then let us appeal to the "help of the helpless," let us appeal to the European Christ who comes to us through the natural affections. We will stay with the Christ of the European hearth fire in spite of, and in defiance of, the liberals and their master, who is and always shall be the Archangel Satan. +

Where Does Faith Dwell? - April 1, 2017

Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

—Matthew 19: 13-14

Love now consists in word and not in deed,
Faith depends on reason not on the Scriptures, as it used to be;
Religion has ascended from the heart to the head
It now dwells in the brains, and the heart, alas! is empty.

—Jeremias de Dekker

The liberals' response to the recent Islamic terror attack was the standard response. Theresa May said there is no such thing as an Islamic terrorist attack, there are only Islamist terror attacks, which means (when translated) that no true

Moslem ever does anything evil. And the Moslem mayor of London told us that we have to ‘accept’ a certain amount of Islamic terror attacks if we live in a major city. Why must we accept such attacks? I suppose we must accept such attacks because Tony Blair and his ilk have told us that we must be culturally diverse.

Then there is the Britain First party, the party that claims to be for Britons first, but its proponents do not believe in a white Britain. They believe in a multi-racial Britain in which people of all races sing “God Bless the Queen.” What was their response to the Moslem attack? Jayda Fransen told her fellow Brits to come out and protest. From whence comes this mystical faith in protests? Do protests work? Yes, they work if those in power are sympathetic to your cause. The British government wanted to get out of India because they were sick of the white man’s burden, so they responded to Gandhi’s protests. The U. S. government wanted to establish black supremacy throughout the United States, so they responded to the black protest movements. But when the whites in Kenya lined the streets to protest the British government’s plan to turn Kenya over to the Mau Maus, the whites’ protests were ignored. And when proliferers in the U.S. got signs, Bibles, and rosaries out to protest the slaughter of the innocents, their protests fell on deaf ears and hearts of stone. When will white people realize that liberals do evil because they are evil? They will not respond to anti-Moslem protests because they want to see the Islamic flag over England’s green and pleasant land and they want to build the kingdom of Satan on earth with the blood of the innocents in the womb and the blood of the irredeemable white race. You can’t protest such creatures away. Would there have been a Western civilization if Charles Martel had waited unto the Moslems had entered Europe, slaughtered over half the population, and conquered Europe, before he got off the couch and marched around with a protest sign deploring the Moslem invasion?

The boast of Britain, the United States, Sweden, Holland, and so many of the Western nations is that they have peaceful transitions of power from one democratic administration to the next. (That has changed slightly in the U.S. due to Trump’s victory.) But if you have peacefully turned your country over to satanic liberals and colored heathens is that something to brag about? And if, once you have turned your nation over to the forces of Satan, you pat yourself on the back for confining your protests to letters to the editor and protest marches, should you be proud of your pacifism? Peaceful protests are only effective when you are protesting something, such as garbage removal, that the powers that be do not have a vested interest in opposing. But to peacefully protest the extermination of an entire race of people and the murder of the innocents is not only counter-productive, it is immoral. If you and your family were being besieged by an armed force of colored marauders and government storm troopers, would you feel comforted if your “friends” said they were going to organize a march to protest the murder of you and your family? This issue of European survival is a very basic, provincial issue; it cannot be universalized away any longer. It is not an abstraction that is being slaughtered, it is our people.

Before proceeding any further let me respond to the American exceptionalists. Every time a European nation has an Islamic terrorist attack, and most particularly when there is a terror attack in Britain, the American nationalists, the exceptionalists, come out of the woodwork to 1) insult the manhood of the Britons, and 2) to laud the exceptional nature of America – ‘It can’t happen here because... well, because we are Americans and we are immune from the problems of Europe.’ But such is not the case. The United States is only exceptionable in a negative sense. Unlike the nations of Europe, the United States never had a traditional, Christian, European government. Our government was always secular and always committed to the destruction of all things Christian and all things European. The Southern rebellion was a rebellion of the European people against liberty, equality, and fraternity. It ended in the 1950s when the Southern people finally decided to love the negro.

What is exceptionable about America, other than its exceptionable anti-European origins? Haven’t we surrendered to the same anti-European forces that are destroying Europe? Are Americans committed to driving the Moslems from their nation? Have Americans made any attempt to end the negroes’ reign of murder, rape, and pillage? The mere ownership of guns does not make American men more manly than the males of Britain and other European nations who do not own guns. If wishes were horses, then beggars would ride, and if gun ownership in and of itself made a man a man, we would not have a white genocide crisis; we would have a land without Moslems, a land in which blacks were segregated from whites, and a land in which liberals were locked up instead of given positions of power and authority. There is something greater than Americanism and guns that is needed before Britain, America, and all the nations of Europe can become the green and pleasant lands they once were.

The Christian theologians do not like phrases such as “England’s green and pleasant land” because such descriptions of European nations suggest that there was something called Christian Europe that was distinct from and better than the non-European nations. How can that be, since murder, lust, avarice, and all the other deadly sins can be found in Europe as well as in the non-European nations? The theologians are morally blind, because they see with their mind’s eye instead of through their heart’s eye. If you read straight European history you will see only the external events. But if you see European history “feelingly” through the eyes of the heart as such poets as Scott, Shakespeare, and Dickens do, you will see a Europe that differs from the Europe that the analytical theologians see. You will see that there once was a living, breathing entity called Christian Europe. What their wisdoms, the theologians, could not bring to light, was brought to

light by the European bards' faithful chronicles of their people. The bards saw through a glass darkly, but they did see, they saw that Jesus Christ was the founder of European civilization.

The colored heathens have a great advantage over the modern Europeans. The colored heathens are not divided against themselves. They see life as barbarians see life and they act accordingly. But the Europeans are different. Some, such as the liberals and the neo-pagans, think they have left Christianity behind, but their rejection of Christianity has not been total: they reject Christ's divinity but they retain a Christian eschatology. The liberal sees a brave, new utopian world, devoid of white men and presided over by noble black savages while the neo-pagan sees a utopian future of great white minds ruling over a world of inferior minds. But in both cases, the liberal and the neo-pagan, it is the Christian belief that history has an end that comes to the forefront. No pagan Greek thought that history had an end; history was circular, not linear, to the Greek. Nietzsche said he wanted to go back to the pagan Greeks, but his *Übermensch* is of the future not the past. The liberal and the neo-pagan try to be like unto the pagans, but they always fail. What they achieve is the worst of all possible worlds. They have no God to guide them, yet they believe in moving forward. Toward what? Toward whom? They don't know. (1)

The modern Christian is also operating under a considerable disadvantage. He wants to be a Christian in the liberals' anti-Christian world without fighting against liberalism. If he leaves the God who had a local habitation (Europe) and a name (Jesus Christ) behind, he can be an intellectual Christian who gets to affirm his religious faith while rejecting the antique Europeans. The modern Christian, who is an apostate Christian that serves the devil, always appeals to the conscience of the liberal ruling class when he wants to stop something like legalized abortion or the Islamic invasion. But he is acting according to the older Christian European ethos, which he has repudiated, when he makes such protests. He refuses to see that only believing Christian Europeans will be concerned about the human things. Inhuman liberals do not care about man's inhumanity toward man. If you want the benefits of living in a truly Christian society you cannot allow liberals to rule nor can you keep a foot in each world. If you are not an all or nothing Christian, fully committed to your people and their God, you will be a divided man, completely incapable of fighting against the enemies of your people and their God.

The squabbles between the neo-pagans, the liberals, the conservatives, and the intellectual Christians are family quarrels. They differ, but they all stay in the family. Judge Gorsuch was a perfect example of that family togetherness when he said you could disagree with the 9th Circuit Court judges' opinions, but you must not question their motives. The Britain First protestors and the pro-lifers also represent the 'one family' belief of the whites who no longer have a white identity – they peacefully protest white genocide and infanticide as if they are politely disagreeing on the food to be served at Grandma's 90th birthday party. (2) What binds these people together when, by their professed beliefs, they should be mortal enemies? They are bound together by their willingness to cut off all ties to the Europeans of the past. The liberal and the neo-pagan must sever all ties to the past in order to build their new dystopian worlds. And the rationalist Christian must sever all ties to the antique Europeans because he also envisions a brave new world, a world where pure Christianity, shorn of the racism, sexism, and the anti-Semitism of the old European Christianity can thrive and flourish. The rationalist, New Age Christian never asks himself why nothing good has come from the new blended Christianity. He just blindly affirms Christianity while undermining faith in Christ by repudiating the people who gave Him a place by their racial hearth fire.

If we look at the great divide between old Europe, in which Europeans fought to protect their racial hearth fire, and new Europe, in which the Europeans do not fight to protect their racial hearth fire, we see one striking difference: The men and women of old Europe had a childlike faith in Christ; they were not afraid to be considered stupid by clever people. That is the devil's temptation. He always depicts a childlike faith as a stupid faith.

In the Garden of Eden Satan told Adam and Eve not to be fooled by God – they were told that only stupid idiots believed God's story about the forbidden fruit. And we must not be stupid, we must be smart, like the devil. C. S. Lewis depicts this 'don't be stupid' gambit of the devil in his book called *The Last Battle*. The dwarfs refuse to acknowledge the grace of God, because they don't want to be stupid.

Our ancestors believed that the foolishness of God was wiser than the wisdom of men. They believed in the greatest fairy tale ever told, and because they believed in that fairy tale of the Christ, they slew pagan dragons, fought wicked liberal wizards and witches, and married women who were, spiritually, fair princesses. There is no magic formula that a modern rational-minded man can concoct to connect us to old Europe. We can only reconnect to those people through the human heart. If we don't do that we will surely perish. If we do reconnect with those people we shall not perish as a people nor shall we die in pagan despair, we shall rise again through Christ our Lord. The two resurrections are intimately connected, the 'like unto a child' faith in Christ is our people's only hope, as well as our own personal hope that He has gone to prepare a place for us. +

(1) Neither the European Christian nor the pagan Greek viewed history as something that was evolving toward a kingdom of heaven on hearth. That pernicious heresy is a product of neo-paganism, liberalism, and intellectual Christianity.

(2) The California state court has decided to prosecute the people who released the tapes of Planned Parenthood employees talking about harvesting the body parts of the babies they had slaughtered. Do we really want to keep acting like our disagreements with liberals are family squabbles that can be peacefully resolved through the democratic process?

The Wheel Has Come Full Circle - March 25, 2017

And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. – Acts 28: 25-28

The ruling elites and a sizeable portion of the white, gentile, working class populations in every European nation have become spiritual Jews. They have closed their eyes and their hearts to the Son of God. There have been thousands of death-of-the-west type books (and quite possibly if an accurate tally was made, the figure would be higher) since Spengler wrote his famous death-of-the-west book, *The Decline of the West*, in 1918. But the death of Western civilization and the demise of the white race, which founded Western civilization, can be summed up in those four verses of Acts. We must not see Jewishness as an exterior sign of a people who were predestined to play the villains in a divine drama. Jewishness is a spiritual disease that can strike any race of people who reject the light of the world. On the cross, while in mortal pain, our Lord spoke of mercy and forgiveness: “Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.” To whom was he referring? Was he referring to the Romans, to the Jews, or to both? I don’t know, quite probably if we look at it from His eyes, which is hard for us to do, He was referring to all those who did not know who He was because of circumstances that were not solely determined by a willful hardness of heart. But what of those who did know who He was and did willfully harden their hearts? Ask not for whom the bell tolls, it tolls for the modern day Jewish gentiles who have hardened their hearts against Christ.

Our destiny as a people and as individuals is centered on this issue of the hardened heart. The poets of Christian Europe knew this, but unfortunately – no ‘unfortunately’ is not the right word, let us say tragically – the theologians did not concern themselves with the heart. But the prophets were concerned with the heart, Christ was concerned with the heart, and so was St. Paul. And if my concordance of the Bible can be trusted, it seems that the prophets, Christ, and St. Paul were obsessed with what was in a man’s heart, because the Bible is filled with references to the heart. If we take the Bible seriously, we must conclude that what is in a man’s heart defines the man.

The drama of the Europeans’ descent from His “kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven” to the kingdom of hell on earth is the drama of the hardened heart. Let us return to Shakespeare’s *Merchant of Venice* in order to fully understand the Europeans’ transformation from Christ bearers to Shylockian Jews, for it is in *The Merchant of Venice* that we see, in the Christian Venetians, what we, as a people, once were. And we see, in Shylock, what we, as a people, have become.

Shylock makes his reasons for hating Antonio quite clear –

I hate him for he is a Christian.
But more for that in low simplicity
He lends out money gratis, and brings down
The rate of usance here with us in Venice.

It’s bad enough that Antonio is a Christian, but he becomes a monstrosity to Shylock when he acts according to Christian principles. Our modern liberals, the spiritual heirs of Shylock, hate all professed Christians, but it is the Christians who try to act according to Christian principles who earn their special hatred. It is the uncompromising Europeans, the men and women who champion the Christian things, that receive the liberals’ particular hatred.

Shylock doesn’t get his pound of flesh, because the Venetians, as representatives of Christian Europe, stand “shoulder to shoulder in phalanx” against Shylock’s attempt to turn Christian law, which is of the spirit, into legalese, which is the law of Satan. Scott describes Satan’s strict formalism in his novel *The Black Dwarf*:

Once upon a time this old hag is said to have crossed the moor, driving before her a flock of geese, which she proposed to sell to advantage at a neighbouring fair;—for it is well known that the fiend, however liberal in imparting his powers of doing mischief, ungenerously leaves his allies under the necessity of performing the meanest rustic labours for subsistence. The day was far advanced, and her chance of obtaining a good price depended on her being first at the market. But the geese, which had hitherto preceded her in a

pretty orderly manner, when they came to this wide common, interspersed with marshes and pools of water, scattered in every direction, to plunge into the element in which they delighted. Incensed at the obstinacy with which they defied all her efforts to collect them, and not remembering the precise terms of the contract by which the fiend was bound to obey her commands for a certain space, the sorceress exclaimed, "Deevil, that neither I nor they ever stir from this spot more!" The words were hardly uttered, when, by a metamorphosis as sudden as any in Ovid, the hag and her refractory flock were converted into stone, the angel whom she served, being a strict formalist, grasping eagerly at an opportunity of completing the ruin of her body and soul by a literal obedience to her orders. It is said, that when she perceived and felt the transformation which was about to take place, she exclaimed to the treacherous fiend, "Ah, thou false thief! long hast thou promised me a grey gown, and now I am getting one that will last for ever."

It was the fate of the Jews to see a small sect of Nazarenes, the devotees of a blasphemer, become the rulers of a world in which they were a small, hated sect. Now the wheel has come full circle: the Shylockian liberals rule the world and the Christian Europeans are a small, hated sect in that world. Is there a symmetry of faiths, first one side rules and then another with no difference between the two? No, the liberals' Shylockian world is devoid of mercy; it is a return to paganism. The entire Old Testament is a struggle between belief in the God of Isaiah and belief in the nature gods to whom the Israelites continually return. Once Isaiah's prophecies were fulfilled and the majority of the Jews rejected the Light, the Gentiles, the Europeans, became the Christ-bearers –

And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. – Acts 18:6

What does Shylock say at the trial? "My deeds upon my head! I crave the law, the penalty and forfeit of my bond." Thus it is and always shall be. The blasphemers crave the law, the law devoid of the mercy of God. It is the devil's formalism which will ultimately bring ruin upon the men of the hardened hearts who look to Satan for salvation.

Shylock asserted that the Christian Europeans were like all other people, they were without mercy, because mercy does not exist. But what happens when Shylock himself is caught in the clutches of his own mind-forged merciless law? The man who would not extend mercy receives mercy:

Por. Shylock, there's thrice thy money offer'd thee.

Shy. An oath, an oath, I have an oath in heaven:
Shall I lay perjury upon my soul?
No, not for Venice.

Por. Why, this bond is forfeit;
And lawfully by this the Jew may claim
A pound of flesh, to be by him cut off
Nearest the merchant's heart:—Be merciful;
Take thrice thy money; bid me tear the bond.

Shy. When it is paid according to the tenour.
It doth appear you are a worthy judge;
You know the law, your exposition
Hath been most sound: I charge you by the law,
Whereof you are a well-deserving pillar,
Proceed to judgment: by my soul I swear,
There is no power in the tongue of man
To alter me: I stay here on my bond.

And when he is caught?

Por. Thou has contriv'd against the very life
Of the defendant; and thou has incurr'd
The danger formerly by me rehears'd
Down therefore and beg mercy of the Duke.

And then there is that incredible, breathtaking response of the Christian, European Duke: "That thou shalt see the difference of our spirit, I pardon thee thy life before thou ask it." Of course there is a condition placed on Shylock: he must conform, at least outwardly, to the ethos of Christianity. There will be no more pound of flesh money lending. The modern critics who see nothing but European cruelty in Shylock's forced conversion are willfully blind. Shylock has shown himself opposed to the light, and he must be prevented from attacking the people who have infused that light into their civilization. It is a miracle of God's grace that Shylock's life is spared. And Shylock does not have to be Shylock. He can be like his daughter who responds to the light and becomes a Christian.

Portia assumes the mantle of Christ in the fourth act, which is the climactic act, and then reverts in the fifth act to a playful, giddy school girl. That Shakespeare places a divine drama within a comedy should not make us dismissive of what the play entails. Are not our lives like unto *The Merchant of Venice*? Amidst the trivialities of life we are involved in the great drama of salvation – we can side with Satan and his legions, who have hardened their hearts against the light, or we can bend our knees to the God of mercy, who is Christ the Lord.

Bassanio is a bumbling everyman, like all of the gentile Europeans, but he has that within him which is the stuff that Christendom was built on. When he steps forth and chooses the leaden casket over the gold and silver caskets, he exhibits the moral vision that separates the European people from all others.

So may the outward shows be least themselves;
The world is still deceiv'd with ornament.
In law, what plea so tainted and corrupt,
But, being season'd with a gracious voice,
Obscures the show of evil? In religion,
What damned error, but some sober brow
Will bless it and approve it with a text,
Hiding the grossness with fair ornament?
There is no vice so simple, but assumes
Some mark of virtue on his outward parts.
Thus ornament is but the guiled shore
To a most dangerous sea; the beauteous scarf
Veiling an Indian beauty. Therefore, thou gaudy gold,
Hard food for Midas, I will none of thee:
Nor none of thee, thou pale and common drudge
'Tween man and man. But thou, thou meagre lead,
Which rather threat'nest than dost promise aught,
Thy plainness moves me more than eloquence,
And here choose I. Joy be the consequence!

Yes! The Europeans chose Christ's mercy over Satan's law, the law of the hardened heart. And joy was indeed the consequence. It was not the joy of utopia, a joy that is always postponed into a future that those living in the present will never know, but it was a real joy, the joy that comes to us, within this veil of tears, when we realize that our death and our loved ones' deaths have been destroyed by Christ's love:

Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts,
Which I by lacking have supposed dead;
And there reigns Love, and all Love's loving parts,
And all those friends which I thought buried.
How many a holy and obsequious tear
Hath dear religious love stol'n from mine eye,
As interest of the dead, which now appear
But things removed that hidden in thee lie!
Thou art the grave where buried love doth live,
Hung with the trophies of my lovers gone,
Who all their parts of me to thee did give,
That due of many now is thine alone:
Their images I loved, I view in thee,
And thou (all they) hast all the all of me.

-Shakespeare's Sonnet 31

What a people we once were to believe all our buried loves still lived with the God whose mercy passeth the understanding of the mind, but can be known by those who have not hardened their hearts like unto the unrepentant Jews.

We have come full circle. The liberals, who stand with Shylock, rule. We are governed not by the law of mercy, but by the law of the hardened hearts. There can be no living under or compromise with the Shylockian Europeans. In the confirmation hearings of Gorsuch, the much lauded (by conservatives) candidate for the Supreme Court, there was a telling moment when he defended Trump's right to criticize the judges of the 9th Circuit Court, but then went on to admonish anyone who criticized the motives of those sainted judges. For shame, you hideous, treacherous, backsliding, halfway-house Christian. Of course we must criticize the motives of the 9th Circuit Judges. Like Shylock they have made it abundantly clear whom they serve, and whom they hate. They serve Satan and they hate the Christ-bearing race. They crave the law, the satanic law that allows for a pound of flesh nearest the heart to be taken from every white European that remains connected to His Europe. The history of the European people in the latter half of the 20th century and the

beginning of the 21st century is a history of rats fleeing a sinking ship. But they knew not what they flee to. They flee to the hell-bound ship. Christ is still at the helm of Europe and He will sustain all of those who do not abandon His European vessel.

There can never be a blending of Shylockian law and Christian law, the law that is above “the sceptered sway” and is enthroned in the hearts of Christian kings. But there can be a blending of the colored heathens and the Shylockian liberals, because the colored heathens, like the liberals, do not believe in the Christian God. The liberal has hardened his heart against the merciful God and the colored heathen’s heart remains hardened, because his savage heart cannot comprehend a God of mercy:

The film represented in silent form the trial and crucifixion of Jesus Christ. At the scene in the Palace where the Roman soldiers struck Him with whips and placed a crown of thorns upon His head, excited cries of ‘Pika! Pika!’ rang out from the Congolese. Pika means hit or strike, and quite naturally, as in a Western film we cheer on the goodies and boo the baddies, they were encouraging the strong against the weak.

Another film depicting in symbolic form the ending of the Arab slave trade by the white man was greeted with equal enthusiasm—each slash of the long whip on the wretched black men’s back was cheered wholeheartedly, and when in coming to grips with the Arab the white hero is momentarily thrown to the ground—their shouts reached a crescendo of support for the Arab—not as representing a race, creed or idea—but simply because he symbolized power and force. – D. P. Dugauquier, *Congo Cauldron*

Thus the two races, the colored heathens and the Judaized Europeans, are joined in an inharmonious union grounded in a hatred of the Light of the world. The halfway-house rationalist Christians will only go so far with the European Christians. There is a line they will not cross. They will not leave the world of law, of Jewish law, and return to the world depicted in Shakespeare’s *Merchant of Venice*. Why won’t the halfway-house Christians cross the line? Because they are Christian utopians, they want the French Revolution without all the beheadings. But that is what utopia is all about, Mr. Rational, Anti-racist Christian. It is about the execution of Christian kings and the extermination of the white, Christ-bearing race. Side with Shylock, while mildly chiding him for his bloodthirstiness, if you must, but don’t tell me that you are taking the Christian middle ground. There is no Christian middle ground. You either cross the line and stand with Shakespeare’s Venetians or else you stand with Shylock and the devil. +

In This Hope We Live - March 18, 2017

“The Ash Grove”

The ash grove, how graceful, how plainly ’tis speaking
The wind through it playing has language for me.
Whenever the light through its branches is breaking,
A host of kind faces is gazing at me.
The friends from my childhood again are before me
Each step brings a memory as freely I roam.
With soft whispers laden the leaves rustle o’er me
The ash grove, the ash grove alone is my home.

Down yonder green valley where streamlets meander
When twilight is fading I pensively roam
Or in the bright noon tide in solitude wander
Amid the dark shades of the lonely ash grove.
’Twas there while the black bird was cheerfully singing
I first met my dear one, the joy of my heart
Around us for gladness the bluebells were springing
The ash grove, the ash grove that sheltered my home.

My lips smile no more, my heart loses its lightness;
No dream of the future my spirit can cheer.
I only can brood on the past and its brightness
The dear ones I long for again gather here.
From ev’ry dark nook they press forward to meet me;
I lift up my eyes to the broad leafy dome,
And others are there, looking downward to greet me
The ash grove, the ash grove, again is my home.

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

The prolife movement was and is a failure, and Trump's victory will fail to stop the extermination of white people. And the reason for the prolife movement's failure to protect the unborn and Trump's failure to protect white people is one and the same. Before proceeding to that reason, let me explain what I mean by failure. During the course of my involvement in abortion clinic protests, I saw some women who were dissuaded from abortion by the protestors, and I think many white lives will be saved by Trump's policies on illegal immigration. Those victories are meaningful, because human life is precious, but they are rearguard victories. The prolife movement is in retreat — in fact they never attacked — before the forces of Satan, and Trump has never claimed he was going to attack liberalism, he only promised to make room for whites within Liberalism. In both cases, the prolife movement and the Trump movement, when the smoke of battle clears, there is one victor. The liberals still hold the field; they are still killing babies and they are still destroying the white race.

Now we come to the reason the prolife movement and the Trump movement have failed. They have failed because white people do not have a mythic faith in Christ. They no longer believe that Christ is the true Hero-God. No people can survive as a people without faith in a sacred myth that encompasses their God (or gods) and defines them as a people. Their God must be a mythic God or else their God is not God, and the people must be a mythic people or else they are not a people. And by the use of the term 'mythic' I do not mean to suggest something that is not true; I mean to suggest a faith that encompasses a man's whole being, his whole heart, mind, and soul. A purely rational faith is not a faith. When the Greeks no longer believed in Zeus and the other Olympians, they tried to replace their mythic faith with rationalism. It didn't work — it never has and it never will. No people can survive without a mythic faith.

The Christian theologians, especially the scholastics, made a great error when they over-emphasized the rational aspects of Christianity in order to separate the one true God from the pagan gods. Their rationalist minds were incapable of understanding what the poetical heart of St. Paul did understand — Men must love with their whole heart, mind, and soul in order to know the one true God. You cannot love a rational, catechism-God with your whole heart, mind, and soul. All sacred, mythic stories have some elements of truth, but only the Christian story is the Truth. If you make Christ a philosopher, you have cut your people off from the true faith. You have left Christians naked to their pagan enemies. John Sharp Williams, the magnificent defender of the Southern people's heroic resistance to the liberal leviathan, was one of the last white men (Anthony Jacob was the very last) to articulate a defense of the one true mythic God and the European people who championed that God:

But there was something else, and even a greater cause than local self-government, for which we fought. Local self-government temporarily destroyed may be recovered and ultimately retained. The other thing for which we fought is so complex in its composition, so delicate in its breath, so incomparable in its symmetry, that, being once destroyed, it is forever destroyed. This other thing for which we fought was the supremacy of the white man's civilization in the country which he proudly claimed his own; "in the land which the Lord his God had given him;" founded upon the white man's code of ethics, in sympathy with the white man's traditions and ideals. Our forefathers of the forties and fifties and sixties believed that if slavery were abolished, unless the black race were deported from the American States, there would result in the Southern States just such a condition of things as had resulted in San Domingo, in the other West Indies Islands, and in the so-called republics of Central and South America—namely, a hybridization of races, a lowering of the ethical standard, and a degradation, if not loss, of civilization.

Williams was merely asserting what the European faithful of the 19th century believed, that their race and faith were one. They had a mythic faith in Christ and their people's connection to Christ. This was not just a Southern thing, it was a European thing. The leadership of the North — the academics, the "free" press, the clergymen, and the government officials — was adhering to a new Jacobin, rationalist faith, while their people were still clinging to the old mythic faith. So long as the Southern people maintained their mythic faith, they remained a free people even under the infamous Reconstruction period:

There is no grander, no more superb spectacle than that of the white men of the South standing from '65 to '74 and '75 quietly, determinedly, solidly, shoulder to shoulder in phalanx, as if the entire race were one man, unintimidated by defeat in war, unawed by adverse power, unbribed by patronage, unbought by the prospect of present material prosperity, waiting and hoping and praying for the opportunity which, in the providence of God, must come to overthrow the supremacy of "veneered savages," superficially "Americanized Africans"—waiting to reassert politically and socially the supremacy of the civilization of the English-speaking white race.

But when the Southern people, along with the European people in every nation, succumbed to the rationalism of the academics, the "free" press, the clergymen, and the government, they lost their faith and their place in the world: they became spiritual nomads, wandering over the face of the earth looking for a God with a local habitation and a name. Can

they not see that they have a God and a people? No, they cannot. They have severed all ties to their mythic past, where He dwells with His people. Wither do they go without the one true God, the God of the European hearth fire?

The mad-dog liberals have made gods of the colored heathens, with the negro at the pinnacle of the heathen pantheon. The colored heathens worship their race, devoid of the spirit, and the rationalist Christian sects have gone whoring after the various heathen gods, be they the Jews, the Moslems, and/or the negroes. There is a direct connection between the type of rationalist, syncretic Christianity recommended by Peter Kreeft in his book *Ecumenical Jihad* and the atheism of the modern, mad-dog liberals. All anti-racism in the name of a universalist God and a multi-racial people ends up as atheism. Men such as St. Paul, Edmund Burke, and R. L. Dabney, who upheld chattel slavery, also believed in a God with a local habitation and a name. Men such as Blackstone, Montesquieu, Locke, and Rousseau, who believed in the equality of the races (Rousseau actually believed in the superiority of the black savage), also believed in an impersonal, rationalist, non-mythic God. Such creatures always end up adding a 'natural savage' to their rationalism in order to obtain the mythic strength that their rational system lacks.

There is a curse for future generations of white Southerners and their fellow Europeans contained in Williams' address to the Confederate veterans: "The other thing for which we fought is so complex in its composition, so delicate in its breath, so incomparable in its symmetry, that, being once destroyed, it is forever destroyed." The "other thing," Christian Europe, has been destroyed. Must we then simply despair and die? I do not think Williams, being a man of mythic Europe, would recommend despair. He was praising the brave sons of the South in his speech, not prophesizing.

We, the remnant Europeans, must acknowledge that the worst has happened: Christian Europe is no more. But if it once was, and our honored dead tell us that Christian Europe once existed, then we must rebuild it. It is quite likely that all the paintings, sculptures, and architectural wonders and monuments that tell the story of the Europeans' connection to Christ will be destroyed. You can't invite colored heathens to rule in what were formerly European nations and expect to retain any of the artistic testaments to old Europe. But the word of God and the history of His people that is contained in the works of the European bards and chroniclers will survive, because the Holy Scriptures and the literary works that were inspired by the Holy Scriptures can be circulated in the European underground as a testimony to the fact that there once was a European overworld in which the white Europeans thought and felt mythically. They saw their race and their faith as one entity, and when they fought the colored heathen and the whites who betrayed their race, they did not fight democratically, they fought as they loved, with their whole heart, mind, and soul.

We, the European people, have entered into the world depicted in C. S. Lewis's Chronicle called *The Silver Chair*. The liberals have conquered the Overworld, and they keep telling us that there never was a Christian Narnia. The dystopian novel *Fahrenheit 451* was wrong about the nature of the future — in that book the author projected a right-wing dystopia (only Orwell, C. S. Lewis, and Kipling wrote of left-wing dystopias) — but the author did accurately present the way out of a dystopian state. The hero starts to reconnect with his European past, he starts to read a copy of *David Copperfield*. When the European people sicken of modernity and seek to reconnect with their mythic European past, they will throw off the yoke of their liberal oppressors. Until that time they will continue to be sacrificial victims that the liberals offer up to their colored heathen gods.

The liberals have their colored gods, the colored heathens have made gods of themselves — they believe in "the race" — and the white, neo-pagans have made a god of their minds. Which of those three groups will die before they come to maturity? The mind-forged neo-pagans, of course. Men must have a mythic god. The liberal and the colored heathens will completely rout the alt-right, which is an alternative version of liberalism — rationalism without a God — and they will completely rout the rationalist Christians. Only the mythic Christ, the one true God, the God of the European people when they were the European people, can defeat the satanic forces arrayed against the white race.

The liberals have created a mythic culture of the noble colored savage, which they support with their whole heart, mind, and soul. They hate the antique Europeans because the antique Europeans supported a different myth, the one true myth of the one true God. The rationalist Christians and the rationalist neo-pagans share the liberals' hatred of the Europeans of the past. But both groups are ambivalent about God. What is to be done in their world, a world without faith? Can rationalism replace faith?

There is no mythic opposition to the liberals. When there is such an opposition, liberalism will crumble. Castle Liberalism is only a cardboard castle, but even a cardboard castle must have someone willing to knock it down before it can be replaced. The white man is in a mind-forged prison. He can't believe in the Christian myth, so he must submit to the liberals' rule. There are places to hide in America, because of the country's size, and there are places to hide in the nations of Eastern Europe, because of their poverty (i.e., the colored heathens prefer the wealthier European nations), but all the European people are in imminent danger of becoming a non-people, because they do not think of themselves and their God in mythic terms. It's not true that we can't go back to the past. We can't literally go back in time, but we most certainly can and must grab hold of those sacred ties of honor and faith that link us to the past. We must be like unto them, the

antique Europeans, because they were of mythic Europe, which is our world. We need no other world, nor should we seek any other world.

The liberals treat white pietas as a disease that must be stamped out. When I was growing up, they used the Monkey Vomit method of treating the disease (see “The Gingerbread House”) — they didn’t actually ban the literature and the historical chronicles of the past, they simply poured the monkey vomit of ‘racism,’ ‘sexism,’ and ‘religious intolerance’ on the European past so that our sacred heritage appeared as a loathsome pestilence. Now, although the monkey vomit method is still used, it is not used as often as the iron-fisted ban on all things European. The young people of my generation knew about European history, but they learned about it through the eyes of the Christ-hating, white-hating Jacobin liberals. The young whites of today, more often than not, do not even know anything of old Europe. They only know of that civilization as some hideous monstrosity that must be avoided and combated as a plague should be avoided and combated. And how do you combat a plague? You kill the breeding grounds for the plague.

When the AIDs plague started spreading, the liberals did not close down the gay bath houses which were the breeding grounds for the plague, because they refused to acknowledge that the AIDs epidemic was a plague caused by men acting according to the ethos of liberalism. But white pietas is different. That is a plague. And the breeding ground for white pietas is the European hearth fire where the Christian, European myth is honored and revered. Should the love that dwells there, for God, for kith, and for kin, spread, the liberals and the colored heathens would be driven to the swamps and the hinterlands of the European nations where they would be treated as a disease that had to be guarded against and combated. I’m well aware of the fact that church, state, academy, and media have declared war on the plague of mythic Europe. And I’m well aware of the fact that they have been quite successful. There seems to be nothing left of the Christ-centered, mythic Europe of the past, but there is a line of George MacDonald’s poetry that keeps coming to the forefront of my memory: “Of hopes not credible until they are.”⁽¹⁾ If we are still, by some miracle of God’s grace, connected to mythic, Christian Europe, then we must act according to the code of the people who dwelt therein, despite the fact that our actions seem a hundredfold more Quixotic than the actions of Don Quixote. All or nothing must be our battle cry. We will settle for nothing less than the Savior, who presides over the Europeans’ racial hearth fire, and His kingdom come on earth as it is in Heaven. “In this hope we live” – without that hope, we perish. +

(1) Go, my beloved children, live your life.
Wounded, faint, bleeding, never yield the strife.
Stunned, fallen-awake, arise, and fight again.
Before you victory stands, with shining train
Of hopes not credible until they are.
Beyond morass and mountain swells the star
Of perfect love—the home of longing heart and brain

—*Diary of an Old Soul*

A World Without Mercy - March 11, 2017

I am sorry for thee; thou art come to answer
A stony adversary, an inhuman wretch,
Uncapable of pity, void and empty
From any dram of mercy...

But mercy is above this sceptred sway,
It is enthroned in the hearts of kings,
It is an attribute to God himself;
And earthly power doth then show likest God’s
When mercy seasons justice. Therefore, Jew,
Though justice be thy plea, consider this,
That in the course of justice none of us
Should see salvation; we do pray for mercy,
And that same prayer doth teach us all to render
The deeds of mercy.

—*The Merchant of Venice* by Wm. Shakespeare

The liberals are behaving like the villain in an old mystery movie, who, having committed a murder, must now kill everyone who can connect him to that murder. Sometimes the villain feels remorse, but in many cases the villain is a pre-

repentant Raskolnikov: like the liberals, he is following a 'higher morality. Some inconsequential, worthless nobody is standing in the way of his happiness, so he must kill that worthless, inconsequential nobody. And if other inconsequential, worthless nobodies try to connect him to the first murder, he kills them as well.

The liberals have murdered the image of God in Man, which is Christ the Lord, because He was an inconsequential nobody who stood in the way of their happiness. And now they must kill all the inconsequential nobodies who were connected to Him and will continually accuse them, the liberals, of murder. Unlike the villain in the mystery movie, the liberals will not confine their murderous rampages to those people whom they know are directly connected to the first victim; they feel compelled to kill all those who they suspect might be connected to the first victim even tangentially. This is why the entire white race, minus the liberals, must be eliminated. There must be none left that can stand in the way of the liberals' multi-racial utopia presided over by Atticus Finch liberals. Of course such a utopia is not the vision of the colored barbarians; the colored barbarians do not want any whites, not even Atticus Finch, in their world, but the liberals have never had any connection to the stranger called 'Reality.' If they did, they wouldn't be liberals.

The liberals can't, in reality, eliminate Christ by exterminating the white race, but the liberals do not believe in the reality of the Son of God. They think He is a mind-forged creation of racist, sexist, homophobic, anti-Semitic, Islamophobic whites. So they think that they can eliminate that mind-forged evil by eliminating the white race. It seems suicidal, because are not the liberals white? Yes, in reality (there's that irksome word again) they are white. But again, we need to emphasize that the liberals have no connection to reality, they live in an abstract fantasy world where all other whites will be destroyed while they, the illuminati, have gone beyond whiteness to ... That higher state varies from liberal to liberal, but it is always a higher elevation from which they hurl thunderbolts at the hideous white race. The liberals' hatred of the white race is even greater than the colored barbarians' hatred, because the liberals are in a constant state of dread. They fear that they might be placed among the damned, the racist whites. Hence, their constant, fervent busyness in defense of the non-white and in defiance of the white. Look at their opposition to Trump, a 1950s liberal. The liberals have gone beyond mad-dog liberalism in their opposition to him: they have bared their satanic fangs. Why? There is only one explanation – they are possessed. They hate whites with a passion fueled by Satan. Trump has done nothing that places him outside the parameters of what classical liberalism is supposed to be, but classical liberalism was never really liberal, in the moral sense, at heart. It was not about compassion for the poor or the enfranchisement of the disenfranchised. It was, and is, about the destruction of the white Christ-bearing race. You will be eternally pushing Sisyphus's rock up the democratic hill unless you come to grips with that essential fact – Liberalism is from the devil. Through the liberals and the colored barbarians, Satan strikes back at Christ by attacking the Christ-bearing race. The race war is a religious war. Satan does not care if he has to kill every white on the face of the earth in order to kill the tiny remnant of whites still connected to Christ. Non-Christian whites are collateral damage in the great war between Satan and Christ.

When I speak of Christ as the true God, I am speaking of a very specific Christ. I am speaking of the Christ of old Europe. That Christ is not a time-bound Christ of an archaic culture, He is the Christ of the Gospels, the Christ whom St. Paul encountered on the road to Damascus. People of other races can come to the Savior, but only if they respond to the light emanating from the hearth fire of the antique Europeans. When Ben Gunn says he has not had a Christian diet for three years, there is no need for him to explain that he has not had any European food for three years. Stevenson's readers knew that Europe and Christ were an incorporate union. That union was not perfect because we are not perfect, but our Lord chose, with a charity that passeth the understanding of the mind, but that can be understood by the heart, to forgive us our trespasses and take the European people onto Himself, because the European people loved much. It is only now, when the Europeans have ceased to love much (for how can they love an abstract Christ without a local habitation by their racial hearth fire?) that they feel forsaken and have gone whoring after heathen gods and heathen systems, such as the negroes, the Islamic hordes, and science.

In every century since the European people joined their hearts and souls to Christ, there have been creatures called 'liberals' who sought to destroy the incorporate union between Christ and the European people. Initially the subversive element came from outside of clan Europe. The subversives were predominantly the unrepentant Jews who refused to believe that the Messiah had come. But as intellectual Christianity, the Christianity of the false Aslan, took hold in Europe, the Christian churches started turning out anti-Christian soldiers who were more dangerous than the Jews, because a wolf in sheep's clothing is worse than a plain wolf. As terrible as George Soros and his ilk are, they are not as harmful to the Christian remnant as Pope Francis and his legions of wolves in sheep's clothing. In the name of Christ, these anti-Christian wolves assault Christ and His people. I know that the neo-pagans would like to sum up the tragedy of the European people with, "Jew, Jew, Jew!" But Satan is much more subtle than that. The problem is liberalism. A great deal of Jews are liberals, but still it is not Jews who currently fill up the ranks of the liberals' armies – it is lapsed Christians who have become, like the neo-pagans themselves, as adamantly opposed to the light of the world as the Jews. For every George Soros, who should be opposed as we would oppose the devil himself, there are the Pope Francises and twenty more Hillary Clintons. Our enemies are legion, and they are not just confined within the ranks of the Jews.

The obsessive focus on the exterior Jew only is the weakness of the biological determinist type of conservative. If it is only the visible, identifiable Jew who is the enemy, the biological determinist conservative, the neo-pagan, does not have to look inside his own soul. The Christian knows that he must not only fight the liberalism that is without, he also knows that he must also fight the liberalism from within. We all, if we look within, have too much of Ivan Karamazov in us. We do not like the way God has ordered the world, so we are tempted to re-order the world according to our own will. Only Christ could say, "not my will, but thy will be done," with complete sincerity. Nevertheless, there is a great difference between the Christian European who fights the Ivan Karamazov within himself and the liberal who gives himself over to the Ivan Karamazov within. It is the difference between heaven and hell. Our people, the people who formed an incorporate union with Christ and fought the good fight, loved Him through their people, because of His promise to be with them "always even unto the end of the world." Such was the incorporate union between Christ and the European people.

By the beginning of the 20th century, most of the European, intellectual elites had either embraced intellectual Christianity, which is simply another form of atheism, or they had become outright liberals, whoring after new gods. But even though Christian belief faded in Europe during the first half of the 20th century, a Christian ethos remained until the latter half of the 20th century. Europeans were living on what Herbert Butterfield called the "fumes" of Christianity. There was still, in the 20th century, a Christian hangover. The liberals retained some remnants of mercy, but now the hangover is over. The era of 'no mercy' has begun. This is not a theory, it is a sad new chapter of European history. There are no remnants of Christianity left in the liberals. They are preceding toward utopia, which must be built with white blood, without the mercy that used to separate the European from the colored barbarians. The woman of Calais's heartfelt cry for mercy would have moved any human heart from another era, but in the era of 'no mercy' her plea fell on deaf ears. The liberals do not care about the suffering of whites. Quite the contrary, they delight in their suffering. The liberals, whether they are Jew or gentile, have become Shylock. They want a pound of flesh nearest the heart from every white man, woman, and child. Their satanic god demands it, and they know no higher law than his will.

It's not pleasant to be at the mercy of an enemy that has no mercy, but there is no escaping it: we are in the hands of an enemy who has left every last remnant of Christianity behind and ventured into a brave new world where faith, hope, and charity are considered blasphemies, while murderous cruelty is considered noble and inspiring. In his novel *Pierre*, Herman Melville wrote that a man in dangerous straits is like unto a drowning man: "Well enough he knows he is in peril, well enough he knows the cause of that peril, but the sea is the sea and the drowning man does drown." That is true enough if we have placed our hopes in reason. We can't reason with the liberals, because human beings are not governed by reason. They use their reason to defend their passions:

In every doctrine which wins men over to it, the sophistry it contains is less potent than the promises it makes; its power over them is greater through their sensibility than through their intelligence; for, if the heart is often the dupe of the head, the latter is much more frequently the dupe of the former. We do not accept a system because we deem it a true one, but because the truth we find in it suits us. Political or religious fanaticism, any theological or philosophical channel in which truth flows, always has its source in some ardent longing, some secret passion, some accumulation of intense, painful desire to which a theory affords an outlet;

—The French Revolution by Hippolyte Taine

If reason governed liberals would they claim to love children while sponsoring the wholesale slaughter of babies in the womb? Would they claim to be against rape while encouraging the wholesale sexual abuse of women by Moslems? Would they claim to love black people while condemning the white people who actually helped black people, such as the apartheid white South Africans and the pre-Civil War Southerners? Would they claim to be in favor of peaceful, non-violent government while fomenting violence and anarchy every time an election doesn't go their way? Would they claim to be against nuclear war and remain at enmity with a rival nuclear power because that nation is a nationalist nation and not a communist one? And would they actually believe that the white race, the Christ-bearing race, the only race that gave the world a vision of the incarnate God, is the source of all evil in the world? None of those 'would they's' are rational; they can't be explained by Socratic reason, they don't make sense philosophically. But we can understand the rational contradictions of the liberals if we look at man through the eyes of the poet rather than with the mind of the philosopher. Man is not governed by his reason. He is governed, for good or evil, by his passion. The liberals are possessed of a passionate hatred for Christ and the Christ-bearing race. There might be an occasional road to Damascus conversion in their ranks, but in the main they will remain what they have become, the spawns of Satan. They are no longer human beings, they are like unto Lady Macbeth who invited Satan to fill her, "from the crown to the toe top-full of direst cruelty! Make thick my blood; Stop up th' access and passage to remorse, That no compunctious visitings of nature Shake my fell purpose, nor keep peace between Th' Effect and it!" Is it any wonder that such creatures from hell have joined with the colored barbarians in a holy war against the white race? It is the passion of Satan, which consists of dire cruelty, against... It should be Satan and his minions against the European people who stand with Christ, who is the spiritual fount of Europe. But Europeans no longer feel that they need to put on the whole armor of God to do battle with the devil and his minions. They don't believe in such things any more. They believe in science, reason, and the democratic process. We have become too intelligent to believe that men with a passionate love for their people and the God who loved so much that He was crucified for their sake, can triumph over Satan and his minions.

The passionate love of kith, kin, and God will bring us safely home. Dr. Verwoerd, of sacred memory, enjoins us not to “consider ourselves wise or learned or big when we abandon our people.” Anthony Jacob tells us that, “charity not only begins at home, it perishes without one.” And St. Paul, the passionate apostle, tells us that he will show us a better way than reason and prophecy:

Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

-1 Corinthians 13: 8-13

Only one people, as a people, actually tried to make charity the heart and soul of their civilization. Are we now going to completely step away from those blessed Europeans and cede everything to the liberals and the colored heathens? It seems like we are. But there is something in the civilization of the antique Europeans that provides us with hope. The people who loved much knew that the divine love of Christ would ultimately lead them out of the valley of the shadow of death into the light. The people of old Europe, our people, believed in the triumph of the light over darkness: “In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.” Neither the liberals nor the colored heathens shall have power over us if we become what our ancestors were, and what we are destined to be – the Christ-bearing people, who love their people and their God with a passionate intensity that passeth the understanding of the liberals, the colored heathens, and Satan himself. “Thus is our faith tested” – our faith has been burned into our hearts: “Charity never faileth.” +

For God, for Hearth, and for Race - March 4, 2017

The noon-day train will bring Frank Miller
If I'm a man I must be brave
And I must face a deadly killer
Or lie a coward, a craven coward
Or lie a coward in my grave.

-from “The Ballad of High Noon”

The Europeans have been to the mountain and have stood on holy ground. And they have stood on holy ground because they embraced the little human things that lead us to God. St. Paul is the greatest of all theologians because his epistles are addressed to small groups of individual human beings. All transcendent thought comes from a concern for particular human beings. Shakespeare's “simple” stories take us to the heights and depths because Shakespeare is concerned with the human heart, not with theories about humanity. And likewise the incomparable Burke; his letters are irreplaceable works of genius because he wrote them from his heart, without moral blinders on, to stir the hearts of other human beings who still had hearts that lived.

Modern Europeans have contracted a brain fever that has gotten into their blood. Until that fever breaks, there is nothing that can be done with them. They will continue to worship the negro and try to appease the lords of Liberalism. But if that fever should finally break! It would be like water released from a gigantic dam. All of Liberalism would be washed away. Do we know the day and the hour of that great cleansing? Of course we don't, because the human heart and God's grace are mysteries. But when the European's fever breaks, the moral blinders will be removed from his heart, and he will dream dreams and see visions again of a Babe in a Manger and a Man of Sorrows.

-CWNY

On the instant stood revealed, as though he had blown down the ages, a pure Goth, unchanged in any essential since his fathers had left their forests and through all obstacles, even through ranks of Roman legionaries, sword in hand had hewn their way straight to the goal of their desires. He was a Goth in all his appetites and habits, a Goth unchanged, unfettered. True to his instincts, true to his traditions, fearing nothing, loving only his own, loving and hating with all his heart—a Goth.

The liberals spew out venomous lies on a regular basis and call the lies 'news stories.' And then they have the audacity to call the real news sites, such as Breitbart, 'fake news' sites. Of course the liberals know that they are lying, but lying is permissible in a war, and the liberals are engaged in a holy war against the white race. In a war you never tell the enemy the truth and you try to win adherents to your side by putting out wartime propaganda. CNN and their ilk throughout the European world are propaganda networks; they are not news networks.

The alternative news sites, which are the only genuine news sites, do not put out lies, but they do, unwittingly, perpetuate a lie. That lie is the modern democratic lie, which says that people of different races and different religions can somehow come together and form a nation in which whatever differences they might have can be settled democratically. This cannot be, and the United States and the other democratic, anti-white nations of Europe have shown that a democratic, multi-racial, multi-religious state cannot be.

It is the liberals, not the Breitbart conservative types, who understand what is happening. We are engaged in a full blown war, but only one side, the liberal side, is fighting. While the liberals have made a commitment to do whatever it takes to turn Christendom into Satandom, the conservatives, the believers in democracy, persist in playing 'pretend.' They want to pretend that if you keep doing the democratic things – putting out news stories that are truthful, engaging in debates with your liberal opponents, and exhorting people to support the proper political candidates, you can win the democracy game. But the liberals are not willing to play by the rules of the democracy game. They are at war with the Christ-bearing people. It is no good to leave Christ out of the picture and claim you want nothing to do with Him, that you just want to be democratic. The liberals won't listen – if you are white, you cannot be redeemed, you must be destroyed. The tragedy of the alternative right conservatives is that they have a vague desire to defend the white race, but they have no religious foundation from which to launch an attack on Liberalism. Hence, they attack liberals through the democratic process. And that process is a circular road that winds around through hell.

The alternative-news-sites people give out mixed signals. The news they report gives us clear evidence that we are in a war with the liberals and the colored barbarians. Yet, the conservatives who put out the news act like we are living in a world where we are all in agreement about what is fundamentally important, while simply differing on the details of how we should remain true to what is fundamentally important. This disconnect, to report on the liberals' satanic agenda and the colored barbarians' atrocities as if it is simply business as usual, breeds despair in the white remnant. The white everyman tries to make himself believe that the old democratic ways will work, that he can vote, petition, and democratically debate his troubles away. But late at night, when he is alone in the darkness, he has a sense of impending doom. Something is wrong, there is a dreadful beast pursuing him, and he cannot shake the beast off by taking refuge in the democratic process. And the reason he can't take refuge in the democratic process is because it is the democratic process that has loosed the beast upon the white everyman.

What is missing in the business-as-usual reportage of the conservatives is the passionate advocacy of an Edmund Burke or an Anthony Jacob. Those men not only reported on the liberals' blasphemies and the colored barbarians' atrocities, they were also advocates for the Christian European hearth fire. They didn't just disagree with the liberals, they hated them. And they didn't prefer a white system over other systems because they thought the white system was the 'smart' way to govern, they preferred their people over all other people because they loved their people. And that is the crux of the issue – the conservatives want to preserve some of liberalism – they are not comfortable with an outright advocacy of a white, Christian nation. But you can't have just a little bit of liberalism, just as you can't have a little bit of cancer. Once the cancer has appeared, it must be eradicated, or it will kill you.

Let me stay with the cancer analogy because, sadly, we all are familiar with that hideous disease. If a doctor tells you all the gruesome details of your cancerous disease, he is being no more than truthful, he is doing his job just as the Breitbart reporter who reports on the liberals' blasphemies and the colored barbarians' atrocities is doing his job. But what if the doctor tells you the horrific details without telling you about your chances for survival? Has he told you the whole truth? Or what if he tells you that your cancer can be cured by drinking enormous quantities of Coca-Cola and consuming large amounts of Twinkies? All of the grim atrocity stories should be followed by an advocacy of the Christian things – of honor, of kinship, and of the charity that never faileth. We should steer whites away from Coca-Cola and Twinkies political solutions, and toward the faith, blood, and soil solutions of our European ancestors.

I recently saw an interview with one of the practical, realistic breed of conservatives, who was discussing Europe. His conclusion was that Europe, particularly Germany, was finished. His analysis was quite rational and logical – Germany was being overrun by Moslems and Africans and the German people were incapable and/or unwilling to resist them. Rape, murder, and pillage is the German people's destiny – that was the realistic, factual conservative's irrefutable conclusion.

Let me make a brief aside before responding to the conservative's 'realistic' assessment: I've been blessed with many children. Yes, contra Planned Parenthood, I believe that children are a blessing. And of course, I love all my children, but I've noticed over the years that the intensity of my loving concern for an individual child is determined by his or her need. If one child is physically sick or especially troubled, my concern for that child is intensified. So it is with Europe. I love the European people with all my heart, mind, and soul. I am of Europe, and I only know Him in and through Europe. Ratty's river and my Europe are one. (1) But my extra special concern right now is Germany. That nation, that child, is the most besieged and despised nation of Europe. Germany is, in terms of her danger and the hatred directed against her, a surrogate for all European nations. Our danger differs in degree, not in kind, from the danger that Germany is now facing. Like Will Kane and Shane, the German people, and all European people, are facing that "immediate and implacable moment" when they must choose to fight as Europeans were meant to fight – for God, for hearth, and for race – or to run like craven cowards before the liberals and their colored allies.

Let us go back to the practical, realistic conservative – "Europe, particularly Germany, is finished." Case closed? No, it is not closed. The practical conservative has ignored, like Ivan Karamazov, the elephant in the room. Ivan makes a very good case, the very best case that can be made, against God. He places suffering humanity before Alyosha and challenges him to refute that crystal clear fact of existence: We suffer and die. What is Alyosha's response? He simply says that Ivan has left out the one thing that tips the balance in favor of a loving God. Ivan has left out the Man of Sorrows, our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

There are other facts of history besides Spengler's facts of biological destiny. Human beings are not just biological entities. They have souls. Christian Europe is a 'fact' of history. The Europeans spiritual ascent in the past, as a people, is just as much a fact of history as is their current spiritual decline. Our individual biological destinies are written. We shall die in the flesh – but our spiritual destiny? That is not determined solely by biology. No nation of Europe is finished, because there is no telling what will happen if the European people act in and through the Christ of the European hearth fire. Certainly, the Germans – and the rest of Europe is close behind – have their backs to the wall. But we must not be willfully blind and accept Ivan Karamazov's verdict as the final verdict. There is the Man of Sorrows: nothing is impossible with and through Him.

I've often pondered, and even more so now as the European light fades from off the face of the earth, why our Lord thought it was necessary to bring St. Paul front and center on the stage (for all the world is indeed a stage) of our salvation history. What did St. Paul bring to the church that the other apostles could not bring, at least not as well as St. Paul? The other apostles preached the Gospel, and St. Peter, albeit with divine prodding, extended the Christian message to the Gentile as well as the Jew. So what did St. Paul bring to the church? It is crystal clear if you read his epistles with your heart. St. Paul brought a passionate intensity to the Christian faith that was unconquerable. All the other apostles preached Christ crucified, Christ risen, but St. Paul set that message on fire and drove it into the hearts of his convertites. And St. Paul's Christ was the Christ of the early Europeans that turned the more intellectual, Romanized faith back to its passionate Pauline roots:

The Nordic religion was not a religion of dread, or of magic formularies to propitiate hostile powers. Instead of covering its temples with frescoes of the tortures of the damned, it taught people not to be afraid of death. Its ideal was the fellowship of the hero with the gods, not merely in feasting and victory, but in danger and defeat. For the gods, too, are in the hands of fate, and the Scandinavian vision of the twilight of the gods that was to end the world showed the heroes dying valiantly in the last hopeless fight against the forces of chaos—loyal and fearless to the last. It is an incomplete but not an ignoble religion. It contains those elements of character which it was the special mission of the Nordic peoples to add to modern civilization and to Christianity itself.

– G. M. Trevelyan in *History of England*

The Europeans of the 19th century (see "The Sacred Heritage") were faced with the same Jacobin and colored barbarian threat that we face now. But they turned back the liberal and colored heathen tide by returning to their Pauline roots. Charity, not rationalism, never faileth. It is not over: We are not facing the death of Europe, we are facing a possibility of death, "if these shadows are not altered." The shadow of death, the death caused by liberalism, can be altered. We are not being defeated in every European nation because of the superior might of the colored heathens: We are being defeated because we do not see ourselves as one people, bound to each other by unbreakable bonds of faith and race. Once we unite what should never have been separated, our faith in Christ and our racial kinship, we will see the same European miracles that Alfred, Charles Martel, and the soldiers of Rorke's Drift saw. +

(1) 'I beg your pardon,' said the Mole, pulling himself together with an effort. 'You must think me very rude; but all this is so new to me. So—this—is—a—River!'

'THE River,' corrected the Rat.

‘And you really live by the river? What a jolly life!’

‘By it and with it and on it and in it,’ said the Rat. ‘It’s brother and sister to me, and aunts, and company, and food and drink, and (naturally) washing. It’s my world, and I don’t want any other. What it hasn’t got is not worth having, and what it doesn’t know is not worth knowing

-Kenneth Grahame in *The Wind in the Willows*

From the Dark Night of Negro Worship into the Light of Europe - February 25, 2017

It has appeared to some that the South has not done its full duty by the negro. Perfection is, without doubt, a standard above humanity; but, at least, we of the South can say that we have done much for him; if we have not admitted him to social equality, it has been under an instinct stronger than reason, and in obedience to a law higher than the one in the statute books: the law of self-preservation. Slavery, whatever its demerits, was not in its time the unmitigated evil it is fancied to have been. Its time has passed. No power could compel the South to have it back. But to the negro it was salvation. It found him a savage and a cannibal and in two hundred years gave seven millions of his race a civilization, the only civilization it has had since the dawn of history.

We have educated him; we have aided him; we have sustained him in all right directions. We are ready to continue our aid; but we will not be dominated by him. When we shall be, it is our settled conviction that we shall deserve the degradation into which we shall have sunk. – Thomas Nelson Page in *The Old South* (1892)

Yes, in other words the ignorance of our Western liberal intellectuals is killing us. The distortion of their university-adjusted vision is such that even when they clearly perceive every detail of a given situation, the picture in the mirror of their intellects is invariably upside down. It is a form of insanity, ethical as well as intellectual; an insanity which takes the form of a blind belief in the efficacy of so-called ‘good’ principles regardless of the circumstances in which they are applied; such as the giving of The Vote to people who cannot read or write, and the granting of ‘National Self-determination’ to tribes of stark naked cannibals. It is a ‘sideways with the people’ insanity; one of the deadliest of its manifestations being the belief that true goodness consists in depriving oneself of the power to do good. It is an insanity compelling liberal politicians to delight in bringing about the utter subjugation of their own white race. – Anthony Jacob in *White Man, Think Again!* (1965)

The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. – Romans 13: 12

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. – Ephesians 6: 11

If a politician began a public speech one hundred years ago with the Lord’s Prayer, it would not have been an act of courage. It could have reflected a deep conviction of the politician or it might have simply been a formalistic ritual, a condescending nod to the public sentiment, but in either case the politician would not have needed a great deal of courage to say the prayer. That is not the case today. In a Jacobin age, in which “separation of church and state” has become a God phrase, to begin a state speech with the Lord’s Prayer is an act of courage. And I thought the First Lady’s foreign accent added particular grace to the moment. Mrs. Trump’s prayer emphasized that the only legitimate immigration is white immigration. And when we place into the equation the fact that Melania Trump knows that the enemy has pictures of her posing in lingerie that they can splash all over the internet to make the case that she is a hypocrite, we must applaud her courage. I do not applaud courage that is not for the Christian things, but when it is courage in His name, I honor it.

Sadly – actually it is worse than sad, it is tragic – the Trump phenomenon is not grounded in something substantial. There is an under-current of white pietas in the Trump movement, which is why the liberals hate him more than Richard Nixon, but the stated purpose of Trump’s crusade is still within the confines, or to be more accurate, the chains of racial and global universalism. This will not do. The black supporters of Trump should be the leaders of either a separate Bantu state as in Dr. Verwoerd’s South Africa, or the leaders in a separate black state within a white nation. Blacks cannot be part of a white nation, because they are incapable of living amongst whites without bringing death and destruction to whites. In point of fact they are incapable of self-government, but they can rise above the level of complete barbarism if they are aided by Christian whites, as was the case in the pre-Civil War South and in Dr. Verwoerd’s South Africa.

That liberals do not care about blacks is made crystal clear when we see the calumny that is heaped on the aforementioned civilizations which have the distinction of being the only civilizations that ever improved the blacks’ lives materially and spiritually. If you had a very sick child, wouldn’t you, if you loved your child, opt for a medical procedure that had been used successfully in the past? Or would you choose a medical procedure that was a proven failure?

Liberals always choose utopian remedies for all social ills, because they have rejected the traditional Christian faith of the European people. And, having rejected that faith, they must come up with an alternative faith to sustain them. The liberals' alternative faith is Jacobinism, which entails a worship of a theoretical aggregate called 'the people.' Haiti, after the French revolution, represents Jacobinism in its purest form. The rest of the European nations moved toward utopia more incrementally, from a white aggregate of proletarians to a black aggregate of pure, natural savages. Any political movement that does not attack the very core of liberalism, which is the satanic ideology of negro worship, will be absorbed by liberalism.

The liberals, like the Ancient Mariner, have shot the albatross, but unlike the Ancient Mariner they are not repentant. They continue to build their new world as if there was no fall of man and no Redeemer. Indeed, if there was no fall of man why do we need a Redeemer? But the liberals still have a plan of salvation – God the Father is the abstracted intellect of man, the Savior is the natural black savage in the aggregate, and science is the Holy Ghost. As regards the Holy Ghost – didn't Pope Francis just tell us that Islamic terrorism is a myth, while global warming is a scientific fact? We must not be blasphemers against the liberals' Holy Ghost.

The Jacobin revolution never could have succeeded, and it would never have spread, if the traditional bred-in-the-bone European Christianity had not been replaced by the worship of the Church as an organization dedicated to religious and racial universalism. That type of Church, as opposed to the church of faithful hearts united to His heart, can be made compatible with Jacobin utopianism – witness Price, Priestly, Belloc, John Paul II, Pope Francis, and the legion of modern, anti-Christian, anti-European churchmen who have placed themselves in the liberals' camp, opposed to their people and their God.

When the spirit of God enters human hearts, through Christ our Lord, the spirit of satanic abstraction dies, and the charity that never faileth takes hold. Christian civilizations are always imperfect because Christian men are still sons of Adam. But the sons of Adam who are repentant Christians have that within which constitutes the only humane civilizing influence on a nation. The inhumane, unrepentant liberals can only mock and destroy all that is good and noble, which is why they are driven to destroy every last vestige of antique Europe. A movement based on turning back the clock to a milder, gentler Jacobinism can never succeed, because the essence of Jacobinism is ever-onward to a Haitian-style state devoid of faith, hope, and charity – a state in which all people worship darkness and not the light.

The last Christian state on the face of the earth was the aforementioned South Africa, presided over by Dr. H. F. Verwoerd, the last great Christian European leader in a leaderless world. The dagger to his heart (which came from a half-breed Marxist zealot) was a dagger to the heart of the Christian European people. It was Dr. Verwoerd who first used the term 'negro psychosis' to describe the great sickness of the European people. He knew, because he loved his people and his God, that the Church of Christ consisted of one's people, one's kith and kin, who love a personal God, not an abstract, satanic liberal trinity.

What are we in South Africa going to do in that future? My answer is that this will depend on the question of whether we will be able to maintain our anchors. For me this means that we should keep our identity as a people, that we should not become international, that we should not consider ourselves wise or learned or big when we abandon our people. But secondly – and this is the most important – this anchor must ensure that we keep our faith. If we can stay anchored in our faith and thus in our Church, those big changes can do nothing that spells danger to us as a people who hold fast to God and his Word.

–*Verwoerd Speaks*

Of course it was not to be; the South African leaders after Dr. Verwoerd did not stay loyal to their people or to the Word of God. And are not the two inseparable? Can there be an abstract Christian church without a local habitation in the collective heart of the European people? And can the European people be a people if they do not take Christ into their hearts? Faith and kith and kin must be joined or else all is cheerless, dark, and deadly. Trump's concern for working class whites and his wife's public prayer show us that the Trump movement has some remnants of grace, but it is still a movement from within liberalism. And there can be no reconciliation, no peaceful accord, with liberalism. White South Africa is the world. Any resistance to black rule, which is the rule of Satan, will be dealt with by the use of lying, cheating, and then, if those tactics fail, by assassination and murder. No European nation is immune from the fatal disease – the negro psychosis. Even in nations of Eastern Europe, where the people have shown some resistance to the Moslem invasion, we see the 'I am not racist' flag, which is the flag of surrender to the devil, being raised. Our skin color is part of our spiritual essence. If we place the white race in subservience to the black race – and diversity means black dominance – we have put the Christ-bearing race at the service of Satan. And that is precisely what the liberals want, because they worship darkness and not the light. Our white ancestors knew about the connection between the sons of Ham and the devil. They knew about such things, because they were connected to His sacred heart, the source of all true wisdom. They were prejudiced in favor of the sacred things and prejudiced against Satan and his works. Our people used to know instinctively that the negro was death to the white man's civilization. Burke talks about this in *Letters on a Regicide Peace*:

How must we feel, if the pride and flower of the English Nobility and Gentry, who might escape the pestilential clime, and the devouring sword, should, if taken prisoners, be delivered over as rebel subjects, to be condemned as rebels, as traitors, as the vilest of all criminals, by tribunals formed of Maroon negro slaves, covered over with the blood of their masters, who were made free and organized into judges, for their robberies and murders?

And again, in his essay, “On the Sublime and Beautiful” –

Perhaps it may appear on inquiry that blackness and darkness are in some degree painful by their natural operation, independent of any associations whatsoever. I must observe, that the ideas of darkness and blackness are much the same; and they differ only in this, that blackness is a more confined idea. Mr. Cheselden has given us a very curious story of a boy, who had been born blind, and continued so until he was thirteen or fourteen years old; he was then couched for a cataract, by which operation he received his sight. Among many remarkable particulars that attended his first perceptions and judgments on visual objects, it gave him great uneasiness; and that some time after, upon accidentally seeing a negro woman, he was struck with great horror at the sight. The horror, in this case, can scarcely be supposed to arise from any association. The boy appears by the account to have been particularly observing and sensible for one of his age; and therefore it is probable, if the great uneasiness he felt at the first sight of black had arisen from its connexion with any other disagreeable ideas, he would have observed and mentioned it. For an idea, disagreeable only by association, has the cause of its ill effect on the passions evident enough at the first impression; in ordinary cases, it is indeed frequently lost; but this is, because the original association was made very early, and the consequent impression repeated often. In our instance, there was no time for such a habit; and there is no reason to think that the ill effects of black on his imagination were more owing to its connexion with any disagreeable ideas, than that the good effects of more cheerful colours were derived from their connexion with pleasuring ones. They had both probably their effects from their natural operation.

There are four forces present in the United States, which are also present in all of the other European nations as well. The first force is that of the mad-dog liberals. They rule most of the European nations and their credo is quite simple – the white race must be destroyed immediately and by ‘any means necessary.’ The second force consists of the conservative-liberals, who rule in a few European nations, but their credo differs only in degree, not in kind, from the mad-dog liberals. Their credo is that the whites must be destroyed, but only incrementally; they should not be destroyed immediately nor should they be dispossessed violently; they must be democratically phased out. The third force consists of populists such as Donald Trump and Le Pen. This group wants white people to be accorded the right to live and work in the nations that they founded and sustained. The liberals will never allow such a faction to exist within the confines of Liberaldom, because liberalism is based on the destruction of the white race. Populists are always puzzled by the liberals’ hatred of them, because they say nothing against, in their view, the tenets of liberalism. What the populists do not understand is the Orwellian nature of liberalism. “All are equal, but some are more equal.” Liberalism is not about equality, liberty, and fraternity, it is about merciless cruelty and the extermination of the white race. In a recent conversation with an elderly Trump supporter, I was asked why the liberals hate him so. I told the woman it was because Trump does not want to exterminate the white race. “But why do the liberals want to exterminate the white race?” was her next question. “Because they worship darkness and not the light,” was my reply.

The fourth faction within Liberaldom is the colored heathens – the blacks, the Moslems, the Mexicans, etc. They are the liberals’ shock troops, and they are, collectively, the second person of the liberals’ unholy trinity. In a perverse parody of the Christ story, the colored heathens have become incarnate in Liberaldom, they have come to save the liberals from sin and death, which, in the eyes of the liberals, is personified in the white race. The liberals fervently believe that if the white race dies so does sin and death.

When there was a Western civilization, men such as Edmund Burke, Thomas Nelson Page, Anthony Jacob, and H. F. Verwoerd stressed that it was the European people and their Christian faith that must be conserved, not democracy nor Churchianity. Now that there are no conservatives who want to conserve Christian Europeans, the liberals have turned Europe into Heathendom. What must men who still love old Europe do? We must be counterrevolutionaries. We cannot look to conservative liberals or even to populist leaders to lead us out of the darkness of liberalism. We must look to counterrevolutionary leaders such as ... Jesus Christ, who is “the beginning and the end, the first and the last.” The Lord’s Prayer is the start of the European counterrevolution – “Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven.” Surely it is not His will that the Christ-bearing race should abandon Christ and fall down on their faces to worship the negro. +

The End of Democracy Is the New Dawn of Europe - February 18, 2017

They never will love where they ought to love, who do not hate where they ought to hate.

-Edmund Burke

O worthy Duke,

You bid me seek redemption of the devil.

Isabella in *Measure for Measure*

When the irreverent Dr. Price exulted when Louis the XVI was led in triumph through the streets of Paris by the Jacobins, Burke demanded to know why Dr. Price should exult in the King's humiliation and dethronement:

But the Reverend Pastor exults in this "leading in triumph," because truly Louis the Sixteenth was "an arbitrary monarch;" that is, in other words, neither more nor less than because he was Louis the Sixteenth, and because he had the misfortune to be born king of France, with the prerogatives of which, a long line of ancestors, and a long acquiescence of the people, without any act of his, had put him in possession. A misfortune it has indeed turned out to him, that he was born king of France. But misfortune is not crime, nor is indiscretion always the greatest guilt. I shall never think that a prince, the acts of whose whole reign was a series of concessions to his subjects, who was willing to relax his authority, to remit his prerogatives, to call his people to a share of freedom, not known, perhaps not desired by their ancestors; such a prince, though he should be subjected to the common frailties attached to men and to princes, though he should have once thought it necessary to provide force against the desperate designs manifestly carrying on against his person, and the remnants of his authority; though all this should be taken into consideration, I shall be led with great difficulty to think he deserves the cruel and insulting triumph of Paris and of Dr. Price. I tremble for the cause of liberty, from such an example to kings. I tremble for the cause of humanity, in the unpunished outrages of the most wicked of mankind.

—Burke in *Reflections on the French Revolution*

So must I demand to know why Hillary Clinton exulted in the 9th District Court judges' refusal to uphold Trump's order to temporarily restrict Moslem immigration from a handful of Moslem countries. Why would a citizen of the United States or any other European nation object to such a small restriction on Moslem immigration, especially considering that a complete ban on Moslem immigration and the deportation of every single Moslem in the European nations is necessary for the protection of the European people? Hillary exulted for the same reason that Dr. Price exulted: The Moslems are committed to the destruction of the white Christian race, just as the Jacobins were and Hillary is committed to the destruction of the white Christian race.

There has never been, nor can there ever be, a multi-cultural or multi-racial nation. There might be little counter-cultural enclaves and other slave races within a dominant racial culture, but there will always be one dominant culture and one dominant race within a nation. The striking thing about the European nations of the late 20th and early 21st centuries is that the majority culture, the people who were in charge of the government, willingly made the colored heathens into the dominant culture and the dominant race. There was, in South Africa, before the ascendancy of the black government, a minority culture ruling a majority culture. But in that case, the colored heathens did not willingly give up their dominance. It was taken from them as was also the case in British India. It is only the European people who willingly ceded their racial dominance and cultural identity to the heathens of other races. Why have they done this? Let us turn to Herman Melville for an answer, as he describes in *Moby Dick*, the man keeping watch atop the masthead:

There is no life in thee, now, except that rocking life imparted by a gently rolling ship; by her, borrowed from the sea; by the sea, from the inscrutable tides of God. But while this sleep, this dream is on ye, move your foot or hand an inch; slip your hold at all; and your identity comes back in horror. Over Descartian vortices you hover. And perhaps, at mid-day, in the fairest weather, with one half-throttled shriek you drop through that transparent air into the summer sea, no more to rise for ever. Heed it well, ye Pantheists!

A religion based on philosophical speculation cannot sustain a people. Once faith in the God-Man, Jesus Christ, was replaced by organized propositional religion, the Europeans became Pantheists; they blended their Lord and Savior with philosophy and the heathen faiths. At the moment such a philosophical blending takes place the stage is set for racial blending and then racial suicide. The white race is the first and only race to commit racial suicide, because the white race is the only race that attempted to love the Savior in spirit and truth. But if you falter, having once taken up the cross, what will happen? You will hover over "Descartian vortices" for a certain time and then plunge to your death in the sea of racial and religious universalism.

First the Americans and then the French tried to build a culture over the "Descartian vortices" of religious, racial, and cultural universalism. Then one by one all the nations of Europe followed the lead of the Americans and the French Jacobins. What the European clergymen had wrought came to fruition in the Europeans' culture – they became the first race to commit racial suicide.

I had hoped, before Trump's victory, that his election would serve as a rearguard action for the European people – that it would give them some time to prepare for the real battle, the fight against Jacobin democracy. But the rearguard movement has failed. Trump tried, as valiantly as Marshal Ney, but he has been unable to delay the liberal juggernaut. To defeat the liberals was never even a goal of Trump or his supporters, and that is probably why Trump could not even slow down the liberals' process. If you can't match the liberals' passionate hatred of the Christ-bearing race with a passionate

hatred for the liberals and the colored heathens, you will never defeat the liberals, and apparently, you will not even put a significant dent in their war machine.

What percentage of Trump's supporters passionately hate the liberals and all their works? To what extent does Trump hate the liberals? Trumps' victory has already been nullified because the coalition of whites that voted for him do not hate liberalism, nor does Trump himself. Trump called for inclusion at his inauguration, but how can a man be married to hell? The liberals have created hell on earth; we cannot and we should not try to come to some kind of peaceful accord with them. Firstly, they don't want a peaceful accord with us – they want to destroy us. And secondly, we should not seek redemption of the devil. Trump is a man of courage and has some of the old bred-in-the-bone Christianity, but he doesn't have enough of it to defeat the liberals. A European of the old stock, a Walter Scott or an Edmund Burke, would see the liberals for what they are – the spawn of Satan. You can't deal with them democratically as if they were human beings with normal human feelings and aspirations. They have left their humanity behind and moved onward, to become a sub-human species that must feed on the blood of whites in order to maintain their soulless existence. And why must they hate the white race? They must hate the white race because they hate Him, with an unrelenting, relentless hatred that is fueled by Satan.

The liberals always win because there is no passion on the other side. The European clergymen have gone over to the liberals, the conservatives are all pragmatic pantheists, and the grazers follow their pathetic leaders who tell them that civilized men are never passionate about anything. They do not hate with a passion, nor do they love with a passion. They just stand waist-deep in the tepid waters of moderate liberalism, waiting to be drowned by a tidal wave of radical Jacobinism.

Personally, I would like Trump to resign, because I've become quite fond of him, and I don't want to see him and his family tortured any longer. He has, ever since he won the nomination, been playing Gloucester to the Regans, Cornwalls, and Gonerils of Liberalism. Just as Gloucester was tortured for his defense of King Lear, so is Trump being tortured for his refusal to accede to the extermination of the white race:

Regan. To whose hands have you sent the lunatic King?
Speak.

Gloucester. I have a letter guessingly set down,
Which came from one that's of a neutral heart,
And not from one oppos'd.

Cornwall. Cunning.

Regan. And false.

Cornwall. Where hast thou sent the King?

Gloucester. To Dover.

Regan. Wherefore to Dover? Wast thou not charg'd at peril-

Cornwall. Wherefore to Dover? Let him first answer that.

Gloucester. I am tied to th' stake, and I must stand the course.

Regan. Wherefore to Dover, sir?

Gloucester. Because I would not see thy cruel nails
Pluck out his poor old eyes; nor thy fierce sister
In his anointed flesh stick boarish fangs.
The sea, with such a storm as his bare head
In hell-black night endur'd, would have buoy'd up
And quench'd the steeld fires.
Yet, poor old heart, he help the heavens to rain.
If wolves had at thy gate howl'd that stern time,
Thou shouldst have said, 'Good porter, turn the key.'
All cruels else subscrib'd. But I shall see
The winged vengeance overtake such children.

Cornwall. See't shalt thou never. Fellows, hold the chair.
Upon these eyes of thine I'll set my foot.

Gloucester. He that will think to live till he be old,
Give me some help!- O cruel! O ye gods!

Regan. One side will mock another. Th' other too!

Cornwall. If you see vengeance-

1st Servant. Hold your hand, my lord!
I have serv'd you ever since I was a child;
But better service have I never done you
Than now to bid you hold.

Regan. How now, you dog?

1st Servant. If you did wear a beard upon your chin,
I'd shake it on this quarrel.

Regan. What do you mean?

Cornwall. My villain! Draw and fight.

1st Servant. Nay, then, come on, and take the chance of anger.

Regan. Give me thy sword. A peasant stand up thus?

[She takes a sword and runs at him behind.]

1st Servant. O, I am slain! My lord, you have one eye left
To see some mischief on him. O! [He dies.]

Cornwall. Lest it see more, prevent it. Out, vile jelly!
Where is thy lustre now?

Gloucester. All dark and comfortless! Where's my son Edmund?
Edmund, enkindle all the sparks of nature
To quit this horrid act.

Regan. Out, treacherous villain!
Thou call'st on him that hates thee. It was he
That made the overture of thy treasons to us;
Who is too good to pity thee.

Gloucester. O my follies! Then Edgar was abus'd.
Kind gods, forgive me that, and prosper him!

Regan. Go thrust him out at gates, and let him smell
His way to Dover.

Exit [one] with Gloucester.

How is't, my lord? How look you?

Cornwall. I have receiv'd a hurt. Follow me, lady.
Turn out that eyeless villain. Throw this slave
Upon the dunghill. Regan, I bleed apace.
Untimely comes this hurt. Give me your arm.

Exit [Cornwall, led by Regan].

2nd Servant. I'll never care what wickedness I do,
If this man come to good.

3rd Servant. If she live long,
And in the end meet the old course of death,
Women will all turn monsters.

2nd Servant. Let's follow the old Earl, and get the bedlam
To lead him where he would. His roguish madness

Allows itself to anything.

3rd Servant. Go thou. I'll fetch some flax and whites of eggs
To apply to his bleeding face. Now heaven help him!

-King Lear

Yes, may heaven help him. He is facing traitors from within and the devil's minions from without. All this without the support of a Christian people and without a full understanding of the extent of the evil forces arrayed against him. May Christ defend him and his family against the wickedness and snares of the devil and his minions. And if you ask me why I feel outraged by the treatment Trump is receiving, I will reply to you with the words of Burke: "It is natural that I should." Should not any man with a heart that still lives feel drawn to a "still strong man in a blatant land" that fights alone against the forces of evil?(1)

I've often wondered why Burke's critique of the spirit of Jacobinism was completely ignored in the West once Robespierre died. "Everything is fine now, and we can go on with the business of democratizing the world," was the attitude of the intellectuals in the European nations. And in the 20th century when Burke's heir, Antony Jacob, condemned democracy as the great enemy of the white man, he was ignored. There was no need to vilify Jacob, because Anthony Jacob didn't have a parliamentary platform from which to speak. Go through the back files of "respectable" conservative journals such as the *National Review* and see if Anthony Jacob's magnificent prophetic work *White Man Think Again!* is mentioned. It is not. Burke and Jacob were kith and kin Christian conservatives who rejected the democratic, racial universalism of the liberals. For this reason, the one was vilified and the other was ignored.

We can no longer ignore the kith and kin Christians of old Europe. Their passion is what is needed. We can't "think" our way out of this democratic hell that the liberals have imposed on us. But we can love and hate with all our heart and fight our way out of this kingdom of Satan on earth. We must love Him and His people, the antique Europeans, and we must hate the liberals enough to fight as Alfred fought, as Forrest fought, and as Lee fought. Violence is not a magic panacea for every ill. But the conservatives and other democracy-loving white nationalists act like we have evolved beyond the need for violence. Only Gnostic men, who think we are all pure mind, can believe that. Human beings inhabit bodies. When we are combating the evil that liberals do we cannot just beat them in debates and think all is well. The proliferers always win the debate – of course the child in the womb is a human being and the right to the privacy is an invented right of the liberals. And of course white people should be accorded the right to live and rule in the nations that were created and sustained by them. But both the right to life of the unborn and of whites to rule in their own countries is categorically denied by the liberals despite the fact that reason and humanity are on the side of the unborn and the whites. What is our recourse? The liberals never shun violence, they will do whatever it takes to maintain their rule. So what is the white man to do? If you love much, you will fight to preserve your people and your faith. And a Christ-centered heart will keep your battle within the bounds of Christian chivalry. The liberals will not renounce violence, they will do whatever they deem necessary to destroy the white race. They are possessed by one passion, the hatred of the white, Christ-bearing race. If we refuse to match their hate for our people with our passionate love of our people, a love that inspires us to fight, then there is no hope for the white race, despite all our cleverness.

The new right and the old white nationalists, call them what you will, when they are not condemning Christians by treating them as Jews, are constantly telling them not to be so fussy about supporting white nationalist candidates. But it is not a question of supporting a white nationalist over a liberal – of course a Christian European should support a pagan white nationalist against a liberal. But the pagan white nationalist does not see the whole picture. If the European does not act in Christ's name, he will not be able to defeat the liberals.

Christ's name cannot be invoked with any success by those who do not believe in Him. We cannot judge a man's eternal soul, we don't know the reasons for his unbelief, but we must, if we are Christians, hold to the belief that no cause has any chance of success, nor does it deserve success if its champions do not go forth in His name. And it must be in His name, the Christ of the European hearth fire, not the universalist Christ of organized Christian Jewry or organized Churchianity which has become the Negroid-Moslem church of Satan. From whence comes the Promethean fire to defy the gods of Liberalism if it does not come from Christ? Why did the Europeans once rule Europe and the colored nations? Was it because they played rationalist hopscotch better than the heathens? No, it was rationalism, devoid of faith, that destroyed the European people. A passionate connection to His passion is what made the European people the light of Europe and the world. You don't win every battle because you invoke His name. Lee and Stonewall lost the war, for instance. But their people survived as a people until they ceased to invoke His name in the 1950s. We will only survive if our passion for our people and our Savior fills our heart. Without that passion we perish in the Cartesian vortices of liberalism. +

(1) It is better that Trump resigns instead of remaining in office to be the target for liberal violence and libel. Every day he spends in office gives liberals the chance to show their power. They attack him and his family with impunity. The Federal law enforcement officials

do not go after any of the vermin who encourage people to assassinate Trump, while the vanguard of Satan's armies, the media, spew out their hatred of Trump every minute of their fake news broadcasts. Where is the spiritual reciprocity? Why is there no white passion to match the liberals' passionate hatred? Ask not for whom the bell tolls. The attack on Trump is an attack on thee and me as well as on Trump. The liberals have rejected the love of God, which comes to those who are humble enough to receive that love at the European hearth fire. So we must make them know the wrath of God that will come to them through the Europeans who still cherish the God and the people of the European hearth fire.

Addendum: Trump's courage was on display at the press conference, but the great weakness of the white people of the United States and throughout the world was also on display. It is always a given that we must help the blacks, yet it is always a given that we must not help them as the white Southerners of the pre-Civil War South helped them – by controlling their baser instincts and teaching them to conform, at least outwardly, to the ethos of Christianity. Is it really white people's fault that blacks murder, rape, and pillage their own people as well as white people? Trump said he is not a racist. No, he is not. And that is his Achilles' heel and the Achilles' heel of the European people. If you don't love your own people above all others you will not have the heart to extend some of that love to the stranger. The only people who ever helped the blacks were white "racists." We should never lose sight of the fact that the liberals use the word 'racist' to destroy white pietas. Nothing good will ever happen to the white race until white people love their own above all others without apology and without the fear of being called racists.

The Higher Law - February 11, 2017

We must fall back on Christianity, which embraces man's whole nature, and though not a code of philosophy, is something better; for it proposes to lead us through the trials and intricacies of life, not by the mere cool calculations of the head, but by the unerring instincts of a pure and regenerate heart. The problem of the Moral World is too vast and complex for the human mind to comprehend; yet the pure heart will, safely and quietly, feel its way through the mazes that confound the head.

-George Fitzhugh, *Cannibals All! Or Slaves Without Masters*

Shane tells young Bob Starrett that, "A gun is just a tool. No better and no worse than any other tool, a shovel – or an axe or a saddle or a stove or anything. Think of it always that way. A gun is as good – and as bad – as the man who carries it. Remember that." So it is with sport. If it is used, as in *Tom Brown's Schooldays*, as a means of teaching young men the code of chivalry, it is a beneficial activity. There was a great deal of truth in the English assertion that, "The battle of Waterloo was won on the playing fields of Eton." But if sport is used as a means of teaching young men, and society at large, the doctrines of liberalism it ceases to be beneficial: it becomes evil.

I've known Catholic Jansensists and Protestant Cromwellians who thought sports were intrinsically evil. And I've known good solid American conservatives who thought organized sports were the solution to every evil under the sun. Obviously both groups needed a strong dose of Shane: "Sport is as good or bad as the people who organize and control it."

In the late 1950s and through the 1960s, the liberals derided sports because they felt that participation in sports tended to make the participants into reactionaries who were unfit to take their place in a progressive society. Coaches said prayers before games when prayers were banned in the more progressive classrooms, and sport clichés that enjoined young men to be strong and resolute in the face of adversary, which went against the ethos of Liberalism, were in constant use. I remember a very liberal high school English teacher (I didn't know what a liberal was at that time of my life) telling me that I was demeaning myself and wasting my "gifts" by participating in sports. But in the 1970s, the liberals, under Satan's guidance, began to change their position vis-à-vis organized sports. They did to sports what they had already done to the churches. Instead of abolishing sporting activities they turned them into vehicles for liberalism. This certainly did not start in the 1970s. The South integrated their Little League teams in the 1950s, and professional baseball integrated in 1947, but the wholesale use of sport for the spread of liberalism commenced when the liberals consolidated their power over every aspect of society including sporting events. Now sodomy awareness days, Mexican awareness days, black awareness days – everything but white awareness days – are celebrated at the various sporting events. Organized sport in America and throughout the European world is a blasphemous mix of paganism and liberalism.

I no longer watch sporting events, because I regard them as liberal religious festivals, but I am always glad to hear about a white athlete such as Mike Trout, Tom Brady, or Fedor Emelianenko who does well. How do I justify such a contradiction? By referencing Fitzhugh's observation about the Christian heart guiding us through the trials and intricacies of life. I home schooled my children and gave them white heroes, such as Wallace, Havelock, Forrest, Lee, Alfred, Walter Scott, Lou Gehrig, and Bob Mathias to look up to. But what do white children who are not home schooled have? To whom do they look to for heroic examples? They have nothing. They are taught to worship black athletes and liberals who paved the way for "diversity." The self-esteem of the young white male is at the lowest possible level; he does not feel that he deserves to live. My heart goes out to such white children. I wish I could tell them of their heroic past, a past that would inspire them to become like unto the heroes of Christian Europe. But I don't have access to those suffering white children, so how can I

not hope that they will at least find some solace, some hope, from a white athlete who is successful in the pagan-liberal arena? I liken this to a Christian living in the catacombs who finds it heartening to hear that one of his Christian brethren wrenched a spear from a Roman soldier and slew a lion that was about to attack his fellow Christians in the arena. The event itself was evil, but the Christian's heroism was heartening. Of course the modern white athlete is not forced, as the catacomb Christian was, to participate in the liberal pagan spectacles, but is not the modern white athlete a spiritually crippled young man? To what extent can I blame him for competing in the only available market for his talents? By the same token I wish that young white American soldiers would not fight in the liberals' wars, but I don't want any harm to come to the misguided white boys who fight those wars. Is there a contradiction there? Ask your heart.

What is happening in the sporting events is a mirror image of the larger arena of politics. In sports the liberals will permit some whites to participate providing that they support "diversity" and providing that they only occupy supporting roles for the athletes of color. Any white athlete who obtains prominence in his field is vilified. And if, as in the cases of Curt Schilling and Tom Brady, they express conservative political views, they are demonized. The only reason white athletes are not banned from all sporting events is because most white athletes keep to the liberals' code of conduct and do not express views contrary to liberalism. Tom Brady was suspended because he was not adhering to the liberals' code of conduct, and Curt Schilling was fired and denied access to the Hall of Fame because he also violated the liberals' code of conduct by denouncing transgender bathrooms and professing a belief in Jesus Christ.

When we turn to that other arena, the larger political arena, we see the same liberal rules in place. Whites can participate in politics, but they must support liberalism. They can only hold office if they do not say or do anything that runs counter to liberal orthodoxy. McCain and Romney were allowed to run for election and lose, because they did not offend liberal orthodoxy. The only reason Trump got into office was because the liberals, with arrogant self-confidence, did not think he had a chance to win. When he won, the liberals nullified the democratic process and set out to destroy Trump by whatever means necessary. After all, he has broken the rules, he has not called for the extermination of the white race, which always has been and always will be the ultimate goal of the liberals.

Just as the victory of a Trump-supporting white coach and white quarterback will not change the essential white-hating, negro-worshipping nature of American athletics, neither will the electoral victory of Trump change the essential white-hating, negro-worshipping nature of the United States. The liberals will not allow a glitch in the system to destroy their system. When Obama won, he was given dictatorial powers by the other liberal branches of the government. He was never required to make his Executive Orders comply with the Constitution or to comply with common human decency. In contrast, now that Trump is President the judges disregard Executive Orders that are constitutionally proper and morally necessary for the defense of the nation. If Trump, as President, cannot issue an order to restrict dangerous aliens from entering the United States, how can he protect and defend the United States? He can't. And of course the liberals do not want him to protect the United States, because the liberals do not believe in a United States composed of white Europeans. They believe in a multi-racial nation, dedicated to the extermination of the white race.

The Trump victory highlights the great divide between white Europeans and the liberals who have denounced their whiteness and given their heart and soul to Satan. The two groups of people are from different worlds. Paper and ink democracy cannot bind such divergent peoples together into a nation. How can whites find common cause with a brood of anti-white and anti-Christian creatures from hell whose vision of peace is one mass grave with "Here lies the white race" engraved on the headstone?

Mere conservation is useless — actually it is worse than useless if its sole purpose is not the preservation of the European people and the faith that bound them together as a people. What do I care if there are less taxes levied in a nation that has purged my people and my God from its midst? That is all the "conservatives" stand for — less taxes. Trump was vilified during the campaign and is being demonized now that he has become President, because he has said things — and his actions have coincided with his rhetoric — that indicate he has some antique notions of faith and race mixed in with his Americanism. Hence he is an anathema. Why have German, Irish, and a whole international cabal of European politicians called for Trump's assassination? Obviously, because they do not want the slightest tiny ripple of white pietas to surface anywhere in the European world, because if white pietas becomes commonplace the reign of the liberals and the colored barbarians will come to an end.

Irvin Cobb, the author of the *Judge Priest* stories set in the post-Civil War South, stated in his autobiography that the Gospel of Christ was a very sublime book, but anyone who based his life on the Gospel would be run aground on the rocks of reality. Cobb was not a Jacobin — he admired his people and always spoke well of those who fought in the War for Southern Independence, but like all modern conservatives, he did not want to conserve his people and their sacred heritage. His people, who did not separate what was "realistic" from what was good, felt honor-bound to defend their Christian heritage whether it seemed practical or not. And ultimately, is it practical to lose your soul to gain the whole world?

Democratic solutions to the liberal-sponsored onslaught of the Moslem and colored heathens are not practical, because they do not reach the soul of the European, they do not stir his heart and make him feel honor-bound to defend his people. As Burke tells us, we can't become attached to a description of a square measurement or feel pride in being one statistic in an inhuman aggregate. But if the Christ-centered heart of the European is stirred, he will rise and ride in defense of his people. Then, instead of trying to vote the aliens out of his nation he will drive them out of his nation by whatever means that are necessary. Without the honor code that comes from a Christ-centered heart, what the old Europeans called chivalry, there will be no European restoration. (1) The white athlete who competes in the liberals' religious festivals and the white politician who tries to change liberalism from within will not be able to do any lasting damage to the liberal juggernaut. Only Europeans, acting as the impractical, unrealistic Europeans of the past acted, can turn the tide of battle and defeat the liberals. The foolishness of God is wiser than the wisdom of men. We need more Third Dumb Brothers who are grounded in the Europeans' vision of Christ rather than the conservatives' vision of an ever-changing, ever-evolving conservatism that is always slightly to the right of the mad-dog liberals, but is forever opposed to the European people.

The only good that has come out of Trump's election is that the liberals have made it clear to all but the willfully blind that modern democracy means death for the European people. Now that it has become clear there is no need for politics as usual. There is no need for useless pro-life movements, for passionate pleas to the liberals to respect life in the womb, because nothing but fear for their own miserable lives will make liberals stop murdering the innocents. And there is no need to look for white candidates who will protect the rights of white people – such candidates will be ground up in the satanic mills of Liberalism and be forced to abandon all their attempts to stop the ongoing Moslem, Mexican, and African invasions.

It's not last post for white people unless they remain nonviolent and democratic. The liberals and the colored heathen will not stop the slaughter of whites because of an electoral loss or any type of plea for mercy from white people. Both the liberals and the colored heathen are devoid of mercy. What is left to do? An enemy that has no mercy must be made to fear his intended victims. The sheep must become, in the name of mercy, just as fierce as the wolves. No war is more just, no war is more necessary, than the war we must fight against the satanic liberals and their heathen allies. That charity of honor, bequeathed to us by the antique Europeans, is worth more than all the kingdoms of this world. It is the only thing worth fighting for.

I don't believe that the European people will remain as sheep to the colored wolves and grist for the liberals' satanic mills forever, but I have no concrete evidence that I can point to in order to substantiate my hope. Still, St. Paul's words that Handel placed at the center of the Messiah are burned into my soul: "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." Surely, if we do not forsake Christ, He can change our dead civilization into His Europe once again. +

(1) Before Trump's election many anti-immigration whites were saying that if Trump was not elected we were doomed. Well, Trump has been elected and we are still doomed. Not because Trump is not keeping his promises, but because you cannot expect fair play from Satanists. The liberals shout "the rule of law," when it suits their purpose. And since they own the courts, they almost always shout, "the rule of law." But whenever the rule of law does not suit their purpose they defy the law in the name of a higher law. Why do Europeans never oppose the liberals' law in the name of a higher law? This respect for the law, independent of whether the law stems from our Christian-European traditions or from the Jacobin-Marxist traditions of the liberals, is not just a sickness of the European Americans. It is a sickness that has taken hold of all the European people throughout the world. Is it a sickness unto death? Of course it is, if we do not look to the past and see what they saw – the Star of Bethlehem shining above provincial Europe.

Of Kingship and Kinship - February 3, 2017

Nothing can be conceived more hard than the heart of a thoroughbred metaphysician. It comes nearer to the cold malignity of a wicked spirit than to the frailty and passion of a man. It is like that of the principle of evil himself, incorporeal, pure, unmixed, dephlegmated, defecated evil. – Edmund Burke

No man ever was attached by a sense of pride, partiality, or real affection, to a description of square measurement. He never will glory in belonging to the Chequer No. 71, or to any other badge-ticket. We begin our public affections in our families. No cold relation is a zealous citizen. We pass on to our neighbourhoods, and our habitual provincial connexions. These are inns and resting-places. Such divisions of our country as have been formed by habit, and not by a sudden jerk of authority, were so many little images of the great country in which the heart found something which it could fill. The love to the whole is not extinguished by this subordinate partiality. – *Reflections on the French Revolution*

If a man is traveling on Bunyan's path toward the city of God, and he meets a man at the halfway point of the journey traveling in the opposite direction, it might appear to the casual observer that both men are at the same point of their life's

journey. But the casual observer would be mistaken. The man heading toward the city of God has something within, something in his heart that compels him to seek the light. The other man has something in his head that compels him to flee from the light and seek... he knows not what he seeks. But if he doesn't turn around, he will enter Satan's kingdom.

While waiting in line at the supermarket this weekend, I intervened in a debate between a pro-Trump clerk and an anti-Trump, Pope Francis-style Roman Catholic customer. I used the Bunyan analogy to make the case for Trump's Christianity over Pope Francis's Christianity. In point of fact I don't think Pope Francis is at the halfway point, I think he has almost completed his journey toward the liberals' kingdom of hell on earth, but there is a limit to the nuances I can come up with in a supermarket debate. It would be more accurate to place the Israel-worshipping evangelicals at the halfway point of a journey away from the heavenly city. But the evangelicals were not the subjects of the debate — the antagonist who was attacking Trump for his lack of Christian virtues was from a Roman Catholic background. When in Rome...

Let's state what should be obvious to anyone who has any European blood left in him: Trump, despite being an unoriginal sinner, like all of us, has that within which makes him a better man and a better Christian than all his pseudo-Christian critics, such as Pope Francis, and all his post-Christian, Marxist enemies, who are legion. Trump has pietàs, which always has led and always will lead a man towards the kingdom of God, because that kingdom is a provincial village that can only be entered through the human heart.

The Israelite evangelicals have a certain nostalgia for the Christian European village, but they have turned their backs on that village because they fear the condemnation of the liberals. To love your own people, if you are a white man, has been deemed racist by the powers of this world, and the evangelicals lack the moral courage to defy the world. The Christ-hating Pope Francis-type of Christian is quite different from the evangelicals. He has no nostalgia for the provincial Christian village. He yearns for the liberals' kingdom of Satan on earth. But he must keep one toe in the old Christian world so he can use Christian words and Christian symbols to support the kingdom of Satan on earth. For how long must we allow such individuals as Pope Francis and his liberal allies to use words like charity to buttress up a liberal power elite that has not charity? Liberalism is from the devil. Is that not crystal clear? The liberals not only hate white people, they hate all people as individuals. They love the Moslem, Mexican, and black hordes because such aggregates represent the inhuman, impersonal forces of Satan. The satanic liberals use such inhuman aggregates to attack all that is personal and human — the European people who are struggling toward the light. Lincoln claimed that the American Civil War was about the survival of an utopian democratic system. He was right about that. But he was wrong to think that the survival of that system was desirable. What was and still is at stake in this ongoing European civil war is the question of 'Can the European people who made an incorporate league with Jesus Christ survive as the Christ-bearing people, or will the liberals manage to totally efface the image of God in man from the face of the earth?'

Trump is a man of European blood. He is still tainted with too much Americanism, but his heart is a European heart, and to have a leader with a European heart is not a little thing.

Ah God, for a man with heart, head, hand,
Like some of the simple great ones gone
For ever and ever by,
One still strong man in a blatant land,
Whatever they call him, what care I,
Aristocrat, democrat, autocrat—one
Who can rule and dare not lie.

-Tennyson

Will Trump succeed? No, he will not succeed in democratically turning the Satanism of the liberals into something other than Satanism. But he has already succeeded in the spiritual realm. He has hurled one European javelin at the liberal leviathan. That's all any man can do. If there are still men with European hearts left, other javelins will pierce the leviathan, and eventually the leviathan will be destroyed. This war, of the Christian Europeans against Satan and his minions, will not be settled through the democratic process. The liberals have already shown us that. They only believe in democracy when it serves their ends. How could it be otherwise? Is Satan committed to the rule of law and the well-being of mankind? No, he is committed to the destruction of mankind, which is why he is committed to democracy — it serves his purpose. The riots and the violence against white people that have come in the wake of Trump's victory are part of the democratic process. George Soros and the other Satanists such as McCain, Lindsey Graham, Wolf Blitzer, and the legions of depraved scum in Hollywood would not be permitted to live in a non-democratic (that is, a non-satanic) state. That is the burden Trump is carrying. He has the task of fighting Satan while he is still bound to the Promethean rock of Satan's democratic system. The liberal vultures are picking at his entrails while he must fight them off without the aid that a liberal office-holder would receive from the powers of this world only.

It's quite fitting that the first small blow against the liberal leviathan should be struck by a European American, because America was the first anti-Christian, utopian state founded by Europeans. Our religiously neutral state, which translates to an anti-Christian state, preceded Jacobin France. Our civil war was a heroic attempt by the Southern half of our anti-nation to return to Christian Europe. Now we, the European people, are witnessing wars of extermination in every white nation. The white South Africans are being exterminated by the liberal-sponsored, black government. Britain has fallen before the Moslem armies, and so has France and the Scandinavian countries. The biggest surprise to me has been Germany. I never thought Germany would be the first nation of Europe to become an Islamic state. But then I suppose of all the white nations, the Germans have been the most hated by the liberals. Are they not the most evil nation in the history of the world? The American media tells us so on a daily basis. But there is still eternal Germany, just as there is eternal Europe. Look to that Germany, to His Germany, and to His Europe. Our Apostle, St. Paul, tells us over and over again that we will not be saved by a religious system or by a state system, we will be saved by Christ who comes to those men and women who have circumcised their hearts. If it is true that charity never faileth, can we not hope that white German hearts, white South African hearts, and all the European people who have not hardened their hearts against their own people will ultimately triumph against the liberals, the Moslems, and the barbarian hordes of color?

Let's separate what was good in Trump's victory, good for all people of European descent, from what was part of the democratic heresy. What was good was not all the universalist rhetoric about all Americans bleeding the same blood of patriotism. Such pap is from the men of the Enlightenment, it does not come from Christian men. The good in Trump's victory stems from an ancient source, a wellspring that has almost run dry for lack of use. That wellspring is the European peoples' sense of kinship. There was something underneath all the democratic blather during Trump's campaign for election to the presidency. A sizeable amount of his white supporters had wise blood; they were not looking to the democratic process to aid them against the wickedness of the liberals, they were looking for an ancient king – "One still strong man in a blatant land..." The Christian king is the great defender of his people, not the democratic herd, but his kith and kin. The great exemplars of the Christian king were Alfred, the king of Britain, and Nathan Bedford Forrest, the uncrowned king of the white Southern people.

The liberals are right about Trump. He does represent a threat to their reign. But he does not represent a democratic threat; they can easily turn all his legislative gambits into watered-down mush. (1) But the spirit of kinship that he awakened in some white people who we thought were dead, is not something that can be as easily put down as a piece of legislation. It's a long, arduous pilgrimage to Bunyan's city of God. But there is only one road to that city for all of us, we Europeans. The European hearth fire, where our kith and kin dwell, will sustain us in our journey toward the light. In every European nation we must, in the battle against the liberals and the colored barbarians, "Incline unto the King," the man who loves his own in imitation of the one true King of Europe who loves with a love that passeth the understanding of the liberals, whose hearts have hardened against their own people. It's time for the European people to fight for their kith and kin, not for the false universalisms that have been created by Satanists to destroy the Christ-bearing race. +

(1) Already, judges are refusing to honor Trump's travel restrictions on Moslems, and civil rights' lawyers are suing the government for discrimination against Moslems. No liberals or third world heathens will ever be concerned about discrimination against whites, which is why white people should discriminate against liberals and heathens.

Whites should step away from the democratic system, which was conceived in Satanism and dedicated to the proposition that all whites are inherently evil, and return to a Europe in which liberals are pariahs, with no place in society. And the colored heathens should be sent to live in the non-European lands where they can practice their barbarities on each other or convert to the white man's faith and stop practicing their barbarities on each other. Either way, they do not belong in Europe. What can possibly be wrong with making the European nations into white nations? Only a Satanist or a colored heathen would oppose such a humane proposal. But of course that is the problem. The European nations are run by inhumane liberals who want to destroy the white race by making white nations into colored hell holes.

The liberals have made it clear that they do not want to live in peace with white people. Every other word out of their liberal mouths is a call for Trump's assassination. Whites should let liberals know that we will not remain peaceful if anything happens to Trump or his family. All liberals will be held accountable. We will "Cry Havoc, and let slip the dogs of war!"

Worse than War - January 28, 2017

It was not long ere it made its way,—
A thrilling, ceaseless sound:
It was no noise from the strife afar,
Or the sappers under ground.

It was the pipes of the Highlanders!

And now they played Auld Lang Syne;
It came to our men like the voice of God,
And they shouted along the line.

The un-United States of America lost the war in Vietnam because the ruling elite in America sought to oppose the satanic Jacobinism of the communists with their own brand of Jacobinism – democratic capitalism. Even if the United States had won the war what would they have won? They would have won a war for Satan, because Satan was fighting for both sides. And in most cases the more overtly satanic cause wins in a clash between two Satanisms, because the more overtly satanic power is not divided between mad-dog liberals and lukewarm liberals, as was the case with the United States in the Vietnam War.

If the Trump coalition stays in the lukewarm waters of moderate liberalism they will be defeated by the mad-dog liberals. And they will be defeated very quickly because there is a demonic energy to full-blown Jacobinism that can only be stopped by full-blooded, integral Christian Europeans. Neo-pagans, moderate liberals, and intellectual Christians cannot defeat satanic, Jacobin liberalism.

Trump's victory was made possible by a coalition of moderate liberals, neo-pagans, and intellectual Christians. But his victory will be a defeat if it is not used as a stepping stone to Christian Europe, which is the only ground upon which the European people can take their stand. Right now Trump and his supporters are standing on the shifting sand of liberalism, which will always leave the Europeans in desperate straits.

Trump's seemingly firm stand against the mad-dog liberals is really a weak stance in the middle of quicksand, because it is not possible to seek redemption from the devil. In the name of liberalism, Trump demands that white people be given part of the liberal pie, but the liberals will never allow that, since the essence of liberalism is the destruction of the white race. The completely insane, hysterical, and often violent reactions to Trump's moderate liberal agenda, an agenda that no Democrat of the 50s or early 60s would have opposed, gives us a horrific view of the pure, unadulterated Satanism of the liberals. Can Trump's moderate liberalism stop the Moslem or the Mexican invasion? Can a man who honors Martin Luther King Jr. and wants to win the blacks over by the promise of economic enfranchisement put a dent in the anti-Christian state religion of negro worship? 'Of course not,' is the answer to all of those questions. Then, of what use is Trump's victory? It will be a great victory if white people use Trump's victory as a stepping stone to an even greater victory, the restoration of a Christian Europe that is not under the yoke of Jacobinism and its attendant worship of the savage hordes of color. Do I see such a change coming over the European people? No, I don't. But what is a faith that can be seen? I do know of certain individuals who have been driven back to Christian Europe because of the demonism of the anti-Trump, mad-dog liberals. For instance, a friend of mine, who has been held captive for years by Churchianity, rolled down her car window and screamed at some Roman Catholic nuns who were lining the highway with signs declaring that they rejected Trump's 'Islamophobia' – "I reject you!" Such spiritual breakthroughs need to occur in the millions, but miracles have happened in the past, and they can happen again.

Contrary to what the Jews, the Mormons, and various heretical 'Christian' sects claim, the age of prophecy ended with the coming of Christ. But the age of Christian Europeans who see with blinding sight is never over. Who are the men with blinding sight? They are men who look at the history of their own times from the perspective of a Christian heart. And from that perspective they tell us what will befall us if we depart from the faith of our ancestors. Dostoyevsky was a man with blinding sight. And before Dostoyevsky there was Edmund Burke. It was Burke who exposed, for all those who had eyes to see, the satanic core of Jacobinism. He also told us that the breeding ground of Jacobinism was intellectual Christianity. And once bred, the Jacobin heresy was diffused throughout the lifeblood of a nation by Christ-hating liberals who wanted to efface the image of God in man.

It was Burke's great sorrow – a sorrow he took to the grave with him – that the European people never responded to Jacobinism as integral Christian Europeans. They did not see Jacobinism as satanic, because their Christian instincts had been blunted by years of intellectual Christianity. All but the mad-dog liberals such as Price, Priestly, and Belloc rejected Robespierre's Jacobinism, but the European people only went back a step to moderate, democratic Jacobinism. They were content to scotch the snake rather than kill it. And that Jacobin snake has reared up again in all its satanic fury in the 20th and 21st centuries. The Trump movement in the United States, the Le Pen movement in France, the Brexit movement in Britain, and all other European movements of similar nature are scotch-the-snake movements. They are not movements to kill the snake. And if you don't kill the Jacobin snake, it will eventually kill you.

My favorite television show is the *Leave it to Beaver* show that aired in the late 1950s through the early 1960s. No show has been more popular in reruns over the years, and no show has received such unremitting hatred from the liberals over the years. Why the continued popularity and why the hatred? The continued popularity of the show is because we are allowed to see the story of a white, middle-class family through the eyes of two white boys. And the story is told with heart

and humor. The hatred of the show stems from the same reason for the show's popularity – there are no Moslems, Mexicans, or negroes in the Leave it to Beaver world. There are only white people. And that type of world, in the eyes of the liberal Jacobins, is evil. The liberals claim Trump wants to go back to the world of Leave it to Beaver. More's the pity – he doesn't want to go back to that world. But he does claim that whites of the Leave it to Beaver mold should not be eradicated from the face of the earth. That such a compromise fills the liberals with fury should tell us all we need to know about the liberals. They are satanic and cannot be defeated by moderate liberalism, they can only be defeated by Christians who take the vow: "To the knife." (1)

The Cleaver family, like so many white families of that time period, were living on borrowed time. They were living on the fumes of Christianity. I'm sure Ward and June Cleaver believed, like all good 1950s' liberals, in racial equality and religious universalism. But they only had to believe in theory; they did not have to face the consequences of their moderate liberal beliefs. The whites of the Leave it to Beaver world were like a cancer victim at the beginning of his disease. He feels fine because the cancer has not started to spread. But once it does spread, it is not possible to go back and have just a little bit of cancer; he must eradicate the cancer or he will die. I would settle for that Leave it to Beaver world, because I really don't want to fight "to the knife." But there is a God and there is a devil. And the devil will not allow whites to stop at the top of the slippery slope. He requires that they descend all the way down to hell. The liberals have made that descent already, and they will drag us down to their level if we don't put on the whole armor of Christ and fight them. As unpleasant as "to the knife" seems, it is nowhere near as unpleasant a prospect as standing by while Satan and his minions destroy our people and mock our God. And it is the love of our people and our God that should give us the hate to "fight to the knife." If you are too lukewarm to be moved by the murder of innocence, the vilification of everything decent and good from old Europe, and the unrelenting assault on whites coming from the liberals and the colored barbarians, then you have become an Undine, you have lost your soul.

The most striking thing about the modern liberals is that so many of them no longer feel any need to disguise their demonism. That Democratic subhuman white woman from Idaho who said, before an applauding black and white audience, that her mission was to make white people shut up is the demonic face of naked liberalism. The liberals want white blood. Why? It goes back to what St. Paul said about Christians bearing the death of Jesus Christ in their bodies and the life of Jesus Christ in their bodies. The liberals don't believe in the life of Jesus Christ, but they do believe in His death. And by destroying the people who have His death in their bodies, the liberals think they have destroyed death. In point of fact, the liberals are death incarnate. What else can we call a people who, with malice aforethought, have built an earthly kingdom of Satan in which there is no love, no honor, and no light?

It may be that whites, as a people, cannot come home. After years and years of liberal propaganda in church and state, they might truly believe that original sin exists only in the white race and that whites must atone for that sin by freely offering up the blood of other whites – it is always the other whites – to the avenging gods of color. But are the colored gods of the liberals our gods, or do we believe in the one true God? And if we do believe in the one true God, are we not supposed to love our neighbor as ourselves? And who is our neighbor if it is not our people, the people who have the death and the life of Jesus Christ in their bodies? Who shall separate us from the love of Christ, who comes to us through our racial hearth fire? Certainly not the colored barbarians, and certainly not the liberals. Let us call Trump's victory and all such European victories stepping stone victories. We shall step from Satan's kingdom to His Europe. (2)

War is a terrible thing. But there is something worse than war. To stand by and watch the massacre of your people – that is worse than war. Right now the European people are trapped in Lucknow with no rescue in sight. I look to the day, I believe in the day, when we few, we happy few, shall take the vow, "to the knife," and our people will hear the pipes play "Auld Lang Syne." The last word in the European drama belongs to our Lord and His people who serve Him. It does not belong to the children of Satan – the liberals and the colored barbarians.

And they wept, and shook one another's hands,
And the women sobbed in a crowd;
And every one knelt down where he stood,
And we all thanked God aloud.

That happy day, when we welcomed them,
Our men put Jessie first;
And the general gave her his hand, and cheers
Like a storm from the soldiers burst.

And the pipers' ribbons and tartan streamed,
Marching round and round our line;
And our joyful cheers were broken with tears,
As the pipes played Auld Lang Syne. +

(1) Is it possible to live peacefully with liberals who, when they lose an election to a moderate liberal who does not want white people exterminated, call for the winning candidate's assassination? Then, when that candidate takes office, they send death threats to Kelly Anne Conway and refuse to interview her because she bested them in every debate during the campaign. And let us never overlook, in the case of Mrs. Conway, the added source of the liberals' ire. Mrs. Conway is better looking than the females on the mad-dog liberal side of the battle field. Despite the liberals' claim to have achieved a higher plane of existence, beyond jealousy and malice, we note that they have gone down to the lowest plane of existence, they have descended to the level of the demon-possessed swine. Again, I ask, is it possible to deal peacefully with such creatures?

(2) By calling Trump's victory a stepping stone victory, I in no way mean to disparage or belittle Donald Trump. He is a courageous and decent man, who has already done more for white people than any U. S. president in the last 100 years. But I still insist that we must put on the whole armor of Christ, because the liberals have put on the whole armor of Satan. Their reactions to Trump's reasonable and necessary measures as regards the Moslems, the Mexicans, and the economy are proof, as if we needed any more proof, of the liberals' demonism.

Our Fathers' Europe - January 21, 2017

And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

– St. Paul, 2 Corinthians 6: 15

When Pilate put the issue of Christ or Barabbas to a vote, it did not turn out well for Christ: "Let him be crucified." People of the same race and the same faith can vote on minor issues, but people of different races and different faiths cannot settle their differences through the democratic process. The result will always be the same: truth will be crucified. Liberals who worship Satan cannot get along democratically with Christian-Europeans. Nor can white people live in a society in which the colored barbarians have the vote.

In my late teens I lost the Christian faith of my childhood, like so many of the lost children of the sixties. When I returned to that faith in my mid-twenties, I returned with an abhorrence for liberalism in all its many guises. Which is why I was horrified to discover that the conservatives were not conservative. The National Review conservatives were only less liberal than the liberals; they had no spiritual foundation that compelled them to stand and never yield. Instead they were content to stay just to the right of liberalism. But since liberalism is always moving ever leftward toward the kingdom of Satan on earth, conservatism, in a democratic system, will always be moving leftward. The Trump phenomenon illustrates this point. His policies are very similar to John F. Kennedy's policies, and Kennedy was considered a liberal in 1960. Yet both the National Review conservatives and the mainstream, mad-dog liberals oppose Trump because he is too "far-right."

The conservatives and the liberals claim to be progressive. Toward what are they progressing? I think that has become crystal clear. They are progressing towards hell, and their pace has accelerated at such a rapid rate that we can no longer say the liberals and the conservatives are progressing toward hell – it would be more accurate to say that they have arrived and are now trying to fend off any opposition to their kingdom. Trump's electoral victory represented an attempt to go back a few stops along the liberals' track to hell, which is why the liberals are trying to derail him. But if you go a few stops back on the railway to hell, have you really won a great victory? The demonic liberals will scream bloody murder at Trump's inauguration because they must preserve and extend their kingdom of Satan on earth, but no man of European blood should be deceived. We have won nothing if we rely on the democratic process to save us from the scourge of liberalism. The democratic process was invented by Satan to crucify Christ and the Christ-bearing people. (1)

There are movements throughout the European nations similar to the Trump movement in the United States, but even if they succeed, the European people are still facing extinction unless they recapture the living faith of the antique Europeans. I recently read a rant by a more conservative Italian bishop who was castigating his people for their decadence, for their low birth rate, for their indifference to the Islamic invasion, for their promiscuous lifestyles, etc. What he said about the Italians was all true, and it is also true of all the European people, but the Italian bishop did not get to the heart of the matter. You cannot emasculate a man and then blame him for no longer acting like a man. The churches have been peddling an emasculated, intellectual Christianity for centuries, and the result of their propaganda is before our eyes. The European people are naked to their enemies; they do not have a living faith with which to oppose the demonically possessed, techno-barbarian liberals or the demonically possessed Moslems and the barbarians of color. What do the Europeans treasure? Where are their hearts? So long as their hearts remain in limbo, they will be defenseless against the liberal pestilence that walketh in darkness and the colored barbarians and heathens that wasteth at noonday.

This past weekend I got a chance to see a series of vignettes filmed of the Scottish Highlands, the Lake District of England, Stratford-on-Avon, London by the Thames, and Amsterdam. All of the vignettes were filmed in the early 1950s, and

marvel of marvel, there were no blacks, Moslems, or any other creatures of color in those documentaries. All the people were white! It is now a liberal given that such non-diverse societies are evil, but why are they evil? To me they are another name for heaven. Think of the children in those vignettes. What have they seen in their lifetimes? Did they become liberals and help destroy the white villages and cities that they grew up in? Or did they become grazers who were too spiritually anesthetized to oppose demonic diversity so long as it was endorsed by the clergy and came under the guise of democracy?

There is a children's book called *The Little House* by Virginia Lee Burton, which is about a pleasant little house in the country. We see over the course of many years how the house gradually becomes part of the city. At the end of the story, the descendants of the first owners of the little house discover the house and have it transported back to the country. So, there is a happy ending to the story. But it will not be the same for the European people. Those whites who live rural and are still relatively untouched by the barbarian invasion cannot remain untouched by the invasion any more than the nobleman in Poe's story could avoid the Red Death. The pestilence that is in our cities will spread. White people must do more than vote to restrict alien immigration, they must drive the heathen from their lands. In order to do that they need to have faith in the living God, not in the democratic process or in the church of organized, intellectual Christianity, which is the same as organized Satanism.

The people of Europe are currently failing a test that the American European people have already failed. They have failed to respond to the rape of their women and the murder of their children by heathens. With the Europeans it is the Moslems, and with the white Americans it is the negro. There seems to be no limit to what the Europeans on the continent will endure at the hands of the Moslem barbarians rather than fight. And there seems to be no end in sight to negro worship in the United States. If the Europeans had not swallowed democracy and its fruits – legalized abortion and race-mixing – they would not have been too spiritually emasculated to oppose Islam and black savagery. But the Europeans have accepted the main premises of modern democracy, and as a result nothing good will happen to them as a people, until democracy is rejected.

The United States has always been at the forefront of anti-Europeanism. The American conservatives, who are liberals, never talk about the radicalism of our founding fathers and the Constitution they wrote, but our forefathers were radicals and the Constitution is a radical document. The wrap-themselves-up-in-the-Constitution conservatives, such as Glenn Beck, are just as radical as the Hillary Clinton liberals. It's no surprise that Beck ended up endorsing Hillary, because a man who worships the Constitution is a propositional man who will wrap negro worship and the worship of Israel into the Constitution and call it the Holy Grail. The liberal, Bill Bradley, once claimed that the essence of America was that Americans refused to accept the tragic nature of life. Yes! That is the essence, not just of American liberalism, but of all liberalism. Liberals do not believe as St. Paul believed: "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body." (2 Corinthians 4: 8-10)

If you proceed as if you can destroy the tragic nature of existence without Christ, you will create a hell on earth, devoid of the only comfort there is on this earth. That comfort is that we bear in our body the death of Jesus Christ, but we also bear in our body the life of Jesus Christ. No European movement can save the European people unless it contains that truth, a truth our ancestors lived and breathed. They infused the 'death in life, and life in death through Jesus Christ' faith into their culture, and we were the beneficiaries of their bred-in-the-bone faith. It was the task of the intellectuals in church, state, and academia to drain ever last drop of Christian blood from our bodies so that we could be death-heads, without the pagan, temporary escape from his mortality through sex and blood and without the comfort of a death-conquering faith in Christ.

Now, instead of being persecuted but not forsaken, we are persecuted and forsaken, because no white person can find redemption in a democratic process created by Satan. And instead of being cast down but not destroyed, we are now cast down and destroyed, because that is the liberals' intent, to destroy the white race at the behest of Satan. The liberals will never tolerate the existence of whiteness within Liberalism, because in the liberals' sick, distorted minds the white European, as the living sign of old Europe, brings tragedy and suffering into Utopia. There will be no tragedy and suffering, from the liberals' point of view, if there are no more white Europeans. Nothing could be further from the truth. The antique Europeans did have a tragic sense of life, but they believed that they had united their souls to Him who came into the world to transcend the tragedy of existence. If you do not believe that Christ came into the world to "bear witness unto the truth" you will seek to destroy the Christ-bearing people who believe that to dwell with Christ is to dwell with death, a death that is transformed into the resurrection and the life.

The old prayer book tells us that in the midst of life we die, but in death we live – through Him who saves. The new liberal prayer book tells us that we shall all die as individuals, but the earth, cleansed of white people, can live on, populated by pure and undefiled people of color. How pathetic. The liberals' utopia is a hellish dystopia that can only be put in place after the European people are severed from their past, a past in which the Son of the living God dwelt among non-diverse Europeans.

The current dilemma of the European people is depicted in Tennyson's Idylls of the King, in the chapter titled "Merlin and Vivien." Merlin is a wizard, albeit a Christian wizard, but his Christian faith is not of the blood; it is in his head. A man with that type of intellectual faith will despair when faced with the complexities of life. Such Pauline complexities as "Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed" will be too much for the intellectual Christian.

Then fell on Merlin a great melancholy;
He walk'd with dreams and darkness, and he found
A doom that ever poised itself to fall,
An ever-moaning battle in the mist,
World-war of dying flesh against the life,
Death in all life and lying in all love,
The meanest having power upon the highest,
And the high purpose broken by the worm.

Despite the fact that Merlin knows Vivien is a treacherous harlot, he succumbs to her, because if a man has only an intellectual faith he will be overcome by the heathens of the blood and sex cults.

For Merlin, overtalk'd and overworn,
Had yielded, told her all the charm, and slept.

Then, in one moment, she put forth the charm
Of woven paces and of waving hands,
And in the hollow oak he lay as dead,
And lost to life and use and name and fame.

Then crying "I have made his glory mine,"
And shrieking out "O fool!" the harlot leapt
Adown the forest, and the thicket closed
Behind her, and the forest echoed "fool."

The heathen liberals and the colored barbarians will completely annihilate the European people if they remain in the limbo of democracy and intellectual Christianity. But if Britons become Britons again, and Germans become Germans again, and... We know what is needed. All Europeans must renounce liberalism and take the vow, the same vow that Alfred and Tell took: From now till the ending of the world, we will fight for Christian Europe, because Christ, who brings us life in death, abides there. +

(1) Trump's inaugural speech was quite impressive. He is quite impressive. His counterpart is not Ronald Reagan, it is Andrew Jackson, who, like Trump, had the courage of a lion. But the fatal flaw of liberalism still rang out in Trump's speech. We do not all bleed the blood of patriotism. Patriotism is rooted in faith and race, and Americans are not of the same faith and race. The idea that we can win the blacks over by giving them jobs has been tried for over a century, and it has failed miserably. Blacks want to rape, murder, and pillage whites, they do not want to protect and defend a white Christian commonwealth. And liberals do not believe in the God who spoke to St. Paul on the road to Damascus. They believe in the savage gods of color.

The greatest movement in history? No, it wasn't. Christ's birth, death, and resurrection was the greatest movement in history. And we cannot come to believe in that divine entry into human history if we are not patriots of our racial hearth fire. While Trump was preaching American universalism, he should have noted that the people cheering were all whites. They, like, Trump, have a longing for genuine patriotism, but the democratic heresy of the great melting pot of Belial is the rock upon which all their hopes and aspirations will be smashed. It's all very sad. There is still something in white people, something that is more than this world only. But they still have to get past cosmic universalism. If they don't, Trump's victory will come to naught.

The Envenom'd Liberals - January 14, 2017

"The point envenom'd too!" – Hamlet the Dane

When ancient opinions and rules of life are taken away, the loss cannot possibly be estimated. From that moment we have no compass to govern us; nor can we know distinctly to what port we steer. – Edmund Burke

John White got a temporary reprieve on the way to his execution. The gallows were struck by lightning. The death penalty will still be carried out, but not until a new gallows can be built. The people who know about such things tell us that it will take about 4 to 6 weeks to build a new gallows. What was John White's crime? I tried to find out, but nobody in authority

could give me an answer. In fact they got quite angry with me for asking about John White's crime. As near as I could tell, the authorities took it as a given that John White was a heinous criminal and anybody who questioned that absolute was in danger of going to the gallows with John White.

Trump's victory has the potential to delay the execution date of white people, but it will not alter the fact that the white race has been designated for slaughter by an implacable, satanically possessed foe. It is a liberal absolute that the white race is guilty of the original sin of whiteness. And they cannot be redeemed from that sin, because in the liberals' bastardized Christianity there can be no redemption for the original sinners; only the non-sinners, the pure and undefiled non-white people of the world can find redemption. (1)

You cannot, if you are a European, separate yourself from Christianity any more than you can drain all the blood from your body and expect to live. But you can poison your blood with a bastardized Christianity and spew out poison every time you speak and act. That is the essence of liberalism – the liberals are envenomed with a deadly poison that kills everything they come into contact with. The only reason they do not die immediately is because Satan sustains them. When he has no more use for them he will welcome them into hell.

In Disney's *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs*, the evil queen does not die when she takes the devil's magic potion, but it does turn her into a hideous old hag. Liberalism does to the soul what that devil's potion did to the evil queen. And in some cases, such as Hillary Clinton, the devil's liberal brew actually produces a physical ugliness that reflects her inner moral ugliness. If you look at pictures of Hillary when she was younger, you can see that she was never an attractive woman, but she was not the ugly monstrosity in her younger days that she has become. Mere age could not make a woman look like Hillary. Her inner moral ugliness has impressed itself even on her outward features. I've noticed this phenomenon more and more lately. The inner demonism of liberals is becoming visible on their outward features. Angela Merkel is another example. Is this some indication of a new stage in the great war on the Christ-bearing people? Has the liberals' hatred reached such a white heat that it can actually alter their physical appearances? It appears so, at least in some of the more intense of the mad-dog liberals.

The liberals who are completely envenomed have envenomed the white grazers. If the grazers do not take the antidote they will surely die. And their deaths will precede the liberals' deaths, because they are not the devil's own, they are merely wayward sons and daughters who are so far from doing harm that they suspect none. But why can't the grazers see the evil that is staring them in the face? They cannot see because the serpent of philosophical speculation (see "The Sacred Heritage") has entered their inmost soul and is killing their Christian hearts.

The bard of bards, Jesus Christ, came into this world to destroy the serpent of philosophical speculation. The Europeans who bent their knees to Christ believed that "Christ Jesus had entered their hearts making man's world the world of God in man." There is no such thing as an outward church of God. That is a pagan concept. The Church of Christ is God in human hearts. Destroy that church and you destroy the image of God in Man. Satan knows this and he has used the Christian churches to destroy the Church of Christ.

No one cometh to the Father except through Him and no man cometh to Christ unless he goes through the human heart. This is why our apostle, St. Paul, placed such emphasis on the circumcised heart. He knew the men of uncircumcised hearts, be they Jews (to the Jews a stumbling block) or Greeks (to the Greeks foolishness), would erect a pagan fortress of philosophical speculation to serve as the true Church while Christ's church would be left outside. This has ever been the Europeans' story. They have struggled with a "by the grace of God" heroism to maintain the "God in man" Christianity against the "world in man" and "God in systems" Christianity of the liberals.

It seems, but the true European "knows not seems," that there can be no European counter-revolution, because the envenomed liberals, envenomed with the spirit of philosophical speculation, have killed European Christianity once and for all. But we shall see. The people who took Christ into their hearts once walked on water. If we reconnect with our people and their sacred heritage, we will dream dreams and see visions that will give us hearts of fire. We will become something much greater than a Nietzschean Übermensch – we will become Christian Europeans.

Nothing, nothing, nothing will come from any electoral victory of a white candidate if the anti-European, anti-Christian barrier is not torn down. And it has not been torn down. A few weeks ago I mentioned a music video by Hank Williams Jr. called "Country Folks Will Survive." I saw that video, with the contrasting worlds of the urban liberals and the white country folk, as a symbol of the Trump victory. The white grazers rebelled, for a moment, against the liberal establishment. But there was a telling weakness in the video. When Mr. Williams sang of the death of his friend in the city who was killed by a mugger, the mugger was portrayed as a white man. There is still an incredible, soul-killing fear in the white grazer of being called 'racist.' And that fear must be overcome before anything good will happen to white people as a people. Even if Trump builds a wall and limits Moslem immigration, whites will still perish unless they act as a people, a Christ-centered people, with one aim – to expel every Moslem, liberal, and colored heathen from their nation.

The heretical notion, based on a superficial reading of Chapter 20 of the Book of Revelation, that the unrepentant Jews are still God's chosen people destined to rule over an earthly kingdom for a thousand year period sprang up in the sick, distorted mind of John Nelson Darby, who was an apostate from the Church of England in the 1800s. Why have his heretical beliefs become the beliefs of virtually all of the evangelical Christians who have broken from the mainstream denominations? Because the evangelicals need a people. They have accepted the liberals' condemnation of European Christianity and the white race as gospel truth. And that acceptance has left them homeless. So what have they done? They have embraced a non-European version of Christianity that is a perversion of Christianity which ultimately leads to the denial of Christ as the Son of God.

Although there be no question that the Almighty, through all ages had been pleased to enlighten the eyes of many individuals among his chosen people, to see and know the secret purposes of his dispensation, yet it is certain that the great majority of the Jewish nation had, for some time prior to the advent of our Saviour, fallen into many gross and carnal errors, both respecting the Law and the Prophets. In regard to the former, they, and particularly the sect of the Pharisees, seem to have lost all sense of the end and purpose of the types and ceremonies enjoined by Moses, and to have substituted the minute discharge of his ritual as something excellent and meritorious in itself, capable of being received as an atonement for the neglecting those general points of virtue and morality, upon which that dispensation, as well as all that emanates from the Divine Author, was originally founded, and with which it ought forever to have been animated. But when the observance of the minute ceremonial was substituted, instead of love to God and duty to our neighbours, the system resembled some ancient tree, which continues to shew green boughs and a stately form to those who regard it only on the outside, but when carefully examined, proves rotten and false at heart, and valueless, excepting as a matter of outward show; "All green and wildly fresh without, but worn and grey within."

Religious Discourse by a Layman by Sir Walter Scott

The Roman Catholic has also been left bereft of a home. When God is a nature-based system and not a God who enters human hearts, there is no need for a racial hearth fire. A long line of popes have condemned European Christianity and ordered the faithful to look to nature and nature's gods (Mohammed and Mandela) as the ultimate saviors of mankind. And what have the more conservative Catholics done in response to their Pope's liberalism? They have fled, like the millennialist evangelicals, to the heretical sects who still at least hold to an outward profession of faith in Jesus Christ. But is Christ to be found in a minute attention to the external ceremonies of the Church? No, He is not. We must never lose sight of St. Paul's vision of Christ and His people, the people with the circumcised hearts. And who were those people? They are our people, the Europeans.

In 1950 Herbert Butterfield, the great English historian, wrote that the European people were living on the fumes of Christianity. What is left now? Well, what is less than fumes? A shadow? Yes, that seems to fit. There is still the shadow of a cross over the European people. We must make that shadow the heart and soul of our home, for where is our home, if it is not Christian Europe? The liberals, the envenomed liberals, tell us that we have no home. We, the original sinners, are told we must work to destroy every last remnant of our European home. Why must we do this? We must do this, the liberals proclaim, because there will always be the shadow of the cross over Europe. And the liberals and the colored heathen cannot abide even the shadow of the cross, so they must destroy all things European, and they must continue to slaughter the European people in the hopes that the cross of Christ, the European Christ, will finally disappear from the face of the earth.

The cross of Christ shall not perish from the face of the earth if the European people will return home. It is there, with their racial forefathers, that they will see the shadow of the cross become a great light, the light of the risen Lord, the same Lord that our apostle saw on the road to Damascus. Everything we do must be tied to St. Paul's vision or else we, the European people, will perish bereft of the home that was bequeathed to us by our ancestors. We should protect and honor that home, because He blessed it with His divine presence. +

(1) Actually, it is a bit of a misnomer to talk about the colored races finding redemption. They don't need redemption, because they are non-sinners. They are gods. We know this to be so, because our clergymen tell us it is so.

The Cross of Christ and Europe Are One - January 7, 2017

They borrowed a bed to lay His head
When Christ the Lord came down;
They borrowed the ass in the mountain pass
For Him to ride to town;
But the crown that He wore and the cross that He bore
Were His own—
The cross was His own.

Recently, while rereading *Pickwick Papers*, I was struck by the fact that the consummate villain, Mr. Jingle (who repents at the end of the book), was a pioneer in the use of internet English. He never speaks in complete sentences. Instead, his conversation consists of a few short phrases that he uses in rapid fire fashion. For instance, if Mr. Jingle was ordering food in an Italian restaurant, he would proceed along the following lines:

Waiter: What is your order, sir?

Jingle: Spaghetti with sauce – not too sweet – red wine – 1831 – good year, very.

When the waiter comes to collect the check, Jingle is equal to the task:

Jingle: Won't pay – service slow, wine undrinkable, spaghetti terrible.

It is tempting to adopt Jinglese or internet lingo, especially when you have a wide variety of topics you want to discuss and you feel it is too difficult to weave them into coherent sentences and paragraphs. If I were to write in Jinglese, my weekly blog would look like this – Liberals hypocritical, very – Prince Charles, blasphemer – Drexel prof demonic – Pope the Antichrist—American media Satanic, very – and so on. But let us leave Jinglese behind, because after all he was the villain of *Pickwick Papers* for at least 750 pages, and put our New Year's attack on Satandom into a more coherent form.

That the liberals have only one agenda, the destruction of the white Christ-bearing race, is glaringly apparent at every time of the year. But their demonism seems particularly, vividly clear at Christmas time, because it is at Christmas time that the much-maligned and spit-upon image of the Christ child still stirs the hearts of a small band of Europeans who stand as a sign of contradiction to Satanism.

Such Europeans stand outside the confines of Satandom. They are a hated and despised remnant of Christian Europe. That is what we must grasp before there can be a successful Christian European counterrevolution. Satan is now a conservative. When Madison, Jefferson, and Franklin were framing that pernicious, radical document called the United States Constitution, Satan aided them, because it was his goal to undermine all things traditionally European and Christian. (1) And when the French Jacobins took the satanic principles of Jefferson, Madison, and Franklin to their logical conclusions, Satan aided them as well. In those days Satan was a radical. But now it is his job to defend and extend the Kingdom of Satan on earth. That is what liberalism is all about: the defense and spread of Satanism.

If the spread of liberalism throughout the world was about anything other than the destruction of the white Christ-bearing race, there would not be such glaring discrepancies between what the liberals say and what they do. For instance – let us look at the Moslem invasion of Europe, which the liberals have welcomed with an evangelical zeal. Why should they do this when the Moslems seem to be opposed to every aspect of liberalism? The liberals claim to be concerned about the dehumanization of women. They do not think women should be treated like cattle or sex toys of men. But that is exactly how women are treated by the Moslems. Rape was supposed to be a very bad thing, yet the feminists of the West scream, "Better rapists than racists!" Hmmm, "There's something wrong here," as Walt Disney's Goofy is fond of saying. And what about the Moslem's religious intolerance? I thought freedom of religion was supposed to be one of the liberals' sacred cows. Of course we know why the liberals do not oppose the Moslems. They never cared a fig about white women or religious liberty. What concerns them is the destruction of the white race, and that is all that concerns them.

The Trump election and the liberals' reaction to it has shown us that the liberals do not nor have they ever believed in democratic government – they only believe in power. When they lose, they demand the system, which liberals created, should be changed. If it is not changed to suit them, they will go outside the law. At all costs liberal rule must be conserved and extended. And liberal rule means that the temperature of the liberal cauldron in which the white frogs are being boiled must always be increased and never turned down. Trump has never suggested that the white frogs be removed from the cauldron. He has only suggested that the temperature should not be increased. And because of that, he has become, in the liberals' eyes, a combination of Adolph Hitler and the Bogeyman.

Let's add the liberals' reaction to Putin and Russian nationalism to the list of the liberals' sins of hypocrisy. It wasn't so long ago when Russia was a communist nation that we were told, by the liberals, to get along with the Russians. First, it was Uncle Joe, who was just like us, and then it was every Russian premier after Stalin whom we had to be nice to. When Reagan called communist Russia the "Evil Empire," he was considered a reckless cowboy beyond the ken of liberal humanity. But what could possibly be wrong with applying the term "Evil Empire" to communist Russia? It was wrong, from the liberal perspective, because communist Russia was a mirror image of American liberalism. Both systems were

Jacobin in origin with the satanic goal of eradicating the image of God in man by eliminating the white Christ-bearing race. Any critique of communism was a critique of liberalism. Putin's return to Russian nationalism is not a return to Christian Russia, but he represents, like Trump, a step back toward older, more traditional European values. For that reason the liberals hate Putin and revere the precious memory of communist Russia and the sainted Fidel Castro.

Even mad-dog liberals such as Benjamin Netanyahu have fallen out of favor with the 'beyond-mad-dog' liberals of the new millennium. The state of Israel has come under fire for being insufficiently liberal! What is at work in the anti-Israel process is the dynamic that R. L. Dabney wrote about. Conservatism without a Christian basis is always one step behind radical Jacobinism, but it soon catches up to it, because it lacks a spiritual foundation; its adherents never cry, "This must not go on!" "Go a little slower," is the pathetic battle cry of modern conservatives while the radical Christ-hating Jacobins cry, "Full speed ahead."

The New Age liberals have placed Islam ahead of Judaism because they perceive that Islam is a more dynamic, radical anti-Christian force than Judaism. But a Christian European dare not choose one over the other (the Evangelicals have chosen Judaism, while the Roman Catholics have chosen Islam). The Christian European must cling to the one true God who cannot be blended with Judaism or Islam. There is only one morning star of Europe and his name is Jesus.

The liberals' greatest hypocrisy has been reserved for the sacred negro. Under the guise of civil rights and equality the liberals have set the black race up as savage gods who have been given carte blanche powers to eliminate the white race. What does the massacre of whites have to do with equality? Can liberals actually live in a world dominated by the people they profess to love? Of course they can't. If they get their way, they will suffer the same fate as Steven Otter, the anti-white activist from South Africa. That would not be a bad thing, but unfortunately the liberals will not be the only whites who are slaughtered.

The four monsters of Babylon – Church, State, academia, and the media – all bared their fangs during the Christmas season. In Church, it was Pope Francis, who kissed the Koran while exhorting the faithful to shun any contact with God that does not come through the mediation of the church. But if the Pope mediates in favor of Muhammed over Christ, the faithful will become Moslems. What is the Church? Is it an organization dedicated to the propagation of the nature religions of Islam, Judaism, and Voodoo, or is it the blood faith of loving hearts connected to Christ, the God above nature? If the pagan ideal of church, propagated by Pope Francis, the high pontiff of Babylon, falls, then the rest of Babylon will fall, because it is on that pagan theology that all of liberal Babylon stands – the idea that nature is God. The Roman Catholic cannot fight liberalism so long as he maintains his faith in organized naturalism. Nor can the Protestant who has returned to the paganism of organized Jewry. The "religious" devotees of Christian naturalism will always end up supporting the other three monsters – the liberal state, academia, and the media – unless they break with naturalism. If we keep Christmas in our hearts for 365 days of the year, as the ghost of Christmas present advises us to do, Babylon will crumble and fall. "Do you really believe such mush?" Yes, I do. There is a world of difference between faith in a system and faith in Christ. When the Europeans recapture the latter faith, we shall see miracles.

When Prince Charles enjoined his countrymen to think good thoughts about Muhammed at Christmastime, he was speaking for the leaders of Liberalism throughout the west. They have already said, in their hearts, that there is no God. So why not cozy up with the powers of this world only? White Britons will only be able to live in a white Britain when they have leaders who cry, "Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord." Trump's victory does not place white Americans outside the Babylonian night that is enveloping Europe. The black menace alone, independent of the Mexican and Islamic menace, is enough to destroy the white American remnant. (2) And Trump has said nothing about fighting negro worship. I am glad that he got elected – he will keep the heat slightly below the complete annihilation level, but to defeat liberalism we need the whole 'European thing' – we need Ivanhoses, William Tells, and Alfreds as our leaders.

The Drexel prof who said that his Christmas wish was for white genocide as in Haiti was only unusual in his explicitness. The liberals usually are a little more careful about their phraseology. The prof, realizing he might have been too explicit, tried to pass his statement off as a little 'joke.' But he was not joking; he expressed the deepest aspiration of the liberals – their satanic desire to eradicate the white, Christ-bearing race. The Drexel prof was academia's Christmas present to white Europeans. He reminded us that there can never be a Christmas truce with liberals.

And finally we come to the media. Is there one media spokesman in print or television who we can appoint as a spokesman? No, because they are legion. They no longer resemble anything human. Having renounced all things European and Christian, they have made themselves over in the image of Satan. The New Year will be just like the old year. Like the prophet Jeremiah, we look – even as Europe crumbles – for the coming of the Lord:

"The days are coming," declares the Lord, "when I will make a new covenant with the people of Israel and with the people of Judah. It will not be like the covenant I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand to lead them out of Egypt, because they broke my covenant, though I was a husband to them," declares the Lord. "This is the covenant I will

make with the people of Israel after that time,” declares the Lord. “I will put my law in their minds and write it on their hearts. I will be their God, and they will be my people. No longer will they teach their neighbor, or say to one another, ‘Know the Lord,’ because they will all know me, from the least of them to the greatest,” declares the Lord. “For I will forgive their wickedness and will remember their sins no more.” Jeremiah 31: 31-34 +

(1) Andrew Lytle correctly labeled our Constitution, “the cynical balancing of powers.” And George Fitzhugh also recognized the deficiencies of ink-and-paper, Gnostic government:

“Bill of Rights, Acts of Religious Freedom, and Constitutions, besprinkled with doctrines directly at war with all stable government, seem to be the basis on which our institutions rest. But only seem to be; for, in truth, our laws and government are either old Anglo-Saxon prescriptive arrangements or else the gradual accretions of time, circumstance and necessity. Throw our paper platforms, preambles and resolutions, guaranties and constitutions, into the fire, and we should be none the worse off, provided we retained our institutions – and the necessities that begot, and have, so far, contained them.

“All our necessities were begot and contained by the European people’s faith in the baby Jesus born on Christmas day.”

(2) We should never forget the warnings of men like Anthony Jacob and R. L. Dabney – Negro worship is Satan Worship.

“But while we believe that “God made of one blood all nations of men to dwell under the whole heavens,” we know that the African has become, according to a well-known law of natural history, by the manifold influences of the ages, a different, fixed species of the race, separated from the white man by traits bodily, mental and moral, almost as rigid and permanent as those of genus. Hence the offspring of an amalgamation must be a hybrid race, stamped with all the feebleness of the hybrid, and incapable of the career of civilization and glory as an independent race. And this apparently is the destiny which our conquerors have in view. If indeed they can mix the blood of the heroes of Manassas with this vile stream from the fens of Africa, then they will never again have occasion to tremble before the righteous resistance of Virginian freemen; but will have a race supple and vile enough to fill that position of political subjection, which they desire to fix on the South.”

Remembrances VI: Thy People - December 17, 2016

“A Christmas Carol”

In the bleak mid-winter
Frosty wind made moan,
Earth stood hard as iron,
Water like a stone;
Snow had fallen, snow on snow,
Snow on snow,
In the bleak mid-winter
Long ago.

Our God, Heaven cannot hold him
Nor earth sustain;
Heaven and earth shall flee away
When he comes to reign;
In the bleak mid-winter
A stable-place sufficed
The Lord God Almighty
Jesus Christ.

Angels and archangels
May have gathered there,
Cherubim and seraphim
Thronged the air;
But only His Mother
In her maiden bliss
Worshipped the Beloved
With a kiss.

What can I give Him,
Poor as I am?
If I were a shepherd
I would bring a lamb,
If I were a Wise Man

I would do my part—
Yet what I can I give Him,
Give my heart.

—Christina Rossetti

The fall of Britain did not come by way of an invasion. It came at the invitation of the liberals. The hatred of the white race that was so manifest in the white-hating Jacobins such as Price and Priestly became the religion of the modern university-trained Britons. So this land of dear souls, at least still dear to me, is now “leas’d out” to the Moslems. The liberals called them refugees and hoped to use them to destroy their enemies, which was all white Britons, but they miscalculated. The Moslems were supposed to be grateful to the liberals, and as a token of their gratitude they were supposed to become a part of white-hating Liberalism. Instead, they set up their own Moslem state in which the liberals who weren’t executed played only a supporting role.

At first the ‘refugees’ were content to do things democratically. They won a few elections and occupied most of London so that the police were afraid to act against them when they committed felonies such as rape, murder, and armed robbery, but after a few years of nominal control of Britain’s larger cities the Moslems decided to take complete control. They did away with democracy and set up a Moslem state. Britain was divided into nine fiefdoms, with a caliph at the head of each. The high Caliph resided in London at Buckingham Palace, the former home of the Kings and Queens of Britain.

The various members of the British parliament voted, before they were dismissed, for the execution of the royal family and anyone who was even remotely connected to the royal line of descent. The Queen, her husband, Prince George, Prince Stephen and Princess Margaret, were all executed on the old chopping block that was the site of so many royal beheadings in the past. Only Prince Arthur survived, but I’ll come back to him later. By sacrificing the royal family the members of Parliament had hoped not only to save their lives, they also hoped to obtain some position in the new Moslem government. This was only the case with about 15% of the members of Parliament. That was the approximate number of parliamentary members who did obtain minor posts in one of the Moslem fiefdoms. Having spent a lifetime betraying their own people they made themselves useful to the various caliphs by sniffing out any white resistance to Moslem rule and reporting that resistance to the caliph in their particular fiefdom. But there is only room for so many slimy informants in any administration. Eighty-five percent of the former members of the British Parliament were executed along with their families two weeks after they voted for the execution of the royal family.

There was no resistance to the Moslem takeover within the ranks of the military or the police for the simple reason that there was no official takeover. The liberals voted to dissolve their government and turn the reins of power over to the caliphs. So when the caliphs came in they inherited the liberals’ military and the liberals’ police. The members of the military and police forces had been trained to support the state so when the state became Moslem, the police and the military, having been raised with no moral instincts, simply continued working for the Moslem state. There were some executions of the higher ranking officials in all the armed forces so that the leadership positions could be occupied by Moslems, but the regular rank and file police officers and the rank and file soldiers were allowed to continue to serve the new Moslem state. The white policemen and the white members of the military were often harder on the native-born white British civilians than the Moslem soldiers and policemen were, because the white policemen and soldiers wanted to prove their loyalty to the new government.

Some of the pagan nationalist parties had welcomed the Moslem invaders in the hope that they would put paid to the Jews’ account, but the old saying, “Be careful what you wish for, because you might get more than you bargained for,” could be applied to the neo-pagan nationalists just as it could be applied to their liberal enemies and counterparts. The feminists who all wanted to sleep with the refugees and said, “Better rapists than racists,” soon discovered that rape was not as pleasant in reality as it was in their fantasies. Nor was being one wife among many as fulfilling as they had hoped.

Nor were the neo-pagans who wanted the Moslems to crack down on the feminists and the Jews delighted to learn that they, just by virtue of being white, were considered to be Christian and outside the ken of Moslem humanity. They were not allowed to become part of Islamic Britain.

And the blacks? They went back to their natural state. The Moslems used them as slaves and henchmen. So long as they got their share of white blood and white women, they seemed quite content to descend from the pedestal that the liberals had put them on.

The brunt of the invasion, which was more of betrayal than an invasion, fell upon the native-born white Britons. They never believed, even as the Moslems and the third world scum poured into their nation, that their government, their own people, would hand them over to the tender mercies of the Moslems. But of course that is exactly what happened. Some

families, far too few, saw what was coming and attempted to go rural, but simply going rural delayed the Moslems for a time, it didn't provide any long-term solution to the problem of an Islamic Britain.

The executions were not wholesale, but they were not non-existent either. If any member of a white British family was suspected of any resistance to Sharia law, the whole family was exterminated. My rough estimate is that about 40% of the white Britons were exterminated after the official Moslem takeover. And the rest of the Brits were watched carefully by the traitors who used to sit in Parliament, but now spent their time looking for the enemies of Islam. And when you look for enemies, you usually find them, whether they are real enemies or imaginary ones.

The church men fared better than Parliament and the native-born. The Anglican and Roman Catholic churches simply proclaimed that Allah was God and Jesus Christ was a subordinate prophet to Mohammed. This enabled them to maintain their tax-exempt status and to continue holding church services. The state religion was, of course, Islam. Anyone who openly avowed Christianity or who was discovered to have avowed Christianity in private was immediately executed.

But there were a few — my friend John Chambers was one — who saw what was coming and went underground before the Moslem takeover. John and a few stalwart Britons are at large and they constitute a fighting remnant that I hope will grow into an army that will ultimately, led by Arthur II, drive the Moslems from Britain. But I'm getting ahead of myself. I'm still not ready to talk about Prince Arthur, the young man who was born to be King of Britain.

My own case was a curious one. I had a long record of open hostility to Islam, liberalism, and black barbarism. I had not had a position in the official church for over 25 years, but I was perceived to be the leader of Christian Britain. I never ceased my walks through London even after the Moslem takeover, and I even managed to save some white Britons from being raped and murdered by roving black and Moslem gangs. I didn't know why I was unmolested at the time, but I later learned that it was because I was considered to be a special case that had to be handled in a special way. When I was finally arrested, I was not formally charged or arraigned. I spent three months in prison before I was told the charge against me and what my fate was.

Act I. Scene 1. The Reverend Grey's Cell.

[The Rev. Grey is meeting with the lawyer who has been assigned to defend him in court.]

Grey: Are you the first of the three ghosts, or are you Jacob Marley?

Lawyer: I've been assigned to defend you.

Grey: Then there is going to be a trial?

Lawyer: Yes, and I think it's going to be a rather important trial. Your case is considered a very special case.

Grey: Why?

Lawyer: I'm not a religious man, I have no personal interest in Islam or Christianity.

Grey: Excuse me for interrupting, but it seems to me that every man that but man is has, or at least he should have, a personal interest in the question — Did Christ rise from the dead on the third day?

Lawyer: Well, I don't have any interest in such things, I'm only a lawyer who has been assigned a difficult case. But if you want my opinion about the question of why this case is so special, I can tell you this: the High Caliph would prefer that you recant your Christian faith instead of being executed. He doesn't have any particular liking for you, but he does respect you and holds you in high esteem. If you, who he considers the last Christian in Britain, would denounce your Christian faith it would show the rest of white Britain that there is no need to oppose Islam in the name of Christianity because, of course, Christianity is a myth.

Grey: Does the High Caliph really think I would renounce my God?

Lawyer: Yes, he does.

Grey: And why does he think I would do such a thing?

Lawyer: Primarily because the Archbishop of Canterbury has led him to believe that you can be converted to the true vision of God. Which, according to the Archbishop, is some kind of fusion of...

Grey: ... liberalism, Islam, voodoo, and Christianity.

Lawyer: I suppose so, but that's beyond my ken. The point is that the High Caliph wants you to become a live British Moslem rather than a dead Christian.

Grey: Don't ever link the word British with the word Moslem.

Lawyer: Let's not quarrel over semantics. The point is that you are to be tried in an ecclesiastical court with twelve Anglican clergymen on the jury and the Archbishop of Canterbury as the presiding judge.

Grey: Will their verdict be final?

Lawyer: Yes, if it coincides with the verdict of the High Caliph. And he wants either your repudiation of the Christian faith or, failing that, your execution.

Grey: Well, I won't recant my faith of 96 years just for a few more years of life, so why bother with a trial?

Lawyer: The Caliph wants a trial.

Grey: It seems that the more illegitimate a regime is the more formalistic and obsessed with minutia it becomes.

Lawyer: Look, Reverend, I don't particularly like my assignment. Nor to be quite frank do I particularly like Moslem... can I say it?

Grey: Yes, in that context.

Lawyer: Nor do I like Moslem Britain. But I do want to survive. You say that you're 96 years old and don't want to recant your faith in order to eke out a few more years. But what is this alleged faith of yours compared to life? Even if I only risked having my life cut short by a few weeks if I didn't recant some article of faith, I would recant in order to live those two weeks.

Grey: Is avoiding death that important to you?

Lawyer: Yes, it is. Look, I'm not at all sympathetic to this new regime, but I want to live so I try to work within the parameters of the new regime. And so far I've survived.

Grey: Why don't you like the new regime?

Lawyer: I'd rather not say.

Grey: Are you married?

Lawyer: No, my wife and I separated.

Grey: I'm sorry to hear that. A wife and children can give a man a reason to live and a reason to die.

Lawyer: We didn't have any children. My wife and I were separated before the takeover occurred. But during the refugee crisis, when we were still together, I used to argue with her about it. She thought the refugees would come in and behave just like the rest of us. I thought that they would drastically change our lives for the worse. I took no joy in the knowledge, after the takeover, that I had been right.

Grey: What happened to your wife?

Lawyer: You're facing a beheading and you ask what happened to my wife? Why should you be concerned about her?

Grey: Something in your tone of voice makes me think that you still care deeply about her. Is she dead?

Lawyer [breaking down in tears}: Yes, they killed her. It was not a state execution, it was a Moslem vigilante activity that the state encouraged and backed up. She refused to stop wearing miniskirts. They caught her one night, and they gang raped her and murdered her.

Grey [placing his hand on the lawyer's shoulder]: I'm sorry. Let's both kneel and say a prayer for her.

Lawyer: I don't believe in prayer.

Grey: Then I'll pray for you. [Replacing his hand on the lawyer's shoulder, Grey gently brings the lawyer to his knees and he prays.] O merciful God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is the resurrection and the life, in whom whosoever believeth, shall live though he die, and whosoever liveth and believeth in him, shall not die eternally; who also taught us (by his holy Apostle Paul) not to be sorry, as men without hope, for them that sleep in him: We meekly beseech thee (O Father) to raise us from the death of sin unto the life of righteousness, that when we shall depart this life, we may rest in him, as our hope is this our brother doth; and that at the general resurrection in the last day, we may be found acceptable in thy sight, and receive that blessing which thy well-beloved Son shall then pronounce to all that love and fear thee, saying, Come ye blessed children of my Father, receive the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world. Grant this we beseech thee, O merciful Father, through Jesus Christ our mediator and redeemer. Amen.

Lawyer: That was kind of you, Reverend, but I'm not a religious person, and neither was my wife.

Grey: I'm not religious in the way you mean. I believe what Christ promised about the resurrection of the dead, and I believe that Christ is the Son of God. Does that make me religious? I think religion and faith are not always the same thing.

Lawyer: Perhaps not. But aren't we getting rather far afield? My lack of faith is not going on trial tomorrow. It is your faith that is going on trial. If you recant you will be forgiven your treason and set free. If you persist in your assertion that Jesus Christ is the one true God, you will be executed. That's what it all comes down to. I'll bring in witnesses, I'll cross-examine the prosecution's witnesses, I'll do my damndest for you, but it won't amount to a hill of beans if you don't recant. They'll find you guilty even if I'm as eloquent as Shakespeare and as knowledgeable as Blackstone.

Grey: I won't renounce Christ.

Lawyer: Then I will put up a futile defense at the end of which you'll be found guilty and sentenced to death.

Grey: My favorite hymn is "Abide with Me."

Lawyer: I don't know it.

Grey: Surely you must have heard parts of it before the Moslem takeover?

Lawyer: No, I didn't.

Grey: "I triumph still if he abides with me."

Lawyer: Is that final?

Grey: Yes.

Lawyer: Then I'll see you in court, but after the guilty verdict. I won't attend the execution, because... well, quite frankly I've become rather fond of you.

Grey: I'll pray for your wife.

Lawyer [starts to say 'thank you' and then catches himself]: One more thing — the Archbishop of Canterbury will be coming to see you before the trial tomorrow. Expect him sometime tonight.

Grey: I'd rather not see him.

Lawyer: You have no choice, he wants to see you. I think he expects to win you over.

Grey: To what?

Lawyer: To... how the hell should I know? I'll see you in court.

Act I. Scene 2. Three hours later.

[Archbishop of Canterbury enters Grey's cell. Upon entering, the Archbishop extends his ring for the Reverend Grey to kiss. The Reverend Grey declines.]

Grey: Let's dispense with that, Archbishop.

Archbishop: Very well. Do you know why I've come here?

Grey: I suppose it's to get me to listen to what you would call reason.

Archbishop: Precisely. I don't particularly care for you, Reverend Grey, but I am the Archbishop of Canterbury and you are, though not in good standing, a cleric under my care. I don't want to see you executed unnecessarily.

Grey: What would I have to do to avoid this "unnecessary" execution?

Archbishop: Merely affirm your belief in the Christian faith as it is understood by all the organized Christian churches.

Grey: This is no time to play cat-and-mouse games, Archbishop.

Archbishop: I'm not playing games.

Grey: Then come to the point. I won't presume to think that you've poured over my writings and listened to recordings of my sermons, but you've been around long enough to be familiar with things I've written and sermons I've preached. You know what the crux of the matter is. I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Archbishop: So do I.

Grey: You're at least thirty years younger than me, your grace, but I will pick you up and spank you like a little child if you won't be frank with me. Do you believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God who was crucified, died, and was buried and then rose again from the dead?

Archbishop: No, of course I don't believe he was the son of God in that sense. I believe he was the son of God as we are all sons of God. And I believe that he was a very great prophet only exceeded in greatness by Mohammed and Nelson Mandela.

Grey: Did those other 'great' prophets claim to be the Son of the living God?

Archbishop: Well, no, they didn't. And perhaps that is why they are the greater prophets.

Grey: Look at me, Archbishop.

Archbishop: I am looking at you.

Grey: Look me in the eyes and tell me that you don't believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of the Living God.

Archbishop: Why is that necessary?

Grey: I want to see if there is a flicker of light in your heart. I want to see if you can renounce Christ in your official capacity as His champion here on earth.

Archbishop: If this will make you more agreeable, certainly I'll do it. I do not believe that Jesus Christ is the son of the living god. I believe he is a great prophet who showed us how we could all be sons of God.

Grey: Is that what you expect me to agree to in court?

Archbishop: Yes, I do.

[For a moment a tremendous rage wells up in Grey, and it looks as if he is going to strike the Archbishop dead. But when the Archbishop steps back with fear in his eyes, the rage leaves Grey and a sadness too deep for tears takes its place.]

Grey: We have nothing left to say to each other, Archbishop.

[As the Archbishop turns to go, the Reverend Grey makes the sign of the cross over him.]

Grey: In the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

Act I. Scene 3.

[Still the cell, it's midnight. The Devil enters the cell and sits on Grey's bed as the Reverend Grey is kneeling in prayer.]

The Devil: Any news?

Grey [glancing at the Devil, but without shock]: What type of news?

Devil [pointing upwards]: From Him.

Grey [pointing to his heart]: He's in here, not up there.

Devil: Well, he's left you naked to your enemies, but I can help you.

Grey: Can you?

Devil: Yes, I can. All you need to do is renounce Him. And he really would prefer that you renounce Him. That way you'll save your life and be free to preach.

Grey: But if I renounce Christ, what would I preach?

Devil: You could preach the fusion of all faiths, of Islam, Christianity, Judaism, and all the other religions. Wouldn't that be more in keeping with God's will, seeing that all men are brothers?

Grey [stares at the Devil for a full sixty seconds before replying]: And humanity is what concerns you? Your heart goes out to us?

Devil: This isn't working, is it?

Grey: No, it isn't. I know who you are.

Devil: It's no use, you know. No one is going to come over to your side. You've lost and so has He. And this Britain that you love, she has lost too.

Grey: Then why have you come here? Is it simply to gloat?

Devil: To give you one last chance to come over to my side. All these years you've been fighting me in the name of Christ, but what has Christ ever done for you? He has left you here all alone. He has forsaken you, but I haven't; I'm here with you.

Grey: Do you remember what the Savior said to you in the wilderness?

Devil [with an angry, agonized look on his face]: Don't quote scripture at me.

Grey [ignoring the Devil's command]: "And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.”

Devil: That is old and tired. You should face reality. They all hate you, every single man, woman, and child in Great Britain. And Christ has no use for you, all the poetic, European stuff is nonsense. What are you going to say at the trial? Are you going to quote from your beloved Sonnet 31 [sarcastically]: “Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts...

[Grey hits the devil with the back of his hand, knocking him to the floor. The devil rises in anger, but when he sees Grey ready to strike him again, he calms down and sneers malevolently at Grey].

You’d like me to make this into a no holds barred fight, wouldn’t you? It would be the dream of a lifetime. You’d get to go toe to toe with the Prince of Darkness. But I’m not going to give you that satisfaction. I’m going to sit in on your trial and watch you quake in fear when they pronounce your sentence. Or maybe you’ll come to your senses and turn to me.

Grey [his anger has subsided]: You came here hoping I’d blaspheme in my final hours. I won’t. What you see now [he makes the sign of the cross], you’ll see at the trial – a man, however unworthy, who will stand with Christ and Christ’s Europe against you and all your minions.

Satan [sneers]: Oh, you’re such a big, strong, brave man. I suppose you think that such heroic gestures mean something in what you would call the spiritual realm. But they don’t. You’ll simply be tried and executed. There will be nothing noble in your defiance. There are no Beau Gestes in reality. My reality is the only reality. Think about that tonight [sneering again]. I’ll see you at the trial.

Act II. Scene 1. The trial.

[There are twelve male Anglican clergymen – the Moslems do not permit female clerics – acting as jurors. The Archbishop is the judge. At one front table is the defense attorney, and at the opposite front table is the prosecutor. There are a handful of necessary spectators in the courtroom, but the trial has not been opened to the general public or reporters. Sitting in the jury box with the jurors is Satan, but Reverend Grey is the only one who can see him. Throughout the trial, Satan is silent. He just sits and looks at Grey with the malevolent sneer that is his trademark. The prosecutor is an Anglican priest who is an expert in ecclesiastical law, British law, and Sharia law.]

Prosecutor: For my first witness, I call the former Archbishop of Canterbury, Archbishop Holmes.

[All witnesses are sworn in by placing their hands on the Koran.]

The Present Archbishop: The court welcomes the testimony of our illustrious predecessor and our brother in the faith.

Holmes: Thank you.

Prosecutor: You were the Archbishop of Canterbury when Christopher Grey was removed from his London parish and ordered to stop all preaching?

Holmes: Yes.

Prosecutor: Why did you issue that order?

Holmes: The immediate cause was racism. The Reverend Grey was preaching racism.

Prosecutor: From the pulpit?

Holmes: No, not from the pulpit, but in a series of articles he wrote for the newspaper. I’ve brought some of his articles along, if you’d like me to read some of the more damning passages.

Defense Attorney: Your honor, I must protest. This trial is supposed to be about the defendant's deviation from the Anglican-Islamic faith, not about his views on race.

Archbishop: Racism is a deviation from the Anglican branch of Islam, objection overruled. But it is not necessary to read the offending documents. Just put them up here with me, and I'll order that they be entered into the records of the court.

Prosecutor: Thank you, your honor. Now, was racism the only reason that Reverend Grey was ordered to stop preaching as an Anglican minister?

Homes: No, it was not. He was also removed from his duties because of his unorthodox teaching.

Prosecutor: In what way was he unorthodox?

Holmes: He preached that Jesus Christ was the son of God, who was crucified, died, and was buried, and on the third day, he rose again from the dead.

Prosecutor: In what way does such teaching contradict the teaching of the Anglican Church?

Holmes: Our church, in union with all the other organized Christian churches, preaches that Jesus Christ was a great prophet, a religious teacher, who showed us how we can all become sons of God. He preached brotherhood and peace, but he did not preach racism or exclusivity.

Prosecutor: And what does the Anglican Church, in union with all the organized Christian churches, say about Christ's relationship to Mohammed?

Holmes: Our church, once again I stress, in union with all of organized Christianity, preaches that Mohammed is a greater prophet than Christ, but both prophets point the way to the true God.

Prosecutor: And the Reverend Grey, or should we say, Christopher Grey, denies this?

Holmes: Yes, he does.

Prosecutor: What does he preach?

Holmes: He says that Mohammed is a false prophet and that Christ is the son of the living God. Again, I have brought sermons and articles by the Rev... I mean, by Mr. Grey, to substantiate my statements.

Archbishop: Those documents will also be entered into the court record.

Prosecutor: Thank you for your testimony, Archbishop Holmes. Your honor, I have no further questions for Archbishop Holmes.

Archbishop: Counsel for the defense, do you have any questions for Archbishop Holmes.

Defense: Yes, your honor, I do.

Archbishop: Then you may proceed.

Defense [picking up a book from the defense table]: Do you recognize this book, Archbishop Holmes.

Holmes: Not at this distance.

Defense: It is a copy of the Book of Common Prayer of 1559.

Prosecutor: I object. That book, along with the Bible, has been banned by the British Sharia High Court.

Defense: Your honor, I obtained the proper historical archives permit for this book. I am not using it for worship.

Archbishop: The defense counsel did get the proper permit, so I'll overrule the prosecutor's objections. Proceed.

Defense: Thank you, your honor. I would like the court to listen while I read a section of the 1559 Book of Common Prayer:

"I believe in one God, the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesu Christ, the only begotten Son of God, begotten of his Father before all worlds: God of God, light of light, very God of very God: begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father, by whom all things were made: who for us men and for our salvation, came down from heaven, and was incarnate by the Holy Ghost, of the Virgin Mary, and was made man: and was crucified also for us, under Pontius Pilate. He suffered and was buried, and the third day he rose again according to the Scriptures, and ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of the Father. And he shall come again with glory, to judge both the quick and the dead, whose kingdom shall have no end. And I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Lord and giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father and the Son, who with the Father and the Son together is worshiped and glorified, who spake by the prophets. And I believe in one catholic and apostolic Church. I acknowledge one baptism, for the remission of sins. And I look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.

Prosecutor: Your honor, I have been patient, but I must beg leave to ask where the defense counsel is going with this line of defense. Is the court going to be subjected to more of this kind of reading? If so, I demand to know its relevancy to the trial of Christopher Grey for high treason.

Defense: That is all I intend to read, your honor.

Archbishop: Then make your point, the court has been more than lenient with you.

Defense: My point is this – that creed was recited in every Anglican service by the faithful for over 300 years. And it is clear that the British people who recited that creed believed in the same God that the Reverend Grey believes in. How can that belief now be treasonable? I call for an immediate reduction of the charge of treason to a misdemeanor fine for anti-social behavior.

Prosecutor: The beliefs held by British men and women centuries ago have no bearing on this case. British law, like our religion, has evolved. Britain is now governed by British Sharia law, so quite naturally things that were once permitted are no longer permitted, and things that were once forbidden are no longer forbidden.

Archbishop: Point well taken, Mr. Prosecutor. Do you [looking at the defense counsel] have any more questions for this witness?

Defense: No, your honor.

Archbishop [glancing at former Archbishop Holmes}: Then you may step down.

Prosecutor: For my next witness, I would like to call Pope Francis II.

Defense: I object. This is a British matter, and the Pope of Rome's testimony is not relevant here.

Archbishop: This is a Christian ecclesiastical court, and Pope Francis is a Christian ecclesiastic, so I'll overrule the defense counsel's objection. [Glancing at the prosecutor] Proceed.

Prosecutor [addressing Pope Francis]: What is your official title, just for the record?

Pope Francis: I am the pontiff of the Roman Catholic Church.

Prosecutor: I know it's not that long of a trip, just a leap over the pond so to speak, but still I am amazed that you took the time out of your busy schedule to be a witness at this trial. May I ask why you did so?

Pope Francis: The cause of Christian unity is paramount. And the defendant and what he represents is the greatest danger to Christian unity.

Prosecutor: And how would you define the danger that Christopher Grey represents?

Pope Francis: He represents a type of Christianity, a racist, Eurocentric Christianity that spawned all of the evils that have plagued mankind for centuries.

Prosecutor: Such as?

Pope Francis: Such as colonialism, superstition, and the making of a prophet into the son of God. All those evils sprang from the type of faith espoused by that man [pointing to Christopher Grey].

Prosecutor: Then you would concur with Archbishop Holmes. You believe that Christ is one of the lesser prophets and not the son of God?

Pope Francis: Yes, my beliefs are completely in line with Archbishop Holmes.

Prosecutor: No further questions, your honor.

Archbishop: Does the defense wish to question the witness?

Defense: Yes, your honor, I do.

Archbishop: Proceed.

Defense: Are you married, your Excellency?

Prosecution: Your honor, I fail to see the relevancy of...

Defense [interrupting him]: Your honor, my client is on trial for his life. Am I not to be allowed any latitude to follow my own line of questioning?

Archbishop: We'll overrule your objection, Mr. Prosecutor, for the time being. But I warn you, counsel for the defense: stay within the bounds of proper courtroom decorum.

Defense; Thank you, your honor. Now, I'll repeat my question: Are you married?

Pope Francis: Yes, I have four wives.

Defense: That wasn't always the custom in the Catholic Church, was it your holiness?

Pope Francis: No, it was not. But when my father, Pope Francis I made Sharia law the law of the church, I took onto myself four wives.

Defense: Do you think that the Christians who once believed in one man and one wife were wrong?

Pope Francis: They weren't wrong at that time, but they would be wrong if they tried to return to the old custom of one man and one wife.

Defense: Why would they be wrong?

Prosecutor: Objection, the pontiff should not be asked to explain the morals and customs of Christians of the past. That is too far afield from the trial at hand.

Archbishop: Objection sustained.

Defense: But, your honor...

Archbishop: I said, objection sustained. Change to another line of questioning, or I'll find you in contempt.

Defense: I was merely trying to establish that if everyone once held beliefs counter to Sharia law, then surely the Reverend Grey...

Archbishop [brings down the gavel]: I said this line of questioning must cease, and it shall [shooting a fierce glance at the defense attorney].

[Grey takes the defense attorney by the shoulder and sits him down.]

Grey [in a whisper to the defense attorney]: Say no more about that, I don't want you to get thrown in jail.

Archbishop [addressing the defense attorney]: You may now give your summation to the jury.

Defense: Gentlemen – and I know you are all gentle men, who have no desire to inflict the death penalty on a fellow cleric, a man who tries to serve his God as you try to serve yours. The Reverend Grey does hold beliefs that conflict with British Sharia law, but his beliefs are completely in line with the beliefs of all Britons up to the second half of the 20th century. I ask you, in the name of humanity, in the name of mercy, to change his death sentence to a fine. The Reverend Grey was born in another time, and he sees a different vision of God than we do, but surely he does not deserve the death penalty. I ask you to forgive him his trespasses and render a not guilty verdict.

Archbishop: And now we'll hear from the prosecution.

Prosecutor: Gentlemen, I'll be brief. In church and state we are governed by British Sharia law. A crime against the state is a crime against us all. Where we might forgive Christopher Grey in our private capacities, as public officials sworn to protect the public, we cannot forgive him his trespasses as the defense counselor recommends. There can be only one verdict for Christopher Grey and that verdict is Guilty!

Archbishop: You may retire to consider your verdict.

Head Juror: We don't need to retire, your honor.

Archbishop: You have reached a verdict?

Head Juror: We find the defendant, Christopher Grey, guilty of the crime of high treason.

Archbishop: Then it only remains for me to pass sentence. Will the defendant please rise. [Grey rises.] Before I pass sentence, do you have anything to say?

Grey: No.

Archbishop: Let me remind you that it still remains within my power, a power granted to me by the High Caliph of London, to be merciful. You can still walk out of this courtroom a free man. No one seeks your death. Everything depends on how you answer this next question – Do you believe that Christ is the son of the living God?

Grey: I do.

Archbishop: Then I sentence you to death. You will place your head on the executioner's block at 9 o'clock tomorrow morning.

Act II. Scene 2. A ramshackle building in Tintagel.

Prince Arthur: How is he?

Chambers: He's fine, he just needs some sleep.

Prince Arthur: Small wonder. I don't think he's slept for over 75 hours.

Chambers: He told me to tell you that the coronation will take place at 12 noon tomorrow.

Prince Arthur: The Reverend Grey thinks it's time for the coronation. Do you think it is time?

Chambers: I think we should go with the Reverend Grey's opinion. If he says it is time, then it is time.

Prince Arthur: You've been a great friend to him. I don't think any other man in Britain could have snatched him from prison the way you did.

Chambers: Thirty years at Scotland Yard gave me more than a passing acquaintance with the Yard's prison system. Besides that, I had some good men backing me up. The Rev. Grey still has friends; we weren't going to let him die on the executioner's block.

Prince Arthur: He is lucky to have a friend like you.

Chambers: No, it's the other way around. Sometime I'll tell you how he saved my life. Besides that, he helped me regain my soul. I was in a rather precarious position, as regards my soul, when I first met the Reverend Grey.

Prince Arthur: I guess we are all, we Britons, in a rather precarious state as regards our souls, and – for that matter – our bodies as well.

Chambers: Yes, we are, but this coronation will be the start of a long journey back.

Arthur: I hope so, but I just don't know if I'm up to the task.

Chambers: No one is up to the task, but we do it anyway. That might sound a bit too much like Bulldog Drummond talking, but I mean it in the best sense of the British tradition, which has been almost, but not completely, extinguished. When you are crowned King tomorrow, it will be the start of something old, something old becoming new again. You'll rule as a Christian king should rule and you'll draw Britons back to old Britain.

Arthur: It all sounds right. Then tomorrow Britain will have a King again?

Chambers: Yes, and we'll put it out there on those damn computer phones that everyone has, even the Moslems. Then the Moslems will know, and the Britons will know, that we have a King again. Well, I'll leave you now. I suppose you'll want to get some sleep.

Prince Arthur: No, wait a moment, if you don't mind. I'd still like to talk. It's been awhile since I've had any time to reflect and talk with someone. It's all been a whirl ever since the takeover two years ago.

Chambers: I'm not sleepy, if there is something bothering you...

Arthur: Nothing specific... well, yes, it is something specific. I feel this sense of guilt for being alive when the rest of my family is dead. I keep asking myself, 'Why me?' Why was I spared?

Chambers: That's not unusual. I've read memoirs of men who survived the Battle of the Argonne Forest in World War I, where there was close to a 40% casualty rate. Many survivors felt as you do, 'Why me?' But you did survive, and God must have had his reasons, just hold on to that.

Prince Arthur: I was on a fishing trip in Scotland when the purge began. I didn't dream, when I left London, that I'd never see any of my family again. Oh, I knew Britain was becoming a Moslem nation, but I thought there would be some resistance. I didn't know that the police and the military would surrender without a fight.

Chambers: You must remember, the police and the military come from the culture. For years our schools and our churches have been putting out anti-white, anti-Christian, and anti-native-born propaganda. It's a wonder there have been any defectors at all.

Arthur: There haven't been many though.

Chambers: No, there hasn't. But we have been getting larger numbers from the general populace. Which is what you would expect. The military and police still get paid by the Moslem government. The native white Brits have been disenfranchised.

Prince Arthur: The Reverend Grey says that we shouldn't think in terms of numbers. He says a few will be enough. Do you believe that?

Chambers: I'd like more numbers, because I don't have Reverend Grey's faith. But when the white heat of my soul burns inside of me I know that Reverend Grey is right: if a remnant fights, the rest will follow.

Prince Arthur: It will take a miracle, but then how can I not believe in miracles, my life is one. I was raised in liberal schools and a liberal church. I was raised to hate the native-born, white Britons and love the colored races. And I was raised to believe that Christ was not the Son of God. Then I ran into Reverend Grey.

Chambers: That was about five years ago, wasn't it?

Arthur: Yes, it was. I had heard of him when I was growing up, everyone had heard of him. But in royal circles, which translates to liberal circles, he was a pariah. He was a throne-and-altar Christian, he was a racist, he was a male chauvinist, and the list went on and on. It's ironic, the liberals say they don't believe in the devil, but they demonized Rev. Grey. To them he was the devil incarnate.

I was 24 when I met Rev. Grey. I had just finished a two year stint in the military. With two elder princely brothers in front of me, I was resigned to a life of battleship christenings and supportive, symbolic appearances at liberal functions. The particular function at which I met Rev. Grey was a grand opening of a family services clinic. You know what that is a euphemism for, don't you?

Chambers: Abortuaries.

Arthur: Yes. Well, I was in the midst of blathering on about the great modern facility that was being opened to help women, when the Rev. Grey stood before me. "For shame," he said, "You come from a royal line of kings; you can't, you mustn't give your royal sanction to infanticide." I stammered out some inanity about tolerance, but his eyes defeated me; they were pure fire. I felt ashamed.

The police came to usher him away, but he just turned on them and said, "Don't come one step closer." It was amazing — they stepped back and let him walk away in peace. When he got to the edge of the crowd, he warned, "That house of Satan will not be standing tomorrow." Well, it wasn't standing the next day. The clinic burned down that very night. The Rev. Grey was investigated, but they never managed to pin it on him. You probably could shed some light on the matter.

Chambers [laughing]: I told you, the Rev. Grey has a great number of friends who are quite willing to burn down abortion clinics and do other odd chores for him.

Prince Arthur: Well, those eyes of his troubled me. I started to visit him on a regular basis. My conversion didn't happen overnight, but by the time I went on that fishing trip to Scotland, I was a Christian, like unto Alfred, like unto Rev. Grey, and like unto all the British men and women that lived and died with His divine humanity in their hearts. When I place my hand on the Bible tomorrow, I'll swear to be a Christian king of Britain. And God help me, I will be a Christian King of Britain.

Chambers: Better say when I take that oath today. It's past midnight.

Prince Arthur: Then we have heard the chimes of midnight together, Master Chambers.

Chambers [laughing]: Indeed we have.

Act II. Scene 3. An open field in Tintagel.

[Some 500 soldiers, the remnant band of Britons who have pledged allegiance to Prince Arthur, soon to be King Arthur II.]

1st Soldier: We'll be moving out tomorrow?

2nd Soldier: Probably, Captain Chambers said we mustn't stay in one place very long.

1st Soldier: I brought my family here on vacation once. They did quite a brisk business showing off the castle. But now there is only the bare ruins again — they tore everything down.

3rd Soldier: We'll build it up again, once we take care of them.

1st Soldier: Well, at least we now have the advantage over them.

2nd Soldier: How do you figure that?

1st Soldier: We don't have anything to defend. They control the government and everything that goes with that power — the government buildings, the bridges, the highways, and everything else. We can keep hitting them, like we've been doing, hide out for a while, and then hit them again.

3rd Soldier: But eventually we'll have to defend what we take.

1st Soldier: Yes, but for now let's let them worry about what we're up to.

3rd Soldier: Yes, we used to have to worry about the next terrorist strike. Now let them worry about where we'll strike next.

2nd Soldier: It's quite a coincidence that the Prince is named Arthur, and he is going to be crowned King here at Tintagel.

4th Soldier: Is it? I don't believe in coincidences.

3rd Soldier: Quiet, here they come.

[Prince Arthur and Reverend Grey come out of the building to perform the coronation of Prince Arthur.]

Rev. Grey: Do you solemnly promise to govern the people of Great Britain according to the Gospel of Jesus Christ and according to the Christian traditions and customs of your British ancestors?

Prince Arthur [placing his hand on the Gospels]: This I promise.

Grey: Will you do all in your power to repel the foreign invader and to extend Christ's reign of charity throughout the entire realm of Great Britain?

Arthur: All this I most solemnly promise to do. So help me, God.

Grey [laying the crown on Arthur's head]: Then in the name of Jesus Christ, to whom all kings owe their allegiance, I crown you Arthur II, King of Great Britain.

King Arthur II [addressing his soldiers]: Now Britain has a king and that king has a people. We will begin here and we will not rest until Britain is one united Christian nation again. God bless you all – by the Cross we conquer!

[The soldiers cheer.]

Note from Christopher Grey: I wrote of Arthur Walker in the last Remembrances. He started out as a missionary in Kenya and ended up working for a private detective agency in Savannah, Georgia. He's been back to Britain three times during the eleven years he's lived in the United States, but he has not been back here since the Moslem takeover. What follows are excerpts from a letter he sent me a few weeks after the coronation of King Arthur II:

Congratulations to everyone connected with the coronation. At last Britain has a real King again! I only wish I could have been there. Maybe I'll be able to get back there sometime soon. I certainly hope so.

It's difficult to say which country is worse off, the United States or Great Britain. But really such comparisons are a waste of time. All the white nations, or should I say formerly white nations, are under siege from the forces of diversity and multiculturalism which translates to Satanism.

Over here there was no official ceremonial takeover as there was in Britain. It was more unofficial in the United States, but it definitely did take place. In the end it was negro worship, the same heathen faith that destroyed the whites in Kenya and South Africa, that sounded the death knell of white America.

Everything that President Murdock did was consistent with what the liberals had been preaching for years. Murdoch just decided that the time was ripe to make what was implicit – that Americans worshipped the negro – explicit. First, he federalized all the state and local police and all the state and local militias. Then he made it federal law that no white police officer could arrest or harm any black, no matter what crimes the black man or woman might be committing. In point of fact, it was illegal to say that a black person was capable of committing a crime. The one exception to that Federal mandate was black on black crime. If a black man shot another black man, then that black man could be arrested by a white police officer, but only if the white police officer did not use deadly force when apprehending the black criminal.

Of course the 'hands off the black man' policy led to a complete breakdown of law and order. No white was safe in any area where black men dwelt because it was not a crime to rape or murder a white. And without whites to man the hospitals,

keep law and order, dispose of the garbage, run the public transport systems, etc. etc., the cities became plague-infested jungles. The poorer whites who couldn't get out were murdered and the weaker blacks were murdered by the stronger until the stronger succumbed either to one of the many plagues or to someone stronger. Along with the Federalization of the police came the mandatory attendance at the religious festivals, which are a combination of football games and the Catholic mass. Every sport but football has been abolished and the football season has been made into a twelve-month long season. No whites are allowed to play in either the ceremonial games or the games of the local colleges and high schools. Whites are only permitted to watch and worship—to watch and worship their sacred gods.

Needless to say, it's all quite disgusting. No, that is not the proper word. It is all quite satanic. But if you saw Kenya and the whites' capitulation to the Mau Maus in that country, you knew it was coming.

I know that in Britain there is no religious service permitted except the Islamic one, but in America the required service is a blasphemous negroization of the Catholic mass. Pope Francis II sent a papal envoy to President Murdock to set up a mass that was in keeping with the Americans' love for the negro and the basic principles of the Catholic Church, so the offshoot of that was a mini-mass before every Sunday football game in which the name of the sacred negro was invoked as Christ's sacred name was once invoked: "In the negro, for the negro, in fellowship with the negro, who is our Lord and..." – I'll spare you the rest. The service doesn't take too long, about 20 minutes, and then the game commences. After the game a priest blesses the crowd in the name of the sacred negro. And then the crowd goes home. Of course they can't fit the entire populace in the stadiums, even though they have built more stadiums. What they've done is very clever. They've placed huge widescreen television screens in all the local churches. What takes place there is exactly what takes place at the stadiums: there is a short church service and then the game. After the televised game, the priest still gives the blessing in person. The clerics love the new system because it fills the churches. The first failure to attend Sunday services brings a hefty fine. A second offense means death by hanging. Needless to say, there are not many men or women who do not attend the church services. The Moslems? They are not required to attend, but a white man is not permitted to avoid the negro-worshipping services by converting to Islam. All white males must attend the services, even if they have converted to Islam. With the white females it's different. If a white woman has converted to Islam, she no longer has to attend the negro-worshipping ceremonies.

The Pope and the other 'Christian' leaders seem quite willing to adapt their services to suit Moslems and negro-worshippers, but they have no room for white Europeans who worship Jesus Christ. Perhaps it's just as well that the churches have made their anti-Christian and anti-European bias so blatant. Now at least there is no excuse for the white European. If he has anything to do with them, he is with Satan and not Christ.

There are groups of white men who have gone underground, so to speak. They don't attend the negro-worshipping services and they have been classified as outlaws by the existing government. The government officials say they are a tiny minority who they are not worried about. They are a tiny minority, but the liberals are worried about them. James Miller heads up one of the groups in this area. He goes around making like Robin Hood – that's the only way I can think of to describe what he does. He makes punitive raids on the black marauders and white police and military men who murder and imprison white people. He doesn't scold or lecture the anti-white blacks and the anti-white whites. He kills them. And he dispenses what money he gets from the punitive raids to white people who desperately need some assistance. I've been able to give some aid to his organization because, as you recall, I never worked openly for James' detective agency, I worked undercover. The liberals own the army, the police, the churches, the schools, and the government, but they have failed to stop little pockets of resistance, like James Miller's underground men. I've even heard talk in the underground pipeline that there is a chance that the white Russians might join with the native-born white Americans and make an old style invasion of the United States, but I wouldn't want them to push it too soon. I think we need to weaken the liberal pillars a little more before Liberalism comes tumbling down. I'll probably be in Britain serving under King Arthur before the American underground decides to become an above ground conquering army. But in Britain's case and in America's case the death of Liberalism is a consummation devoutly to be wished.

I've saved the worst news for last. Our friend Father Bontini has been captured. When he came over here about 18 months ago, shortly after the Moslem takeover of Britain, he was an enormous help to us. He couldn't use his real name, of course, but under the assumed name of Joe Rossi he got a job with the Roman Catholic Social Services organization. With his firsthand knowledge of the way the Catholic liberal works, he was able to subvert that anti-white, anti-Christian organization. He gave Miller and his white commandos advanced knowledge of the Catholic Social Services planned raids on white people. The raids were punitive raids that the Catholic Social Services used to murder and imprison whites who were said to be racist. Very, very little evidence was needed for a raid. If a member of Catholic Social Services didn't like the looks of you, or if a black said you were racist, it was all over. The Catholic Social Services would come and either kill you on the spot or send you to prison. As we know there is now only one capital crime in the United States, and that is white racism.

Father Bontini did all he could. Many times when the Catholic Social Services storm troopers came to kill white “racists” Miller was there with a squad of white guerrilla fighters. Then it was the Catholic Social Services storm troopers, not the innocent whites, who were killed. And when Bontini had advance information about the Catholic Social Services plans for resettlement of the Somalis he always sent word to Miller. That is why so many of the resettlement projects failed. Miller and his guerrillas burned down the sites just before the Somalis were scheduled to settle there.

I don’t know exactly how Father Bontini became known to the liberals, but they did finally discover who he was. He was that racist, defrocked, Italian priest who had served time in Italy for an assault on Pope Paul VI. But it is for his crimes in this country that he is going to be tried. He is being charged with the most serious crime in America: He is being charged with aiding and abetting racist whites who want to take over the United States. The penalty for that crime is, of course, death.

Since all crimes dealing with race are handled by the Federal courts, Murdock has appointed one of his handpicked federal judges to try the case. The trial will be in Washington D.C. in three weeks. I don’t think either you or I have any doubt about the outcome of that trial. I know we all must die, and Father Bontini has assured us all that he is ready to die, but still he is my friend and I wish there was something I could do. James Miller says that the authorities would like nothing better than a commando raid on Father Bontini’s jail cell. I think he’s right. I suppose it’s hopeless, but I know how close you have been and still are to Father Bontini. Is there anything that can be done?

-Arthur Walker

Act III. Scene 1. Somewhere in England.

Walker: I must say it’s good to be back in Britain, even if it’s only a small part of Britain.

Bontini: It might be a larger section after tomorrow.

Walker: I hope so. If King Arthur truly has the support he thinks he has, all of Wales and Cornwall as well will be free of Moslem rule.

Bontini: We’ll see. But just being here is a miracle to me. Four weeks ago, I was scheduled to be executed on the steps of the Lincoln Memorial. At least where the Lincoln Memorial used to be.

Walker: There are statues of Nelson Mandela and Martin Luther King, Jr. there now, aren’t there?

Bontini: There were. I haven’t been back to Italy since my exile, but I’m told that the Sistine Chapel has been torn down and replaced by the Nelson Mandela Museum.

Walker: Yes, that’s true. Almost every art work from Christian Europe has been destroyed. Only the literature survives because a book can be circulated in the underground.

Bontini: Yes, even if King Arthur takes Wales and Cornwall it will not restore what we have lost. But still, it will be the beginning of a new-old Europe.

Walker: Precisely.

[Enter John Chambers]

Chambers: I’ll be moving out with the army tonight, but I just had to stop and see you before I left. [He embraces Father Bontini.]

Bontini [obviously delighted]: Such emotion from an Englishman, Mr. Chambers. You surprise me!

Chambers [laughing]: Well, I hope the Moslems will be surprised as well. They have no idea that we’re strong enough to hit them straight on.

Walker: Forgive me if I ask a stupid question, but I’ve been in the States for the past 12 years. Are we strong enough to hit them straight on?

Chambers: I think we are. And I'm not a cockeyed optimist.

Bontini: Nor a Hotspur either, right?

Chambers: No, "Die all, die merrily" is not my motto. I believe in killing the enemy.

Bontini: God go with you and the rest of the men.

Chambers: Are you going to give me the details of your escape? How did he pull it off?

Bontini: Didn't he tell you?

Chambers: I only saw him briefly when he got back, and then he only wanted to know how the army was coming along.

Bontini: Well, I was tried, convicted, and sentenced to be beheaded on the steps of what used to be the Lincoln Memorial. It is now the great chopping block for the Washington D.C. area. Thousands upon thousands of whites have been executed there. I was going to be one of the victims. How Christopher managed it is beyond me, and he always gets vague when you ask him about something he's done.

Chambers: Yes [smiling], he does get vague about his missions of mercy.

Bontini: Well, there is always a Catholic priest—actually they don't call themselves Catholic anymore, they call themselves Mandelaites—present at the execution. And there are the two guards who escort the prisoner to the chopping block. And then there is the executioner. You can imagine my surprise—but judging from his past record, I shouldn't have been surprised—when the executioner turned out to be the Reverend Christopher Grey. Christopher killed the two guards, slipped a gas mask over my face and one over his own while a few well-placed men from Miller's marauders threw tear gas bombs all over the area. You see the liberals were prepared for a frontal attack, but they were not prepared for a one-man rescue at their sacrificial altar. The Reverend got me out of Washington and then out of America altogether.

Walker: When I asked about the statues of Martin Luther King Jr. and Nelson Mandela, you said they used to be there, where the Lincoln Memorial used to be. What did you mean?

Bontini: I meant they used to be there before Christopher pulled them down. His strength has never left him after all these years.

Walker: He was aptly named: the Christ Bearer. It's what he's been doing his entire life...

Bontini: Yes, tearing down the idols of the liberals. And tomorrow the work toward a new Christian Britain begins. But then I should say that it has already begun and tomorrow it will continue.

Chambers: Yes. And God willing, we'll all meet here again on Christmas Eve.

All: God willing.

Act III. Scene 2. Somewhere in England

[Late into the evening of the same day. Bontini, Walker, and Dr. Shelton of Oxford]

Walker: The waiting is difficult; I wish I was with the army.

Bontini: You will be, but Chambers thought it was better to wait until you got a chance to get used to the army before you plunged right into a major battle.

Walker: I understand that, but the waiting is still hard.

Bontini: In the meantime, maybe Dr. Shelton can tell us how an academic came to be associated with King Arthur and Christopher Grey.

Shelton: Every conversion story is different. I don't think my conversion was as sudden as it might appear if you just looked at what I was doing professionally.

I had the usual British education, which was quite liberal. By the time I got my doctorate in philosophy from Oxford I was a perfectly trained intellectual idiot, who hated all things European and most especially all things British. I loved all things that were not part of European culture and I most particularly loved the black race. But of course all my loves were in the abstract. I didn't marry until I was thirty-five, but of course I had many women before my marriage to a twenty-two year-old woman who had been one of my students. The marriage lasted two years. There were no children. I married two more times, both of those marriages lasted three years total. At sixty I was alone and a drug addict. A lifetime of philosophical abstraction had made me more of a vegetable than a human being... This is all quite pathetic and quite uninteresting, do you really want to hear more?

Bontini: Yes, we all come from liberalism, I was one of the worst. Every conversion from liberalism interests me.

Shelton: All right, I'll continue. The game in academia, particularly in philosophy, is to place yourself in the position of one of the Olympians. You are the great god of reason, who is above the base multitude. You, devoid of passion, will objectively pass judgement on the activities of mankind. Of course the absurdity of that premise is quite clear to any sane man. But there are no sane men in academia. I was full of smoldering passions, I hated everything human, because everything human in my "objective opinion" was imperfect. All my wives were imperfect; they didn't love me enough. All my colleagues were imperfect; they didn't appreciate me enough. And all the traditions and customs that stemmed from Christian Britain were evil, because they were imperfect and stifling. They stifled my genius.

There it is. When I add that I was hopelessly addicted to cocaine, I am mentioning that as a logical consequence of an overweening vanity that, if I was really so objective, I would have recognized, in reality, was a self-loathing. Try as we might, we Europeans, we cannot completely efface His image, and when we see ourselves next to Him, we loathe what we are and kill ourselves, because we can't be like Him, while we strike out at anything and everybody that reminds us of Him. That is the essence of liberalism, gentlemen, and if it reminds you of the devil, you are right to be so reminded. Self-love, envy, and hatred of the light – and the light is to be combated with pure intelligence. It's all quite pathetic. And it would be laughable if it was not a pathetic pathology that destroys and kills both the body and the soul.

Walker: But there was a moment, wasn't there? You are here, you are with His people. So there must have been a moment of light?

Shelton: Yes, there was. It was completely undeserved, but the grace of God is always undeserved. Two years prior to the formal Moslem takeover, I lost my university position, not due to any suspicion of Christian heresy, but because the Moslems had no use for any philosopher even if he was a Western secular philosopher. I lost my position and my income and my health care. Both of which I needed, because of my cocaine addiction.

Well, the hospitals in Britain had become, as you know, mere slaughter houses. Any non-Moslem who was sick was simply killed. So I didn't go to the hospital. I found a dingy hovel and stocked in an illegal supply of hard liquor and prepared to drink myself to death.

And I would have succeeded, except for the one human relic of my desolate life. I had a son by my second wife. I had never seen him. You see my second wife was German; I met her and married her when I was doing a two-year stint as a guest professor at the University of Munich. She didn't even tell me that she was two months pregnant when we divorced. Some ten years later, she told me about my son. I don't recall being that interested in seeing him, I just was outraged that she had withheld the truth from me. You see I was very big on the truth. Like the king of liars, I was a liar who thought he loved the truth. And the truth was that I was too intelligent to co-exist with stupid humanity.

Well, this son whom I had never seen, found me. I cursed him, berated him, and told him from my deathbed that I wanted nothing to do with him. But still he plagued me for four weeks with an unbearable patience and kindness. In between curses one day I asked him why. "Because you are my father, and I love you."

I was trapped. I couldn't move from my bed, and I couldn't avoid his compassion and his love. And through him I came to Him. By the time I was well, I had a son and knew myself to be Christ's child, and I knew that Christ was the Son of the living God.

My son's name is now known throughout Germany; his mother gave him her family name. He is the leader of the Christian armies in Germany. At this date, as you know, the Christians have retaken Bavaria and some of the neighboring provinces. I thought the least I could do was to be of some service to the Christian forces here, which I hope will eventually unite with

the German forces and drive the Moslems from Europe. Listen to me, the great anti-European talking about driving the Moslems from Europe.

Walker: How on earth did your son escape the modernist pestilence?

Shelton: By a miracle of grace. He was raised to be a liberal, but his heart was too great for liberalism. Shakespeare, Scott, the Brothers Grimm, the Reverend Grey, the Black Forest of Christian Germany, and the image of Christ that still haunted Germany's Moslem present all drew him to Christ. At first his heart and then his sword belonged to Christ. I pray that God keeps him safe, because he is my son and I love him and because Christian Europe needs such men.

Bontini [gets up and embraces Shelton who is in tears]: God bless you, and God bless your son. Let's pray for him and for the success of King Arthur and his army.

Act IV. Scene 1. Christmas Eve at Tintagel.

[Tintagel is now a fortified town. The army is gathered in an open field. King Arthur is about to address the troops.]

King Arthur: I needn't tell anyone here, because you were the ones doing the fighting, that we have won a great victory. All of Wales, Cornwall, and parts of Northern Scotland belong to Britain.

[Great cheers]

I've reinstituted the old Christmas tradition of twelve days and nights of celebration. But lest we forget, we have the liberal-Moslem armies always in front of us. So this Christmas, and for many Christmases to come, most likely, we'll need to celebrate in shifts. Some must guard our nation's borders while others celebrate, and then those who are rested will relieve the others. I need not tell you that we cannot rest while there is a liberal or a Moslem, at large in Britain. Great counter-revolutions are happening throughout Europe, we must do our part. And from the bottom of my heart, I thank you all. There is now a Christian flag, our flag, over part of Britain. God willing the cross will soon fly over all of Britain – [great cheers]. And now before we each go to our private Christmas celebrations, I'll ask the Reverend Christopher Grey to say a few words.

Grey: There are no words more befitting Christmas than the divinely inspired words of St. Luke:

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

And now if you'll stay with me for a few moments longer, I'd like you to sing my favorite hymn, "Abide with Me":

Abide with me; fast falls the eventide;
The darkness deepens; Lord, with me abide;
When other helpers fail and comforts flee,
Help of the helpless, oh, abide with me.

Swift to its close ebbs out life's little day;
Earth's joys grow dim, its glories pass away;
Change and decay in all around I see—
O Thou who changest not, abide with me.

I need Thy presence every passing hour;

What but Thy grace can foil the tempter's pow'r?
Who, like Thyself, my guide and stay can be?
Through cloud and sunshine, Lord, abide with me.

I fear no foe, with Thee at hand to bless;
Ills have no weight, and tears no bitterness;
Where is death's sting? Where, grave, thy victory?
I triumph still, if Thou abide with me.

Hold Thou Thy cross before my closing eyes;
Shine through the gloom and point me to the skies;
Heav'n's morning breaks, and earth's vain shadows flee;
In life, in death, O Lord, abide with me.

God bless you and Merry Christmas.

Act IV. Scene 2. A refurbished room in a restored house in Tintagel.

[The Reverend Grey, Father Bontini, Arthur Walker, Dr. Shelton, John Chambers, and King Arthur are present.]

Grey [addressing King Arthur]: I know you'll want to spend Christmas with your intended and her family. Will you be able to?

King Arthur: I think so. The borders are secure and I won't be leaving here for another week, then I'm going to inspect the troops in Scotland.

Walker: I've been away from Britain for quite some time; I had no idea you were engaged.

Chambers: Well, he is; soon we shall have a Queen Elizabeth.

Walker: When?

King Arthur: On January 1st. I'll be married to Elizabeth Austen, no relation, or so I'm told, to Jane Austen.

Walker: It's no matter. So long as you love her and she is British.

King Arthur: I do and she is.

Shelton: It's beginning to look like Christian Europe is not quite dead yet.

Grey: No, indeed. Over half of Germany now belongs to the Christians. And I've heard through Edward Owen that South Africa belongs to the white Christians again. And in America, Arthur could tell you more about this, the white Southern forces, led by James Miller, have joined forces with the Russian Army to retake Florida, Georgia, and most of Mississippi. They are flying the Confederate flag side by side with the old flag of Czarist Russia. Those are the countries I have first-hand knowledge of, but I've heard of guerilla movements and full scale assaults from the European ranks throughout all the European countries. It won't be easy – the war will be a long one. But it is now certain that the European people are ready, finally, to fight for Christian Europe.

Walker: We are either the Christ-bearing people or we are nothing.

Bontini: Yes.

Grey: Gentlemen, it's past midnight, so I must wish you all a merry Christmas and if you'll allow me, I want to read a poem of a friend of mine who died young but left us this poem in tribute to his Lord.

When marshalled on the nightly plain,
The glittering host bestud the sky;
One star alone of all the train
Can fix the sinner's wandering eye.
Hark! hark! to God the chorus breaks,
From every host, from every gem;

But one alone the Savior speaks,
It is the Star of Bethlehem.

Once on the raging seas I rode,
The storm was loud, the night was dark,
The ocean yawned, and rudely blowed
The wind that tossed my foundering bark.
Deep horror then my vitals froze,
Death-struck, I ceased the tide to stem;
When suddenly a star arose,
It was the Star of Bethlehem.

It was my guide, my light, my all;
It bade my dark forebodings cease;
And through the storm and danger's thrall,
It led me to the port of peace.
Now safely, moored—my perils o'er
I'll sing, first in night's diadem,
Forever and forevermore,
The Star—the Star of Bethlehem.

[Kneeling in prayer]

May the Christ Child come into your hearts this Christmas and every Christmas, from now till the ending of the world when we shall see the Savior face to face. Amen. +

Christmas Land - December 10, 2016

Thy tributary Eastern Kings.
Lord! Grant some light to us; that we
May with them find the way to Thee!
Behold what mists eclipse the day!
How dark it is! Shed down one ray,
To guide us out of this sad night,
And say once more,
"LET THERE BE LIGHT!"

—Henry Vaughan

"Christmas is coming, the goose is getting fat, who'll put a penny in an old beggar's hat?" I will. The poor beggar has become our Lord. He was once treated royally, and now He is treated like a poor beggar. The liberals have deemed all non-liberal news sites as false news sites. They are for freedom of the press, but they are not for freedom of the haters. Thus the false news sites must be banned because they are filled with hate. It's convenient, isn't it? Just as convenient as was the Pharisees' rejection of Christ. All their ceremonies existed to extoll the living God, yet when the living God appeared, they rejected Him in order to hold on to their ceremonies and their positions of authority. From that act of hypocrisy stemmed the Jewish peoples' unrelenting hatred of Christ and those who followed Him. But it is not just the external Jew who hates Christ. The Christ haters are all those who place a system rooted in externals above the internal spiritual virtues such as faith, hope, and charity. This is why the alternative Right, with their obsession with biological explanations of existence and biological solutions to white genocide are just as inimical to white Europeans as the liberals are. Everything of old Europe speaks to us of Him. If we let go of old Europe we are lost in the maze of modernity. And in that maze all paths lead to hell.

The antique Europeans were like unto the Wise Men who followed the Star of Bethlehem to the manger. They knelt and believed. The modern Europeans are like unto the Pharisees who rejected Christ:

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

The house of modern Europe has been left desolate because the modern Europeans do not kneel with awe and reverence before the Babe in the manger and then follow Him through His public ministry, His crucifixion, and then His glorious resurrection. Instead they have returned to Herod, the king of Liberaldom, and asked for a share of Herod's kingdom in

return for information leading to the death of the Christ Child. But the Christ Child still lives! He lives in the hearts of the European people who refuse to let go of Christ-centered Europe.

Was Christian Europe a myth? They all tell us so. But it was not a myth. Our ancestors saw the living God and they bequeathed that vision unto us. The love of Christ can only be passed on from heart to heart. The system makers, the Pharisees of Churchianity, Liberalism, and neo-paganism, have nothing to offer us except a desolate house. Let us kneel before the Christ Child and pass from the darkness of the Pharisees of modernity to the light of our incarnate Lord.

The liberals and the colored barbarians are outside the pale of humanity – they will not allow us a Christmas truce. In fact, they always intensify their attacks on the Christ-bearing race at Christmas time. So I know that one cannot ever let one's guard down. We are at war with an implacable enemy – an enemy that has not charity. But in the midst of this ongoing war I hope you, the European remnant, find a way to have a European Christmas.

When you speak of things you love, you wear your heart on your sleeve and become easy prey for the sneering multitude. But if you don't wear your heart on your sleeve, you cannot find those hearts that are like unto yours. So I am going to follow the path of the repentant Scrooge and wear my heart on my sleeve by recommending some of my favorite Christmas readings and movies. The first is Dickens' *A Christmas Carol*. The 1951 movie with Alastair Sim is the best, by far. A little side note – Dickens' granddaughter was on the set of that movie. And then there is the tale itself. Can we ever forget that ending:

Scrooge was better than his word. He did it all, and infinitely more; and to Tiny Tim, who did not die, he was a second father. He became as good a friend, as good a master, and as good a man, as the good old city knew, or any other good old city, town, or borough, in the good old world. Some people laughed to see the alteration in him, but he let them laugh, and little heeded them; for he was wise enough to know that nothing ever happened on this globe, for good, at which some people did not have their fill of laughter in the outset; and knowing that such as these would be blind anyway, he thought it quite as well that they should wrinkle up their eyes in grins, as have the malady in less attractive forms. His own heart laughed: and that was quite enough for him.

He had no further intercourse with Spirits, but lived upon the Total Abstinence Principle, ever afterwards; and it was always said of him, that he knew how to keep Christmas well, if any man alive possessed the knowledge. May that be truly said of us, and all of us! And so, as Tiny Tim observed, God bless Us, Every One!

That ending is the literary equivalent of Handel's "Halleluiah Chorus." We partake of the divine charity when we are connected to Him through His people – and to Tiny Tim, "who did not die."

And then there is –

- Luke 2: 1-20
- A Charlie Brown Christmas (1965)
- The Laurel and Hardy movie called *March of the Wooden Soldiers*
- Washington Irving's *Old Christmas* containing the stories titled "Christmas", "The Stage Coach," Christmas Eve," "Christmas Day," and "The Christmas Dinner"
- *The Wind in the Willows*, Chapter 5, "Dulce Domum"
- The movie about miracles and the grace of God, called *A Canterbury Tale*– though it is only tangentially connected to Chaucer's Tales
- The old Christmas carols – if you still have family gathered round to sing with, you are blessed indeed. I like the Burl Ives, Bing Crosby, and Julie Andrews' renditions of the old carols.
- The movie called *The Wonderful World of the Brothers' Grimm* – there is a song in that movie that enjoins us to live in "Christmas Land." Yes! That is what old Europe was – it was Christmas Land.
- Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night*
- The movie *Pickwick Papers* and a reading from the book, Chapter 28, in which the Pickwickians celebrate Christmas at Dingley Dell as only a Pickwickian can.
- One or more of the Disney Classics: *Lady and the Tramp*, which begins and ends at Christmas time, *Sleeping Beauty*, and *Snow White* all place us back in fairy tale Europe, which is His Europe.

I don't know how many Christian Europeans are still alive. These blogs we write are much like prayers. We have hope that they are not in vain, but that hope is grounded in our faith in a spiritual realm that cannot be seen with the material eye. I love all antique Europeans who are struggling to live in Christmas Land while the forces of modernity are trying to destroy you. God bless you all.

I don't know if any struggling European will take heart from one final Christmas sentiment, but here it is: Recently, at my last wedding anniversary, my youngest daughter handed me a poem she had written:

To My Parents

Is there ought in my heart that is kind and just?
Is there that in my soul which is true?
If there's good in me, then after God
To thank for it, there's you.

If there's ought of strength, peace, courage or love,
Or any of those gifts most divine,
In my feeble soul, pierced through with sin,
The credit, then, is thine!

My father, my guide, my teacher, my friend;
(Through him, my soul first sought Him above)
My mother, my comfort every day;
They taught me Truth and Love!

Never can thanks be repaid to you both,
Nor would your hearts expect any gain,
But in my prayers may you both be blessed,
Over and over again!

That's what the grace of God is all about, Charlie Brown. He works through human hearts. All that I know of peace, courage, or love that I was able to impart to my daughter came through European hearts connected to His sacred heart. Blessed Christ Child – blessed be thy name this Christmas and every Christmas. +

Footnote – That the European people are being attacked and seemingly conquered by an implacable, satanic foe is sadly a fact of European history. That the European people will fight against the liberals and their minions is my hope. But isn't the Christmas season a time of hope? I believe that nothing is impossible for the European people when they reconnect with the European Christ. The story that will appear on the CWNy blog on December 17th, 24th, and 31st is a story of hope. Again, God bless all those Europeans who love His Europe. Merry Christmas!

They Are Legion - December 3, 2016

Dickson groaned. What had become of his dream of idylls, his gentle bookish romance? Vanished before a reality which smacked horribly of crude melodrama and possibly of sordid crime. His gorge rose at the picture, but a thought troubled him. Perhaps all romance in its hour of happening was rough and ugly like this, and only shone rosy in the retrospect. Was he being false to his deepest faith? – John Buchan

Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. – Luke 12: 8-9

The English historian Herbert Butterfield wrote that as the belief in original sin faded from politicians' moral consciousness so did respect for their political opponents (*The Englishman and His History*, 1950). When both political parties (or the many political parties) were all competing for power within the framework of the Christian belief that all men, not just one's opponents, were tainted with original sin, there was still some respect for the give and take of the political process and certain limits that politicians would not go to in order to win an election. But when the spiritual check on political cruelty is lost, when the "unbought grace of life," which comes from Christ, is spent, politics becomes a war to the death. Butterfield was not optimistic about the future of English politics. His pessimism was quite justified.

The post-Christian liberal does not believe in original sin as the antique Europeans believed in original sin. The liberal believes that original sin resides in the white race, most especially in the white male, and no other race. Therefore no politician who campaigns as a white male and does not do penance for his whiteness by advocating the complete annihilation of the original sinning white race is one of the damned who does not have to be accorded the same rights as a person of color or a white, anti-white illuminati such as Hillary Clinton or Angela Merkel. This is the spiritual dynamic behind the demand for a recount in the American Presidential election and the demand for a new Brexit vote in Great Britain. Any electoral vote that seems to benefit white people has no legitimacy, because white people are the original sinners; they are damned. And the damned have no rights.

Should Trump's victory be overturned and should the Brexit vote be overturned, it will not change the white man's position in the European nations. Both victories were 'small skirmish' victories; the white man still has a major battle to fight regardless of any electoral win or loss. Liberalism is from Satan, and you cannot vote Satan away. The only way to deal with a people possessed by the devil is the way William Tell dealt with Gessler when Gessler sought the life blood of Tell's son and his people.

The John Tyndall/Sam Francis scenario of a white majority restoring their nations by way of the electoral process cannot work. Neither Tyndall nor Francis saw existence from the perspective of the European people's entire history; you cannot dismiss the religion that formed the European people from your plans to restore your nation. The post-Christian liberals are proceeding on the premise that everything that is anti-Christian and anti-white is good. They are quite literally possessed by the devil. What can the neo-pagans and the Tyndall/Francis democratic populists bring to the battlefield that can defeat an enemy possessed by the devil? (1) "But we don't believe in the devil," is the neo-pagans' reply. That is precisely the problem. The old hymn is apropos:

Did we in our own strength confide,
Our striving would be losing;
Were not the right Man on our side.
The Man of God's own choosing:
Dost ask who that may be?
Christ Jesus, it is He,...

I greatly admire Trump's courage, and if he is allowed to serve four years I think he can delay the liberals' plan to exterminate the white race. But let's take the blinders off our eyes and see our situation clearly. The liberals are possessed by Satan. They will not cease hostilities because of an election. They are committed, heart and soul, to the destruction of the Christ-bearing race. Is it possible to stop the possessed through the democratic process? Britain, Germany, France, Belgium, Holland, and the Scandinavian countries might be slightly closer to extinction than Canada, the United States, and the nations of Eastern Europe, but all white people are in the same boat. We are dying because the ruling liberal elites want us to die. It's them or us. Either we perish or they perish. They can't be voted away because they have made the colored barbarians their people. They have the democratic numbers. But is democracy all in all? It can't be if our people are going to survive.

Mere conservatism or that other -ism – white democratic populism – cannot stop the onslaught of the colored barbarians who are being supported by the liberals. You can only scotch the satanic serpent of liberalism by voting, you cannot kill it through the democratic process. That was what the Trump election was all about. He scotched the liberal snake. But what he represents – a courageous white man who wants whites to be accorded the same rights in a multicultural, multiracial society that are given to the colored barbarians – can never be. This is where the Christian vision of our ancestors must come to the forefront. The liberals will never give white people any rights within Liberalism. As with Jacobinism, as with communism, so it is with modern American and European democracies: "All are equal, but some are more equal." And the more equal will kill the less equal without the slightest pang of conscience. The liberal has liberated himself from his conscience, and the colored barbarian never had one.

The demise of the white man is the direct result of the death of bred-in-the-bone Christianity. Dostoyevsky asked if an intelligent European could believe in the Son of God. The 'intelligent' European has responded with a resounding 'no.' The modern churchmen have infused liberal principles, which translates into satanic principles, into the Christian faith in order to make Christianity compatible with the modern world and in order to ensure that they can still be guaranteed a comfortable livelihood. Like Caiaphas they feel that it is better that Christ should die so that they can maintain their positions as high mucky-mucks in a church fused with a satanic blend of liberalism and paganism. Why do the popes rush to canonize the Mandelas and the Castros while they demonize the white Christian Europeans who made it possible for them to jet around the world behaving like the trained monkeys of the liberals? They do this because they have no genuine faith. And it is faith that gives one the moral courage to oppose Satan and his minions.

Our ancestors often found it easier to fight for their Lord than to keep His commandments, but they tried to keep His commandments and they did have the moral courage to fight in His name. "For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Father's and of the holy angels." No moral courage – because they are ashamed of Christ – that is the tragedy of the European people. And it is the issue of race which separates us from Christ and our ancestors who believed in Him. Our ancestors ardently believed their skin color had spiritual significance. Their whiteness was of the spirit – it was not a mere biological accident. Why is Satan so obsessed with destroying whiteness if there is not something significant about it? Why now does every modern Shakespeare play, even the history plays, have to have negroes in the main roles? And why do we get treated to black actors in Dickens' *Christmas Carol* and every other great work from white European culture? It is because race does matter.

If our color has no significance, then Christ's incarnation has no significance. We can belong to the Gnostic church of our choice and hurl anathemas at the racist Christians who are still 'stupid' enough to believe in the birth of the Christ child and still 'racist' enough to believe that their skin color is an integral part of their soul.

Throughout the Christian centuries the Christ-infused men of Europe have had to do battle with the illuminati, the men of the detached intellects who urged Europeans to abandon the incarnate God for their own intelligence.

In this point of view, Goethe's conception of the character and reasoning of Mephistopheles, the tempting spirit in the singular play of "Faust," appears to me more happy than that which has been formed by Byron, and even than the Satan of Milton. These last great authors have given to the Evil Principle something which elevates and dignifies his wickedness; a sustained and unconquerable resistance against Omnipotence itself—a lofty scorn of suffering compared with submission, and all those points of attraction in the Author of Evil, which have induced Burns and others to consider him as the Hero of the "Paradise Lost." The great German poet has, on the contrary, rendered his seducing spirit a being who, otherwise totally unimpassioned, seems only to have existed for the purpose of increasing, by his persuasions and temptations, the mass of moral evil, and who calls forth by his seductions those slumbering passions which otherwise might have allowed the human being who was the object of the Evil Spirit's operations to pass the tenor of his life in tranquility. For this purpose Mephistopheles is, like Louis XI., endowed with an acute and depreciating spirit of caustic wit, which is employed incessantly in undervaluing and vilifying all actions, the consequences of which do not lead certainly and directly to self-gratification.

— Walter Scott

The recent American election was a hopeful sign to me (independent of whether Trump manages to assume the presidency), and it was also at the same time a depressing event. It was hopeful in that a sizeable number of whites rejected the intelligence of the liberals. Which means that a sizeable number of whites still have something inside of them that is worthy of redemption. But the sadness comes when you realize that those Christ-haunted whites might never become Christ-believing whites.

If there is ever to be a white counter-revolution, it will come from the ranks of the Christ-haunted, less 'intelligent' whites who are stupid enough to be racist, in that they love their own, and 'stupid' enough to believe in an incarnate God, "Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men." It's been my observation that only those Europeans who have broken through the "Thou shall be as Gods" temptation are capable of resisting liberalism. The broken and tired, downtrodden, white underclass, not the glorified proletariat of Marx and Steinbeck, but the whites who have lived on the fringes of the educated culture and have not yet become intellectualized — they are the white remnant. I've worked in academia for many years, and I've worked in a non-academic profession for many years. And there is a tremendous difference between the two realms. Academia is hell. There is no light in that inhumane domain of Satan's kingdom of hell on earth. The other realm is exemplified by the men and the woman shown in the Hank Williams Jr. song video, "Country Boys Will Survive," and by a man my eldest son worked with some years back during his first summer job. The man was a Merle Haggard-type of hell-raiser, a boozier, a womanizer — the usual sins. But at the lag end of what he called a wasted life, he "found the Lord." During a bad stretch, when he was sleeping under a bridge at night, my son gave him some money. One night when I stopped by to pick up my son, he came over to compliment me on my family (I had several children working there at the time), and he told me some of his story. He was in very poor health but not full of self-pity. His attitude was like unto Shane: "A man gets caught in his own doing." But he believed; he had come to know what a white man is. He is the Christ-bearer. (2) "And we say grace, and we say 'Ma'am,' And if you ain't into that, We don't give a damn." It's a rather rough-hewn chivalry, but it is such rough-hewn chivalry that will win the day for white people. Ask yourself why every Confederate soldier after the war, whether he had served with Nathan Bedford Forrest or not, said that he had rode with Forrest. It was because Forrest had that rough-hewn chivalry in his soul that can only come from a bred-in-the-bone connection to the white Christ-bearing race. That type of individual, who has rejected the wisdom of the academics often if not always, ends up on his knees before our Savior. It happened that way for Forrest and 'it' happened because Forrest never abandoned his people. Through a Christ-like devotion to his people, Nathan Bedford Forrest was able, in his last years, to understand the love of Christ which passeth the understanding of the scribes and the Pharisees of academia and Churchianity.

Wars are a very unpleasant business. But the most tragic wars are the wars we don't fight. We must fight for our people because our whiteness and our faith are connected. We cannot allow the liberals and the colored barbarians to rule uncontested. And there is no other word for this liberal reign than satanic. The recent kidnapping and brutal assault of that beautiful white, blonde woman, who was no doubt singled out because of her white beauty, underscored the satanic alliance between the liberals and the colored barbarians. The liberals didn't give a damn about the brutalization of Sherri Papini, who was humiliated and violated in the soul as well as the body. All the liberals cared about was an alleged racist remark she had supposedly made many years ago. By making such a remark she placed herself among the damned, outside the ken of humanity. Of course it is the liberal and the colored barbarians, not Mrs. Papini, who are of the damned. In the absence of the restraints that once were clapped on degenerate liberals and colored barbarians, we can now see the

actual flames of hell surrounding them. They spew venomous sulphuric flames when they open their mouths, and their body odor smells of the fiery pit. One of our own, the poet who refused to side with the Illuminati against his own people, told us all we need to know of the liberals and the colored barbarians: “Wisdom and goodness to the vile seem vile; Filths savour but themselves.” No true white can accept the reign of Satan. And we shall not accept it; in Christ’s name, we reject the liberals, the colored barbarians, and all their works. +

(1) Sam Francis and John Tyndall were a lot like Trump. They had, as Trump has, good instincts. But this present crisis needs the whole Pauline vision. If you do not see Christ in the collective face of the antique Europeans, you will not see the face of Satan in the collective face of the liberals. And if you don’t see the battle in those terms – the Christ-bearing people against Satan’s minions – you will persist in the delusion that you can vote evil away. Democracy only works when a Christian people are deciding how to implement Christian principles. It doesn’t work when a satanic ruling class is trying to use the democratic process to liquidate a whole race.

(2) Lest you think that he was just handing me a line in order to get something from my family, I should tell you that he paid back every cent my son gave him, even though my son had told him it was not necessary. He died several years ago, but I take comfort in the fact that our Lord said that in His house there were many mansions. There will be one for that man who was not ‘smart’ enough to reject the Kingdom of God for the liberals’ kingdom of Satan on earth.

The Serpent Has Bared Its Fangs - November 26, 2016

In that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea. – Isaiah 27: 1

...and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. – Matthew 28: 20

The recent American Presidential election and the liberals’ reaction to it gave whites throughout the European nations a glimpse at the satanic core of liberalism that should make their blood chill and turn their weak opposition to liberalism into an iron-clad resolve to fight it to the death. I doubt that the election and its aftermath will change the views of those who are so morally deficient they cannot see, but for the few that are willing to see there is that glimpse into the liberals’ satanic soul that we avoid at our peril.

The first thing we notice is that the liberals do not believe in the democratic system which they created. Democracy is a convenient ‘God’ word the liberals use to advance their agenda, which is the destruction of the Christ-bearing people and every last vestige of the civilization they built. When the democratic process fails to produce the desired results, namely another blow against the white Europeans, the liberals alter the rules of the endgame called democracy. Since the current system of winner-take-all in the individual states does not take sufficient account of the big-number-wins in the Aztec-laden states, such as California, and since the Electoral College system did not help the Democrats to win through an overwhelming number of Moslems, felons, and dead people voting, the liberals want to abolish the Electoral system. And in addition, they will continue to restock the white Republican states with Moslems and Africans in order to make the heartland of the United States into another Minnesota, which is about to be renamed New Somalia. For the liberals, democracy is only a means to an end. If they don’t achieve their end, they go outside the democratic process. And they are right to do so. I don’t mean that they are morally right – the liberals are always morally in the wrong because they worship darkness and not the light – but they are strategically correct. You should only use a system so long as it aids your cause. The children of light are not as wise in that regard as the sons and daughters of Satan. If the situation had been reversed, if Hillary had won, would white people have rioted and talked about changing the democratic process? No, they would not. When The Obama won, the whites were silent, passive, and law-abiding.

This Presidential election is the last time, even if there is a complete moratorium on immigration, that a white Presidential candidate who campaigns for the enfranchisement of white people can win. There are already too many liberals and nonwhites in the United States. They will vote the whites out of existence and continue to urbanize the map of America, until the rural anthem, “Country Boys Can Survive,” becomes, “Country Folk Will Disappear.” This last election was a stunning victory for rural America, but now that the white rural Americans have shown they do not want to self-destruct at the liberals’ command the liberals will take more aggressive action against them. The white rural votes for Trump were a defensive measure on the part of white Americans, but you cannot win a war by only fighting on the defensive. Sooner or later you will have to take enemy territory and enemy troops. The colored barbarians are the shock troops of the liberals, and the cities are their territory. They intend to keep stockpiling more troops into the country via legal and illegal immigration, giving both groups voting rights in order to ensure there will be no repeat of the recent liberal disaster. When the liberals acquire their liberal and colored majority, will whites sign on for their democratic destruction or will they resist?

The democratic eradication of whites has already started in the United States and in nations such as Germany and Britain. It is now too late to keep the barbarians out – they are here. In Europe as in the United States, whites will have to expel the colored barbarians and the Moslems or they will be murdered, spiritually and physically. I recently saw a video of a German classroom in which white German students were being forced to learn the *Koran* while white teachers looked on with smiling faces. And in Austria the authorities allowed a Moslem who had raped a twelve-year-old Austrian boy to escape prosecution because the Islamic rapist said he was sexually frustrated. Is there any doubt what white people have to do? There will be no justice for whites in the liberal courts. “Whatever it takes to destroy white people, we will do,” is the liberals’ sworn oath. We should take a similar oath: “Whatever it takes to destroy the liberals and the colored barbarians; that we shall do.”

That the liberals’ main battering ram is race was also made crystal clear during the Presidential campaign and after the campaign. Are the liberals over-playing their hand by saying all whites are racist just for being white? It would appear so. The racist label scares whites, but they simply do not believe they are all racist by virtue of their whiteness alone. A friend of mine who was brought up as a Roman Catholic in the racially aware 1960s and who regularly watches *To Kill a Mockingbird* surprised me this election year by wearing a “deplorable” tee shirt. The liberals blew it. They drove that type of voter out of their camp. But have the liberals been defeated in the long run? Of course not. There is a huge gap between the white who doesn’t believe that all whites are racist and the white who proudly asserts:

I believe in the validity of my racial identity and treasure the continuity of my national traditions. I believe in, and honour, all those time-hallowed values and factors which have led us to greatness in the past, and which if retained will guarantee the greatness of our posterity. For unless we maintain the highest standards of which we are capable we shall not survive except as the slaves of others, which in the long run would mean that we would not survive at all. Thus I am indeed biased and prejudiced. I am indeed a “racist” and in fundamental matters an extremist.

-Anthony Jacob in *White Man, Think Again!*

Nothing of any lasting good will happen to white people, as a people, until they bridge the racial gap and side with Anthony Jacob against the church men and their ideology of an universal brotherhood of the dung heap in which there is no hope, no faith, and no charity, because all three of those virtues perish without pietas, a love of one’s own.

The Trump victory will amount to nothing if the European people do not completely repudiate the anti-white ethos of organized Christianity and organized Liberalism. I for one would settle for the 1950s world of my childhood, but the white people of the 1950s had all the wrong opinions about race. They were living off the patrimony of their “racist” ancestors who still knew that whites should not associate with the colored heathens. The 1950s whites had no such prejudices; they had no problem with integration, but they were lucky enough to avoid the consequences of their racial Utopianism. My father was a case in point. He grew up in a coal town, the scion of Welsh coal miners who had never seen a black man in their lives. But my father became the first member of his family to attend college. He moved from a coal town to the suburbs and became a 1950s liberal. He still had no associations with blacks, but he had all the ‘right’ opinions about them, which were in stark contrast to his father’s and his grandfather’s views of blacks and the colored races. We can’t go back to the 1950s world that Donald Trump envisions because the 1950s world only existed because of an older world that Christian Europeans built and maintained in fidelity to their Christian ancestors. “We shall go back to halfway-down-the-slippery-slope instead of living at the bottom of the slippery slope,” cannot be our battle cry. It’s certainly better to live with a little bit of liberalism, as the 1950s whites did, than with the entire liberal leviathan, but there is no turning back once you have allowed liberalism to spread. The leviathan will consume you. You must kill the leviathan or perish. The liberals are armed with the “cruel hate” of Satan. They won’t stop hating because of an electoral loss. In fact, that loss will intensify their hate. We should not look on Trump’s victory as anything more than one victory in a war that we must fight out to the end, not in the name of democracy and the inclusion of whites in that democracy, but in the name of one Europe, one race, and one God. Need I say which race and which God?

The other great battering ram of the liberals which was out there front and center during the election and afterwards was the educational battering ram. To the liberals’ shock and dismay, the “uneducated” whites did not vote for Hillary. There is more work to be done! Everyone must go to college so they can be ‘educated’ into brainless, soulless zombies. And all “false news” sites must be eliminated, because they put out harmful information. It would be terrible if some young white person actually saw the world through a non-liberal prism. Our educational system does not need to be reformed, it needs to be destroyed. It’s not a question of getting back to the classical model, it’s a question of getting back to the European hearth fire, to the heart which illuminates reason instead of the mind-forged sickness of men with disembodied brains. The intellectual Christians and the other great men of intellect always pass by the old derelict beggar who asks for food. The church men and the liberals pass him by because he is not a negro or some other creature of color. And the neo-pagans pass him by because his poverty indicates that he is not that smart; he is obviously not an *Übermensch*. But the antique European, the third dumb brother, shares his stale bread and sour milk with the old man. We know how that turns out – half the kingdom and the fair princess.

We can't go on allowing the church men and the educators to teach our young people that the summit of life is reached when your enlightened mind has learned to love the negro. In George Orwell's novel *1984*, the grand inquisitors, the educators, did not merely want Winston Smith's external assent under torture. They wanted Winston Smith's internal assent. And eventually they got it; he had learned to love Big Brother. So it is with so many of our lost white children; they have learned to love the negro with all their heart, mind, and soul, and to hate their white kin and neighbor as they hate themselves. Thus have the liberals perverted the true faith. Look at the collective face of the antique Europeans. Whom do you see in their faces? And then look at the loathsome creatures protesting the election of a white man to the Presidency. Whom do you see in their collective face?

If we allow the liberals to separate us from our ancient faith, then what will be our rallying cry as a people? Will we be inspired by the neo-pagans' anthem, "Nearer My Genes to Me"? Or will we respond to extinction with the battle cry of the church men and the liberals: "All whites must die so a new perfect humanity can be formed over the ruins of the European people"?

Dylan Thomas was right to rage against the dying of the light. Without such a rage we are Buddhists, not human beings. But must our rage be a hopeless rage? If there is a devil, and the venomous serpent of liberalism that is spewing out its venom in the aftermath of the election shows us there is such a person, then we must look to a person to combat the devil. Our ancestors called on Him who saves. "I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no savior." Look up, look beyond intellectual Christianity to the Man of Sorrows, and go into battle against the serpent of liberalism. +

The European Story - November 19, 2016

Men of Harlech gone to glory
This will ever be thy story.

Trump has done it! He, like Michael Ney, fought courageously and won an important rear guard action. He has bought his people some time. In many ways, Trump's task was more difficult than Ney's task. Trump's enemies were more demonic than Ney's enemies, and Trump had to fight them without recourse to arms.

Although neither Trump nor the vast majority of whites who voted for Trump see his victory as a minor victory for white people in a war they are losing, that is the case. The liberals still control the courts, the legislatures, the schools (at every level), the media, and the churches. The liberals' refusal to accept the results of the election should be a warning to whites: There can be no peace with liberals. (1) It would be very nice if there could be a peaceful solution to the problem of liberalism. But Satan, who is the liberals' master, will not be mollified. His hate will endure till the end of time, and the liberals and the colored barbarians are the conduits for Satan's hate.

The writer Thomas Molnar, who had been interred first in Dachau, the German concentration camp, and then in a Russian communist concentration camp, once commented in a conversation on the dislocation of individuals in the World War II era in Europe, particularly communist bloc countries like his native Hungary. He said it used to be that when you met someone, your life story was easily told: "I am the son of Joseph Kovacs, the butcher in the town of..." But after the war, your story became more complicated: "I was forced to flee my native town and then..." – or "My parents were slain and I was sent to the prison camp at Dachau and then..." The narrative of millions upon millions of people was changed during the War from a simple story of a European who was born, married, and died in the same town where his parents were born, married, and died, to a story of dislocation, hardship, and tragedy.

In the countries of the West that were not occupied by Nazis or communists, the displacement of individuals from their familial homes and regions came about because of the nature of capitalism and because of the ongoing march of the Jacobin spirit of revolution. Capitalism is a system that has no place for familial, racial, or regional ties of affection. You must go where the market dictates. The best article Samuel Francis ever wrote was about the displacement of the white, small-farm owners, who were told, by the Michael Novak-type capitalists, that they must go pump gas somewhere and leave their farms. So the middle-aged farmer's life narrative was changed. He was the son of..., the farmer, and he was born on the land; he worked that land, and then in his late forties he became a greeter at Wal-Mart or a hamburger flipper at MacDonald's and moved to a one-room apartment so he could be near his place of business or his own personal purgatory, which might be a better description.

The second reason for the displacement of white people had and has to do with the ongoing Jacobin revolution. It is against the revolutionary creed, which we are all brought up with, to form familial, racial, or regional ties. You must go and live in a kibbutz in Israel, do social work in Africa, or – if you are not a native Californian – go to California and "find yourself." All you'll find in California now is an Aztec hellhole, but that is another story.

Every people, like individuals, have a story. The story of the non-white races has not changed over the centuries. They were a pagan people, and they remain a pagan people. But the European people's story is quite different. They were a pagan people who became a Christian people. That became their story: They were the Christ-bearing race, and the colored barbarians knew them to be the Christ-bearing race. And they hated them for it. "Why brought ye us from bondage, Our loved Egyptian night?"

The European story changes again in the early 20th century. The Christ-bearing people became... What did they become? They are not pagan like the colored barbarians, but they are not Christian either. It's as if we were reading *Pickwick Papers* and suddenly, three quarters of the way through the novel, we find ourselves reading Camus's *The Stranger*. The Christian story became the story of those other people – those Europeans from way back then; it was no longer the story of the modern Europeans.

The story of the post-Christian Europeans is the story of their attempt to become one with the colored barbarians by embracing their Egyptian night. But the liberals, who are the purveyors of the new narrative of the European people, have discovered white people have too much Christian baggage. They can't be comfortably placed into the new story. Therefore they must be eliminated. Trump's candidacy did not represent an attempt to return to the old Christian narrative of the European people, it represented a demand that white people should be included in the new liberal narrative of the European people. The battle between Trump and the liberal establishment is a battle between a 1950's liberal and the mad-dog liberals of the 21st century. But there is no one in this political battle who is suggesting that the European people should pick up where their Christian story abruptly ended and see the story through to the final chapter in which the Son of God returns and finds that His people were faithful to the end.

In Pirandello's play there were six characters in search of an author. The Europeans are a people in search of a story. The New Age churchmen, the neo-pagans, and the mad-dog liberals all confidently assert that they can provide the European people with a new story. Instead of the Christ-bearing people, they can become the new non-people who help the churchmen and the liberals ease white people into the slaughter houses of the colored barbarians. Or they can become Nietzschean *Übermenschen* who rule the world by virtue of their superior intelligence. None of those scenarios will do. They won't do because they do not fit our story. If all the dislocations of the 20th century and now the 21st century have not taught us that we cannot become part of the colored barbarians' story or create a new non-Christian story, then we will surely perish as a people.

Even if the liberals would permit it, which they will not, whites should never seek to be part of the Egyptian night of the colored barbarians. The Christ-bearing people must be true to their story, first and foremost for their own sake, and secondly for the sake of the non-white world. If the European people won't hold up Christ's banner to the world, who will?

There are already too many Moslems, Mexicans, and negroes in the United States, and there are already too many Moslems and negroes in the European nations. Because of liberal leaders such as Tony Blair, Angela Merkel, George Bush, and The Obama, it is now necessary for whites to reconquer the formerly white nations. There must be no non-Europeans or liberals in the European-nations, because they are not part of the European story. They demand that we be part of a new story, which begins with the denial of His holy cross and ends in hell.

The great authors who lived and wrote prior to the 20th century, such authors as Scott, Dickens, Le Fanu, and Dostoyevsky, wrote novels that kept to the European narrative, which was the Christ story. But in the 20th century, writers such as C. S. Lewis, who wrote according to the old Christian narrative of the European people, were considered to be fantasy genre writers outside the mainstream of modern Europe. Small victories such as Trump's election to the Presidency will be worthless if we do not use such victories as stepping stones to the larger victory, for which we must strive: The return to our European story in which Christ, not the colored barbarians, not the liberals, nor Satan himself, holds the place of honor.

Burke observed that a "nation is a moral essence, not a geographical arrangement, or a denomination of the nomenclator." We are not a people unless we reclaim our moral essence, which we have allowed the liberals to spit upon and desecrate. Must we submit to the liberals' story of the evil racist, sexist, Islamophobic, and homophobic whites who polluted the world with their story of the God-Man who redeemed the world? No, we will not submit to their narrative. And we will not submit because our story is His story, and we must cling to that story till the ending of the world. +

(1) Trump has made no attacks on homosexuals, feminists, blacks, Moslems, Mexicans, or liberals. And yet the combined forces of colored heathenism and liberalism have united to destroy him, simply because he is a white man who hasn't condemned whites. We can't make peace with people who think there can be no peace until all white people are dead. Peace on earth, good will to men is a white Christian sentiment. The liberals and the colored barbarians have a different sentiment. They believe in the complete and utter

annihilation of the white race by whatever means are necessary. ‘Let murder, rape, and pillage thrive,’ is the battle cry of the liberals and the colored barbarians.

The Long Journey Home - November 12, 2016

They never will love where they ought to love, who do not hate where they ought to hate.

— Edmund Burke

“I hate that bitch!” – A “deplorable” white female store clerk

In his remarkable history of the Parish of Myddle in 1701 Richard Gough defines custom:

Custom is a law or right, not written, which being established by long use and the consent of our ancestors, hath been and is daily practised.

The custom that has died out in the European nations – namely the custom of viewing all of existence from the perspective of Christ – will not be renewed and revitalized by Trump’s victory. That antiquated custom was dependent on a people who believed they were a people, a people with a bred-in-the-bone faith that was passed on from one generation to the next. Then of what use is the Trump victory? The Trump victory was a sign that there is still life, spiritual life, in the European people. A sizeable amount of white Europeans needed to reject the combined wisdom of organized Christianity (which has become organized Jewry), the media, the academy, and the government. It was a very remarkable feat of determined, sustained resistance to the liberal propaganda machine, but lest we presume that a major battle has been won, we should note that a majority of young whites, the Millennials, voted for Hillary Clinton.

The liberals will retrench and completely thwart any good initiative that Trump makes. Already there are Marxist, left-wing riots, funded by George Soros, in our cities, and the liberal media are demanding that Trump “reach out” to the liberals whom he defeated and the minorities who fear he is going to put them all in internment camps. Why is it that when the mad-dog liberals win elections, they never talk about “reaching out”? They always scream, “Mandate!” and proceed with the ongoing march to their Jacobin-negroid dystopia?

But let me come back to my people – the white grazers who are “so far from doing harm that they suspect none.” They did themselves proud. They managed to hate where they should hate. I had a feeling Trump was going to win two days before the election. I was buying sandwiches in a local store when the woman behind the counter, whom I’ve spoken with on many occasions, ventured a completely unsolicited opinion about the upcoming election: “I hate that bitch!” One woman’s opinion? Yes, it was. But I knew there were many, many more white men and women who shared her feelings. The more-sinned-against-than-sinning white grazers could still recognize evil in its unadulterated form. That was the reason for the bitch queen’s loss. McCain could camouflage his evil under the flag, Obama could camouflage his evil with an “Ah shucks, I’m a good darkie” act, and Bill Clinton could play the good ol’ boy act when he needed to. But Hillary was too passionately, overtly demonic. And she brought down the wrath of the usually tepid and gullible white grazers.

The grazers still can be deceived by the evil one. They are still living within the mind-forged chains of democracy, and they still fear the racist label, but they did, in this last election, know enough to hate where they should hate, which is the first step toward loving where they should love. The great obstacle blocking the white grazers’ love for their people and their God, which is where their love should be directed, is intellectual Christianity.

It’s not possible for any white man to completely divest himself of his Christian blood. Therefore it is a bit of a misnomer to call men like Trump and Putin virtuous pagans. But I’m going to use that term because I want to set them apart from the intellectual Christians. There is more genuine Christianity in virtuous pagans like Putin and Trump than there is in the intellectual Christians. Trump and Putin are not full-blown Christian knights, but they still have retained the rudiments of Christian chivalry, which is and always shall be, pietas. The Evangelicals and the Roman Catholics, by denying pietas and calling it prejudice, have cut themselves off from the only way to God, through their racial hearth fire. Because of their refusal to go to Christ through their racial hearth fire, the Roman Catholics and the Evangelicals have abandoned Christ for the messiahs of color and the heathen faiths. The Roman Catholics go whoring after the negro and the Moslems, and the Evangelicals go whoring after the negro and the Jews. As regards the Roman Catholics – did not our Lord say that no man cometh unto the Father but by Him? And as regards the Evangelicals – have they ever read the Gospels? Did not our Lord, in Mark 12: 1-11, give the definitive statement about the chosen people? What did he conclude? “And have ye not read the scripture: The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: This was the Lord’s doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.” But if your eyes do not see with your heart, you will not be able to see. If the unrepentant Jews

are the chosen people, then Christ is not the Messiah, and we must seek Him elsewhere. And the Evangelicals are doing that. They are not allowed, by the tenets of their perverted, intellectual Christianity, to have a people who are of their own race, so they have made the Jews and the negroes their people. This flight from race, from pietas, is a flight from Christ. So long as the European people flee from pietas, the love of their own, because they fear the racist label, the small victories, such as Trump's Presidential win and the Brits' rejection of the European Union, will come to naught.

Now we are told that white people who voted for Trump must do penance for voting for Trump by understanding the pain of the black and the white Jacobin rioters. But we must ask the same question over and over again – why should decent whites who have been spat on and demonized by the colored barbarians and the liberal elite have to understand why they must put up with inhuman, negroid barbarians and liberals who worship Satan? Many white nationalists voted for Trump, and one antique European voted for Trump (are there any more?), but did Trump ever say anything that sounded like white nationalism? Did he ever say anything about restoring Christian Europe? Of course not. Trump said nothing that was not in line with the beliefs of Democrats and Republicans in the 1950s. Both parties at that time, the Democrats more than the Republicans, were against illegal immigration, crime, and the global economy, but the dynamic of liberalism demands that men must go further and further down the slippery slope to hell. The modern day liberals have reached the inner circle of hell. And from that vantage point they view anyone who has not reached the bottommost layer of hell as outside the ken of their satanic inhumanity.

In the rural, small town where I voted, a group of mountain folk who seemed to be right out of an old movie about the Hatfields and the McCoys came into the town hall where the voting was taking place. They made it clear that they didn't normally vote, but they were voting in this election and they were not voting for Hillary. I link those mountain folk with the woman who said, "I hate that bitch." They are the last vestiges of the white race. Will their hatred of Maleficent turn into a love of the God-Man? It's certainly possible. And it will become a reality if Christian Europeans stop running from their racial identity. If they embrace their racial identity they will love and hate with all their hearts and they will come to know the Son of God in and through their people.

We would never have seen charity embodied if there had never been a European people. The liberals want to destroy the European people for that very reason. They desire a world that is devoid of charity, because all true charity comes from Him whom the liberals hate. We should always keep that liberal desire before our eyes. They want to destroy the white race, because they want to destroy every last vestige of His reign of charity. They might call their evil multiculturalism or diversity, but we know what it is in reality. It is white genocide. Most of the whites who voted for Trump, and Trump himself, do not understand the inherent evil of liberalism. Nor do the white grazers in the other European nations. It is necessary that they come to understand the difference between the white European people prior to the 20th century and the modern European people and the colored barbarians. The difference is not just between night and day, it is between heaven and hell.

Nothing that is necessary to be done shall be done by the Trump administration. The liberal-fomented hysteria over Trump's victory is the equivalent of a man becoming hysterical because a fly has entered his house. White people should separate themselves from the people of color and they should recognize liberals for what they are – the spawn of Satan who should not be allowed to live in a white European society. (1) They should be sent to some tropical island to live with their beloved colored brethren. You can't co-exist with creatures who are determined to destroy you. The white grazers were able to grasp the fact that Hillary wanted to destroy them. When they finally grasp the fact that a hellish legion of Hillary Clintons run the Western world, they will be on their way back to Christian Europe.

The liberals are always screaming about diversity when they mean the opposite. They want a non-diverse culture dominated by colored barbarians. All whites should support true diversity. The Christ-bearing race should diversify by separating from the colored races. If whites blend with the colored races the blending process will not elevate the colored races, it will simply debase the white race. Which is, of course, exactly what Satan wants. He wants to eradicate the image of God in man.

The liberals tell us that the blending process will produce a new and better humanity. Is that happening? Is blended Europe an improvement over white Europe? Only if rape, infanticide, murder, and pillage are better than married love, chivalry, and honor. Where is the good in the liberals' new world? On beyond Liberalism are the Northern lights of our very old, but eternally young, European Narnia. We have lost contact with that world because we have abandoned our racial hearth fire through which we maintained our connection to our Savior, who is Christ the Lord. It is possible for Europeans who discover that they have a people, to return home. The hatred of Maleficent is the beginning of the long journey home. +

(1) The filth that have crawled out from under their rocks to protest against white people who voted for a white man who didn't profess hatred for the white race, are one in spirit with the demonic daughter of King Lear – Goneril. What Albany says of her applies to the anti-white protestors: "Wisdom and goodness to the vile seems vile; Filths savour but themselves."

Facing the Enemy - November 5, 2016

The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. -1 Corinthians 15: 26

When Malcolm, in order to test Macduff, makes up a false litany of sins that he has committed and will continue to commit should he become king, he asks Macduff at the conclusion of the litany whether "such a one be fit to govern?" Macduff replies, "Fit to govern! No, not to live!" I thought of Macduff's reply to Malcolm when I received a political pamphlet in the mail that posed the question of whether Hillary Clinton was fit to govern. But that is how far down the slippery slope we have gone. A creature who appears to have crawled out of hell is a candidate for President and will receive millions of votes. But white Americans are not alone on the slippery slope to hell. Wasn't Angela Merkel elected Chancellor of Germany, and haven't most European nations elected similar creatures from hell to high positions in their governments?

It's not that a vote for Trump is a sign of moral health, because there are many reasons why a man would vote for Trump and only one is the right reason – that a Trump victory would be a stop-gap measure to prepare whites for the real battle, which is the battle to restore Christian Europe. But the fact that a man does not vote for Hillary is a sign that there is still something to work with within that man's soul. He has at least rejected the devil-woman, even if he hasn't become a Christian knight.

I have never been a believer in the wake-up theory or the pendulum theory of history. The wake-up theorists say that a Hillary victory will be beneficial because it will "wake up" white Americans. And the pendulum theorists claim that we need not be actors on the historical stage, we need only be spectators who watch while the great historical pendulum swings back and forth from decadence to health, and then back again from health to decadence, all without human or divine action.

I reject the "wake up" theory because I don't see how people who did not wake up when miscegenation, abortion, and sodomy were legalized are suddenly going to "wake up" when Hillary is elected President. So in my view the election of the devil-woman would be an unmitigated evil while the election of Trump would be a baby step backwards to His reign of charity. But a Trump victory will not be a swing-back on the historical pendulum. There is no such pendulum. A Trump victory will be a minor victory in the long war with liberalism.

It's not a coincidence that the countries that embraced the hatred of the white race with the greatest fervor are ruled by women. There is nothing as hellish as a woman possessed by her own will, completely outside the sphere of His divine will. Such a woman (Lady Macbeth is her exemplar) will commit any crime to further her demonic will. Angela Merkel and Hillary Clinton are cut from the same satanic cloth. The destruction of an entire race is nothing to them. They feed off the blood of white people; it sustains them as a narcotic sustains a drug addict.

All liberals are desperately trying to return to paganism, but the female of the species is made with moral blinders; she can see only one side of an issue, and if she has lost sight of the good, she will pursue her evil ends without mercy for her foe or any doubt about the righteousness of her cause. The post-Christian female hates the people who foisted a 'false, oppressive' religion on her, and she is determined to rid the earth of that abominable race.

The old Greek fable about a man's flight from death is apropos as regards the dilemma of the modern European. I first read the fable in a novel by Thomas Mann: A servant of an Athenian nobleman, while shopping in the market place for his master, sees Death, and Death makes what the servant thinks is a threatening glance at him. The servant runs back to his master's house and starts to pack his bags.

"Where are you going?" his master asks.

"I'm going to Crete."

"Why?"

"Because I saw Death in the market place, and he cast a threatening look in my direction."

So the servant flees to Crete while his master goes to the market place to look for Death. He finds him.

“Why did you look at my servant with a threatening glance?”

“That was not a threatening look, it was a look of surprise. You see, this very day I have an appointment with him in Crete.”

Life is tragic, because we are mortal men who must die. The pagans dealt with the tragedy of existence in one of two ways – either they turned to sex and blood cults, in which they kept death at bay by losing their consciousness of death in the ecstatic moment, or they sought to escape the tragedy of life by way of the philosophical abstraction. If your mind can abstract itself from the body, then it can achieve a kind of immortality of the universal mind.

And then Christ, the protagonist in the life and death drama of man vs. death, entered the picture. Christ presented man with a third option: instead of fleeing from the tragedy of life, he could look that tragedy in the face and he could triumph over death through the cross of Christ. If we go deep, if we bestir our European blood, we can still feel as our European ancestors felt when they looked at existence in and through the blood of our Savior, Jesus Christ.

For a man to actually know, in his blood, that Christ has the power to raise us from the dead is a knowledge greater than all the scientific knowledge and all the wealth of this world.

And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

And then the Evangelist tells us that many believed after they saw Lazarus rise from the dead, but many also went and told the Pharisees what Christ had done. It staggers the imagination. They saw Christ restore life to a dead man and their only concern was to get brownie points for squealing to the Pharisees. And what was the Pharisees’ reaction? Did they say, “Wow, we must have been mistaken about this fellow; if He can raise the dead He just might be the son of God.” No, instead they sought to destroy him, because he threatened their power:

Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

-John 11: 47-53

Hasn’t Christ’s conflict with the Pharisees become our conflict? The European people saw with their hearts and believed in Christ. From that day forth throughout all their history as the people of God, their battle has been against the forces of unbelief from without, the colored barbarians, and the forces of unbelief from within, the Pharisees of intellectual Christianity, liberalism, and Judaism. Once the pharisaical element from within became predominant over the Europeans with hearts of flesh, the flood gates that kept the colored barbarians out were opened by the pharisaical rulers of the white nations.

The Pharisees of the West, having rejected Christ, must return to the pagan escapes from existence. Through the colored hordes they have returned to the sex and blood cults of the non-Christian faiths, and through philosophical abstraction they have returned to the universal mind of the pagan philosophers. All this is because they do not believe that Christ is risen. But St. Paul got it right. If Christ be not risen, we are of all men most to be pitied, for neither sex and blood cults nor philosophical speculation can save us from death.

Liberalism is based on the proposition that the European people can avoid the tragedy of life by fleeing to a utopian island of Crete where a horde of colored noble savages dwell with liberals who are their enlightened benefactors. If a European of the old stock rises up and demands that we should stay in the market place and face death, because our Lord has triumphed over death, that same European becomes an anathema and is purged from Liberaldom. He shall not be allowed to enter into the liberals’ Cretan paradise.

One thing is needful, that we cling to the European line of resistance to liberalism. It is through the European hearth fire that we come to know the God who raised Lazarus from the dead and who will raise us from the dead. The liberals will always attack any European who actually believes he has a people whom he should love above all other peoples. And the liberals take it one step further: they will attack any white man who does not hate white people. That is the real reason, the only reason, that Trump has earned the hatred of the liberals. He has never attacked the colored people, but he has not repudiated white people, and that is what all white people are supposed to do. They must hate themselves.

This is a very important election, because white people need a rearguard to cover their retreat. But win or lose, there is only one course for white people to follow. Our people are being attacked by the combined forces of the liberals and the colored barbarians. At some point we must turn and face them, just as Christ faced death. The Christ-bearing people must be like unto their Lord, and not like unto the servant who fled to Crete. +

Heaven's Gate and the Liberals' Hell - October 29, 2016

Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts,

-William Shakespeare

Last week an old friend confided to me that if Trump lost the election she didn't feel that there would be any point to anything. There would be nothing left to hope for in this world. One person does not constitute an overwhelming majority opinion, but I attach great significance to anecdotal evidence. I'm sure my friend's feelings are the feelings of many decent white folk who would like to feel there still might be a chance to live in a nation rather than a hell hole.

I fear for my friend and others like her if Trump loses. Born and bred in a democracy, the white grazers, who are my people, would never consider stepping outside of the chains of democracy and fighting liberalism undemocratically. They would never take gun, knife, bow, or sword in hand to strike out against the satanic fiends who run the government. For them democracy is destiny. Whatever cannot be done democratically cannot and should not be done. But should we acquiesce to the destruction of our people because the liberals and the colored barbarians vote for our destruction? Remember, legalized abortion came about through the democratic process. And white genocide has come upon us through the democratic process.

I think Donald Trump will win the popular vote among white males. But will he get enough white female votes to offset all the illegal aliens and dead people who will vote for Hillary? I hope so, but we can't count on that. We must be prepared to use whatever means are necessary to preserve our people. And it will be necessary to fight, both spiritually and physically. This is not just a European American problem, it is a European problem. All over the world it is open season on white people. In Germany, France, Holland, Belgium, and Scandinavia the white grazers have said that they would rather see their women and children raped and murdered before they eyes than to be called racists. Why do white people have such a despicable fear of the racist label?

After all the excuses are made – 1) the churches have been preaching universalism for centuries, 2) the liberals will punish all those who deviate from liberalism, and 3) we must not oppose democracy – the startling, terrible fact remains: the Europeans do not love their own enough to fight for them. If they loved much, they would not be cowed by their local clergyman, by the liberal powers that be, or by the democratic process. They would fight. Is it possible to rekindle a dead ember and make it a blazing fire again? No, it is not. The European people have become, collectively, a dead ember. But they are human beings, are they not? Can't we hope that they, unlike dead wood, can be enflamed with a passionate love for their people? It doesn't seem very likely, does it? "Mustn't be passionate, mustn't be prejudiced," is the constant refrain of the churchmen. "Whites are evil, the black is sacred," is the holy litany of the churchmen and the secular liberals. And the bulk of the European people believe the churchmen and the liberals. All revolutions succeed when the ruling class starts to believe either all or part of the revolutionaries' propaganda. Louis XVI looked on the French monarchy from a Utopian standpoint and found it wanting, so he was weak in defense of the monarchy. But did Louis look at his opponents and see them for what they were? No, he did not. He did not see that they were satanic fiends who had to be killed in order to stop the slaughter of millions in the present and tens of millions in the future. When the spirit is blighted by churchmen who seek to kill the passionate, bred-in-the-bone Christianity of the Europeans and exchange it for a satanic, intellectual pseudo-Christianity, the European becomes a walking dead man. "He did not die, but nothing of life remained."

A Trump victory, a Le Pen victory, or a BNP victory will be meaningless if it does not come with a passionate, violent hatred for the liberal ruling class and the abominable negroid-Moslem hell that they have shoved down the throat of the white man. The few remaining decent white women fear for their safety, because they know white men won't fight for them. And the white sluts proudly proclaim they would rather be raped than be racist. Our children have nothing to look forward to but death by drugs or death at the hands of the liberals' beloved negroid-Moslem gods. This is the world the false Aslans have built. To speak of co-existing with the liberals who have built and sustain this world is a hideous blasphemy.

The modern Europeans' quest to blend with and then be absorbed by the colored races is the logical consequence of intellectual Christianity. If you take the racial hearth fire out of the European's existence, the hearth fire that enkindles all

his passions for good or evil, you destroy the European's soul. Intellectual Christianity is a return to pagan philosophy. It holds out the hope that a man can avoid the crucifixion by abstracting himself from existence. He does not need to overcome the tragedy of life by accepting his cross, he can circumvent tragedy by denying the cross and living life in the abstract. How can human beings bred under such a system, particularly Europeans who once saw a great light, ever be anything other than burned out embers?

"I begin to think," said Estella, in a musing way, after another moment of calm wonder, "that I almost understand how this comes about. If you had brought up your adopted daughter wholly in the dark confinement of these rooms, and had never let her know that there was such a thing as the daylight by which she has never once seen your face—if you had done that, and then, for a purpose, had wanted her to understand the daylight and know all about it, you would have been disappointed and angry?"

Miss Havisham, with her head in her hands, sat making a low moaning, and swaying herself on her chair, but gave no answer.

"Or," said Estella, "—which is a nearer case—if you had taught her, from the dawn of her intelligence, with your utmost energy and might, that there was such a thing as daylight, but that it was made to be her enemy and destroyer, and she must always turn against it, for it had blighted you and would else blight her; —if you had done this, and then, for a purpose, had wanted her to take naturally to the daylight and she could not do it, you would have been disappointed and angry?"

Miss Havisham sat listening (or it seemed so, for I could not see her face), but still made no answer.

"So," said Estella, "I must be taken as I have been made. The success is not mine, the failure is not mine, but the two together make me."

—*Great Expectations* by Charles Dickens

Is there such a thing as daylight? The European no longer believes there is such a thing. The poets who have fought their way back to the light – a vision of the one true knight who overcame the darkness of this world through His divinely human charity – speak with one voice. Shakespeare speaks of the great lover who is "the grave where buried love doth live..." Dostoevsky tells us of the great lover who was rejected by the intellectual Christians, the Grand Inquisitors of Pharisaical Christianity. And C. S. Lewis, through Puddleglum, tells us of the Overworld, the world of passion and light that has been nearly blotted out of existence by the darkness of intellectual Christians determined to return to the darkness of paganism.

The white man cannot do it. He cannot return to paganism. If he tries to become one with the colored races he will become nothing. The colored heathens love their Egyptian night, but what of the European? Has he made a happy return to Babylon? If he has, then why are his children drug-soaked zombies and why does he want to be annihilated by the colored races? (1)

What do we know about the Man of Sorrows who once stood at the center of Western civilization? If we listen to the Gnostic men, the men who preside over their own mind-forged, sacred rites, we know nothing of Him. He can be made into anything the Gnostic men choose to make of Him. Pope Francis now tells us that He is like unto Allah, the mind-forged god of the Moslems. The Gnostic men can liken Christ to Allah because in their minds He is an evolving abstract God who can adapt Himself to their intellectual whims. But can the Man of Sorrows, "who is the grave where buried love doth live," become reconciled to modern Gnosticism? No, He can't. Nor can our people, the antique Europeans, be reconciled to modern Europe, which has no room for a flesh and blood Savior.

The liberals have entered the colored swine and are determined to go over the cliff. Those of us who have not lost the moral vision of that lost world of Christian Europe, a world more remote to modern Europeans than the fictional lost world of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, need to stand between the swine and the white grazers to stop the grazers from going off the cliff with the liberals and the colored swine. It all seems futile, but our Lord did not act according to what seems, so neither shall we. What else can we do? If we love much, we must cling to Him who is the grave where buried love doth live. All the drug-soaked crippled European children, crippled by the liberals' hellish vision called 'diversity,' need to see a living sign of contradiction to liberalism. They need to see a non-diverse, undemocratic Europe.

The Europeans who see that vision need to be what their ancestors were – the Christ-bearers. Through Europe and in Europe – that is our hope. The Man of Sorrows dwells therein, the Savior who opened heaven's gate for His people. +

(1) The betrayal of the white race, the hated of white pietas, was made possible by abstract, Gnostic niceness. An article written for children in a publication called *Children's Digest*, an offshoot of *Parents* magazine, illustrates the great betrayal. In the October 1962 issue we find an article called, "The Test of Friendship." The story tells of white settlers who let the Indians keep their child overnight to show the Indians they trusted them. Of course in the story the child comes back safe and sound, laden with gifts from her Indian brothers: "Here is your beautiful child. We have dressed her in our best clothes and have given her many gifts. But the best gift you have given us. It is proof that in your heart as well as on your lips you have friendship for your Indian brothers." Isn't that nice? The truth is

not so nice – when the fiancé of Ethan Edwards’ niece in the movie *The Searchers* asks what the Indians did to his intended before they murdered her, Ethan says, “Don’t ever ask me, as long as you live, don’t ever ask me.” But such horrors are commonplace now. Pope John sanctified colored barbarianism when he showered “loving forgiveness” on the black savages who tortured and murdered his own nuns and priests.

First the intellectual Christians aborted the living God and replaced Him with an abstract God. Then they aborted the European people and replaced them with the savages of color. From those first two abortions came every evil under the sun – legalized abortion, legalized sodomy, and the creation of the kingdom of Satan on earth. Now the liberals want to elect Maleficent as President in order to ensure that there will be no difference between this earth and hell.

Remembering Christian Europe - October 22, 2016

Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

Although there is no provision for political parties in the United States Constitution there has been a kind of tacit agreement amongst the liberal ruling elites that there shall be only two competing parties, both of which are liberal. At every election, they fume and fuss over minor differences and predict the end of the world if the opposing party wins. Dickens has described this phenomenon (*The Pickwick Papers*) in the chapter about the two political parties called the Blues and the Buffs who are located in the fictional English town called Eatanswill:

It appears, then, that the Eatanswill people, like the people of many other small towns, considered themselves of the utmost and most mighty importance, and that every man in Eatanswill, conscious of the weight that attached to his example, felt himself bound to unite, heart and soul, with one of the two great parties that divided the town—the Blues and the Buffs. Now the Blues lost no opportunity of opposing the Buffs, and the Buffs lost no opportunity of opposing the Blues; and the consequence was, that whenever the Buffs and Blues met together at public meeting, town-hall, fair, or market, disputes and high words arose between them. With these dissensions it is almost superfluous to say that everything in Eatanswill was made a party question. If the Buffs proposed to new skylight the market-place, the Blues got up public meetings, and denounced the proceeding; if the Blues proposed the erection of an additional pump in the High Street, the Buffs rose as one man and stood aghast at the enormity. There were Blue shops and Buff shops, Blue inns and Buff inns—there was a Blue aisle and a Buff aisle in the very church itself.

—*The Pickwick Papers* by Charles Dickens

The liberals’ hatred for Trump has reached epic proportions. He is hated more than Richard Nixon was hated (the liberals never forgave Nixon for successfully prosecuting Alger Hiss), and he is hated more than Ronald Reagan was hated. Why is Trump hated more than any Republican candidate for president has ever been hated? Has he preached segregation? No, he hasn’t. Has he called for the expulsion of all Mexicans and Moslems from the country? No, he hasn’t, although he has called for the restriction of Moslem terrorists and Mexican murderers and rapists. Has Trump threatened to put a stop to the demonic movements called ‘gay rights’ and feminism? No, he has not. What has he done? He has called for the end of a global economy that is controlled “by a handful of global special interests rigging the system.” Trump’s attack on globalism certainly sets him apart from all the other presidential candidates and has earned him the hatred of the mainstream Republicans as well as the Democrats. But there is something deeper behind the liberals’ hatred of Trump, something that has to do with what Trump has not done. If Trump had attacked the global economy in the name of the negro, or in the name of some other non-white minority, the liberals who are all globalists (with the exception of the Ralph Nader types) would still have opposed Trump, but not with the vehemence with which they now oppose him. What the liberals hate about Trump is that he has not demonized the white race; he has included white people in his idea of a nation. In the name of white Americans and colored Americans he has attacked globalism. Trump, more the pity, is not a racist, but the liberals have given him the racist label, because they do not believe in genuine diversity; they believe in the dominance of the colored barbarians and the extermination of the demon white race, always excluding themselves, of course, because they have risen to the heights of Atticus Finch-dom and become spiritually colored and therefore part of the chosen people.

Behind all the Eatanswill bickering of the Republicans and Democrats there is one central principle that they all agree upon: The white race is evil and must be exterminated. The Republicans generally (Bush was more of a democratic mindset) advocate a slower liquidation of the white race while the Democrats always want to proceed at the fastest pace possible, which is why the Obama’s advisors have had him support the Black Lives Matter, White Lives Don’t organization, and in a similar vein they have advised him to go after Sheriff Joe Arpaio, who is trying to stop the flood of Aztec marauders into his nation. But despite differences about the timetable for the complete elimination of the white race, the Republicans and Democrats have been in virtual lockstep in their commitment to diversity, which means white genocide. Trump threatened to delay, not to derail, their plans because he is a 1950s liberal who wants all Americans to share in the American dream. But what is the American dream? The American dream is rooted in Jacobinism; it is part of the “Ye Shall Be as Gods” utopian heresy of all the anti-European ideologies that have been created by the minds of men to destroy the

Christ-bearing people. A Trump victory will only benefit white people if it starts the white grazers on a journey back to their true roots. If they go back to the world where European men and women loved and hated with all their hearts, they will discover that faith, hope, and charity are more important than liberty, equality, and fraternity.

The late John Tyndale used to tell Britons that it was the eleventh hour, that they must act now to elect a BNP candidate or Britain was finished. But what happens when the eleventh hour passes and you have failed to win an electoral victory? Your people despair and die because you have put all your hope in the democratic process. Instead of trying to change men's hearts, you have tried to manipulate men's minds and you have failed miserably.

We are being told that this election is our eleventh hour. "If Trump doesn't win, it's over." It's been over for quite some time. And by 'it,' I mean the liberals' attempt to become as gods through the democratic process. Instead of becoming as gods, they have become devils. What else can you call a people who have done what liberals have done: legalized abortion, legalized sodomy, and created a state religion dedicated to the deification of the noble black savage? Will a Trump victory put an end to American Jacobinism? No, it will not, unless that victory is also the beginning of the Europeans' revolt against all things democratic and modern. And if the demon witch-woman should win the election, "it" is not over for white people. They still have the same war to fight, a war against the mind-forged hell created by liberals in the name of their colored gods.

There is nothing European about democracy. The European people, when they were a people, often elected their local magistrates, judges, etc., but when they did so they were voting for white people who would lead white people. They were not voting for a cabal of traitors whose express purpose was to exterminate the white race. Will whites ever become aware of the liberals' intent? It does not appear that they will. But we do know, from the Europeans' past that God does work through human hearts. So we can't definitely say it's over so long as there are white hearts.

I wasn't able to get much information about the one piece of positive information that has come out of Germany in recent years. I read that someone or some group, I don't know who or which, had planned the assassination of Angela Merkel. I also heard that the planned attack had been stopped before it started, which is a tragedy. But my heart soared to hear that some Germans have had enough. To shed blood is indeed a terrible thing, but there is a war going on right now, a vicious war of rape, rapine, and slaughter. And the Angela Merckels and the Pope Francises of the Western world are the leaders of the enemies' shock troops. The blood of millions of white victims, innocent white victims, is on their hands. It is far more terrible to allow that bloodletting to go unchallenged than to kill the men and women who have ordered the bloodletting.

The darkness of Babylon once enveloped the entire earth. Then the Light came into the world, and one people, as a people, made that light part of their world. And they spread that light all over the world. A man who says anything good about colonialism (witness Pope Francis's recent rant against colonialism) is deemed a moral reprobate by the liberal powers that be. But from a Christian standpoint, a non-utopian standpoint, would there ever have been any light in the non-European nations if the Europeans had not entered those nations? And where is the light now that the Europeans have left the colored nations? And likewise, where is the light in Europe now that the European people have invited the colored Babylonians into their nations? There is no light; the darkness of Babylon has enveloped Europe and the world once again. The liberals, for the last century, have been trying to get the European people to accept the darkness of Babylon as the only reality. "There never was a light, and even if there was a light that light was evil, only darkness is good." They have all but succeeded in making the European people believe that lie. But there is always one, who will become many, who does not believe the lie:

Of course a lot of things darted into Jill's head at once: Experiment House, Adela Pennyfather, her own home, radio-sets, cinemas, cars, airplanes, ration-books, queues. But they seemed dim and far away. (Thrum—thrum—thrum—went the strings of the Witch's instrument.) Jill couldn't remember the names of the things in our world. And this time it didn't come into her head that she was being enchanted, for now the magic was in its full strength, and of course, the more enchanted you get, the more you feel that you are not enchanted at all. She found herself saying (and at the moment it was a relief to say):

"No, I suppose that other world must be all dream."

"Yes, it is all a dream," said the Witch, always thrumming.

"Yes, all a dream," said Jill.

"There never was such a world," said the Witch.

"There never was any world but yours," said they.

Puddleglum was still fighting hard. "I don't know rightly what you all mean by a world," he said, talking like a man who hasn't enough air. "But you can play that fiddle till your fingers drop off, and still you won't make me forget Narnia; and the whole Overworld too. We'll never see it again, I shouldn't wonder. You may have blotted it out and turned it dark like this, for all I know. Nothing more likely.

But I know I was there once. I've seen the sky full of stars. I've seen the sun coming up out of the sea of a morning and sinking behind the mountains at night. And I've seen him up in the midday sky when I couldn't look at him for brightness."

—*The Silver Chair* by C. S. Lewis

It only takes one man who has not forsaken his European home, which is in his blood, to start a European counter-revolution. No electoral victory will have any significance if it does not signify an awareness, on the part of the European people, that their ancestral home and their racial hearth fire is their strength and their hope, because that home and that hearth fire is connected to their God. We are told that human beings have no instincts. But we do have instincts. And tragically the only people whose instincts connect them to Christ have abandoned their instincts in order to be absorbed by the colored races who have a blood connection to Satan. For what is voodoo, what is the religion of the Aztecs, the Hindus, or any of the other religions of the colored heathens, but religions of Satan? The liberals must have no blood connection to their people because the Christ, the Son of the living God, lives in the blood of the European people. It is better, the liberals cry, to live a second-hand life and worship the dark races who have a flesh-and-blood connection to the devil. One thinks of the swine in the Gospel every time the liberals invoke their negro gods. They are fleeing from the Son of God in order to plunge over the cliff with the colored swine. Scott captured the essence of the pagan's pride of race when he described Saladin's boast, to a Christian knight, of his proud descent from the devil:

Naturally unsusceptible, however, of fear, he crossed himself, and stoutly demanded of the Saracen an account of the pedigree which he had boasted. The latter readily complied.

"Know, brave stranger," he said, "that when the cruel Zohauk, one of the descendants of Giamschid, held the throne of Persia, he formed a league with the Powers of Darkness, amidst the secret vaults of Istakhar, vaults which the hands of the elementary spirits had hewn out of the living rock, long before Adam himself had an existence. Here he fed, with daily oblations of human blood, two devouring serpents, which had become, according to the poets, a part of himself, and to sustain whom he levied a tax of daily human sacrifices..."

—*The Talisman* by Walter Scott

It is of absolute importance, it is of eternal moment, that the European people should return to their racial home and become, once again, the Christ-bearing people. Liberalism was built to destroy the image of God in man. It is the task of the true European to destroy Liberalism. If an electoral victory in the upcoming election constitutes a baby step toward the destruction of Liberalism, then that will be to the good. But win or lose, it is the destruction of Liberalism and the renewal of the European people's covenant with the Son of God that is all in all. +

Light and Darkness - October 15, 2016

Liberalism represents an attempt to superimpose on reality an artificiality, to substitute that which is sham for that which is real. In its determination to obliterate distinctiveness (Aldous Huxley said somewhere that "Good is that which makes for unity. Evil is that which makes for separateness") and reduce everybody and everything to a grey uniformity, Liberalism reveals that it amounts to nothing less than a war against Life itself. Liberal intellectuals are all intellect and no instinct. They have no 'ground' and no compass to guide them. This is why they habitually use words and expressions without any meaning, because they have no meaning in themselves. They perform cerebral circles in a spiritual desert and end by dying of thirst. And this is excellent, except that tens of millions of white people are persuaded to accept them as guides; and along with their 'guides' are led deeper and ever deeper into the waterless deserts of Liberalism, there to perish with them.

Due directly to Liberalism, we are the only race in the whole world that is being taught to despise itself.

—Anthony Jacob, *White Man Think Again!*

That England, that was wont to conquer others,
Hath made a shameful conquest of itself.

—Shakespeare, *Richard II*

Certain 20th century conservatives have made reference to the cultural war, and they are right — there is a cultural war that is raging. But it is not the cultural war that the 20th century conservatives thought was taking place. The 20th century conservatives, the TCCers, thought that the cultural war was between the liberal left which supported the dechristianization of Europe through the various radical -isms – Jacobinism, socialism, and communism – and the conservative right, which supported the Greco-Roman, Christian traditions of Europe. The problem with the TCCers' assessment of the cultural war was that they overestimated the power of their own intellects and they underestimated the subtlety of the devil. The devil is quite capable of getting the zealous anti-Christian liberals to take the direct path to hell

while, at the same time, getting the liberal conservatives to take the indirect route to hell that is disguised with the false outer façade of the heavenly city. What the TCCers failed to comprehend was that rationalism, whether it was rooted in the thought patterns of the ancient Greeks, the medieval scholastics, the 18th century philosophers, or the 19th and 20th century scientists, was part and parcel of the wizardry of liberalism. No matter that a man professed an intellectual preference for theological Christianity or a philosophy of the ancients, so long as his professed admiration was of the mind and not the heart, that conservative was part of the wizardry of Liberalism, which gets its inspiration and ethos from the devil.

Chateaubriand, who was a befuddled atheist before the French Revolution (his family was wiped out by the Jacobins) and a committed Christian after the Revolution, cut to the heart of the Europeans' fall from grace when he delineated the eternal conflict between the devil's appeal to rational wizardry and Christ's appeal to the human heart:

...Adam wanted to know every thing at once. Observe, too, what is very important: man had it in his power to destroy the harmony of his being in two ways, either by wanting to love too much, or to know too much. He transgressed in the second way; for we are, in fact, far more deeply tainted with the pride of science than with the pride of love; the latter would have deserved pity rather than punishment, and if Adam had been guilty of desiring to feel rather than to know too much, man himself might, perhaps, been able to expiate his transgression, and the Son of God would not have been obliged to undertake so painful a sacrifice. But the case was different. Adam sought to embrace the universe, not with the sentiments of his heart, but with the power of thought, and advancing to the tree of knowledge, he admitted into his mind a ray of light that over-powered it. The equilibrium was instantaneously destroyed, and confusion took possession of man. Instead of that illumination which he had promised himself, a thick darkness overcast his sight, and his guilt, like a veil, spread out between him and the universe. His whole soul was agitated and in commotion; the passions rose up against the judgment, the judgment strove to annihilate the passions, and in this terrible storm the rock of death witnessed with joy the first of shipwrecks. – *The Genius of Christianity*

The culture of magic is Satan's world. When the European conservative talks about our Greco-Roman/Judeo-Christian democratic traditions, he is not being true to the European tradition. He is merely adhering to another part of the "pride of science" alchemist tradition of the anti-European, utopian element of the European people. "You shall be as gods," is the promise of Satan. He is forever encouraging mortal man to turn to a system which contains God, instead of looking to the vision of God that the antique Europeans held in their hearts. That there is a deeper magic than the devil's intellectual magic, a magic of the human heart, is what the Europeans, in union with St. John, who placed his head on Christ's sacred heart at the last supper, and in union with St. Paul, whose heart saw Christ on the road to Damascus, discovered when they eschewed the magic of the devil for the love of the God-Man. "The love that once was there," the love which comes from human hearts linked to His divinely human heart, is what is missing in modern conservatism. We can't love a system. Only intellectual wizards such as the neo-cons and their liberal cousins in the mad-dog liberal ranks and in the liberal-conservative ranks can get excited about "Our democratic traditions," or "The workers' paradise," or "Free Market Capitalism," or any other of the –isms of liberalism. But we can love our people, through whom we learn to love the Savior, who is Christ the Lord. Look through all the conservative anthologies of the 20th century, and you won't see the only real conservative of the 20th century, which was and is, Anthony Jacob. He didn't love an –ism, he loved his people. Like Burke, who thought that whatever –ism went against the heart and soul of his people was evil, Jacob championed his people over systems. At the heart of all good governments is a particular, racially distinct people whose hearts are connected to His heart. All true conservatism then, according to Burke and according to Jacob, had to be rooted, not in the wizardry of Satan, but in the hearts of the people of Europe who had given their hearts to Christ. Burke and Jacob stand with those other great European poets such as Shakespeare, Scott, and Dostoevsky. They loved much, and gave of their heart's blood in an effort to turn their people's heart back to His Europe and away from the wizardry of Satan's universalist death trap, which is often camouflaged by intellectual systems which promise paradise and leave us bereft of faith, hope, and charity.

If Trump wins the upcoming Presidential election it will be no more than an irritating mosquito bite on the body of Liberalism, but it will mean something infinitely more if the Trump victory is a sign that a significant amount of white grazers have stopped listening to the voice of Satan as it comes to them through the churches, the government, and the mass media. (1) That doesn't mean that the grazers who vote for Trump are Europeans in the mold of Alfred and Walter Scott. Far from it. But the rejection of the wisdom of wizardry is a beginning. It is up to the remnant band of Europeans to fill the void in the grazers hearts by standing as a sign of contradiction to the gnostic coalition in church, state, academy, and media.

The reason that it is so hard to get a grazer to resist liberalism by standing with the Christian Europeans of old Europe is because the modern Christians in the Roman Catholic and Evangelical Protestant ranks always side with the liberals. And they always side with the liberals because they are "deeply tainted with the pride of science," which is the eternal Achilles heel of fallen man. From that sin comes negro worship and the hatred of all things human – the European hearth fire and the virtues that go with that hearth fire, which consists of the love of one's own, heroism, and the charity that never faileth. A world without the hearth fire virtues is not a culture, it is the absence of a culture. Whites who try to blend with the anti-cultures of the colored heathens soon become non-persons. They are not pagan enough to become colored,

but they are not white enough to be Christian Europeans. They live in limbo. If and when Christian Europeans make their presence known as men who fight for charity's sake against Satan and his minions, then, and only then, will the European counter-revolution begin.

How did it come about that everything stemming from Christian Europe is deemed evil, even by such "Christians" as Pope Francis, and everything stemming from modern Liberalism is good? Is a society that legalizes sodomy and abortion better than a society that abhors such practices and makes laws against them? Is a society that worships negroes and encourages the extermination of white people better than a society that separates whites from blacks and supports the white race? Ah, there's the rub! The liberals do claim that a society that worships blacks and hates whites is a superior culture. Every evil under the sun must be allowed to the liberal ruling elite, because they promote anti-racism. And white racism (not black, brown, red, or yellow racism, which is lauded) is the original sin in the liberals' twisted theology. Pride of science, which views the natural world and the Lord of the natural world, the negro, as superior to the Christian God is not seen as sinful, it is seen as the way to the kingdom of heaven on earth. That kingdom of heaven on earth is always in the future. It will come about when what the liberals call white racism, and what we call pietas, vanishes from the earth. When the white grazers finally realize that it is their loved ones, their kith and kin, whom the liberals want to murder, will they fight back or will they submit to the slaughter? They are submitting to the slaughter of whites in South Africa and in the city streets of the United States, so what makes us think that whites in other nations won't submit to their own extermination? The whites' shameful conquest of themselves began when they preferred Christian wizardry to the love of Christ Jesus. Such an assertion is always guaranteed to elicit a sneer from the liberal and the neo-pagan, but what or who, if not Christ, is the last refuge of the European people? If we don't love where we should love we will not hate enough to fight for our people. Dylan Thomas's rage against the dying of the light was magnificent, but that rage must be directed against the liberal wizards in church and state and the demon whom they serve, in the name of the Light of the world, if we are ever going to see the Europe we love flourish again on this earth.

Within the Catholic ranks there are warring groups of Catholics who play the 'revelations from Mary' game. The traditionalists refer to a revelation from Mary in which she condemns Vatican II, and the Vatican II-ers counter with a revelation from Mary in which she says we must support Vatican II. And in the ranks of the evangelicals the unrepentant Jews have somehow become the chosen people of God who Christians are supposed to support without question because such support will bring about the coming of the Messiah. Excuse me, but I thought the Messiah had already come. As to His second coming, didn't He say, "that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only."

What is going on within the Christian ranks? Why are Christians looking for a sign? I maintain it is because they have left the Christ who can only be known in and through His people, the antique Europeans, to go whoring after false messiahs who can be made into the servants of some type of esoteric system that makes the Son of God more compatible with the minds of men who can't abide the European Christ. In the modern church of Gnosticism I hear the voices of the acid-tongued rabble who said, "Thou that destroyest the temple and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God come down from the cross." And I hear the mocking voices of the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders mocking Him and saying, "If He be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him. He trusted in God, let him deliver Him now, if He will have Him: for He said, I am the Son of God."

Christ has come down from His cross, but not as the wizards wanted Him to come down from the cross. He has come down from the cross to enter the hearts of men. He has come down from the cross to abide with us at our familial and racial hearth fire. Is it His fault that the men of science did not recognize Him and then, because of their loneliness, they anointed the negro as the Savior of the world? No, it is not His fault, it is ours. Peter was forgiven for denying his Lord thrice, so will we be forgiven if we turn away from the false messiahs of modernity and turn to the Man of Sorrows who has been waiting outside on the doorstep of our racial home for an invitation to return to His people who once saw a great light. +

(1) Isak Dinesen once remarked that a man was never completely reprehensible if he was at least a man. That is Donald Trump. He is not a Christian hero from a Walter Scott novel, which is a great pity, because nothing good will happen to the European people until we once again start producing Ivanhoses and Quentin Durwards. But Trump is a man with some small vestiges of pietas left in his heart, which makes him a better man than all the presidential candidates this nation has put forward since the death of Teddy Roosevelt. Again, Trump has some good instincts – I intend to vote for him – but I wonder if a few good instincts will allow him to withstand the wickedness and snares of the devil. All the forces of hell have been loosed upon him. All the hell hounds came out to attack Reagan when he ran, but the attack on Reagan was nothing compared to the attack on Trump. One thinks of Maleficent in Disney's (the real Walt Disney) movie Sleeping Beauty, who says, "Now deal with me and all the powers of hell." We have reached a point in our nations' history and in the history of the European people when we are quite literally acting out Disney's Sleeping Beauty. Hillary Clinton is Maleficent, and she has called down all the forces of hell on Donald Trump, who wants to awaken the white grazers from their death-in-life sleep. But Donald Trump is not a Christian knight as Prince Phillip was, so he lacks the shield of virtue and the sword of truth. We, the Christian remnant, must supply that shield and that sword. God bless Donald Trump in the day of battle, in the name of Christ the Lord. Amen.

The Lost European Chord - October 8, 2016

In which the old man launches forth into his favorite theme... The Pickwick Papers

Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. – Matthew 23: 38-39

That the French Revolution was a magnificent event that gave birth to a new era of liberty, equality, and fraternity is an article of faith for all modern liberals. It also was and is an article of faith for the intellectual Christians such as Priestly, Price, and Belloc. But from a genuine Christian standpoint there can be no compromise with the apologists for the French Revolution. Nor can there be any tolerance for those who want to find a middle ground: “There were some excesses, but there were also some good things...” No, either Burke was right when he warned us that the French Revolution was from hell, or the liberals were right when they said the French Revolution would usher in a new age of peace and brotherhood.

...if, in the moment of riot, and in a drunken delirium from the hot spirit drawn out of the alembic of hell, which in France is now so furiously boiling, we should uncover our nakedness, by throwing off that Christian religion which has hitherto been our boast and comfort, and one great source of civilization amongst us, and amongst many other nations, we are apprehensive (being well aware that the mind will not endure a void) that some uncouth, pernicious, and degrading superstition might take place of it.

– Edmund Burke, *Reflections on the Revolution in France*

Of course Burke, not the liberals, was right, but the liberals’ Jacobin ideals and not Burke’s faith have been institutionalized throughout the European nations. And the uncouth, pernicious, and degrading superstition that has taken the place of the Christian faith of the European people is negro worship. There are other articles of faith that go along with negro worship, such as the love of all the colored races and a preference for all the heathen faiths over the Christian faith, but negro worship is the cornerstone of the liberals’ faith, just as the worship of Jesus Christ was the cornerstone of the antique Europeans’ faith. Intellectual Christians who try to oppose Islam without opposing negro worship – “I oppose the Islamic invasion but I am not a racist” – and neo-pagans who oppose negro worship but sneer at the Christian faith of the antique Europeans are both doomed to failure, because both groups are trying to fight liberalism while retaining part of the liberals’ faith. The intellectual Christians want to blend Christianity and negro worship while the neo-pagans want to eliminate Christ and replace Him with their minds. The intellectual Christians are like the devotees of the mystery religions who made a rational decision to give themselves up to cosmic enthusiasm, much like the hippies of the 1960s and 1970s who wanted to get “lost in your rock and roll and drift away.” And the neo-pagans are like unto the Greek philosophers who thought they could dispense with the gods and make reason their god. The French Revolution started out as a rationalist rebellion against God and then, when rational atheism alone proved uninspiring, the Jacobins incorporated the rationalistic enthusiasm of the nature-based mystery religions into their system:

The conducting of this heathen mummary, which was substituted for every external sign of rational devotion, was intrusted to the genius of the painter David; and had it not been that the daring blasphemy of the purpose threw a chill upon the sense of ridicule, it was scarcely matched as a masquerade, even by the memorable procession conducted by the notorious Orator of the Human Race. There was a general muster of all Paris, (June 8,) divided into bands of young women and matrons, and old men and youths, with oaken boughs and drawn swords, and all other emblems appertaining to their different ages. They were preceded by the representatives of the people, having their hands full of ears of corn, and spices, and fruits; while Robespierre, their president, clad in a sort of purple garment, moved apart and alone, and played the part of Sovereign Pontiff.

Walter Scott, *Life of Napoleon Buonaparte, Volume 2*

The combination of mystery, nature, and rationalism has been proof, so far, against all European counter-attacks. It is this old man’s contention that the Europeans have not been able to launch an effective counter- attack against the liberals because they have not put on the full armor of God. They have not used the shield of virtue, which is pietas, the passionate love of one’s own, nor have they wielded the sword of truth, which is faith in the vision of Jesus Christ bequeathed to us by our non-diverse, racist European ancestors.

There is a great divide separating us from the antique Europeans. Those ancient Europeans were a people, while the modern Europeans are a legion of Humpty Dumpties. “When I use a word, it means anything I want it to mean,” was Humpty Dumpty’s assertion. Such is the suicidal nominalism of the intellectual Christians. If you want to abandon Christ and your people in order to appease the liberal powers that be and still have a clear conscience, you simply invent a new Christianity. In the new Christianity a man’s sanctity is measured by the extent to which he loves and adores the black race. He doesn’t actually have to love blacks as human beings, he just needs to love the blacks in the abstract. And in that

other hole-and-corner of Liberaldom, the neo-pagans hold onto their version of Humpty Dumpty logic. They love white brain cells while hating individual white people who believed that the foolishness of Jesus Christ was wiser than the brain cells of the philosophers, scientists, psychiatrists, anthropologists and all the other cosmic, universalist thinkers. It is this thing called intelligence that is the dividing line between the Humpty Dumptians of modernity and the antique Europeans. Does reason need to be illuminated by the human heart? No, it does not, say all the modern Humpty Dumptians, from the mad-dog liberals to the intellectual Europeans in the traditionalist and neo-pagan camps. But if human reason is self-illuminated, is it not illuminated by Satan? The light that shineth in darkness comes from His divinely human heart.

Europeans saw that light when their hearts were connected to His heart. The story of Christ's nativity speaks to us still. The star of Bethlehem, that great light, came to earth through the heart of Christ. No man cometh unto the Father except through Christ. And no man cometh to Christ unless he comes by way of the human heart. The racial war is not, at least it should not be, a war about intelligence. The Europeans are not the Christ-bearing race because they are smarter than other races, they are the Christ-bearing race because their reason was illuminated by a heart-to-heart connection to Jesus Christ. The intellectual sneer at the sacred connection between the Christ Child and the European people is the mark of Satan, whether the sneer comes from the mad-dog liberal or from the neo-pagan. We are not the people of the blasphemous sneer, we are the people of the Christian hearth and the Christmas feast. Say not that the struggle does not avail, it does avail when it is grounded in His divine charity.

The proof that it is the heart that illuminates reason and not the reverse can be seen in the reality of our lives. Why did Reverend Price exult at the humiliation and execution of the King and Queen of France while the same spectacle made Edmund Burke weep? Why do our modern liberals exult at the presence of blacks and Moslems in formerly white nations while white Europeans of the old stock are sickened by the change? And why does the neo-pagan see nothing but a Jewish conspiracy in the faith that the European people gave their hearts and souls to? The answer is that reason can see only what the heart feels. The liberal hates, in his heart, the white Christ-bearing race so he exults in the triumph of the black barbarians over the white race. And the neo-pagan, in his heart of hearts, loves the idea of a world dominated by his giant brain. He hates all those who would put limits on his powers by bowing down to a sickening, weak-kneed God with Jewish antecedents.

The appeal to reason has not stopped legalized abortion, it has not stopped the liberals' attack on the white race, and it has not stopped the neo-pagans' assault on Christ-centered Europeans. We can't reason the baby killers, the white-hating liberals, or the anti-Christian neo-pagans out of their maniacal hatred of all things Christian and European. Does that mean we give up? No, it means we give up rational debate and cling to what we know to be the true antique Europeans' vision of the living God: that Christ, who presides over the hearth fires of the European people who have asked Him to abide with them, is the only life-sustaining vision that is worth fighting for. And it is the only vision that is grounded in reality. There is no truth or virtue in liberalism or neo-paganism. Freud, Darwin, Marx, and company were men whose evil hearts darkened their reason and made them the instruments of Satan, just as the men of intellect, the *Übermensch*es Nietzsche dreamt of, have cast their lot with the angel who would not serve. Is it really better to reign in hell than serve in heaven? That is only desirable to those who have never been touched by the Christ story. But of course that is the problem — the European people have become warring camps of Humpty Dumptians who have put their reason at the service of hearts that have rejected the Light of the world. Are there no Europeans willing to put on the whole armor of God and venture forth against the Humpty Dumptians of the hardened hearts? "Did not our hearts burn within us by the way?" But first we must have hearts of flesh. And then, and only then, will we find that "Lost Chord" of the European people — "that grand Amen" — which is preceded by the heartfelt prayer, "Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord." +

A Tale of Two Towers - October 1, 2016

Of all the men who have ever taken pen in hand to put on paper what their heart felt, Shakespeare stands above them all. But he, even he, felt completely unequal to the task. In many of his sonnets he expresses frustration over his inability to adequately express his heart's deepest sentiments. I think all the other truly great artists of the West, men such as Michelangelo and Handel, must have felt as Shakespeare felt — that what they wrote, painted, or composed was a mere stammering compared to the vision that was in their hearts. How could it be otherwise for fallen man? His heart sees the eternal light for one blessed moment, and then the things of this world darken that light and he sees through a glass darkly. And we lesser men, who are not Shakespeare, Michelangelo, or Handel, still have a vision of the light, and we still, like the great artists, try to stammer out our heart's vision.

Every human personality has a vision in his heart that is inspired by his God. Our vision as a people is contained within our race, because our race makes us a people with a local habitation and a name rather than an airy nothing or a formless universal that can be abstracted out of existence. The European people responded to Christ's charity, and as a result His divinely human heart humanized their hearts. From the moment He came to their hearth fires, the European people's stammerings reflected, collectively, the image of God. If we approach the European people in the spirit of a doctor who is

just looking for disease, we will find nothing but disease in the European people. But if we look at their culture “feelingly” and not with the spirit of a dissector, we will see the face of God in the collective stammerings of their hearts.

We cannot reach out to His divinely human heart if we don’t have human hearts. “Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord.” If we don’t plumb the depths, if we forsake the tragedy of life for a Thomistic-Buddhistic escape into the land of the abstracted intellect, we will never transcend the tragedy of existence by fighting through the ever-moaning battle in the mist, as our Lord did. Instead we will be forever seeking to escape existence rather than conquer it through His Holy Cross. Having forsaken the Cross, we will never know the glory of the resurrection.

The shadow of death hung over the European people until they saw “a great light.” Those people, those hearts who saw Christ through a glass darkly, were and are the Church of Christ. The false Aslans are the men of religion who have sought to make a church out of their man-made, mind-forged systems. At this point in the European peoples’ history the light seems all but extinguished and the shadows of death loom large. What else can we call the European nations that have become havens for the heathen faiths and the dark-skinned devils, other than the charnel houses of death? The liberals worship darkness and not the light. For this reason they have systematically attacked the people who saw a great light and infused that vision into their culture.

Will we ever again see the animation in the eyes of a European that stems from the light of a Christ-centered heart? Yes, we will, but first we will suffer as Job and King Lear suffered. Is that tragic? Yes, it is. But at least at the end of that tragic drama, the drama of the Europeans’ struggle against liberalism, there is light instead of darkness.

What vision of God do we see in the collective face of the people of color? We see the face of Satan. Yet the liberals want to blend with and worship those people. It’s no coincidence that the first atheist government within the heart of Christendom, the French Jacobin government, countenanced the massacre of whites in Haiti. The liberals’ utopia will always be built on blood, the blood of the white man. And the Christian utopians, the men who have forsaken the God of their ascending race for the great, gnostic god of the universal mind, often exceed their secular liberal brethren in their zealous hatred of the white race. In fact the hatred of the white Christ-bearing race has now become the secular liberals’ and the churchmen’s sign of election.

This fear of being racist has paralyzed the European people. And it is not just the Western European people. I have heard the ‘We are not racist’ affirmation from stalwart eastern Europeans who courageously oppose Islam, but then quake before the racist label. I place the blame for this outrage on the un-Christian Christian clergy. The better Europeans will oppose their liberal governments, albeit they will only oppose them democratically, but they will not oppose their church. They need to look past the church organizations who collectively represent the false Aslan, to the true church — the antique Europeans of provincial, racist Europe, whose stammerings from the heart bear witness to the living God.

Many years ago I saw the Scott Monument in Edinburgh. I suppose there are many monuments and sculptures more aesthetically pleasing to the eye, but the monument was a piece of moral beauty such as I had never seen before. It was such a moving tribute to one of Christian Europe’s greatest poets. Each carved niche of the monument contained one of the characters in Scott’s works or one of Scotland’s poets. It seemed to me then, and even more so now, that the monument captured the spirit of Scott. By placing the characters from his novels and other beloved Scottish poets in the niches of the monument, the man who made the monument was paying tribute to the stammerings of Scott’s great heart. The inner man, the vision that is in a man’s heart, is all in all. For me Walter Scott and the other great European poets such as Shakespeare pull back that veil, just for a moment, which separates this world from the next. And they bring us to that other world by way of the human heart. They reject intellectual systems and cosmic-mysticism for the one sure mysticism that St. Paul enjoins us to practice — the charity connected to His divine charity. I have no doubt that the Brits will soon tear down the Scott Monument, but haven’t the British people already done something worse than tear down a monument? They, like all the people of modern Europe, have forsaken the antique Europeans’ vision of the heart, as articulated and exemplified by Sir Walter Scott.

I frequently hear liberals and liberal conservatives saying that the Europeans must be diverse because the essence of a democratic society is diversity. Everyone, regardless of race, color, or creed must be welcome in nations that respect their democratic institutions and traditions. But we should not respect our democratic institutions and traditions, because they are not of Europe, they are not part of the European peoples’ heart. If you have a cancer in your body, you don’t strive to keep the cancer alive in your body because it is now part of your body’s history. You acknowledge that it’s there, but you strive to purge it from your body. The Moslems and the colored hordes are now part of the European people’s history, but that does not mean they must be preserved and protected (let alone worshipped) as if they are our people. They should be purged from the European nations because they are a cancerous non-Christian disease that will kill every last vestige of the light that shineth in darkness.

Let us not get lost in the theories of the secular and Christian utopians. Despite all the liberals' raptures about the wonders of a world purged of white people and dominated by colored people, we see nothing but death, decay, and debauchery in the brave new world of techno-barbarian liberals and their colored barbarian gods. Is this the promised end? The antique Europeans saw beauty on a cross. Where is the moral beauty in the liberals' brave new world?

George Meikle Kemp, the architect of the Scott Monument, was born in Midlothian, the scene of one of Scott's greatest novels, and in his early years he was a shepherd on his father's farm:

I gaze on thee, and one sweet memory tells
Of that strange lad who, all a summer's day,
Herded his sheep upon the Pentland fells,
And read the mighty minstrel's border lay:
And who, to echoes of the city bells
Blending with clash of arms and fierce foray,
Beheld thee there upon the hillside lone—
Brandished his crook and froze thee into stone!

-Ebenezer Charlton Black

Black's ode to the architect who poured out his heart's stammerings to the Scottish bard he loved captures the essence of Christian Europe. We are the provincial people who love a provincial God born in a manger. So long as we remain faithful to our provincial God, by loving Him in and through our kith and kin, we triumph over death and decay. But if we continue to aid the liberals in their attempt to rebuild the Tower of Babel, we will perish in darkness.

Two monuments, the one built by a loving heart in honor of a provincial poet who speaks to us all because he stayed with the provincial hearth-fire virtues, and the other tower built by blasphemers who sought to destroy the provincial virtues in order to satisfy their desire to become as gods. We shall not follow in their train. We shall place our hearts and our swords at the service of Scott's provincial Europe. +

The Non-Diverse European - September 24, 2016

But let us consider these factors carefully. Racial segregation does not imply racial oppression or genocide or anything Communist like that, but means purely what it says. It means that the white race and the black race, the one advanced and the other primitive and polygamous, instead of mixing retain their widely disparate customs and identities. Basically it means only this: That the white race is determined to stay white. This, aside from the sheer impossibility of two such widely disparate races living on mixed and equal terms, is absolutely all that racial segregation means. – Anthony Jacob

If I were a liberal, which by the grace of God I am not, I would be slightly worried about a few recent developments within Liberalism. They are only minor problems, but if I were a liberal who wanted to see the complete triumph of liberalism I would not even want minor problems. The first problem is being caused by the black athletes who are refusing to stand for the national anthem. Don't they realize – I am speaking for worried liberals – that we keep the white grazers in negro-worshipping trim by wrapping all our sporting events in the American flag? It's all right to hate whites – in fact we encourage you to hate whites – but do you have to mar our negro-worshipping sporting events by baring your fangs at the services? We will cover up for you with accusations of racism against anyone who objects to your posturing, and then follow up the racism accusations with, "You must understand their rage," but still you have made it difficult for us to fool all of the grazers all of the time. A few might slip away. What does that matter? It probably doesn't matter, but having once been a white man I know that they can and will fight if they are stirred to the core of their being. So why push it when we are winning? Let sleeping dogs lie.

The second problem (still speaking as a liberal) is that loud-mouthed Hillary. The woman is constantly putting her foot in her mouth. Didn't we have anybody else to run for President? That statement about the basket of deplorables is going to haunt us right up to election.

Still (no longer speaking as a liberal), the problem of stupid colored minions who don't know when to leave well enough alone and the problem of running a woman for president who is too overt in her demonism is not going to put a major dent in the liberal machine. And such glitches will not put a major dent in the liberal machine, because when such glitches occur they only irritate a small number of white grazers, and those white grazers who are irritated are not moved to repudiate liberalism, they are simply moved to seek redemption from the devil. They will complain to the liberal hierarchy and ask them to correct what they feel is an aberration from liberalism. The grazers do not understand that what they see as an aberration is the essence of liberalism – the hatred of the white, Christ-bearing race. And how can the grazers

understand the satanic nature of liberalism when they have been educated in liberal schools, they worship in liberal churches, and they live in a society dominated by liberalism? They can't, because they have been seduced by liberalism just as Merlin was seduced by Vivien:

Then, in one moment, she put forth the charm
Of woven paces and of waving hands,
And in the hollow oak he lay as dead
And lost to life and use and name and fame.

Then crying, "I have made his glory mine,"
And shrieking out, "O fool!" the harlot leapt
Adown the forest, and the thicket closed
Behind her, and the forest echo'd "Fool."

The white grazer lies prostrate before the liberals as one who is "lost to life and use and name and fame." Of what use is the white man? He lives to serve the colored barbarians. What is his name? His name is evil. There are no evil men of color, all evil resides in the white male. And what is his fame? He has no fame, he only lives in infamy, soon to be exterminated.

The Moslem attacks in Europe and this country are not similar in the body counts, but they are similar to the anthem protests and the 'deplorables in the basket' remark of Hillary in this regard: They make the liberals nervous because they are so explicit. Will the white Merlin ever be stirred up enough to return from the dead? No, not in his former state. He was an intellectual Christian; for him Christianity was magic. And he who lives by magic can be seduced by magic. Vivien was not particularly smart, but she was backed by the devil who knew that Vivien had charms that could overwhelm an intellectual faith devoid of passion. Vivien offered Merlin the passion that his faith lacked. It is only Arthur's faith, which is anchored in the love of his Lord, in and through his people, that sustains him in the day of battle against the flesh and the devil. Merlin can only be saved from without. His kinsmen must break his enchantment with the sword of Christ's divine mercy. Then Merlin, having rejected the magic of intellectual Christianity, will embrace the miracle of the true faith – our Lord's divine condescension, the charity and passion of His death on the cross, which has redeemed the world, and His resurrection from the dead, which gives us the sure and certain hope of our resurrection from the dead.

The white grazer is very far from the European people who believed that the Christ story was true. If some statement by a Hillary or an Angela Merkel, or some blatant act of ingratitude from the pampered and privileged black athletes, or yet another Moslem attack on the European people, were to trigger something in the white grazer's soul that would make him take the first step back to his Christian, European hearth fire, that would truly be an event worth celebrating. But it hasn't happened. The liberals circle the wagons around their colored and Moslem minions whenever they become too blatant in their barbarism, and they regroup and rephrase when one of their public officials misspeak.

In Matthew 5:3 Christ says, "Blessed are the poor in spirit," and in Luke 6:20, He says, "Blessed be ye poor." It seems that our Lord, in Matthew 5:3 means to suggest that a man does not have to be in abject poverty to be humble in spirit and realize he is completely dependent on God. Nor does the fact of poverty necessarily make a man humble in spirit and receptive to God's grace. But in Luke 6:20, He does make the point that it is often only those who have been humbled by the loss of the things of this world who can come to know God. The modern European people have only a passing intellectual acquaintance with the God whom their ancestors knew in spirit and in truth. What will happen when the liberals' fantasy world comes tumbling down, when they no longer can provide the sporting events, the health care, and the other basic human services? The prophetic voice of Anthony Jacob speaks to the modern European, but the modern European is not listening:

Kenya, we must understand, is a microcosm of the entire West. Therefore let us ask ourselves, What would have been our general White position today if the world had consisted only of Kenya, with no other place for us to go to and no other form of government for us to live under? What then? We, the White race, would already have been obliterated or reduced to everlasting serfdom, would we not? Yet however fanciful it might still seem to the white peoples of the northern American states and occupied Europe, the world today does in the most vital sense consist only of Kenya, for we cannot keep on being racially overruled and uprooted and moved on. Wherever we are now we are in effect in Kenya; for certainly the operations of the anti-White conspiracies, the techniques of the Communists, Liberals, and One-Worlders, remain significantly identical whether they be applied in Kenya or Alabama.

Africa is the world, particularly South Africa and Kenya. The blacks will not be practical and keep the useful whites alive. Most will perish and the ones left alive will live in squalor. Will that poverty ennoble the white? Will they turn to the European Christ? Some will. But poverty is not a magic formula for spiritual renewal; it often simply crushes the spirit. What Christ wants is our heartfelt love. He doesn't require us to live in hovels in order to know His love. The people of Nineveh were supposed to be unconvertible, but when Jonah listened to God instead of the voice of this world only – the

voice of practical, utilitarian logic – he went to Nineveh, and the people of Nineveh were converted. “O Lear, O Lear, Lear! Beat at this gate, that let thy folly in, And thy dear judgement out!” It is the heart that illuminates reason. If our hearts are right, our reason will serve the good. If our hearts seek a treasure other than Him, our reason will serve the devil. No plea for reason to prevail has ever stopped a war or arrested the headlong flight of a demon-possessed people from hurtling over the cliff. Only a passion, grounded in His passion, that is passed from one heart to another can arrest the seemingly unstoppable fall of the European people into the deepest pit of hell – a Babylonian hell on earth.

The European fairy tales in which the third dumb brother wins the fair princess and becomes king because he has that charity of honor were stories that illustrated the Pauline Christianity, which tells us that “the foolishness of God” is “wiser than men” had entered the blood of the European people. From that “foolishness” the European people derived their strength. Merlin and the white grazers have placed their hopes in intellectual systems, whether they are called magic or science; it is all one. Such systems will ultimately betray their adherents and leave them in a hollow oak bereft of their name and identity.

Why do young whites look for their identity in artificial recreations of what they think is the old Viking culture? I suppose it is because they feel it gives them an identity and a people to whom they can belong to. But the path of neo-paganism is the path to the dung hill. The Vikings and the other pagan warrior tribes bent their knees to Christ. If a European forsakes the European Christ, he forsakes his people. Oscar Wilde was wrong. Each man does not kill the thing he loves. The liberal seeks to kill the thing he hates – the Son of God and the Christ-bearing race. Likewise the neo-pagan, because he hates the Son of God, hates the Christ-bearing Europeans and seeks to forge a new Europe grafted on to the old pagan Europeans.

It is only the European with the heart of flesh, the European who loves much, who will endure to the end. The ‘isms’ (liberalism and Neopaganism) are aberrations, they are not of Europe. And it is only eternal Europe that will survive, all the ‘isms’ will turn to ashes. The indoctrination didn’t work. We reject their world of democracy, science, multiculturalism, and negro worship. We prefer the foolishness of St. Paul and the antique Europeans. +

By What Right Do Liberals Rule? - September 17, 2016

There is no safety for honest men, but by believing all possible evil of evil men, and by acting with promptitude, decision, and steadiness on that belief. I well remember, at every epocha of this wonderful history, in every scene of this tragic business, that when your sophistic usurpers were laying down mischievous principles, and even applying them in direct resolutions, it was the fashion to say, that they never intended to execute those declarations in their rigour. This made men cautious in their opposition, and remiss in early precaution. By holding out this fallacious hope, the impostors deluded sometimes one description of men, and sometimes another, so that no means of resistance were provided against them, when they came to execute in cruelty what they had planned in fraud. – Burke in *A Letter to a Member of the National Assembly*

When Richard II unlawfully seized the lands of Bolingbroke, thus setting off the War of the Roses which would finally end with the death of Richard III at Bosworth Field, his uncle York warns him that he is only king by “fair sequence and succession.” If he violates fair sequence and succession to seize his cousin’s lands, does he not invalidate his right to be king? But Richard ignores his uncle’s advice, and he does indeed lose his crown and his life as a result:

DUKE OF YORK. O my liege,
Pardon me, if you please; if not, I, pleased
Not to be pardon’d, am content withal.
Seek you to seize and gripe into your hands
The royalties and rights of banish’d Hereford?
Is not Gaunt dead, and doth not Hereford live?
Was not Gaunt just, and is not Harry true?
Did not the one deserve to have an heir?
Is not his heir a well-deserving son?
Take Hereford’s rights away, and take from Time
His charters and his customary rights;
Let not to-morrow then ensue to-day;
Be not thyself; for how art thou a king
But by fair sequence and succession?
Now, afore God—God forbid I say true!—
If you do wrongfully seize Hereford’s rights,
Call in the letters patent that he hath
By his attorneys-general to sue
His livery, and deny his offer’d homage,
You pluck a thousand dangers on your head,
You lose a thousand well-disposed hearts

And prick my tender patience, to those thoughts
Which honour and allegiance cannot think.

KING RICHARD II. Think what you will, we seize into our hands
His plate, his goods, his money and his lands.

DUKE OF YORK. I'll not be by the while: my liege, farewell:
What will ensue hereof, there's none can tell;
But by bad courses may be understood
That their events can never fall out good.

—*Richard the Second*

With the same arrogance of Richard, but without his Shakespearean poetic, the satanic Prime Minister of Canada recently announced that Canada was not a nation. If it isn't, then by what right is Justin Trudeau the Prime Minister of Canada? By right of liberalism, the Canadian Prime Minister tells us. Canada is simply a group of people who believe in humanity. But what is humanity in the abstract? The liberals have told us the answer to that question through their deeds. 'Where your treasure lies so lies your heart.' The liberals treasure the colored races and the heathen faiths. So humanity consists of the colored races and the heathen faiths in the aggregate. That is what Justin Trudeau fancies himself the leader of – an aggregate herd called humanity. But his title of Prime Minister is only valid because of an older rule of fair sequence and succession instituted by white Christian Europeans. If he violates that rule, he is a tyrant masquerading as a legitimate ruler.

The white Canadians, like the American Midwesterners, are more open about their liberal agenda, but they are no different than the liberals in all the other white nations. Liberals do not look on themselves as leaders elected to defend and protect the white citizens of their nations. They look on themselves as an elect group of men and women with the right and duty to exterminate the white people within their realms in order to advance the interests of the colored barbarians. And whites who petition and plead with the liberal elect for rights within liberalism will find, like Sisyphus, that they can never quite get the 'white people have rights too' rock up the democratic, multi-cultural hill of the liberals.

Bolingbroke knew that if he allowed Richard to divest him of his lands and title, he would lose his name and his identity, and his heirs would lose their names and identity. And he also knew that if he let Richard seize his lands and titles, Richard would feel free to take his life, so he fought back. But the modern Europeans, who have been robbed of their identity as a people by liberals who seek their lives as well, seem to have no desire to fight back. Why?

The first reason is that the modern Europeans have ceded a divine right of kings to those officials who are democratically elected. James I of England, Scotland, and Wales tried to foist such a right on the British people, but he, and his Stuart successors, failed to establish that right, because the European people had a bred-in-the-bone faith that put Christian limits on their sovereigns. 'I serve the King, and the King serves Christ,' was their rough-hewn code. And when a King didn't respect the Christian faith and the Christian rights of his subjects, he was deposed.

Thomas Hughes, author of *Tom Brown's Schooldays*, was of the opinion that if the new age of democracy failed to recognize that Christ, not the democratic process, was the ruler of Europe, then Europe would descend into the dark night of Babylon. And of course that is what has happened. The European laws that were grounded in our Christian faith were sacred, but laws grounded in liberalism are far from sacred. They are, in fact, satanic. Until Europeans rid themselves of the notion that any law decreed by men elected democratically must be followed as holy writ, you can keep digging those mass graves for the Europeans who refuse to fight.

The second reason that the modern Europeans won't fight back against the techno-barbarians and the colored barbarians is that they no longer have an identity to fight for. What were the European people? They were the Christ-bearers. What are they now? The church men tell them that they are not the Christ-bearers; their ancestors worshipped a false Euro-centric Messiah that never was. The liberals tell them something similar – they tell them that their God was a racist, sexist, homophobic God as were the people who worshipped Him. 'So who am I?' the wandering European asks. 'Where did I come from and wither am I going?' The liberal's answer – 'You are an accident of nature, a loathsome boil on the body of humanity that must be lanced and then removed.' And the white man accepts that piece of liberal doctrine, because he can't defy nature. The old Christian Europeans could defy biological nature because they believed in a God above nature, but the modern European cannot defy nature because his God cannot transcend nature; he is bound, like Prometheus, upon that hard rock with the liberal and colored barbarian vultures attacking his entrails.

The Christian era of the European people was, according to the liberals, the age of superstition and unscientific thinking. But what could be more superstitious than the modern enlightened Europeans' belief in science and democracy? What has been the end result of their belief system? The modern Europeans meekly submit to their own extermination as they chant

the democratic-scientific litany: 'We love the colored barbarians because they are natural and organic people, and we believe in the infallibility of the democratic process – onward and upward with democracy, science, and the noble savages of color.'

A Trump victory will not be a victory for white people. It will be a rearguard action that will give the white Europeans a little breathing time before their inevitable defeat. And their defeat is inevitable if they don't reconnect with their past and learn to see existence feelingly. There is a passion gap between the modern Europeans and their ancestors. The antique Europeans had hearts of flesh that responded to any attack on His reign of charity. When innocence was attacked, when their people were attacked, they responded with the hatred that stems from love. You can't sustain a long war – and a very long war is necessary to defeat the liberals – with a war cry of 'We want our share of the Jacobin pie!' The European people can only fight as they should fight, when they fight Jacobinism in defense of innocence – the aborted babies and the white victims of colored atrocities. No white candidate who does not make the abortion issue and the white genocide issue his main issues is not truly a white candidate. And there never will be a white candidate, because Jacobin democracy is anti-white and anti-Christian. Break your democratic chains, ye men of Europe, and fight in response to your heart's promptings. Surely it is better to be an antique European who loves and hates with all his heart than a modern intellectual something-or-other who has nothing to feel passionate about?

Burke, and later Richard Weaver, echoing Burke, tells us that our prejudices are our heartfelt intuitions about the nature of existence. If we purge our 'prejudices,' we have no touchstones of reality; we are reeds for every wind that blows. We can see the reeds blowing in the winds when we look at the new intellectual Christians who have divested themselves of the superstitions and prejudices of the antique Europeans. The new, unprejudiced, intellectual Christians worship negroes and all the non-white races regardless of what they do or believe. The new intellectual Christians believe in the sanctity of the Jews despite the fact that the Jews don't believe in Jesus Christ. And the new intellectual Christians always side with the liberals, the great haters of Christ and His people, against those who believe in Jesus Christ and try to defend His people against the colored barbarians and the heathen faiths. What will it take for the European people to once again become prejudiced, "To hate the devil and all his works"?

What makes a man turn his back on liberal Babylon and seek that other world – His Kingdom come, on earth as it is in heaven? He must be touched, at the deepest level of his soul, by the love that passeth the understanding of the intellect. There is only one way to the Father, whose love passeth all understanding: It is through the Son of God. And there is only one way to the Son: It is through human hearts that love Him. There is no other Christ than the Euro-centric Christ. That Christ is not time-bound. He was and is at the center of the only truly human culture that ever existed on the face of the earth. Without a connection to the people who created that culture, in response to His divine love, there can be no faith, no hope, no charity, and consequently no resistance to liberal Babylon. "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you." Wasn't the miracle of Europe a direct result of Europeans who did indeed seek, first and foremost, the kingdom of heaven described to us by the Son of God? The European people will never throw off the yoke of liberal techno-barbarism and colored barbarism by a utilitarian affirmation of intellectual Christianity. They must love the Euro-centric Christ who enters human hearts. Within those European hearts is the death warrant of liberal Babylon. The love that is rooted in His passion can never be defeated. Wither does the European wander? Christ is his King by fair sequence and succession. When he loves enough to fight for his king, he will reclaim his European name and identity – the Christ-Bearer – and he will be triumphant over the satanic liberals and their colored minions. +

But of Thee, O Lord - September 10, 2016

Viewing things in this light, I have frequently sunk into a degree of despondency and dejection hardly to be described: yet out of the profoundest depths of this despair, an impulse which I have in vain endeavoured to resist has urged me to raise one feeble cry against this unfortunate coalition which is formed at home, in order to make a coalition with France, subversive of the whole ancient order of the world. – *Letters on a Regicide Peace*

Let me pause and honor Phyllis Schlafly, who passed away a few days ago. I am not a 'Founding Fathers,' free market, democracy-loving Americanist; that aspect of Mrs. Schlafly's agenda never held any appeal for me. Nor did Mrs. Schlafly take a stand against negro worship, which is one of the two great issues of our times. But on that other issue, the issue of "Unsex me here," Phyllis Schlafly took her stand and held it, never yielding unto death. She opposed cop chicks, soldier chicks, infanticide, and the demonization of the Christian patriarchal family. For that I honor her and say, "God bless you, Phyllis Schlafly," as I'm sure He will.

Speaking of death ("I didn't know we were," you reply), my body played a rather cruel trick on me this past August. After seven years without so much as a sniffle I was plagued with an illness that I thought, at one point, was going to take me to

that country from whose bourn no traveler returns. You can accuse me of hypocrisy if you want – “How can a professed Christian be so unwilling to die and be with his Lord?” – but I prayed the “Please, not yet” prayer. I remember making a similar prayer some thirty years ago when I received a head injury while working as a police officer. But there was a crucial difference between the two events. During the first, I didn’t want to die because I wanted to be there for my family, and because I still wanted to enjoy those thousand and one earthly things that our Lord has put on this terrestrial ball for our enjoyment. During the second, the recent illness, I didn’t want to die because I still wanted to be there for my family, but the desire to enjoy life had vanished and been replaced by a certain longing for death. That longing was nowhere near as strong as my desire to still be a stay and support for my family, but that new longing had definitely replaced the zest-for-life longing of thirty years ago. Because I’m a reflective, “melancholy Dane” type, upon my recovery I thought about what had changed inside me over the past thirty years to destroy those “joys of this earth” yearnings. And I concluded that it has to do with what Blake wrote: “Where man is not nature is barren.” The liberals have done such a thorough job of destroying Christian Europe that there is no living human remnants to be found. When our European culture was Christian, there were “sweet vale of Avoca” moments when God, man, and nature seemed one. Now, when Satanic Babylon has replaced Christian Europe, man, nature, and the devil are one. A world peopled by Cornwalls, Gonerils, Regans, and Calibans is not a world of infinite delight, it is hell.

The dying Laertes says,

The foul practice
Hath turn’d itself on me.
Lo, here I lie,
Never to rise again. Thy mother’s poison’d.
I can no more: –the King
The King’s to blame.

Yes, the King was to blame, but he never was the true king. Hamlet was the legitimate heir of his father, King Hamlet. And the intellectual Christians are not the true church, they are false prophets who preach a false Christianity envenomed with the poison of liberalism. Christ left His church in the hearts of His people, and Satan’s allies have attacked that church by creating an anti-church alongside it, with all the outer accoutrements of Christianity but with a spiritual core that consists of a death’s head. Intellectual Christianity is Pope John reacting to the torture-murder of his own people at the hands of black barbarians with “loving forgiveness” for, and reverend worship of, the murderous black savages. Intellectual Christianity is Pope Francis placing Christ on the same level as Mohammed and below Allah. Intellectual Christianity is the betrayal of all things white and Christian by Christian democratic leaders such as Angela Merkel. Intellectual Christianity is the persecution of the white race under the banner of ‘fighting racism,’ while in reality it is Satan who has organized the attack. Never accept the anti-European lie. The European people are under attack because Christian Europe was a sign of contradiction to Satan. Our modern, inhumane, Christ-hating Europe is a sign of contradiction to the Man of Sorrows who once ruled Europe through the hearts of His people. While the intellectual Christians tried to make their man-made, mind-forged theologies the universal law, the true church was held together by the European people who loved the Savior in and through their kith and kin:

The writers on public law have often called this aggregate of nations a Commonwealth. They had reason. It is virtually one great state having the same basis of general law; with some diversity of provincial customs and local establishments. The nations of Europe have had the very same Christian religion, agreeing in the fundamental parts, varying a little in the ceremonies and in the subordinate doctrines. The whole of the polity and economy of every country in Europe has been derived from the same sources. – Edmund Burke

Yes, from the same sources, from the same wellspring – the blood of the Lamb who taketh away the sins of the world. Every European man and woman knew that their nation was a nation because His divine charity ruled over their racial hearth fires. A breach of custom or a breach of law was immoral because their customs and laws came from Christ. But when the laws and customs of the European nations come from Jacobinism, spawned by intellectual Christianity, the European people must oppose such laws and customs lest they become the subhuman servants of the liberals, just as the Eloi became the prey of the Morlocks in H. G. Wells’ novel *The Time Machine*.

Burke took great pains to show the people of Europe that the French Revolution was not a mere change in government, not the exchange of one ruling family for another. Nor was it the change of a Royal King for a Lord Protector. It was a change from a Christian commonwealth to a satanic commonwealth. For liberals, it was the dawning of a new day throughout Europe; for Burke, who saw with blinding sight, it was the beginning of the end. The “unbought grace of life” would disappear from Europe if Europeans allowed the Jacobin serpent to enter therein.

The history of Europe since the French Revolution has confirmed Burke’s prophetic warnings. All the European wars since the French Revolution, except the American Civil War, which was a war of Southern European loyalists against Northern Jacobins, have been wars between competing factions of Jacobins. The history of Europe under Jacobinism has been like the tale of The Shepherd of the Giant Mountains without a Christian hero to kill the griffin. Now, every European battle,

political and military, spawns new, young griffins just as Jacobin and venomous as their 'different in degree but not in kind' enemy. The old right was not conservative in that they wanted to return to Christian Europe and side with the King against the Jacobins. All the old right wanted was a larger piece of the Jacobin pie. And the new alternative right is a very old alternative right. They are young griffins who want their share of Jacobin Europe. But whether it is the old right, which was never from the Right, or whether it is the new alternative right, which differs from the liberals and the old right in nothing except possibly the extent of their sneer against all things Christian and European, matters little.

Ah, the sneer. That seems to be the link between all the modern movements. The 'smart ones' sneer at the antique Europeans because they were noble, whereas the modern sneerers are ignoble; the 'smart ones' sneer at the antique Europeans because they were dumb (why else would they worship a gloomy Gus who died between two thieves?). And on it goes – all that made life worth living, the romance that accompanied male and female relationships was deemed sentimental slop (maybe some of it was, but it certainly was superior to the 'let's do it in the road' philosophy of the moderns); the faith that lessened and finally transcended the sting of death (Death, where is thy victory?) was replaced with macho existentialism and the 'absorbed into the elements' faith of the nature-loving liberals. And worst of all the charity of honor disappeared from the face of the earth because it disappeared from the hearts of the European people. No European political movement or organized insurrection can have any validity or worth unless it stems from that charity of honor bred into the bones of our European ancestors at their racial hearth fire.

"In the midst of life we be in death:" But what is death? Our Lord tells us that death is the beginning of life eternal. Why does that belief play no part in the grandiose schemes of the liberals, the conservative liberals, and the alternative right? Why must they kill old Europe? Our Lord said that the pure in heart would see the living God. Is that why the people who saw Christ and made Him the light of their culture must have no rights of memory in this distracted globe? They must not be remembered, because they remind us that "in the midst of life we be in death." We can't face that truth without faith; it is too horrible. Just as the man who knows only Lady Macbeths, the man who never had one whispering silken gown across his life, cannot bring himself to fight for a woman's honor, so is the man who has never known the Christ of old Europe incapable of mounting a charge for his King, his people, and his God.

Some force greater than intellectual Christianity, neopaganism, or liberalism must come into the European's heart and purify his vision. Is such a miracle possible? It is certainly possible. And it should be every European Christian's prayer that the Europeans, who currently sneer and mock all that is good and noble in the European people of the past and those who follow in their train in the present, will be converted to the faith of their ancestors or else die on the swords of the men who love so much that they have seen His blood upon the rose. +

Fast Falls the Eventide - September 3, 2016

Abide with me; fast falls the eventide;
The darkness deepens; Lord with me abide.
When other helpers fail and comforts flee,
Help of the helpless, O abide with me.

– Henry Francis Lyte

All the non-white races pose a danger to the white race, because the non-white races, in the main, have not been Christianized. Therefore their hate is always directed against the good, which is the white race. Even when the whites embrace the same devil that the people of color worship, the colored savages still hate the whites because of what whites once were. The colored barbarians never believe, because of the whites' Christian past, that whites won't revert to form and try to forcibly drag them away from their beloved Egyptian night.

The colored races need not worry. The liberal powers that be in the Western nations have no intention of returning to Christian Europe. The seemingly trivial, but fraught with significance, incident of the half-breed football player who refused to stand during the playing of the American national anthem, and the various white and colored reactions to his refusal indicate quite clearly the genocidal nature of the modern Europeans.

Let me begin with the obvious – It is whites who should refuse to stand for the national anthem, not colored people. (1) The United States of America, like all the nations settled by Europeans, is set up for the deification of the colored races and the liquidation of the white race. One of the most important ways that the liberal governments of the West keep their white victims anesthetized and indoctrinated is through sporting events. There are 'inclusion' days at sporting events which celebrate sodomy; there are negro days, oriental days, Mexican days, etc., but there are no white days at the sporting events. There is only the wringing of liberal hands when some sport is not 'diverse' enough. In countries such as

Canada, where they cannot entice enough colored aliens into their country to completely pollute their sport teams, they celebrate the colored athletes they do have and desperately try to get more. Soon whites will be banned from all sport teams. That is called 'diversity,' which means the triumph of colored barbarism over white chivalry. Sport is the dramatic acting out of a people's national ethos. When colored barbarism is sacred and white chivalry is demonized, the sporting events of white nations celebrate and extol colored barbarism.

The black and the white athletes have supported the half-breed's self-serving egomania while the white grazers have wrapped themselves in the Masonic flag of the United States and screamed about the lack of respect for 'our troops.' Can anyone explain to the white grazer that white people on this continent have not had their own 'troops' since Nathan Forrest disbanded the original Ku Klux Klan? Just as I feel sorry for an AIDs victim who has contracted AIDs through immoral acts, I feel sorry for a soldier who is killed, maimed, or wounded fighting for the United States government. But my sympathy for the AIDs victim and the soldier is not as great as my sympathy for the white victims of colored atrocities. The latter did not meet with misfortune and/or death because of an immoral action on their part, unless you call being white immoral in and of itself, whereas the sodomite and the man who fights for the United States government becomes a victim as a result of his own immorality. Not being perfect myself, I can sympathize with such victims, but my greatest sympathy goes out to the white innocents. (2)

Before moving on from the half-breed barbarian we should say something about the nature of half-breeds, which are becoming more and more prevalent in the European nations. In the 'superstitious and racist' 19th century, the Europeans were of the opinion that half-breeds were even more dangerous than unadulterated colored barbarians, because they combined the post-Christian liberal hatred of their own people with the primitive, age-old hatred that the colored races have for the white race. It's like mixing arsenic and cyanide or rattlesnake venom with cobra venom.

Nothing is more distasteful to the modern European than comments about the dangers of race-mixing and colored barbarism, but are not Christians supposed to seek the truth? Who is right? Our ancestors, who abominated race-mixing and looked on the non-white people of the world as dangerous barbarians that had to be resisted lest they overwhelm the white nations, or the liberals, who think we should bow down and worship the colored heathen? It always comes back to the third temptation of the devil: "All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine." And our Lord replies: "Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." Lady Macbeth gave herself up directly to Satan, but her husband, who did his wife's bidding, also gave himself up to Satan: he served Satan through his wife. The liberals serve Satan through their worship of the colored barbarians. Even if the liberals could deliver on their promise, which they can't, of an earthly utopia for all those who accept 'diversity,' should we give up our immortal souls for their utopia? Didn't the most important Someone who ever lived once ask us, "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"

The "Battle Hymn of the Republic" and "America the Beautiful" are outright blasphemies. The "Star-Spangled Banner," which extols the "free and the brave," hardly captures the essence of a nation where whites live under the mind-forged shackles of diversity, but the colored barbarians perceive the "Star-Spangled Banner" to be a white anthem, so even that liberal-based anthem will be replaced by an anthem similar to the one the Zulus chanted before they attacked Rourke's Drift. Will there ever come a time when whites face the foe again and respond with shot, shell, and bayonet while singing "Men of Harlech"? I doubt it. But there will come a time when the warring tribes of colored barbarians have made a wasteland of the white nations. Then a remnant band of whites, who have remained faithful, will call on their Lord and Kinsman, and their anthem will be "Abide with Me." At that moment when all the false helps and comforts, such as democracy, science, diversity, and intellectual Christianity have failed, the remnant band who have kept His cross before their eyes will remember His words: "Fear not; I am the first and the last," and they will rebuild Christian Europe in the midst of Babylon. Just as Babylon overwhelmed Christendom, so will the new Christendom overwhelm Babylon.

Modern Christian Europe is dead. The Moslem invasion, the deification of the colored races and the ongoing democratic, universalist blather of clerical and secular liberals are all part of the funeral rites, but if Christ is indeed risen from the dead as our European ancestors believed, then Christian Europe can also rise from the dead. The Europeans' past and future is contained in the passages in Luke 24: 28-36:

And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

“Did not our heart burn within us?” That was the difference between the European people and the non-Europeans. Because their hearts burned within them in His presence, they asked Him to abide with them. How can a people who have abandoned all the noble passions that reside in the human heart, such as the love of kith and kin, suddenly develop hearts that burn within them in His presence? They can’t. This brave new world has been created according to Satan’s plan: “Kill the Europeans’ heart and you kill Christ.” That is Satan’s decree. He cannot actually kill Christ, but he can destroy His image in man if he plunges his satanic sword of the abstracted intellect through the European’s heart. The European counterrevolution begins with the simple prayer uttered at our European hearth fire: “Fast falls the eventide; the darkness deepens; Lord, with me abide!” +

(1) During the American Civil War the Southerners did not celebrate the Fourth of July, because they did not feel part of the United States. The white people of the United States and all the nations of Europe are more disenfranchised now than the Southerners were during the Civil War and Reconstruction Era. The counterrevolution will begin when whites realize they are a captive people at the mercy of a foe that has no mercy.

(2) Of course the white woman who is murdered by her black boyfriend is not an innocent victim who rates the same sympathy as the white innocent who is murdered by a marauding creature of color.

The European nations as they exist today are like a vast zoo. The whites are the animals in the zoo, and the owners of the zoo, the liberals, have given the colored barbarians free passes to go into the zoo and kill as many white animals as they wish. It’s a deadly sign of the times when animals have more rights than whites. “But let’s all join hands and support our colored sport teams” is the liberals’ comforting command. Why should we follow that command? Shouldn’t a man stand upright at least once in his life and refuse to bend his knee to Satan by refusing to pledge his allegiance to diversity?

The Implicit Oath of Allegiance that all whites take when they celebrate diversity and multiculturalism:

“I pledge allegiance to diversity and the multicultural nations in which it strives. One Babylon, under Satan, without white people, and with sexual depravity and multiculturalism for all.”

The Fear of Racism - August 27, 2016

And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. – Matthew 9: 20-22

The European people prior to the 20th century were like unto the woman with the issue of blood: They had faith in the divine humanity of Jesus Christ. And as a result of that faith, a power, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, went into the European people. That power, that divine charity of our Lord, did not make the European people into gods, but it did make them unlike the non-white cultures, because they, and they alone, gave a local habitation and a name to the one true God.

The liberals have launched a very successful campaign against those antique Europeans and their culture. It has been so successful that all of organized Christianity, which has become organized Jewry, has sided with the liberals against the Christian Europeans. Why have professed Christians sided with the abortionists, the sodomites, and the race-mixers against the people of old, Christian Europe? We know why the mad-dog liberals hate the antique Europeans – they worship darkness and not the light. But again, why do professed Christians join with the liberals? There is no question that it is the issue of race which has joined the liberals and the new age Christians into an uneasy, but nevertheless clear alliance against the antique Europeans.

It doesn’t appall the new age Christians that our ancestors were against abortion and sodomy, but it does appall them – in fact it horrifies them – that our ancestors abominated race-mixing. You might think that it was only the modern Roman Catholics, who do not place the same stress on the Bible as the Protestants do, who deplore the “racism” of the antique Europeans, but the modern Protestants with the Tower of Babel story right before them also abominate the “racism” of the antique Europeans. So let’s be clear on this point: The modern “Christians” have sold their souls to the devil, for just as sure there is a God in heaven and a devil in hell, liberalism is from the devil.

What makes a man fear the racist label so much that he will side with the devil and his minions against the faith of his ancestors? The answer lies in the Book of Revelation. Why does Jesus Christ tell us, in chapter 2, verses 6 and 15, that He hates the deeds and the doctrines of the Nicolaitanes? Is it because they are adulterers? Or is it because they think adultery and other such sins are of no account if you merely affirm an intellectual belief in Christianity as an organized system? I think it is the latter reason. But of course there is no general agreement on the identity or the sins of the Nicolaitanes. My opinion is based on the history of my people. Throughout their history, the European laity were in a constant struggle to

maintain their faith in Jesus Christ as their Lord and kinsman over and against the clergy, who, in the main, preferred to champion an intellectual system, which they claimed was instituted by Christ, over and against the Europeans' faith in Christ, the God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and St. Paul. The first type of faith requires a willingness to submit to one's intellectual superiors, the second type of faith requires a circumcised heart. That second faith, which is, I believe, the true faith, is sanctioned by the Gospels, by St. Paul, and by the witness of the great European poets such as Shakespeare and Walter Scott, who speak to us still and tell us that the heart's prompting is the voice of God.

But why has the other faith, the unfaith of intellectual Christianity, become mainstream Christianity while the old bred-in-the-bone faith of the antique Europeans has become a hole-and-corner faith for outlawed men hiding in the bogs and fens of what was once Christendom? It is a very old story. It is the story of the pride of intellect. God was not bound to Adam and Eve by a legalistic system; He was bound to them by love. He loved them as a father loves his children. They should have felt bound to Him by filial love. But they chose to circumvent their heart to heart relationship with God and exchange that relationship for an intellectual relationship with Satan. The modern Christians have repeated the sin of Adam and Eve. Liberalism is clearly from Satan, but if their churchmen tell them that it is only through intelligence that a man can be saved, then the new age Christians feel they must cling to intelligence. And what is the stupidest thing a man can be? It is a racist. Thus the fear of the racist label keeps the new Christian-Jews out of the camp of Christ and keeps them in Satan's camp. It must give Satan no end of satisfaction to hear the words, Lord, Lord on the lips of professed Christians who condemn, with righteous indignation, the Christians of old Europe that gave Christ a place by their racial hearth fire. Where is He now that those European hearth fires have been extinguished throughout the white nations?

So long as the clerical leaders preach intellectual Christianity, which consists of the unholy trinity of the Father – abstracted intelligence – the Son – the sacred negro and the other non-white races – the Holy Ghost – science – and so long as the laity follow those leaders, whites will never fight back against the liberals' and their colored minions. And racism will always be the cornerstone of the liberals' kingdom of hell on earth, just as Christ is the cornerstone of the Kingdom of Heaven.

The liberals have placed the fire-breathing dragon called racism at the gates of Liberaldom. Is there a Christian knight who dares face that dragon who spews the fire of "thou art a racist" at any white man who dares to equate his racial hearth fire, and the mysterious human relationships formed at that racial hearth fire, with goodness, light, and the unbought grace of life? If we denounce our racial hearth fire we are men without a nation and worse yet, we are men without honor. The Christian people who were "wont to conquer others have made a shameful conquest of themselves," because of their fear of being racist and therefore unintelligent. And we all know, according to the liberals, that only the intelligent, the illuminati, can enter the kingdom of heaven. Oh, for a man who is not afraid of the racist label, a man who will confront the dragon who spews the "Thou art a racist" fire and drive a sword through the dragon's heart.

If we look closely at intellectual Christianity we can see why the Europeans start every morning with the "I shall not be a racist" prayer. Their god is the abstracted intellect who views racism as a sign of damnation. Hence the best way to prove you are of the elect is to embrace the colored heathens, who are the collective saviors of the world. If we believe in them they will lead us to the paradise of the intelligent men. Such a paradise, where the intelligent pagans sit and talk about virtue, reminds us of the first circle of hell. That is where a man ends up if he forsakes the promptings of his heart for the mind-forged utopia of the godded men, the men of intellect.

The third person of the new Christianity, which is not Christian, permeates the European culture. Science is truth, and truth is science. Science is invoked to prove that there is no such thing as a white person. Science is invoked to prove that men are monkeys. And science is invoked to kill the pain of existence that the old-fashioned racist God of the Antique Europeans could not or would not do away with. The holy ghost of science holds out to men the false hope that they can accept the third temptation of the devil: They can have an earthly paradise without facing the consequences of the devil's bargain.

But what is the price of that third offer? We must all bow down and worship Satan. Haven't we done just that? When we renounce the non-abstract Christ, the Christ with a local habitation in the hearts of our European ancestors, for a new triune god of intellect, colored heathenism, and science, have we not made our choice, have we not chosen Satan over Christ?

The Moslem invasion has not roused Christian Europeans. What opposition there is consists of the "we are not racist Gnostic Christians," which is no opposition at all, it is the airy nothings of intellectual Christianity. Any opposition to liberalism, and Islam is part of Liberaldom, must come from men whose hearts belong to the Christ of old Europe. That Europe was built on the charity that never faileth, the charity that cured the woman with the issue of blood.

The cold, heartless intellectual Christianity of the modern church men and their followers is not a sustaining faith. St. John tells us that "perfect love casteth out fear." The racist dragon will never be removed from the gates of Liberaldom

unless the European people return to their one true love, the Christ-centered Europe that was grounded in the love of the Savior who responded to His people when they reached out to touch the hem of His garment. We have an issue of blood that cannot be cured except by the Christ of our racist ancestors. Does Christianity really begin and end with the affirmation of “I am not a racist”? Or is Christianity about the faith, the hope, and the charity that was bequeathed to us by the racist Europeans? Why should we run and hide under the bed when the liberals and the intellectual Christians call us racists? What does it mean to be racist? It means we love our people and the Christ-centered civilization they bequeathed to us. If other peoples want to believe as the antique Europeans believed, which they steadfastly refuse to do, that is all to the good. But if they demand that we repudiate our people and eradicate every single white hearth fire on the face of the earth, which is exactly what they do demand, we should come out from under our beds, kill the racist dragon, and conquer Liberalism in the name of our sacred ancestors and in the name of Christ the King. +

The Long War - August 20, 2016

Worshipping organization in too hard and primitive a sense they threaten to transform the human world into something more like a world of ants. In many respects, therefore, it is dangerous to by-pass history, or imagine that the natural sciences—as though reigning over all—can safely be left to determine our views on human destiny. —Herbert Butterfield

In his critique of the Vatican II theologians, *The Devastated Vineyard*, Dietrich Von Hildebrand stated that although St. Thomas’s system was not all of the faith, as he claimed, St. Thomas did not state deliberate falsehoods about the faith as the Vatican II theologians did. I would concede that the Vatican II theologians are certainly more heretical theologians than St. Thomas, but I would qualify that concession by saying that the Vatican II theologians were merely following St. Thomas’s theology to its logical conclusion, just as the psychoanalysts who came after Freud were acting on his original thesis even though they were dissenters in degree from Freud’s tenets.

What Aquinas, Feuerbach, Darwin, Freud, and Marx had in common was the Rosencrantz and Guildenstern fixation. They wanted to simplify and dissect in order to obtain knowledge:

Hamlet. I do not understand that. Will you play upon this pipe?

Guildenstern. My lord, I cannot.

Hamlet. I pray you.

Guildenstern. Believe me, I cannot.

Hamlet. I do beseech you.

Guildenstern. I know no touch of it, my lord.

Hamlet. ‘Tis as easy as lying. Govern these ventages with your finger and thumb, give it breath with your mouth, and it will discourse most excellent music. Look you, these are the stops.

Guildenstern. But these cannot I command to any utterance of harmony. I have not the skill.

Hamlet. Why, look you now, how unworthy a thing you make of me! You would play upon me, you would seem to know my stops, you would pluck out the heart of my mystery, you would sound me from my lowest note to the top of my compass; and there is much music, excellent voice, in this little organ, yet cannot you make it speak. ‘Sblood, do you think that I am easier to be play’d on than a pipe? Call me what instrument you will, though you can fret me, you cannot play upon me.

In order to simplify man, he must be made into a creature who can be summed up solely by reference to the natural, biological world. Nor can the god of mere biological man be more than the sum of the parts of the natural world. For how could mere natural man, in the biological sense, understand a God who is more than nature? He can’t, which is why all the anti-white and anti-Christian “thinkers” such as Feuerbach, Darwin, Marx, and Freud reduced God and man down to simple products of nature. God became nature and men were like bugs and insects; they could be studied and dissected, and then they could be made, by the examiners, into happy bugs and insects. Feuerbach was going to make men happy by proving that the Christian God was a product of their fertile imaginations. Darwin was going to make men happy by proving to them that they were apes. Marx was simply a caricature of Darwin and Feuerbach. And Freud, who was a second rater but vastly superior to the third raters such as Feuerbach, Darwin, and Marx, was going to make men happy by bringing out their subconscious neuroses and subjecting these neuroses to the healing powers of reason. But what if a man’s subconscious is really his soul? A soul that is not as simple to play upon as a recorder? And what if reason is not an

objective arbitrator between two or three competing passions, but is a subject, not a master, of those passions? It is significant that the modern psychoanalysts no longer try, as Freud did, to “cure” people by digging deep into their subconscious. They simply give them drugs. The hubris of the early psychoanalysts was incredible, but at least they tried to heal rather than anesthetize.

What we are witnessing today is the triumph of the nature philosophies of the Jacobins, Feuerbach, Darwin, Marx, and Freud. All Europeans drink at the trough of the nature gods. The conservatives might be more like Freud, in that they still believe in the healing powers of reason, than the mad-dog liberals who follow a mish-mash of Darwin, Marx, and Feuerbach. But it all amounts to a return to Baal. The European people have returned to the fleshpots of Egypt.

In order to kill all resistance to the return to Baal, the liberals had to trivialize existence. They had to exchange the complexity of thousands of years of Christian traditions into a few platitudes such as ‘thou shalt not be racist,’ ‘thou shalt not be sexist,’ and ‘thou shalt be multicultural.’ What Karl Barth said of Feuerbach – “We have heard Feuerbach speak and we have heard something disgustingly, nauseatingly trivial” – can and should be said of our modern liberal society. Has any society anywhere in the world ever been built on more nauseatingly, disgustingly, evil trivialities as our modern liberal society?

There is no resistance to liberalism because conservatives are the Freudian branch of liberalism. By that of course I don’t mean that the conservatives are all card-carrying Freudians. I mean they are the second-rate biological determinists who are in philosophical agreement with the third-rate liberals about the necessity of a democratic, scientific, rational world, but they differ over the furniture arrangement of that new world. But what is lost is that which cannot be lost without bringing the European people to utter ruin. We have lost our connection to our Christian past. In that past are men and women with depth of soul. They needed something more than the evil trivialities of ‘Thou shall not be a racist or sexist’ and ‘Thou shall worship diversity and democracy with all thy heart, mind, and soul.’ They needed the hero-God, the Man of Sorrows who meets the needs of a people with a tragic sense of life, people who believe in His holy cross more than the utopian nightmare of the liberals.

When science holds sway over the minds of men, they return to polytheism. Even when they still keep the name of Christian, they become polytheists. One case in point – When Isaac Sterns, a Roman Catholic convert and a psychoanalyst, wrote *The Pillar of Fire*, he made a case for the synthesis of Christianity and psychoanalysis. But such syntheses blur the image of Christ in man and tend to glorify the ape in man. And an ape needs nature gods, not the Son of God.

The first organized polytheistic state within the heart of Christian Europe was Jacobin France. The first Jacobins were atheists, but they soon shifted to organized polytheism with ridiculous corn and grain festivals accompanied by the murder of aristocrats, thus combining the same polytheistic elements that the back-sliding Israelites included in their return to Baal. Our modern sporting events, our diversity inspired church services, and our ritualistic sacrifice of infants in the abortuaries are all part of the ongoing push to return to Baal, to nature, which ultimately means the extinction of the human personality. The religion of the gypsies, a people of non-definite race and a vague nature religion, has become the faith of the modern science-minded Europeans:

“To be resolved into the elements,” said the hardened atheist, pressing his fettered arms against his bosom; “my hope, trust, and expectation is, that the mysterious frame of humanity shall melt into the general mass of nature, to be recomposed in the other forms with which she daily supplies those which daily disappear, and return under different forms,—the watery particles to streams and showers, the earthy parts to enrich their mother earth, the airy portions to wanton in the breeze, and those of fire to supply the blaze of Aldeboran and his brethren,—In this faith have I lived, and I will die in it!—Hence! Begone!—disturb me no farther!—I have spoken the last words that mortal ears shall listen to!”

—*Quentin Durward* by Walter Scott

To be resolved into the elements, that is the faith of the liberals, those great lovers of humanity! And those churchmen who want to join with them through the Jews, the Moslems, and the heathens of color, what are they but the great betrayers of our Lord and His people?

If we boil this race war down to the main point, it is this: Liberal polytheism is Satan’s attack on Christ through Christ’s people, who were and are the European people who developed human personalities through their love of the God-Man. Let us keep that image of God reaching out to man that Michelangelo painted on the Sistine Chapel ever before our eyes. Satan wants us to blend our race into the nothingness of nature because he wants to blot out forever the image of Christ in man. And my great concern is that there is no Christian resistance to Satan’s master stroke. “I am not a racist,” is always the first thing a halfway-house Christian says when he protests any of the liberal gambits against the white, Christ-bearing race. And by abandoning that ‘racist’ connection to his people, the halfway-house Christian has made himself a spiritual eunuch without the strength to oppose the liberals who have not only spent the unbought grace of life, they have set up Jacobin states throughout the formerly white Christian nations. The liberals have institutionalized the hatred and the

vilification of any white man who dares to invoke the memory of that blessed civilization whose people relied on and believed in the grace and love of our blessed Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

Burke's description of the calm, rational English administrators who thought it might be a good idea if the Jacobins didn't guillotine so many people is an accurate description of the tepid and timid opposition the liberal conservatives present to the mad-dog liberals:

Whenever the adverse party has raised a cry for peace with the Regicide, the answer has been little more than this: "That the administration wished for such a peace full as much as the opposition, but that the time was not convenient for making it." Whatever else has been said was much in the same spirit. Reasons of this kind never touched the substantial merits of the war. They were in the nature of dilatory pleas, exceptions of form, previous questions. Accordingly, all the arguments against a compliance with what was represented as the popular desire (urged on with all possible vehemence and earnestness by the Jacobins) have appeared flat and languid, feeble and evasive. They appeared to aim only at gaining time. They never entered into the peculiar and distinctive character of the war. They spoke neither to the understanding nor to the heart. Cold as ice themselves, they never could kindle in our breasts a spark of that zeal which is necessary to a conflict with an adverse zeal; much less were they made to infuse into our minds that stubborn, persevering spirit which alone is capable of bearing up against those vicissitudes of fortune which will probably occur, and those burdens which must be inevitably borne, in a long war. —*Letters on a Regicide Peace* by Edmund Burke

We are engaged in a long war against the enemies of Christ, who attack Him by attacking His people. A culture based on the ethos of "To be resolved into the elements," is not a culture, it is an excrescence that should be eradicated from the face of the earth. There can be no blending, no compromise with the people who champion the polytheistic anti-culture called liberalism. +

The Twilight of the Great God Democracy - August 13, 2016

Instead of the religion and the law by which they were in a great politick communion with the Christian world, they have constructed their Republick on three bases, all fundamentally opposite to those on which the communities of Europe are built. Its foundation is laid in Regicide; in Jacobinism, Atheism; and it has joined to those principles, a body of systematick manners which secures their operation...

I call the commonwealth Regicide, which lays it down as a fixed law of nature, and a fundamental right of man, that all government, not being a democracy, is a usurpation; that all Kings, as such, are usurpers, and for being Kings, may and ought to be put to death, with their wives, families, and adherents. The commonwealth which acts uniformly upon those principles; and which after abolishing every festival of religion, chooses the most flagrant act of a murderous Regicide treason for a feast of eternal commemoration, and which forces all her people to observe it—this I call Regicide by establishment. — Edmund Burke

Whites in all the European nations are being overwhelmed by colored heathens because they have placed all their faith in the mind-forged messiah called democracy. A few weeks ago I read a 'conservative' scholar's confident assertion that the European people would repel the Moslem invasion of Europe because they still constituted a majority. There are none so blind as those that will not see. Were not white Americans in the majority when they voted, in 1964, to make whites a minority race within the United States? Weren't whites a majority in Canada when they passed similar anti-white legislation in 1967? So why will whites throughout the European nations halt the Moslem invasion just because they are a majority? The conservative scholar makes the same mistake that the secularized, democracy-loving white nationalists in the United States made vis-à-vis the Mexican invasion. They said whites still constituted a majority, so they urged us all to put pressure on our congressmen to stop the Mexican hordes from crossing our borders. But what the conservative scholar and the white nationalists fail to come to terms with is the messianic nature of democracy.

Democracy, as it exists in Europe and the United States, has nothing to do with the ancient Anglo-Saxons who chose their leaders by election. It has everything to do with Jacobinism. Both Russian communism and European democracy stem from Jacobinism, which is a rebellion against the Christian God:

The rebels to God perfectly abhor the Author of their being. They hate him "with all their heart, with all their mind, with all their soul, and with all their strength." He never presents himself to their thoughts but to menace and alarm them. They cannot strike the Sun out of Heaven, but they are able to raise a smouldering smoke that obscures him from their own eyes. Not being able to revenge themselves on God, they have a delight in vicariously defacing, degrading, torturing, and tearing in pieces his image in man.

Burke *Letters on a Regicide Peace*

White conservative-liberals who want democracy without white genocide do not understand liberals. They treat them as part of the white majority whom they can win over to their side with cogent reasoning. Regarding Islam, for instance, the conservative-liberals such as Geert Wilders and Jared Taylor point out that Islam is incompatible with so many of the sacred cows of Western democracies, such as feminism, Judaism, and homosexuality. So they seek an alliance with their

fellow liberals against the Islamic Jihadists. But the conservative-liberal is morally blind. If he could take his moral blinders off and see with the eyes of an antique European he would see that liberalism is from the devil. And the devil has one passion that overrides every other passion. He hates Jesus Christ and the people who championed Him. He doesn't care about the welfare of the black heathens, the homosexuals, or the feminists who are already in his camp. He cares only about the ongoing war against the Light. Hence, his liberal minions care only about the ongoing war against the Light. Appeal to their reason? "You may as well go stand upon the beach, And bid the main flood bate his usual height..."

The conservative-liberals seek redemption from the devil because they wish to remain in the Jacobin camp. The false messiah still owns their souls. If they were truly white and Christian, they would ask themselves if white Christians have thrived in the democratic era. Has there not been a steady, relentless attack on white people and their God during the democratic era? Why should we continue to pay tribute to the Great God Democracy? It's a problem of faith. The secularized white nationalists cannot let go of democracy and its support system of rationalism and science because without their faith in democracy they have no faith. They desperately quote numbers and engage in endless debates with the mad-dog liberals as a sort of holy ritual. Somehow, they believe, the Great God Democracy will save them if they religiously follow the rules of democracy. On this matter the mad-dog liberal is wiser than the conservative-liberal. The mad-dog liberal uses democracy as a means to an end—the destruction of the white race—while the conservative-liberal sees democracy as an end in and of itself. A similar dynamic has been at work in the Catholic Church. The Novus Ordo Catholics use the mass to push their adherents closer to Satanic liberalism, while the traditionalists worship the process of the mass itself. In both instances, the one saving grace, Jesus Christ, is left out of the picture.

When the poetic of the European peoples' faith in the Christ, who was an indwelling presence in their lives, was replaced by a faith in a secular system, in both church and state, the European peoples' destruction became as predictable as a math problem. There can be only one outcome when Europeans genuflect to democracy. The mad-dog liberals will keep on supporting, by colored proxy, the destruction of the white race, and the conservative-liberals will mildly protest white genocide within the confines of democracy.

If the European people leave their democratic god for the Christ who dwells in human hearts, the mathematical certainty of their destruction is no longer a certainty. In fact, it becomes an unlikely possibility because the "love that once was there" in the European people will be rekindled. And that love, grounded in our European Lord and our European hearth, is stronger than the devil and all his heathen minions. But the chains of democracy must be broken, that is all in all.

Democracy as a religion means much more than mere voting. It means science, rationalism, and goodness. Only Luddites, idiots, and the lovers of tyranny and injustice are against democracy! But if we look at this modern religion from a Christian perspective, what do we see? We see that the wars of democracy have killed more white Europeans, percentage-wise and numbers-wise, than all the wars for throne, altar, clan, blood, and soil. We see that racial and sexual Babylon grew and flourished under the tutelage of the Great God Democracy. And we see that the white race and the Christian faith are being voted out of existence in the democratic age. Why then do the European people cling to this malevolent god called Democracy? It is because they feel that outside of democracy, rationalism, and science is the night. But that is the test. If the European people leave the well-lit, unholy pleasure dome of utopia and return to the seeming darkness of racist, undemocratic, irrational Europe, they will step into a world where His pure light shineth in darkness.

What the liberals, Jews, colored heathens, and Moslems have in common is much greater than their differences. They all hate the incarnate Lord, Jesus Christ. Their hatred of the white race is irrevocably bound to their hatred of Jesus Christ. The liberals in church have sought to escape the hatred of the heathens by affirming an 'idea' of Christ over and against the incarnate Christ of the antique Europeans. And the secularized, unchurched liberals have sought to escape their whiteness and the heathens' hatred by surpassing the heathens in their evangelical hatred of Christ and the Christ-bearing race. Only a complete repudiation of secular white-hating liberalism and white-hating Churchianity – 'Race has nothing to do with Western civilization' – will give the white man the strength to fight against the onslaught of the colored heathens. A Christianity that is not "bred in the bone" is not Christianity. It is intellectual Christianity, which is complete negation, a caricature of the true Faith. Our strength to fight against principalities and powers comes to us from that Christian promethean fire called charity. Without a racial home how can the charity that never faileth be ignited? I once went through a military history museum that displayed uniforms and armor worn by Christian knights through the ages. I was struck by the diminutive size of the ancient armor. Only the smallest of contemporary European men could fit into the armor of our ancestors, and yet those men were spiritual giants. They fought against the Moslem invader from without and the colored heathens from within. They had something that we lack: They had faith in the God of their racial hearth fire. They didn't know about diversity or multiculturalism; all they knew was how to love their own people in and through the God of their ascending race.

Throughout Latin America and Europe we have seen what happens when Christianity and democracy are linked. The Christian democratic parties become the parties of Satan, determined to support the third world invasion of the West by

supporting democracy and diversity. Who will oppose the anti-Christian Satanists? The Europeans who have left the Great God Democracy will oppose the Pope Francis-Angela Merkel liberals and their heathen allies.

The democratic gods have failed. They have not provided a government that protected the European people, and their vaunted technology has not decreased the European peoples' fearfulness, it has increased it. If you read through the memoirs of Europeans facing incredible hardships in the wars of the 19th and 20th centuries and the other preceding centuries, you do not get an impression that the European people, no matter how terrible their plight, faced the future with such dread as they now face the future. Why should this be? Isn't the democratic era the age of utopia? Why, if we have done proper homage to the Great God Democracy, hasn't utopia arrived? I would suggest that my people fear the future because they don't have a racial home. In that home we have kith and kin to fight with and for. And in that home is our Lord and Kinsman. There is always hope within that home. There is no hope outside of that home. Scott tells us in his poem "The Lady of the Lake" that "hope is brightest when it dawns from fears." Then let us use our fears to our advantage. Let us return home and take our stand against the liberals and the colored heathens. Then? As the poet tells us – we will see a glorious, European dawn. +

Have Mercy on Thy People, Lord - August 6, 2016

Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord. – Psalm 130

There have been huge protests by native born Germans of Angela Merkel's Islamization initiative, but still she plows ahead and even has her picture taken with Moslem invaders. (Remember when Jane Fonda had the photo op with the Vietcong?) Now let's go across the pond to the United States. When the Mayor of Somerville, Massachusetts placed a 'Black Lives Matter' sign on the municipal building the police asked him to take it down. He refused. So the police 'respectfully' and 'nonviolently' protested the Mayor's refusal. Why did Angela Merkel not respond to the protests of the native-born Germans? And why did the white Mayor of Somerville side with the Black Lives Matter barbarians over the police? There are two reasons. The first reason is the 'To Kill a Mockingbird' Syndrome. In the liberals' fantasy world the good and downtrodden blacks, Moslems, and every other nonwhite barbarian race of people will be grateful to their white benefactors. They will kill the liberals' enemies – the bad, racist whites – but they will love, respect, and honor the good liberal whites who helped them overcome the racist, bad whites. No amount of atrocity reportage about the Moslem and black outrages will move the liberals. They have hardened their hearts against all humane feelings. They care only about their own exalted selves. They sit back and dream of the moment when all the non-Christian, non-white people of the world will come to their liberal wine and cheese party and thank them for being so kind to them and delivering them from racism – "Stand up, your father is passing." Of course, it won't be like that at all, but the liberals have lived so long in the pigsties of liberalism that they have become just like the demon-possessed swine in the Gospel. Over the cliff they shall go with no more comprehension of where they are going than the swine had.

The second reason, which is like unto the first, why the liberals always side with the barbarians of color over their own people is fear. The liberals fear the Moslems and the blacks. Is Angela Merkel worried that some white German who opposes her plan to make Germany a Moslem nation will kill her? No, she isn't. But she is worried that some angry Moslem might kill her if she doesn't cater to his every whim. It's the same in the United States vis-à-vis the black barbarians. Does the Mayor of Somerville worry about white cops killing him if he doesn't remove the Black Lives Matter sign? No, of course he doesn't.

We have already enacted this tragedy of white genocide. The failure of the anti-abortion movement was a rehearsal for the failure of the anti-white-genocide movement. Why would a doctor, who has no humanity, stop doing something that makes him rich? He won't stop unless he fears losing the one thing he treasures more than money, his life. It is the same with the anti-white liberals. They are possessed by the devil, so no appeal to their humanity will move them. In fact that will just fuel their hatred, because like the devil they serve, they cannot stand anything that stinks of humanity; it distracts them from their dreams of a utopian world devoid of humanity. Without the fear of death to deter them, the liberals will continue on their treacherous way, and millions upon millions of white lives will be lost as a result of their treason.

Are the liberals in Europe welcoming the Moslem invaders into Europe as the result of a misunderstanding? Do the liberals in the United States allow blacks free reign to rape and murder because of a misunderstanding? To put it bluntly – Is it possible to reason with a liberal? No, it is not possible. The liberals understand what they are doing now just as they understood what they were doing when they legalized abortion. They understood that they were killing babies and they understand that they are destroying the white race. Where do we go from here? Do we continue to appeal to the liberals' humanity? They have none. Do we appeal to their reason? They have already reasoned it out – white people must die.

Some of the more perceptive liberals such as Norman F. Cantor (*The Meaning of the Middle Ages*) have pointed out the link between medieval scholasticism and modernity. I don't disagree with Cantor, but I don't see the birth of modernity as a good thing, because unlike Cantor I am not a liberal. The scholastics' reordering of God's plan of salvation according to their more streamlined, logical systems gave birth to the rebellion against God that became institutionalized in Europe after the French Revolution. Burke sounded the alarm in his writings on the French Revolution, and Dostoyevsky followed suit in the Grand Inquisitor section of his master work, *The Brothers Karamazov*. "I reject God's world," was Ivan Karamazov's assertion. So did the scholastics and so does every utopian liberal who has followed in their train. That God comes to men through the God-Man, that the Cross is the ultimate and most sublime reflection of God's love and our only hope in this world and the next, is not an appealing idea to the logical, practical men. There must be a system that bypasses that absurd story of the suffering servant. My objection to the neo-pagans is not that they criticize the Jews, it is that they are like unto the Jews. They reject Christ and the European people who championed Him, in favor of a mind-forged biological determinism that leaves the European people without their Lord and kinsman. And so it is with all the modern -isms: They leave us without a faith. So Satan steps in and fills the void in the soul of modern liberals. They have joined with the colored heathens to make war on the white race. So long as whites continue to stay within the framework of liberal democratic society and politely protest some liberal policies, instead of attacking liberals as spawns of Satan, they will be the liberals' sacrificial offerings to their heathen gods of nature.

Let's pause on that word 'nature.' It has come to mean biological nature. But man's nature is not biological, it is spiritual. What is truly natural is the Christ-centered European. All biological cultures, the non-white cultures and the modern techno-barbarian cultures, are unnatural. They represent man's desire for oblivion. The old Christmas carol tells us that after Christ's birth we knew the "soul's worth." When we no longer see our souls as something distinct from nature, we lose our sense of the distinctiveness of the people who believed in the Savior who told us of the imperishable nature of the human soul. We have been overwhelmed, in church, state, and civil society, by an avalanche of propaganda which tells us that biology is destiny. Against those theologies of the dung heap is the empty tomb. The further we get away from the European hearth fire, the further we get away from 'Christ is Risen,' and the closer we get to the black night of biological determinism.

I spent too much of my life in academia. It is not good for the soul, but I did not come up from hell empty-handed. I saw that the academics had one particular hatred that surpassed all their other pet hates – they particularly hated the European authors of the 19th century who championed the Christian hearth fire. They were fine with Tolstoy, but they hated Dostoyevsky. They liked the social criticisms of Dickens, but they hated Tiny Tim, David Copperfield, Little Nell, and Samuel Pickwick. Le Fanu's *Uncle Silas*, that magnificent Christian work, was labeled a Gothic thriller, and Ian Maclaren's *Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush*, was labeled sentimental mush. What all the great works of the late 18th and 19th century had in common was a very provincial, what would now be called racist, view of Christ. He was the God of human hearts, hearts that came to life around their familial and racial hearth fires. Thomas Hughes (*Tom Brown's School Days*) thought those hearth fire relationships of the European people were their links to Christ. He was right.

This coalition of techno-barbarian liberals, Moslems, and black barbarians is biological determinism on the march. We are supposed to fear the sheer numbers of this invincible force of nature. And they are our destiny if we do not, as St. Paul advises, put on the whole armor of God. The Moslems tell us that they are strong, fertile, and invincible. The black barbarians do not plead for equality, they demand that we sacrifice ourselves to them. (1) And the liberals give them what they demand. We should go out and meet the Moslem invader as Charles Martel and his Franks went out to meet them. And we should answer the "demands" of the black barbarians as the soldiers at Rourke's Drift answered the Zulus. But we won't do this until we become hearth fire Europeans again.

Perhaps the European people have lived so long in Liberaldom that they cannot return to their European hearth fire. But we are of the people who believed that Christ would be there for them at the last trump. Surely that must count for something? Our racial memory is like unto the dark woods in the European fairy tales. There are witches, goblins, and demons there, but there is also redemption. There is a light in the woods. If we follow that light we will find that it emanates from a small European cottage. But when we enter the cottage it becomes a castle with a royal King sitting on a throne. "Why did you wait so long to come home?" the King asks.

"I didn't know where to find my home, and I'm still not sure I'm home."

The king showed me His hands where they nailed Him to the cross, and He bid me touch Him where the spear pierced His flesh. "Don't weep, those are the scars of love."

"What shall I do?"

"Take my love and my blessing into the dark woods and never again forget where your home is."

We won't conquer through the democratic process nor through any of the systems of the religious experts who want to make God in the image of their mind-forged theologies. We will conquer when we fight our way through the dark woods and open the door of that European cottage where our European ancestors dwell. They want us to remember that outside the European cottage "are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murders, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." Within that cottage is "the bright and morning star" of eternal Europe, which is the only Europe that matters.

Some weeks back I saw a video in which Alex Jones was asking God to spare his children from the wrath to come. I'm not a Founding Fathers conservative, nor do I follow all the conspiracy theories that circulate on the internet, but I was deeply moved by Jones' prayer for his children. I feel the same way about my children. I drank deeply from the cup of liberalism in my youth, so I shouldn't complain, but I will, of the hell that is to come. But my children have never dabbled in the black arts of liberalism. I pray that they will be spared from "the pestilence that walketh in darkness." For liberalism is truly a dark pestilence that the European people are going to have to fight and struggle to overcome. Already the technology that was created because Christian Europeans saw there was a God above nature, who wanted us to use the gifts of the natural world for the benefit of man, is being used to destroy the image of God in man. Hospitals are used for the murder of infants and the murder of old "useless" white people. As the white technicians who man the machines are killed off there will be more uncontrollable plagues and uncontrollable natural disasters. I'm not a survivalist who is looking forward to the final stages of liberalism's dark night. I pray that my family and the non-liberal European remnant will be spared to rebuild Christian Europe. We can't hedge our bets and pray to be spared just in case science and democracy fail us. If we believe that liberalism is from the devil and that Christ is Lord of this world and the next, we should pray as the psalmist prayed:

I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say more than they that watch for the morning. Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord there is mercy, and with Him is plenteous redemption. And He shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

Christ is the Lord, and we are His people that He shall redeem if we seek His mercy. +

(1) Released by Black Lives Matter, 8-1-2016:

1. End the war on black people
2. Reparations for past and continuing harms
3. Divestment from the institutions that criminalize, cage and harm black people; and investment in the education, health and safety of black people
4. Economic justice for all and a reconstruction of the economy to ensure our communities have collective ownership, not merely access
5. Community control of the laws, institutions and policies that most impact us
6. Independent black political power and black self-determination in all areas of society

Those six demands of the black barbarians are not the pleas of poor Tom Robinson. They are the fiendish demands of hellhounds determined to exterminate the white race.

Three white counter-demands:

1. We will no longer countenance your criminal activities – the rape, torture, and murder of white people by blacks, will now cease.
 2. Blacks will have complete economic and political freedom in their own nations, but they will never again be allowed to live in a nation occupied by whites.
 3. Any white who advocates that whites should mix with blacks in any way will be sent to live with the blacks in their own barbarous, black state.
-

The Violent Take It By Force - July 30, 2016

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

–Ephesians 6: 11-13

Gloucester: These injuries the King now bears will be revenged home; there is part of a power already footed. We must incline to the King.

–*King Lear*

One of France's greatest heroes did not preside over a victory, he was the commander of the French rearguard during Napoleon's retreat from Moscow. The man's name was Michael Ney, and he has been quite rightly called, by Frenchmen who still care about such things, "the bravest of the brave." Commanders who heroically defend a retreating army and save the lives of a defeated remnant seldom get the plaudits of the world, but what they do is of vital importance from a Christian, humanitarian standpoint. Their men are defenseless and facing almost certain death at the hands of the enemy. The rearguard commander saves the remnant to go home and recover from their wounds and then take up the cause again, or to live out their days on a rocking chair telling their children and grandchildren about the Great War.

One should never devalue a rearguard effort, because such efforts save the lives of your countrymen. But at the same time, you shouldn't regard a successful rearguard action as a victory. No Frenchman believed that the French had won the war because of Michael Ney's heroic rearguard defense, but many Americans do believe a Trump win will be a victory rather than a successful rearguard action after an ignominious defeat in the major war. And what was our defeat? We suffered the same defeat as all the people of Europe suffered: we allowed a cabal of anti-white Jacobins to rule our respective nations. And they have been systematically exterminating the white race through a process they call 'diversity' and/or 'multiculturalism,' but which in reality is white genocide. President Trump might stem the flow of Mexican and Moslem immigrants, but he will not evict the Moslems and Mexicans already here. Nor will a President Trump re-segregate America and make interracial marriage or abortion illegal. It is the same in all the European nations, whether it is Le Pen, a BNP candidate, or an AfD candidate who wins office. When such things happen — and none of the above have actually occurred — they are successful rearguard actions, which are important, but they are not victories over an implacable foe that will not cease from Jacobin strife till the white, Christ-bearing race is no more.

I know there are no counter-revolutionary rumblings amongst the whites in America. A kindly lady who puts out an Islamic, Jihadist-awareness blog pretty much sums up the American whites: "If Hillary and Ryan get in, we're through." If we have hope in the democratic process only, then we are of all men...Whether Hillary wins or loses, 'we' — meaning white people — were democratically finished a long time ago. We were finished when we became secondhand people who no longer loved God in and through the people of their own race. We will reclaim our nations when we reclaim our racial home, but people who will not go outside the democratic process, who are afraid of being called 'racist,' and who won't disobey their local clergy will not stop white genocide. Most American whites have been cowed by democracy and anti-racism, while a sizeable number have been cowed by their anti-white clergymen.

What of the mother continent? Is there any European resistance to the onward and upward march of the liberals? It doesn't appear so, but the European nations have more 'free speech' restrictions than the United States. Are there still some members of the invisible European empire planning to do what has to be done? I find it hard to believe that all European people have succumbed to democracy, fear of racism, and clergy worship. The liberals — from Tony Blair, who tells us that "Britain must be multicultural," to Angela Merkel, Pope Francis, and the French Prime Minister who has told his people that they "Must get used to terrorism," (translation: "The white race must die") are clearly evil. Are there no Europeans who will quietly do what our European kinsmen, the original Ku Klux Klan, did to preserve the South? When a German councilwoman wags her finger at the assembly and tells the 'right-wingers' that Germany will become a Moslem state, will that councilwoman be found dead in her bed the next morning? Will French police who stomp on Frenchmen protesting the Islamic invasion of Calais be found hanging in the village square the next day? Will Angela Merkel...you get the picture. It is not something to delight in, but it is what needs to happen. (1) The liberals will not stop their killing by Moslem- and negro-proxy because white people hold protest marches and write angry letters. Does anyone with one ounce of European blood in their body believe that liberals will stop their killing sprees unless they, the liberals, are killed?

What the liberals call democracy was just a transition stage to a totalitarian state. The age of democracy is over, and now comes the age of white genocide. The liberals and the colored heathens will kill and keep killing until they are defeated or until they have killed every last white. The liberals who make themselves useful to the heathens might be spared for a time, but that will only be for a time; the colored heathens, because they are colored heathens, must kill all the whites even if they kill the proverbial goose that laid the golden egg by doing so. I don't know if the French priest who was murdered at the altar by the Moslems was a liberal or not. The point is that the Moslems look on all whites, whether they are Christian or liberal, as Christians. And as Christians they must be killed. Why can't the white grazers understand that simple fact of existence? The heathens will always rage against the Light of the world, and the white race, in the eyes of the heathens, is forever connected to the Man of Sorrows who was born to be King of us in this world and the next. And Satan, who opposes Christ's Kingship, strikes out at Him by attacking His people through his liberal and heathen minions.

There is no system, particularly no utopian system designed by anti-white liberals, that will save the white race. That was the weakness of 20th century conservatism. The conservatives were only concerned with preserving an older form of Jacobin democracy and a capitalist economic system. "Why preserve white people since race has nothing to do with Western culture?" was the stated creed of the systems-obsessed conservatives. But their Gnostic faith in systems has led us to our current genocidal state of existence.

Of the twelve apostles, one, Judas, was a liberal, and ten others were grazers who wanted to be on the side of right but were afraid of the consequences of espousing Christ's cause openly. And then there was John, who stood at the foot of the cross. Because he loved much, he was not afraid of the Jews or the Romans. The other ten were to become like unto John. They took their stand, after Christ's ascension into heaven, at the foot of the cross and did not yield, even unto death. What changed men, who had denied their Lord, into men who said, "Yes, I know that Man"? They were given the opportunity after His resurrection from the dead, to see in the flesh ("Handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have") what John saw in his heart that night in the upper room when he placed his head upon Christ's Sacred Heart. That is the essence of Western civilization. The European people, like St. John, placed their collective head upon His sacred heart and knew with a certainty surer than rational systems and scientific research that the 'secret' of existence was contained in the mystery of Christ's divine manhood. When we stay close to our European hearth fire, we stay at the foot of the cross, and nothing, no force on earth or in hell, can defeat us. But when we leave the foot of the cross? We become grazers, who stand by while Moslems cut the throats of Christians, right on the altars of their churches. Or worse yet, we become liberals who encourage the Moslems and the negroes to cut the throats of white Christians. The slaughter of whites will not be halted until Europeans are moved to action by a genuine heartfelt connection to the people of old Europe, who lived, loved, and hated in response to His Sacred Heart.

In my town, and I'm sure it's the same in all white towns throughout the white nations, there are white grazers who watch their sporting events, attend patriotic activities, and support the troops and their local police. They engage in all the aforementioned activities in a semi-somnolent state. But when a national disaster occurs, such as a flood, hurricane, tornado, or fire, the semi-somnolent grazers become very energetic, committed, rescue workers. Then when the emergency ends, they return to semi-somnolence. Why can't such men be stirred to act in the greatest emergency of all – the war against the white race? They won't fight for their people because there is no white leader who will tell them to fight for the whites. No matter how many jokes the white grazer might make about the powers that be in church and state, the sad fact is that he is morally cowed by officialdom. And officialdom is run by liberals. No respected political party member, no church leader, no media personality ever tells the white grazers that they are in a war to the death with an implacable enemy who will kill them with less remorse than they would kill an insect. So the grazer sits back, waiting to help out in certifiable national emergencies, while the liberals and their heathen henchmen destroy the white race.

In Arthur Koestler's autobiography he said that some people left the Communist party after a whole series of events that they could not reconcile with their consciences. With others it was one blinding 'Road to Damascus' experience that made them leave the Communist party. For instance, one woman said she left the party because, "One night I heard screams." So it will be with the grazers, who after all are supporters of a Jacobin system just as heinous as communist Russia was. Most will remain grazers till it is time for them to be butchered in the liberals' stockyards, a remnant will convert because of a series of events that cannot be reconciled with their consciences, and some will convert because one night they heard screams.

It doesn't matter, once you have determined that Liberalism is evil, whether you think your chance of getting any support in your war against the liberals is very remote. If they are evil you must fight them, for the same reason Hamlet defied augury. Life is a spiritual battle against principalities and powers; we don't surrender to the principalities and powers of the devil simply because he has superior numbers and earthly power. But it is not even a question of a division of the spiritual realm and the practical realm, with action in the spiritual realm guaranteed to fail and action in the practical realm more likely to succeed. The two realms cannot be separated, because man is created in the image of God, he is of the spirit. It is not practical to deny the spiritual life, which is what all those attached to Liberalism have done. Practically and spiritually we don't know what might happen if a king or prince, with only a symbolic role in the modern world, were to call on his people to throw out the liberal government and rally behind their ancient King to drive out the invaders from France, from Britain, from Germany, and so on. Farfetched? Nothing is farfetched if we look at the Europeans' history. It is time for fairytale heroics that come from a childlike faith in the Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of the world. +

(1) The intellectual Christians and the 'conservatives' think that if they advocate a theory of nonviolence for white people there will be no violence. They, like their mad-dog liberal brethren, think that all evil is in the white race. So if the white race refrains from violence, there shall be no violence. But is this true? Why is there more violence now than ever before, the most barbaric violence imaginable, even though the white race has renounced violence?

Is it humane, is it Christian, to dogmatically renounce violence while your people are being slaughtered by colored heathens, urged on by techno-barbarian liberals? What do you think liberals mean when they promise a nonracist police force? What do you think all those Lady Macbeth councilwomen in Germany mean when they tell you that Germany will be a Moslem nation? They are telling you that you and your kith and kin are going to be exterminated. What type of people tolerate that without fighting back? A people who have no leaders who see them as a people whose lives, culture, and heritage deserve to be preserved. Violence won't cease if white people are nonviolent. It will increase, because the worse kind of barbaric heathen violence flourishes when whites refuse to be violent in defense of their people and their heritage.

Out of the Belly of the Leviathan - July 23, 2016

But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord. – Jonah 1: 3

The white police officers who are shot and killed by misunderstood black ‘youths’ get a little more notice than ordinary whites who are shot and killed by black ‘youths,’ but in both cases the party line of the liberals is the same. The focus is on the white race: What did the white policemen and/or the white race in general do to make the heathens rage? So long as liberals rule the Western nations, that will always be officialdom’s reaction to the murder of whites. The murders are never the blacks’ fault. And why are the murders never the blacks’ fault? Because a pure, sinless race of people can do no evil. What seems like evil is the result of white racism – some evil whites twist the facts and try to blame blacks for their just retaliation against the white race for crimes against the black race. Unfortunately that ‘criminally insane’ apologia for black barbarians is not an exaggeration; I am not stretching a point. In the liberals’ universe there are no bad blacks, there are only evil whites who provoke wayward black ‘youths’ into committing youthful indiscretions. Nothing will ever be done to stem the blood-red tide of black on white violence so long as the liberals worship the black barbarians who represent, to the liberals, the antithesis of the white Christians of old Europe.

It is seldom made explicit, but the implicit message the liberals put out every time there is black on white violence is that black violence can be prevented if whites would behave properly. ‘The French in Haiti, the whites in South Africa, the whites of the Southern United States, white policemen, and ordinary white citizens, were and are racist; that is why they are being slaughtered. You need not worry if you are a white who repudiates racism.’ This is, of course, a liberal stratagem. Blacks are not being forced to commit violence by white racism; they commit violent crimes against the white race because they are savages who know nothing except how to rape, murder, and torture. They will not spare the ‘good whites,’ because they have no respect for anything but power. They can be restrained by force, but they will never refrain from violence because they have been shown charity. In their heathen eyes, a charitable man is a weak man who deserves to be brutalized and murdered.

Some conservative-liberals who are appalled at the Moslem invasion of Europe and the United States have tried to point out to their fellow liberals how inconsistent Moslem values and liberal values are. They point out that Moslems rape women, Moslems believe in a Moslem theocracy, and Moslems are not fond of the liberals’ view of diversity. But why, if you have tolerated the rape and murder cultures of the Mexicans and the blacks, should you turn on the Moslems? It is the mad-dog liberals who are being consistent. The conservative-liberal who wants to tolerate black and Mexican savagery while banning Moslem savagery is the inconsistent liberal. What the conservative fails to confront is the moral bankruptcy of intellectual Christianity. Christianity, divorced from the heartfelt passions, both good and bad, that come from an intimate connection to one’s own race, spawns that hellish ideology called liberalism. And at the core of liberalism is a hatred for Christ. Every other difference that the liberal has with the Moslems and the colored heathens melts away before that one essential passion they share with the Moslems and the colored heathens: They hate Christ and the Christ-bearing race.

The European people are running scared like the pre-repentant Jonah. Rather than face the liberals and the colored barbarians, they have fled unto Tarshish by way of the good ship Liberalism. They would rather hide in that ship than fulfill their destiny as the Christ-bearing people. But hasn’t liberalism failed to provide the comfort the Europeans sought? All the liberals’ systems – Thomism, Communism, and Jacobin democracy – have failed to sustain the European people in the day of battle. And they have failed because they require a man to break his covenant with his people and his God before he can attain the comfort of the liberals’ systems. If a man sacrifices his kith and kin on the altars of the liberals, he can stay aboard the ship that will take him to Tarshish. But of course we never get to Tarshish; we are in the belly of the whale. For how long? Just as long as we refuse to take up our cross and face the techno-barbarian liberals and the colored heathens of Nineveh.

The sailors on the ship Jonah sailed on all worshipped heathen gods, but they were not the ones who brought down the wrath of God. It was Jonah’s apostasy that brought down the wrath of God upon the ship and crew. So it is with the European people. We cannot ignore the central event of human history – the birth, death, and resurrection from the dead of Jesus Christ – without perishing as a people. We cannot return to paganism by becoming Socratic Christians or techno-barbarian pagans. It is all or nothing. We must fulfill our prophetic destiny or perish in the belly of the whale.

Orlando, the hero of Shakespeare’s *As You Like It*, declares that, “I can live no longer by thinking.” He can no longer love an abstraction called Rosalind, he must be married to the real flesh and blood Rosalind. When we had a racial home we were a people. Without that home we are Undines, we are not fully human. And how can non-humans respond to the God-

Man? We can't. Once white skin was synonymous with Christian. "I have not tasted Christian food for three years," Ben Gunn says. He didn't have to say European food, because to be European was to be Christian. The new theology of 'Western culture has nothing to do with race' is not an advance, it is a return to paganism, to Greek philosophy, which regards the incarnation of Christ as foolishness. There is no European resistance to the anti-white liberals and colored heathens, because the church men have made a fatal separation of race and faith. If we can't trust the faith we received from our kith and kin, in what or whom can we trust?

The Roman Catholic churchmen blend Christianity with Islam and colored heathenism while the Protestant evangelicals blend Christianity with Judaism and colored heathenism. And they do this, we are told, in the name of a universalist God who demands one thing from his adherents – They must not be racist. But what if our race is our spiritual backbone? If I'm wrong, if there is no connection between our racial hearth fire and our God, if we do not find God through those mysterious racial and familial ties, then why have the new European Christians gone whoring after heathen gods and made gods of the colored heathens? Why can't their universalist god, free of racial prejudices, sustain them in the day of battle?

I don't think that a Frenchman who celebrates Bastille Day, as blasphemous as that celebration is, deserves to be slaughtered by Moslems, but surely you can see the irony of that massacre? The regicides of France did not just kill a Christian king, as terrible as that act was, they destroyed the incorporate union of the European people and Christ. It was a second fall of man. Loyalty to an abstract people and an abstract god replaced loyalty to the God who abides with us at the racial and familial hearth fire. Frenchmen and whites of all the European nations are naked to their heathen enemies because the abstract 'blessings' of liberty, equality, and fraternity that are celebrated on Bastille Day replaced the non-abstract virtues of faith, hope, and charity that were practiced by the racist, prejudiced, antique Europeans.

The European people have had their drunken French Revolution party for quite some time now, but the party has taken on the look of a macabre dance of death. Even when Moslem Jihadists do not kill the revelers, the Europeans look like deaths' heads. The women who prefer other women to men, the men who prefer men to women, the whites who worship negroes, and the intellectual Christians who fear the racist label so much that they are willing to forsake their God and their people to prove they are not racist, all present us with a terrible vision of a people on the brink of extinction. What then can we hope for? It seems quite trite, and even futile, to say that Christ is the only hope of the white race. After all, it is the white Christian churchmen who have presided over the prosecution of the white race. We have been charged, on the one hand with being insufficiently Christian, and on the other we have been charged with being too exclusively Christian. The trial has been rigged. The verdict was decided beforehand. No matter what the charge, the verdict will always be: 'The white race is guilty.'

White people in Europe, the United States, and throughout the world behave like they are on trial before a world court that will treat them fairly if they just present their case in a rational manner, following the proper rules of courtroom procedure. They never seem to understand that it doesn't matter what they say or do, they have already been tried and found guilty in the minds of the liberals. 'We protest peacefully, we are not racist,' the whites plead; 'Please let us be part of Liberaldom.' But whites will never be allowed into the liberals' Emerald City because of their tainted past. Buried in their racial memory, a memory the liberals are trying to purge from their souls, is the image of the Man of Sorrows. Through the power of His love our loves are restored to us, "and all our sorrows end." Why should that vision and that hope be destroyed?

The Europeans must be eradicated because their Savior is not of this world. Neither He nor His followers are like unto the Moslems, the colored heathen, the Jews, the neo-pagans, or the liberals who seek an earthly paradise with no regard for the vision of the living God who died on the cross. This (final?) battle is about 'this world-only' and 'Christ's kingdom come.' It was our ancestors' contention, and it is my own contention, that when we abide with the people of our own racial hearth fire we will know the one true God who bids us come to Him through those mysterious human relationships that the liberals shun. "I reject His world," Ivan Karamazov declared. So have they all, the liberals and their colored minions, rejected His world. But the European people cannot live any longer on that ship destined for Tarshish. We will never get there. And even if we did, we would choke on the insipid, soul-killing food of that liberal, Christ-hating city. Far better to follow our racial destiny and confront the liberals and their colored allies. For charity's sake we must fight the people who have not charity. The lay of the ancient European minstrel speaks to our hearts. He sings of men and women who loved their people, and through that love they found the Savior who redeemed the world with a love that passeth the understanding of the liberals and the colored heathens. I don't know any other Europe apart from that Christ-centered Europe. And why should I, or any other European, seek to know any other Europe? +

The Invisible Empire of the European People - July 16, 2016

Abstractedly speaking, government, as well as liberty, is good; yet could I, in common sense, ten years ago, have felicitated France on her enjoyment of a government (for she then had a government) without inquiry what the nature of that government was, or how it was administered? Can I now congratulate the same nation upon its freedom? Is it because liberty in the abstract may be classed amongst the blessings of mankind, that I am seriously to felicitate a mad-man, who has escaped from the protecting restraint and wholesome darkness of his cell, on his restoration to the enjoyment of light and liberty? Am I to congratulate a highwayman and murderer, who has broke prison, upon the recovery of his natural rights? This would be to act over again the scene of the criminals condemned to the galleys, and their heroic deliverer, the metaphysic knight of the sorrowful countenance. – Edmund Burke

I have yet to read of a white policeman's shooting of a black 'youth' where I thought the white police officer had murdered the black. In most cases I have heard about, the police officer killed a thug who needed killing, and in the other cases the shooting was an accident brought on by some ill-advised action of the victim. Of course I am prejudiced. But are not the liberals and the black barbarians prejudiced? I'll stick with my prejudices, because I think they are in line with the truth.

Although I support individual police officers who have confrontations with black criminals, I am not a big supporter of the police. And I am not a big supporter of the police for the same reason I am not a big supporter of 'our troops.' The police and the military work for the liberals; they are far more likely to come down on white people who have committed crimes against the state, which means 'racist' resistance to liberal abortionists, black murderers, and Moslem jihadists, then they are likely to aggressively attack Moslem and black hooligans. America is not a city on a hill, exempt from the same problems that plague the whites in Europe. And in the European nations the police are trained to go after whites who oppose the barbarians of color and to leave the colored barbarians alone. Likewise the United States. When I worked as a police officer some twenty-five years ago, we were always being sent to 'special training' courses. At those training courses we were taught about the evils of white racism and the need for a sensitive new police force that would stop brutalizing blacks. I'm sure the anti-white propaganda has gotten worse in the last quarter century. And the anti-white propaganda works. When the Rodney King affair occurred, I was the only officer on the force who supported the police officers who were accused of beating the poor, helpless Rodney King while he was driving home from his nightly charity work at a hospital for the incurably ill. The young men who become police officers come from our culture, which is liberal. They have been fed anti-white propaganda since the day of their births. What makes them different from their white counterparts who do not work as police officers? Nothing. They are marked for death just as whites are marked for death in society at large. The essence of liberalism is hatred – hatred for the white Christ-bearing race. Whites are bred for sacrifice. They all are destined to die on the liberals' altars, dedicated to their heathen gods. When Moslem or black violence is too blatant as in Dallas and in Orlando, there are some white rumblings, but they never amount to anything, because whites will not attack liberalism itself by squarely facing the fact that we are in a race war which only one side is fighting. Any white protest of Moslem or black violence is always preceded with the 'we are not racist' plea. For instance, the Britain First party, which has all those nice parades, regularly condemns racism and gushes about all the Pakistanis and blacks who support the Britain First party. "We support all those who respect our traditions." What traditions are we talking about? Fish and chips? If a man is not white and Christian how can he be a Briton? The Britain First party seems to be the end of 'white Britain party,' just as the American Republican party has become the 'stupid party' that plans to win by appeasing the non-white Americans who hate white America.

Most middle of the road whites tend to respect the police just as they respect their clergy. But in both instances, they have failed to look past the symbols of what used to be to the reality of the present. The police and the clergy are adjuncts of Liberalism; whites should not rely on either adjunct to support them in their ongoing war with the liberals. But of course that is the problem: the 'decent' whites are "so far from doing harm that they suspect none." But the liberals do mean to do them harm. And whites must learn, as Edgar learned, to look past the outward forms and look within. Behind the smiling, liberal façade – the sporting events, the church services, the patriotic celebrations – is the cold ruthless figure of Satan, and he is laughing, as only Satan can laugh, with contempt and with malice.

The Norman Rockwell painting of a policeman giving a lost child an ice cream cone is still the image that many white people have of the police. But the same artist's painting of Federal marshals escorting a negro girl to school in order to desegregate the South is more in keeping with the role of the police in modern Liberalism. They live to serve the state. If they are killed by black murderers, my heart goes out to them as it goes out to all whites who are being victimized by black barbarians, but when they defend the abortionists, the integrationists, or any part of Liberalism, the police are my sworn enemies. To say you are just doing your job does not excuse you if your job entails the defense of liberalism.

Burke saw the Achilles heel of the virtuous whites when they failed to respond to the French Revolution with fire and sword: "Above all, good men do not suspect that their destruction is attempted through their virtues." It is the same with the whites of the modern Western nations. They cling to the virtue of being non-racist while the white-hating liberals and the colored heathens use the race card to destroy them. It is time, in fact it is past time, to leave mere virtue behind and follow the way of the cross, the way of passion – a passionate self-sacrificing love for our kith and kin and a passionate hatred for the enemies of our kith and kin. Aslan is not a tame Lion, which is why the Grand Inquisitors of Liberalism want to do away with Him. They do not want white hearts which are enflamed with a passion that they, the Grand

Inquisitors, cannot control. “Give me the merely virtuous,” the Grand Inquisitor says, “I can always keep them in check by holding the ‘racist’ label over their heads.”

The abortion of the white race starts with the abstraction. When white people allowed their racial identity, which is part of their soul, to be thrown on the junk heap of history, they lost their connection to all those heartfelt passions that connect them to each other and to their God. Why do we support the police? Because they fight for us? No, they don’t. They fight for an abstraction called ‘the people.’ And only heathens and colored barbarians can be ‘the people.’ (1) If you are lucky enough to live in an all-white neighborhood, a police officer might aid you when a white hooligan attacks, just as a psychologist who works in a satanic profession might still give some practical advice that works, but in the war against the liberals and the colored barbarians the police will become your enemy, because white people must be abstracted and then aborted.

The police and the military units that serve the liberals stem from the abstraction the liberals call Christianity. If Christ does not dwell within us, but is only out there as an abstract God, then we have no spiritual armor. We are defenseless against the wickedness and snares of the devil. He can outsmart us without working up a sweat. But if we can trust our instincts, because our instincts are grounded in a faith in the God who dwells within our heart and at our racial hearth fire, we can fight the devil and his minions without the aid of a liberal-based system.

The ‘conservative’ Thomist, Frederick Wilhelmsen, once wrote that the West had nothing to do with race. Really? If the West has nothing to do with race, then why was the cultural entity called the West created by white people? And why have the non-whites never created a Christian culture? So let me disagree and state that the Christian West has everything to do with race. It is St. Thomas Aquinas who has nothing to do with the West. In a similar vein, the ‘conservative’ Francis Canavan, while professing an admiration for Burke, tells us that Burke was right about Jacobin democracy, but he was wrong to condemn all democracies.

Once again I must disagree. Where is the ‘good’ democracy? It was Burke’s contention that a nation could thrive under a monarchical, aristocratic system as in pre-Jacobin France, or it could thrive under a monarchical, aristocratic, democratic system as in Great Britain. But no nation could exist as a pure democracy, because a democracy was the most tyrannical government imaginable, where a few tyrants ruled in the name of an aggregate herd called ‘the people.’ Christian utopians such as Wilhelmsen and Canavan are more dangerous than their secular counterparts, because they deceive the merely virtuous by convincing them that Christianity consists of supporting the right abstractions, such as racial equality and democratic principles.

The word ‘organic’ is generally used nowadays to distinguish real food from plastic, chemical food, but I use the word in its ancient context. We need to stop looking to organizations that were founded by the liberals – the churches, the military, the schools, and the police – and start looking to those invisible, organic ties of blood and faith that bound the antique Europeans to each other and their God. It was Robert E. Lee who first used the term “invisible empire” to describe the Ku Klux Klan. And it was Robert E. Lee who suggested that Nathan Bedford Forrest should be the man in charge of that invisible empire. We must go down to our European roots and become like unto the men who made up that invisible empire. We shouldn’t literally copy the Klansmen, but we should be like them in spirit. They were a conquered people, in the material sense, who were ruled by a cabal of liberals who had loosed the barbarians of color upon them. And yet they triumphed. They preserved their people and their civilization, because they refused to submit to liberal rule. They didn’t respect any institution that was not organically part of their culture and their heritage. The South didn’t lose the war until they became part of Liberalism in the 1950s. My contention is that all of us, we Europeans, should be Klansmen. We should stay loyal to the invisible European empire of the antique Europeans. It is not Western science or our democratic systems that made Europe great. It is the moral vision and the greatness of heart that infused that vision into a civilization that made Europe different in kind from all other civilizations, which, in comparison to European civilization, do not even deserve the name civilizations. Christ dwelt among us; He still does. He dwells with those Europeans who have not forsaken their white blood. I know that term ‘white blood’ appalls the modern churchmen, but the modern churchmen appall me. Is the incarnation of Christ true or is it not? If it is true, then it is also true that spiritual values can be passed on through the blood. Let us stop living a life of abstract virtue and live the life of a European who loves and hates with all his heart.

You won’t see the invisible empire of Europeans on any of the major news sites or the alternative news sites, but they are the spirit above the dust of Babylon that will rebuild Christian Europe. “For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?” +

(1) The negro Dallas police chief delivered a disgustingly inappropriate eulogy for the white Dallas police officers who were murdered. He used the occasion for self-aggrandizement, and the media used the occasion for negro worship. That police chief represents the real face of our modern police force. (Watch the unedited Fox version, not the heavily edited CNN version.)

Incarnational Europe Is Our Beginning and Our End - July 9, 2016

But now all is to be changed. All the pleasing illusions, which made power gentle and obedience liberal, which harmonized the different shades of life, and which, by a bland assimilation, incorporated into politics the sentiments which beautify and soften private society, are to be dissolved by this new conquering empire of light and reason. All the decent drapery of life is to be rudely torn off. All the superadded ideas, furnished from the wardrobe of a moral imagination, which the heart owns, and the understanding ratifies, as necessary to cover the defects of our naked, shivering nature, and to raise it to dignity in our own estimation, are to be exploded as a ridiculous, absurd, and antiquated fashion. – Edmund Burke

I don't categorically deny that there have been individuals who received private revelations from God. But I don't accept, as part of my faith, any private revelations other than St. Paul's vision of Christ on the road to Damascus and St. John's revelations on the island of Patmos. And since neither St. Paul nor St. John told us the actual identify of the anti-Christ, I can't say with any certainty who the anti-Christ is. All that can be said about Pope Francis is that if he is not the anti-Christ then he is certainly giving a very good imitation of the anti-Christ. He is like some of those Elvis imitators who seem more like Elvis than Elvis.

Pope Francis the man is a liberal. And liberalism is from the devil. But what makes Pope Francis the most dangerous liberal in the world is the position he holds. He is like unto a master baker who bakes strychnine into the bread. He is much more dangerous than his non-baking fellow citizens because he, and he alone, has the power to dispense poison under the guise of healthy bread. Dante posted a sign, "Abandon all hope ye who enter here," over the portal of Hell. That should be the sign over the Roman Catholic Church of Pope Francis. He is the purveyor of liberalism under the guise of Christianity and as such he is an earthly conduit to hell.

The Pope seems to have a slight preference for Moslems over the Jews while Protestant evangelicals have a decided preference for the Jews. But both Islam and Judaism represent a return to paganism and a rejection of Jesus Christ. Most Protestants can comprehend that Islam is a pagan faith, but they don't see the Jews for what they are. Having rejected Christ, the Jews reverted to type and became another branch of paganism. They maintained their belief in their 'chosen' status while rejecting the reason for that status. If you blend Christ with Judaism, with Islam, or any other pagan faith, you will lose Christ. But that blending process is the essence of liberalism – Christ tells us, through St. John, that He is the, "Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last."

The Grand Inquisitor, Pope Francis, and his evangelical brethren have rebuked Christ. They tell Him and us that He is not the beginning and the end. "In the beginning was diversity, but mankind fell from diversity and became racist. In the end will be diversity again, presided over by Satan, the good angel who suffered much in order to bring mankind that which was needful: diversity. So let it be written, so let it be."

Never doubt that the Islamization of Europe combined with the colorization of Europe is from the devil. Let the churches be burned to the ground; they are the purveyors of satanic filth. The European people need to take their stand in the small platoons that Burke spoke of:

To be attached to the subdivision, to love the little platoon we belong to in society, is the first principle (the germ as it were) of public affections. It is the first link in the series by which we proceed towards a love to our country, and to mankind. The interest of that portion of social arrangement is a trust in the hands of all those who compose it; and as none but bad men would justify it in abuse, none but traitors would barter it away for their own personal advantage.

From such racial platoons will come the spirit to resist the forces of darkness which consist of the techno-barbaric liberals and the colored heathens.

To actually walk the streets of a great European city and enjoy the thousand and one Christian things of that city is no longer possible. The Christian things are blended with liberal and Moslem things, and such a blending is worse than the outright paganism of old Rome or pre-Christian Greece. But "while memory holds a seat in this distracted globe," we shall not forget eternal Europe. So long as two or three are gathered together who still remember, and live by that remembrance, Europe lives.

The European people have been poisoned incrementally. They were served the finest wines with just a small dose of poison. Then the dosage was increased a little more and then still more until the final dose that killed them. I have seen this incremental poisoning take place during my lifetime. The Christian comforts were permitted so long as the enemy felt their removal might awaken the European people to the fact that they were being poisoned. Race mixing was called civil rights until there was no white abhorrence of race mixing. Homosexual marriages and abortion were presented as

compassionate solutions to hard cases until the white Europeans accepted such things as normal. Works of literature from the Christian era of the European people were depicted in a new, negative light and then rejected out of hand. Everything that connected men to the God-Man who dwelt in the hearts of the antique Europeans was eliminated.

When I was a young man, I read Vladimir Solovyov's *Lectures on Divine Humanity*. My reaction to the book was similar to Horatio's reaction to Hamlet's assertion that there was something rotten in the state of Denmark: "There needs no ghost come back from the grave to tell us this." That God has planted His divine imprint on humanity through His Son Jesus Christ seemed too obvious; I wondered why Solovyov thought he had to say it. But I was coming from the poets, from Shakespeare, Scott, Dostoyevsky, and Dickens. Every word they wrote pointed to the incarnational aspects of our European culture. When I entered the realm of speculative philosophy and theology, I understood what a philosophical maverick Vladimir Solovyov was. He said what needed to be said – that Western philosophy and theology were heretical deviations from the cultural heart and soul of the European people – which was and ever shall be the God-Man, Jesus Christ.

We must be aware of the poison we have swallowed so that we can seek the antidote. And that poison is a mixture of paganism and Christianity, which constitutes the deadliest soul-poisoning mixture ever created by Satan. It is called liberalism. Liberalism mixes the cruelty of the pagan religions with an evangelical post-Christian zeal that places the aggregate herd above individual human beings. Institutionalized inhumanity is the mark of liberalism. That is why the church and state must be democratized, because in a democratized institution or state a small cabal of liberals, which translates to Satanists, rule in the name of an aggregate herd of inhuman heathens. No white man will ever be allowed to co-exist, in church or state, with the inhuman aggregate herd of colored heathens, because the white man has the taint of original sin on him. He championed the God-Man, Jesus Christ. Satan is paying the white man back through the liberals, whose patron saint is Julian the Apostate.

I often hear the liberal-conservatives trying to argue with the mad-dog liberals on a practical basis: "Don't you realize that Moslems will destroy liberalism?" And, "Don't you see that black violence will also be directed at you?" But the mad-dog liberals will not see, because the worship of the Christ-hating heathens and colored barbarians is essential to their pagan faith. The liberals firmly believe that they are the beloved ones; their man-gods love them. And in point of fact it is usually the good whites, the leaderless, groping, defenseless remnants of Christian Europe who take the brunt of the heathens' wrath. The de Klerkian liberals find temporary escapes. Does Angela Merkel have to live near a camp of Moslem refugees? Does Pope Francis have to share an apartment with the black Moslems whom he worships in a public, satanic church service? The liberals will be the last to go, and they will die affirming their faith in the colored heathens and the colored heathens' god – the archangel Satan.

When Pope Francis recently equated the first apostles with the modern Moslem invaders, he was giving us a window into the mind of Satan. Christ is to be ground to bits in the giant machinery of diversity. And that machinery is devoid of individual human beings. Hamlet's refusal to be played upon like a recorder and the underground man's refusal to be a piano key are the defiant resistance movements of the Europeans who stand in the face of the satanic whirlwind and announce that "a personality stands here." A personality, we should add, that knows that "Christ is in me, and I am in Christ." St. Paul is not an aberration; his faith is one with Christ and the first Christian Europeans who saw Christ as the hero of heroes who would fight by their side against the powers of darkness. All that matters is the one essential thing – we must reclaim our European manhood, which differs in kind from pagan manhood. Instead of sitting back and watching colored heathens and liberal pagans slaughter whites, we should fight as the first European Christians fought – for hearth, for race, and for charity's sake. How can a man with a European heart watch the liberals' orgies of blood without responding with fire and sword? Formal Europe, the Europe of quaint shops, splendid architecture, and streets filled with white people is dead. But eternal Europe still lives wherever there are two or three gathered together in His name to form their European platoon. A platoon wedded to European soil and European soil alone, a platoon wedded to Christ and to Christ alone. Christ is the beginning and the end, the first and the last, and Christian Europe is our first and last home, no matter the numbers the devil sends against us. Never, never, never shall the Satanism of Pope Francis and his liberal allies be allowed to masquerade as the true faith. Thus is our faith tested, and we shall respond with that charity of honor which did not fail St. Paul. And it shall not fail us. +

True to Our God and Our Blood - July 2, 2016

But down these mean streets a man must go who is not himself mean, who is neither tarnished nor afraid. The detective in this kind of story must be such a man. He is the hero, he is everything. He must be a complete man and a common man and yet an unusual man. He must be, to use a rather weathered phrase, a man of honor, by instinct, by inevitability, without thought of it, and certainly without saying it. – Raymond Chandler

The hero saves not only by his prowess, he saves by the divinity within himself. Indeed his prowess depends upon this divinity. The hero's 'most perfect image is, of course, Christ the man-god. There is no hero unless the odds are overwhelmingly against the thing he stands for, or the rescue which takes him upon his quest. They are the powers of darkness; they show him the brutal weight of matter, the seemingly irresistible forces of mass. Since fear and desire make all of us tremble, the first quest of the hero is triumph over himself; and afterwards he follows the quest, a selfless and devoted individual on the way of becoming an archetype. Indeed because he is devoted, he is fearless. – Andrew Lytle

The Brexit vote and Trump's nomination are very small wins in minor skirmishes. The big battles are still being won by the liberals – the Moslems remain in Britain, more Moslems are pouring into America, and Trump is already back-pedaling on his 'no more Moslems' pledge. So what has been gained by these 'wins'? Noting of any lasting significance. But the Brexit vote and Trump's primary wins do reveal to us that there is still some life left in the European Everyman. Granted, a vote against the EU and against the neocons in the Republican Party does not mean that whites are ready to rise and ride in defense of their God, their King, and their people. But it is significant that a large number of whites did not listen to the liberal elite who told them that they must, lest they be labeled simple-minded, vote for the EU and the neocons. The fact that they didn't vote as the liberals wanted shows there is some genuine pietas left in the European people; but without leadership, without a Tell or an Alfred stepping forth, that subterranean current of white pietas will remain untapped. Why can't the people rise up without leaders? Because the people must see their own aspirations, their own souls, embodied in the passion and heroic strife of one man. I refer you to the incarnation of our Lord. Ask yourself why He became incarnate, and you will understand why the mass of men need a leader. "We must have leaders. If none will undertake to lead us right, we shall find guides who will contrive to conduct us to shame and ruin." (Burke)

Any leader who bids us place all our hopes as a people in the democratic process will conduct us to shame and ruin. That has been the case in the European nations for the past one hundred years. The age of democracy has ushered in the age of white genocide. What did Woodrow Wilson say as he plunged his country into the senseless war that destroyed the European people? "The world must be made safe for democracy." We now know what that code word meant: "White Genocide."

A hero fights for what his people hold most dear. Thus the pagan hero, such as Achilles, fights for the pride of his people and the wealth to be gained by conquest. So it is with all the non-white cultures. A hero might act alone, but he takes the hopes and aspirations of his people into battle with him. The Christian European hero differs in kind from the pagan and non-white hero. The European hero fights for what Burke called "that charity of honor," because that is what his people regard as the vital link between them and their God. There were very few European heroes in the 20th century (Anthony Jacob was an exception), and none, that we know of, in the 21st century, because the Europeans do not regard themselves as a people. How can a hero arise from a people who have denounced themselves? It is difficult, but not impossible. The 21st century European hero must rise up from eternal Europe, from the dead who rest in the arms of the Lord, and act according to their Christ-centered European ethos. Ignoring the spiritual wasteland of the 21st and 20th century, he must take his stand with the men and women of eternal Europe. And like Roland, he must not yield even unto death.

I know this sounds too poetical, too fantastical, to the results-oriented, pragmatic minds of 21st century men. But the Christian hero never made the pragmatic result his main goal. Certainly men such as Alfred and Robert E. Lee wanted to succeed in the practical realm, but they didn't fight for that reason. They fought because in the deepest recesses of their souls that charity of honor compelled them to fight, no matter what the practical men told them about their chances for success in the here and now. Hamlet's defiance of pagan augury has always been the mark of the Christian, European hero:

Horatio. If your mind dislike anything, obey it. I will forestall their repair hither, and say you are not fit.

Hamlet. Not a whit; we defy augury. There's a special providence in the fall of a sparrow. If it be now, 'tis not to come; if it be not to come, it will be now; if it be not now, yet it will come; the readiness is all. Since no man has aught of what he leaves, what is't to leave betimes? Let be.

Yes, let be. The Christian hero cares about one thing: That he fights with all his heart, mind, and soul for his people, because it is through his people that he touches the heart of God. The European hero knows, in his blood, what the mystery of Christ's incarnation means, and he acts upon that knowledge. If Christ is incarnate in His people, then to defend Christ, the European must defend his people.

Modern Europe has no heroes, because modern Europeans have accepted the liberals' perverse universalism – only the non-white races can be a people. If whites try to band together as a people, they become racists, and racism is the unpardonable sin. But only whites can be guilty of the unpardonable sin. So we have non-white heroes who know nothing of charity; they are heroes of carnage and barbarism. The blacks, the Moslems, the Mexicans, the Orientals, and any other non-white race you can name have become the liberals' people. Pope Francis, the penultimate of liberalism, worships

Moslems of color, because they are his people; they are anti-white and anti-Christian. The descent into white oblivion will continue so long as white people follow the lead of the Angela Merkels and Pope Francis of Liberalism.

It's important to distinguish between the brave man and the hero. A case in point – In the American Civil War there were brave men on both sides, but only the South produced heroes, because once all the qualifications are made the essential fact of that war is crystal clear. The Southern people fought for the cause of Christian Europe and the people of the North fought for Jacobin democracy. This is not to suggest that the rank and file of the North thought they were fighting for Jacobin democracy. But their leaders knew what they were fighting for, and they led their people down that slippery slope where brave men fight for a satanic cause. I believe that I once mentioned that my grandfather used to tell me stories about my great, great grandfather who fought on the northern side in the Civil War. My grandfather said that his grandfather, who lived into his nineties, used to say that he regretted fighting for the Union, because he felt that he had been lied to: "I was told I was fighting for my country. If I had known I was fighting for the negroes, I wouldn't have fought." Without placing a halo on every single Southern soldier, the fact remains that those Southern soldiers who fought honorably were heroes. Like the King of heroes, they fought, bled, and sacrificed for their people, who were fighting for leaders committed to Christian Europe. And they were fighting for the misled Union soldiers as well, for were they not Europeans too, and are not all Europeans, in their heart of hearts, connected to the God-Man?

The words, "You have betrayed us," should be writ large on the walls of church and state. The intelligentsia have denounced their people and gone whoring after false messiahs and a new people. The leaders in the Evangelical churches have made the Jews their people. Everything Jewish is now supposed to be Christian. Blasphemy! And the Roman Catholic churchmen have made every dark colored heathen their god and every Christ-hating Moslem their brother in irreligion. Where your people dwell, so dwells your faith. If you won't return to the Europe where He resides at the hearth fires of the white faithful then you will be at the mercy of the colored heathens and the techno-barbarian liberals.

Nothing is hopeless if the European people return to their racial hearth fires. But they must make that return. In his book *I Saw Two Englands* (1943), H. V. Morton talks about the importance of belonging to a people committed to the defense of the Christian things – of home, hearth, and race.

Nothing I have known in English life has approached the eagerness with which ordinary men have run to arms in order to defend their homes. My own point of view, and, indeed, it is that of all the farmers, the farm labourers and the cowmen who compose our Home Guard, is that should the rest of England fall, our own parish would hold out to the last man. The responsibility of defending our own village has given to that village a gigantic significance in our eyes. To us it seems the main objective of any invader. When I look at the map, I am sometimes amazed to see how small and unimportant it must appear to any one not in our Platoon. But if all villages throughout England think as we do, what a hedge of opposition they present to any one who dares to set an invader's foot upon this island...

When the social historian reviews modern England, I should not be surprised if he came to the conclusion that, so far as movement and social life go, we do-day are in a more secluded backwater than our ancestors of the Napoleonic period. Reading the histories and memoirs of that time, I had the impression that life in those days of professional armies went on much as usual; prize-fighting continued; the coaches were running; London was not made into a shabby area of self-defence and, if Martello Towers ringed the coast, and Militia and Yeomanry numbered nearly half a million, English life was not interrupted by Napoleon as it has been interrupted by Hitler. But Hitler has struck the same fine sparks from England: for this we owe him gratitude. He may have led us along the primrose path to bankruptcy, but in the process we have touched old simplicities and have known again the feeling that we belong to our country and our country to us. (1)

That was then. Was that the last gasp of the white race or can whites still become a people again if a Lee, a Forrest, or an Alfred steps out of the European mists and leads them into battle? I have no doubt that such a hero will have followers, because we are the Christ-bearing race, are we not?

The Moslem menace has awakened some Europeans, but the menace is not being opposed in the name of white Christian Germany, in the name of white Christian Britain, and so on. We cannot fight the colored heathen and the techno-barbarian liberals in the name of the universalism of the liberals. We must fight in the name of our people, and in the name of our God. If we are not white and Christian, what are we? We are nothing. But if we are true to our blood, what might we be? We will be Europeans, and that is all in all. +

(1) I do not subscribe to the liberals' demonization of Germany in World War II. But Hitler was not a hero. Claus von Stauffenberg and Rommel were the true German heroes. They fought for eternal, Christian Germany just as Morton's home guard fought for eternal, Christian Britain.

Our Fight for the Land of 'Evening Lingerings' - June 25, 2016

The Europeans who are resisting the Moslem invasion of the European nations are making the same mistakes the proliferers made. They say they know what liberals are, but if they truly knew what they are, satanically possessed swine, would they try to appeal to their humanity? "Please stop abortion; it kills a young child." And, "Please stop allowing Moslems into our nation; they are destroying our culture and killing our people." Would you ask a wolf to spare the sheep in your pasture or would you kill the wolf? The liberals hate everything that is humane and Christian, so why would you expect them to stop killing babies and white people simply because you point out to them that legalized abortion and legalized white genocide are inhumane? The liberals know what they are doing in both cases. They want to kill babies and they want to destroy the white race. White Christians can either kill the wolves – the liberals and the colored heathen – or they can sit back and watch the slaughter while they keep appealing to the wolves' humanity. – CWN

Well might the terrified weasels dive under the tables and spring madly up at the windows! Well might the ferrets rush wildly for the fireplace and get hopelessly jammed in the chimney! Well might tables and chairs be upset, and glass and china be sent crashing on the floor, in the panic of that terrible moment when the four Heroes strode wrathfully into the room! The mighty Badger, his whiskers bristling, his great cudgel whistling through the air; Mole, black and grim, brandishing his stick and shouting his awful war-cry, 'A Mole! A Mole!' Rat; desperate and determined, his belt bulging with weapons of every age and every variety; Toad, frenzied with excitement and injured pride, swollen to twice his ordinary size, leaping into the air and emitting Toad-whoops that chilled them to the marrow! 'Toad he went a-pleasuring!' he yelled. 'I'll pleasure 'em!' and he went straight for the Chief Weasel. They were but four in all, but to the panic-stricken weasels the hall seemed full of monstrous animals, grey, black, brown and yellow, whooping and flourishing enormous cudgels; and they broke and fled with squeals of terror and dismay, this way and that, through the windows, up the chimney, anywhere to get out of reach of those terrible sticks. – Kenneth Grahame, *The Wind in the Willows*

I understand the liberals: they are satanically possessed swine. However, I don't understand the right-wing nationalists who claim to be against white genocide yet always condemn any violence directed against the liberals who are responsible for white genocide. I bring this subject up once again because of the recent execution of a white-genocide advocate in the Labour Party of Britain. The mental health of the executioner has been called into question, and he has been roundly condemned by white nationalists and the Britain First party. To say I differ with those so-called white nationalists who condemned the white avenger would be putting it too mildly. I vehemently oppose their condemnations. Quite probably the man is mentally unstable, but the act itself was moral and justifiable. (1)

It is wrong to place bombs in crowded bars in order to kill men and women in Northern Ireland, as the Communist IRA does. It is wrong to bomb thousands of innocent men and women in Arab countries, as the neocons do, because their leaders don't want to open their nations to democratic capitalism. It is wrong to bomb a federal building and kill innocent civilians, as Timothy McVeigh did. It is wrong to shoot blacks just because you want to shoot black people, as Dylann Roof did. And it is wrong to shoot the children of liberals at a summer camp in Norway as Anders Breivik did. But is it wrong to shoot and kill a Labour Party Minister who advocates, and backs up her advocacy with deeds, the extermination of white people? No, it is not. One down and about a million to go, or whatever is the number of liberals in power throughout the liberal West, should be our battle cry.

The problem with the non-violent white nationalists is that they love the democratic process more than their people. The democratic process allows them to form think tanks, write witty, sarcastic things about their more liberal brethren, and to make themselves leaders of an abstract people, fighting for an abstract cause. This is why actual fighting scares the white nationalists. If white people were to abandon the democratic process and actually start fighting for their people, what would become of the white nationalists who worship the democratic process?

This constant harping on non-violence by the white nationalists – "We don't want to upset the liberals" – is depressingly similar to that of the proliferers who loved the democratic process more than the babies who were being murdered. "Don't burn down the clinics," and "Don't shoot the abortion doctors," we were told. And what happened? Legalized abortion became part of the fabric of our nation, just as white genocide has become part of the fabric of the white nations. The white nationalist liberal who worships the democratic process will always lose out to the mad-dog liberal who sees the democratic process as a means to an end – the destruction of the white, Christ-bearing people. The mad-dog liberals never remain non-violent when they lose ground through the democratic process. They go outside the democratic process and use whatever tactic, including murder, that achieves their ends. Should we imitate the mad-dog liberals then? No, we should not. But we should realize that the mark of a man is not that he never kills, nor is the mark of a man that he lives to kill. The mark of a man is what he kills for. And if he will not kill in defense of his kith and kin, what kind of man is he?

Because they worship the democratic process the white nationalists often find themselves in bed with strange bedfellows. In a democracy you cannot venture forth, as David did, with the belief that God will aid you against the seemingly invincible foe. You must have numbers rather than God on your side. Thus you latch on to the homosexuals, the feminists, or any other group no matter how Godless it is that that gives you the numbers to outvote your liberal cousins. But even if you could win an electoral victory by making such unholy alliances, what kind of victory would you achieve?

Ever since the 1950's when the white genocide movement, which was called the 'Civil Rights Movement,' became institutionalized, this nation and the other nations of Europe have been about the business of liquidating the white race under the guise of democratizing the world. And throughout the liquidation process there has always been the democracy-loving white nationalists telling us that we are about to turn the corner and win an election. How is that possible when whites are the smallest racial group in the world? If you democratize the world, guess what racial group will be voted out of existence? The whites did not take a vote when they built Christendom and defended it from the attacks of the heathens. If they had taken a vote, neither you nor I would be here today. This democratic abortion of the white race is like unto the abortion of the unborn babies. Must we stand by and watch the slaughter because the slaughter is taking place democratically?

The modern white nationalist's passion for a democratic system that will save his people is rooted in the false-Aslan side of the European people's history. The true faith, the faith of the Gospels, the faith of St. Paul, was centered on the God-Man, Jesus Christ.

But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. Galatians 1: 15-18

St. Paul tells us this lest we look to a system about God rather than God Himself. The first European Christians were Christ-centered Christians who saw Christ as the true Hero-God, their Lord and kinsman. As long as the European people held onto that faith, they were a match for heathendom. But when the Ganelons in the church started to present their systems about God as God Himself, they started a secularization process that turned Christian Europe into a land covered with the evil, democratic mills of Satan. There is no hope for white people who enter the democratic mills. But there is hope for the white people who refuse to enter therein. The journey back to our European home begins with a refusal to bend the knee to the Jacobins' god – the aggregate herd of heathen humanity, which is devoid of all humanity.

In a keynote speech at the Democratic convention that nominated Bill Clinton, the arch-liberal Bill Bradley gave a remarkably candid speech. He said that Americans were not willing to accept a tragic view of existence. They believed that existence on this earth could be so expertly arranged that tragedy could be eliminated. Bradley was not just articulating the underlying belief of American liberals, he was articulating the belief of all European liberals. That promise of utopia is what keeps the liberals in power. The antique European tells us that our lives here on earth are inherently tragic, because we are mortal men who must suffer much and then die, but we do not suffer in vain, because He has redeemed our suffering. But if you don't believe that Christ is who He said He was, then you should throw in your lot with the utopians. And that is the tragedy of the white nationalists. They do not want a return to Christian Europe, because they don't believe what the antique Europeans believed. Instead, they want white people to be included in the new world order. But that shall never happen. No matter that the white nationalists deny Him, they are eternally bound, in the eyes of the liberals and the colored heathens, to Him. The white nationalists won't return home and they won't be allowed to enter the new Jacobin paradise of the liberals. (2) So the white nationalist will live and die with his faith in the democratic process. As the colored barbarians descend upon his house, he will be on his phone to his congressman trying to drum up support for an anti-immigration candidate. And with his dying breath he will exclaim, "We are just about to turn the corner."

Democracy is a code word for white genocide. If the whole world is democratized, then the whole world will be like South Africa, Haiti, and Arabia – one monolith of colored and heathen barbarism. Whites must stake out a homeland and defend it against the heathens of color and the white Ganelons who have sided with the colored heathens. The notion that we can somehow defeat the liberals through democracy is like unto the notion that the sheep can dialog with the wolves. Killing is not a magic panacea; it does not solve all problems. But killing is part of war, and we are in a war with the liberals, are we not? Surely you don't believe that you can dialog with those who have told you openly that they mean to exterminate you and your people?

No one knows whether the heathen liberals will ever fight their colored allies when their colored allies turn against them. Nor do we know whether the Moslems will eradicate the Jews and/or the Asians, or whether the Asians and/or the Jews will prevail over the Moslems. All that doesn't matter. What does matter is that we, the European people, cling to our one true love. Christ is in us and we are in Christ. We must stay white and European if we intend to stay with Him. "He who endures to the end shall be saved."+

(1) It takes a type of divine madness to attack the leviathan alone. But what if the whites who still claim to be white would fight, in the fullest sense of the world? Then the mad prophets would become integral men leading other men in a holy cause.

(2) I noted back in the days of the Ayatollah Khomeini that he kept hurling anathemas at the Christian West. It was obvious to Christians that the West had ceased to be Christian, but in the eyes of the Ayatollah the West was still Christian. Try as you might, Mr. White Nationalist and Mr. Mad-Dog Liberal, you cannot escape your destiny any more than Jonah could escape his. Your enemies, who are wedded to Satan, know that you are the Christ-bearing people, even if you try to deny Him.

We All Shall Come Home - June 18, 2016

The indulgence of a sort of undefined hope, an obscure confidence, that some lurking remains of virtue, some degree of shame, might exist in the breasts of the oppressors of France, has been among the causes which have helped to bring on the common ruin of king and people. There is no safety for honest men, but by believing all possible evil of evil men, and by acting with promptitude, decision, and steadiness on that belief. I well remember, at every epoch of this wonderful history, in every scene of this tragic business, that when your sophistic usurpers were laying down mischievous principles, and even applying them in direct resolutions, it was the fashion to say, that they never intended to execute those declarations in their rigour. This made men cautious in their opposition, and remiss in early precaution. By holding out this fallacious hope, the impostors deluded sometimes one description of men, and sometimes another, so that no means of resistance were provided against them, when they came to execute in cruelty what they had planned in fraud. – A letter from Mr. Burke, to a member of the National Assembly: in answer to some objections to his book on French affairs.

Keepsake Mill

Over the borders, a sin without pardon,
Breaking the branches and crawling below,
Out through the breach in the wall of the garden,
Down by the banks of the river, we go.

Here is the mill with the humming of thunder,
Here is the weir with the wonder of foam,
Here is the sluice with the race running under—
Marvellous places, though handy to home!

Sounds of the village grow stiller and stiller,
Stiller the note of the birds on the hill;
Dusty and dim are the eyes of the miller,
Deaf are his ears with the moil of the mill.

Years may go by, and the wheel in the river
Wheel as it wheels for us, children, to-day,
Wheel and keep roaring and foaming for ever
Long after all of the boys are away.

Home from the Indies and home from the ocean,
Heroes and soldiers we all shall come home;
Still we shall find the old mill wheel in motion,
Turning and churning that river to foam.

You with the bean that I gave when we quarrelled,
I with your marble of Saturday last,
Honoured and old and all gaily apparelled,
Here we shall meet and remember the past.

—Robert Louis Stevenson

I haven't seen a mainstream news channel for over two months, but when my son told me that there had been a record-breaking mass murder, I bit the bullet and turned on the news. That was a mistake. The CNN crowd was droning on about gun control while the Fox News liberals had a terrorism "expert" on their show exhorting Americans to bomb ISIS. Puck was right: "Lord, what fools these mortals be." It should be obvious to all who have eyes to see, which excludes the liberals, that we need less gun control. When terrorists strike, an armed citizenry should strike back at them. And it should be equally obvious that bombing ISIS over there will not stop home-grown Moslems over here from going on killing sprees in the name of Islam. America's terrorist problem, like Europe's terrorist problem, is insolvable so long as the European people remain under the thrall of a utopian universalism, which is opposed to all things Christian and all things European. Indeed, the two – Christianity and Europe – cannot be separated. There is no Christianity other than European Christianity, and the European people have no identity if they separate themselves from their Christian past. But of course that is what the liberals of all stamps have done. They have divorced Christ and married Satan. And because of their new marriage with Satan, the European people are incapable of defending themselves as a people. They can and will defend

Jacobin democracy in Church and state, an ideology which was created to destroy the image of God in man by destroying the Christ-bearing race, but they will not defend the European people. This is why the obvious solutions to such problems as Islamic terrorism, obvious to simple-minded peasants such as myself, are not obvious to the liberals. The European peasant says that the way to stop Islamic terrorism is to evict all Moslems from the Western countries. But the new European finds such solutions simple-minded and racist. Thus he suggests that we make war on guns or against 'bad' Moslems, but he never confronts the fact that liberalism is an ideology that renders its adherents incapable of fighting evil, because liberalism is a Satanic ideology designed to destroy the good and perpetuate evil.

It would not be necessary, if the European people believed in a Europe that was white and Christian, to look for the bad Moslems. A white Christian people would not grant rights of citizenship to any one of the Moslem faith, a faith opposed to the faith of the European people. Nor would a white Christian people permit Mexicans, blacks, or any other non-white race within their borders. But until the European people reclaim their past and become Europeans again, they will be as the people of Israel who followed the Pharisees: "And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."

If you have ever had a relative or a family friend with Alzheimer's disease you know how sad that disease is. Those who have the illness often seem as the ones who, "did not die, but nothing of life remained." But when there is a flash of memory, it seems as if the loved one has returned, for a moment, from the dead. The European people are suffering from a spiritual Alzheimer's. They have flashes of humanity when they remember what they were, but the memory is soon absorbed by the ever-present, ever-vigilant, liberal, medical staff. It is their special mission to keep the European people in a permanent state of spiritual Alzheimer's. There must be no memories of old Europe, because such a memory, if it is sustained and acted on by the European people, would destroy Liberalism. Dickens stands, along with Scott and Dostoyevsky, as a giant among the European novelists, because he stayed close to the human heart. And by doing so, he gave us a glimpse of the divine Heart. In his novel, *Nicholas Nickleby*, Dickens connects our memory, the memory of our childhood, with the divine.

As the door of the vehicle was roughly closed, a comb fell from Kate's hair, close at her uncle's feet; and as he picked it up, and returned it into her hand, the light from a neighbouring lamp shone upon her face. The lock of hair that had escaped and curled loosely over her brow, the traces of tears yet scarcely dry, the flushed cheek, the look of sorrow, all fired some dormant train of recollection in the old man's breast; and the face of his dead brother seemed present before him, with the very look it bore on some occasion of boyish grief, of which every minutest circumstance flashed upon his mind, with the distinctness of a scene of yesterday.

Ralph Nickleby, who was proof against all appeals of blood and kindred—who was steeled against every tale of sorrow and distress—staggered while he looked, and went back into his house, as a man who had seen a spirit from some world beyond the grave.

Of course Ralph Nickleby, who was a forerunner of Ebenezer Scrooge, does not sustain that memory. If he had, he would have died in the arms of the Lord and seen the real Europe, Christ's Europe, which waits for us beyond the grave. It is Jesus Christ and all "love's loving parts" — our kith and kin — that join with us when we keep the memory of our European childhood before our eyes. If we never let go of that vision, we will never suffer Christian Europe to be eclipsed by the blended culture of the archangel Satan.

Classical liberals such as Jared Taylor and Geert Wilders keep pointing out that Islam is incompatible with liberalism. But is it incompatible with liberalism's central tenet? No, it is not. That is why the liberals will never oppose Islam. At Islam's core is the hatred of Jesus Christ and the Christ-bearing people. And that is what is at the core of liberalism. The classical liberals who oppose Islam in the name of liberalism are like the free love advocates who get angry when their children practice what they, the parents, preached. You can't be a democracy-loving liberal and then condemn your liberal brethren for living up to the credo of Jacobin democracy: The white, Christ-bearing race must die. Nothing but degenerate filth has come from the Age of Democracy. Why not step out of the filth and live in the rarefied air of the antique Europeans?

The Europeans' failure to act against the Moslem menace is emblematic of their refusal to give up the dream of an earthly paradise where all evils can be overcome by science and diversity. But evil exists now just as it has always existed. What has changed to make Islam or any other evil something other than evil?

The Turks, encouraged with the flight of the Christians, presently advanced their ensigns upon the top of the uttermost wall, crying Victory; and by the breach entered as if it had been a great flood, which, having once found a breach in the bank, overfloweth, and beareth down all before it; so the Turks, when they had won the utter wall, entered the city by the same gate that was opened for Justinianus and by a breach which they had before made with their great artillery, and without mercy cutting in pieces all that came in their way, without further resistance became lords of that famous and imperial city... In this fury of the barbarians perished many thousands of men, women, and children, without respect of age, sex, or condition. Many, for safeguard of their lives, fled into the temple of Sophia, where they were all without pity slain, except some few reserved by the barbarous victors to purposes more grievous than death itself. The rich and beautiful ornaments and jewels of that most sumptuous and magnificent church—the stately building of Justinianus the emperor—were, in the turning of a hand, plucked down and carried away by the Turks; and the church itself, built for God to be honoured in, for the present converted into a stable for their horses, or a place for the execution of their abominable and unspeakable filthiness: the image of the crucifix was also by them taken down, and a Turk's cap put upon the head thereof, and so set up

and shot at with their arrows, and afterwards, in great derision, carried about in their camp, as it had been in procession, with drums playing before it, railing and spitting at it, and calling it the God of the Christians, which I note not so much done in contempt of the image, as in despite of Christ and the Christian religion. – Richard Knolles (1603) *History of the Turks*

That there is a devil who works his will through liberals and colored heathens is the same now as it always has been. What has changed is the number of liberals. Their numbers have grown from a few vermin to a legion of ravenous wolves. For centuries Europe was the light in darkness; now it is the land of scientism and heathenism where occasional flickers of light appear for a moment, only to disappear into the dark night of Babylon. It has been the liberals' sacred – sacred to them – task to kill the European light whenever and wherever it appears. They have been quite successful, because they have the passionate intensity of satanic hatred that Yeats warned us of, while the everyday Europeans who want to be liberal, while preserving the fruits of non-liberal Europe, lack the conviction to attack the liberals at their satanic core – which is their support for a racially and religiously blended utopian world. When a female newscaster deplores the feminism that makes white males indifferent to the rape of the women of Cologne, but then quickly adds that she does not want to see a return to the patriarchal values of old Europe, she is demonstrating the moral schizophrenia that keeps the European people enslaved to the liberals and the colored heathens. There must be a spiritual return to old Europe or else the blood red tide of liberalism will triumph. This does not mean we must imitate the outer shell of old Europe, but it does mean that we must be like unto the antique Europeans in our inmost soul. We must respond to the lay of the ancient European minstrel and ignore the sirens of modernity.

When Edward I was engaged in a war with the Welsh, he ordered, with Machiavellian cunning, the execution of any Welsh bard his soldiers came upon. Why would he do this? He did it because he knew that if you destroy a people's connection to their past, their bardic past, where the heroes of their race reside, you kill the people's will to resist. The liberals first attacked the European's past by heaping the monkey vomit of racism, sexism, and simple-mindedness on it. Who would want to approach such a foul-smelling substance? Now they are using the iron fist and smashing anyone who hearkens back to bardic Europe. The revolution is complete when there is no one left that even remembers Christian Europe. In Church and State bardic Europe, which was the Europe of heroes who opposed liberalism with fire and sword, is dead. But the organized Jacobin democracies of Europe are not the European people and the organized churches are not Christ's church. Bardic Europe is buried somewhere in the racial memory of the European people. It is the task, the sacred task, of the European hero who still remembers and loves the European childhood of his people to live by the bardic code in defiance of the liberal forces arrayed against him. He will match and overman the liberals' passionate intensity with a passionate intensity of greater depth and feeling, because his passionate intensity is grounded in the love of Him whose love passeth the understanding of the liberals and the colored heathens. Just as Christ draws us to Him, so will the European who abides with old Europe draw his people back to their European hearth fire, where they can hear the lay of the European minstrel.

If we believe that our Savior does not evolve, that He does not diversify and change from the Christ who enters human hearts into an ecumenical combination of Nelson Mandela, Muhammed, and Buddha, then we must respond to the call of bardic Europe and to bardic Europe alone. All around us is the filth of rotting-corpse liberalism. In the midst of the decay and filth, we must cling to Him who does not change, who does not decay. We triumph still when we remember and live in His Europe. Once that divine-human connection is made, we will kneel only in prayer to Him; we will not kneel to the devil and his diversified minions. To be Europeans once again is all in all. +

The Trumpet Shall Sound and the Europeans Shall Rise - June 11, 2016

"If you were born to honor, show it now;" – Shakespeare, Pericles

I recently saw an Italian nationalist, a Christian, explaining to a hostile newsman the reason why he wanted the Moslems to be sent back to their own lands. Everything the Italian patriot said made perfect sense. He stated what every European should say about their own nations. He said the Italians' culture was Christian and that culture could not be blended with the Islamic culture. He went on to suggest that wealthy Italians could assist the repatriated Moslems in their own county, but all the Moslems should be expelled from Italy. That would be a humane, Christian way to handle the 'immigration crisis.' But of course such a humane, Christian policy will not be implemented. It will not be implemented because European Christians, such as that Italian patriot, have failed to come to terms with liberalism. Burke came to terms with liberalism:

Nothing can be conceived more hard than the heart of a thoroughbred metaphysician. It comes nearer to the cold malignity of a wicked spirit than to the frailty and passion of a man. It is like that of the principle of evil himself, incorporeal, pure, unmixed, dephlegmated, defecated evil. It is no easy operation to eradicate humanity from the human breast. What Shakespeare calls "the compunctious visitings of nature" will sometimes knock at their hearts, and protest against their murderous speculations. But they have a means of compounding with their nature. Their humanity is not dissolved. They only give it a long prorogation. They are ready to declare, that

they do not think two thousand years too long a period for the good that they pursue. It is remarkable, that they never see any way to their projected good but by the road of some evil. Their imagination is not fatigued with the contemplation of human suffering through the wild waste of centuries added to centuries of misery and desolation. Their humanity is at their horizon—and, like the horizon, it always flies before them. The geometricians, and the chemists, bring, the one from the dry bones of their diagrams, and the other from the soot of their furnaces, dispositions that make them worse than indifferent about those feelings and habitudes, which are the support of the moral world. —*A Letter to a Noble Lord*

Scott came to terms with liberalism:

In this point of view, Goethe's conception of the character and reasoning of Mephistopheles, the tempting spirit in the singular play of "Faust," appears to me more happy than that which has been formed by Byron, and even than the Satan of Milton. These last great authors have given to the Evil Principle something which elevates and dignifies his wickedness; a sustained and unconquerable resistance against Omnipotence itself—a lofty scorn of suffering compared with submission, and all those points of attraction in the Author of Evil, which have induced Burns and others to consider him as the Hero of the "Paradise Lost." The great German poet has, on the contrary, rendered his seducing spirit a being who, otherwise totally unimpassioned, seems only to have existed for the purpose of increasing, by his persuasions and temptations, the mass of moral evil, and who calls forth by his seductions those slumbering passions which otherwise might have allowed the human being who was the object of the Evil Spirit's operations to pass the tenor of his life in tranquility. For this purpose Mephistopheles is, like Louis XI., endowed with an acute and depreciating spirit of caustic wit, which is employed incessantly in undervaluing and vilifying all actions, the consequences of which do not lead certainly and directly to self-gratification. — Introduction to *Quentin Durward*

And Dostoyevsky came to terms with liberalism:

She had never seen such men of letters before; they were incredibly but quite openly vain, as though in being so vain they were performing some sort of function. Some, though by no means all, arrived drunk and then behaved as if there were something beautiful in drunkenness that they had discovered only yesterday. Indeed, they all seemed proud of something. Their faces proclaimed that they had just this minute discovered some terribly important secret. They swore at one another and admired themselves for doing so. It was difficult to find out what they had actually written, but they described themselves as critics, novelists, satirists, playwrights, and debunkers. —*The Possessed*

But the betwixt-and-between European Everyman still has not learned that you cannot compromise with liberals. It is all or nothing — Christ or the devil.

The European Christians who are resisting the Moslem invasion of the European nations are making the same mistakes the proliferators made. They say they know what liberals are, but if they truly knew what they are, satanically possessed swine, would they try to appeal to their humanity? "Please stop abortion; it kills a young child," and, "Please stop allowing Moslems into our nation; they are destroying our culture and killing our people." Would you ask a wolf to spare the sheep in your pasture or would you kill the wolf? The liberals hate everything that is humane and Christian, so why would you expect them to stop killing babies and white people simply because you point out to them that legalized abortion and legalized white genocide are inhumane? The liberals know what they are doing in both cases. They want to kill babies and they want to destroy the white race. White Christians can either kill the wolves — the liberals and the colored heathen — or they can sit back and watch the slaughter while they keep appealing to the wolves' humanity.

The integral Christian instinctively knows and loves the good and instinctively knows and hates evil. But what happens when Christian men rebuild the Tower of Babel in the belief that Christians do not have to worry about the sin of pride? A false dichotomy is set up between the heart and the head. The hierarchy of the various churches push a satanic agenda that is grounded in the mind of Satan, while the laity are torn between the Savior who enters human hearts and the mind-forged Churchianity espoused by Satanists in clerical attire. The prolife Christian and the anti-Moslem Christian will always stop short of a call to arms against the enemies of his people, because the leaders of his church are wedded to a satanic universalism that condemns all things white and Christian. Hence the white Christian with a remnant of the true faith in his heart will make a timid protest against the Islamic invasion, but he will refrain from taking the necessary measures to stop the invasion, because he dare not call liberals evil when the leaders of his own church are liberals who are in favor of the Islamic invasion. And he dare not touch the issue of the black infestation of his nation, which is just as dangerous and often combined with the Islamic invasion, because that goes against the satanic universalism of the anti-Christian churches. The day of reckoning for the liberals and the colored heathens will come when the European people give up intellectual Christianity and return to the faith of their fathers, who believed in the Christ who enters human hearts, not the satanic archangel who enters human minds.

The decadent poet, Andre Gidé, opined that he didn't believe in the devil, but that is what the devil wanted. The devil wanted Gidé to be "too smart" to believe in the devil so that he could work his will upon him. As long as European Christians are conflicted between the heart of Christ and the minds of their satanic leaders they will be at the mercy of Satan, who rules through his minions, the liberals.

When a man leaves his Christian home and goes out into the world, does he go out into the world as the third dumb brother goes out into the world, armed with that charity of honor that was instilled into him at his racial hearth fire, or does he go out into the world as his two older, clever brothers went out into the world – to ignore that charity of honor and serve Satan? The European who abandons the mystical body of the church, which consists of all those who have taken Christ into their hearts and welcomed Him at their racial hearth fire, for organized Jewry, which consists of all the organized branches of the heart-hardened, Christ-less Christian churches, will always be torn between European Christianity which is now condemned as racist, and the universalist, satanic faith of the church men. The European people are not as cowardly as they appear. From a purely pagan perspective, they appear to be cowards who will not fight for their people. But they are conflicted. They must go against the faith they have been taught, which is intellectual Christianity, in order to fight the devil and his minions in the name of an older and now condemned racist faith. Thus intellectual Christianity makes cowards of all its adherents. One longs for the return of the Goth, the Christian European who fears nothing, fights for his own, and loves and hates with all his heart. In short, one longs for an integral European who will not bow down and worship at the liberals' shrines in church and state, and who will not respond to the murder and rape of his people with letters to the editor or protest marches, but will respond with fire and sword. The Christ-hating liberal, Adolf Hitler, asked, "Is Paris burning?" It was not. We, the Christ-bearing Europeans, need to ask, "Are the heathens' altars burning?" And if they are not burning, then why are they not burning?

Anthony Jacob, the spiritual heir of Edmund Burke, pointed out that the colored hordes of the Moslem and negroid tribes were not conquering the West because of their military might. They were conquering the West because the liberals were allowing them to conquer the West. Why are the liberals inviting the colored heathens into Europe? The obvious answer is the correct one: Because they worship darkness and not the light. But why do they worship darkness? That is a mystery that has to do with God's grace and human free will. All we know is that the liberals hate all things Christian. And since it was the European people who formed an incorporate union with Christ, the liberals hate the European people. They will not cease from mental strife until the white race no longer exists. When Tony Blair says Britain must be multi-cultural, and when Nicholas Sarkozy says that the French people must be multi-racial, they are both expressing the liberals' mandate – all whites must perish so a liberal utopia can be established. And the spiritual fount of secular, liberal utopianism is intellectual Christianity. The French clergy at the time of the French Revolution were more worried about adherents to their system going over to the Protestant faith than they were worried about whether or not their people believed in the Son of God. The organized Christian-Jewry that Dostoyevsky saw as the aid and support of the Communists was the Christ-less Christianity of the Grand Inquisitor, who gave the people an earthly utopia as a replacement for the Son of God. That earthly utopia has turned into a very rancid and foul-tasting pot of lentils, has it not? Apparently it still gives sustenance and hope to enough white Europeans so that it prevents them from detaching themselves from liberalism. They are still trying to find a place within the confines of a utopian system that is designed to kill every last white and to destroy every cultural remnant of the white Europeans' Christian culture.

I've heard many on the right say that the liberals have overplayed their hands by becoming so blatant with their liberalism – their outright advocacy of the Moslem invasion, their aggressive pro-active stance on homosexual marriage and transgender rights, and their complete capitulation to black murderers and rapists. Have the liberals overplayed their hands? It's certainly possible; they are not infallible. But I don't see any signs that white people understand what liberals are, the aforementioned demon-swine, and thus I see no signs that white people are determined to fight the liberals. It is my hope that the grace of God is working in the unseen recesses of a handful of Europeans' hearts, and that indwelling spirit of God will soon bear good fruits. That is my hope and that is my faith, for what is faith if it is seen? Will Satan have the last sneer? Will all of old Europe perish while the sneering liberals and the triumphant heathens of color dance on her grave? My mind says, yes, that is precisely what shall happen. But my heart tells me that such shadows will be altered at the last trump, at the twinkling of an eye, by men and women of European blood who still love Him in and through their people. +

Among Us But Not of Us - June 4, 2016

Thy life's a miracle. –*King Lear*

We have seen, ad nauseam, how the Jacobins of democracy work. They open up their borders to the barbarians of color without the approval of the native born, then they give the colored heathens voting rights, and proudly proclaim that the majority of their people are in favor of the extermination of the white race. And white people are unable to oppose the liberals because they cannot muster up enough votes to vote the liberals out of office. That is the democratic conundrum which keeps the white man a prisoner in the white lands.

Why not break out of the democratic prison? The Moslems and the barbarians of color are now part of the history of Europe, but they are not part of the soul of Europe. And whatever is not part of the soul of Europe should be expelled from

Europe. You can physically violate a person, and by that violation you violate the soul as well. But you cannot change the soul of the victims; their souls remain their own. Europe has been and continues to be violated. But its Christian soul remains intact. We must avenge her violation. They, the invaders, are now part of our history, an infamous part of our history, but they are not of Europe, they are from the dark holes and corners of the world that are connected to hell. The liberals want to blend with them because they, like the demons who went into the swine, hate Jesus Christ and love the devil. (1)

The next part of the Europeans' history will be the reconquest. The face of Europe will show the ashes of heathen places of worship and the ashes of what were formally welcome centers for the invaders. This is not a subject for debate, it is not something we should vote on: Europe will not be a home for infidels and liberals. The greatest crusade of them all has begun, the crusade to drive the heathens from the European lands.

We cannot rob our children of their spiritual heritage nor can we dishonor our dead. This sacrilege cannot be permitted any longer. It is about our Christian soul. At Europe's heart is Christ; can we allow that Sacred Heart to be obscured and supplanted in the hearts of our posterity by the blasphemies of the liberals, the colored barbarians, and the Moslems?

Heart of London, there is a moral in thy every stroke! As I look on at thy indomitable working, which neither death, nor press of life, nor grief, nor gladness out of doors will influence one jot, I seem to hear a voice within thee which sinks into my heart, bidding me, as I elbow my way among the crowd, have some thought for the meanest wretch that passes, and, being a man, to turn away with scorn and pride from none that bear the human shape. –Dickens

Dickens' London is every European city, town, and country dwelling. Millions upon millions of white Christian souls made those cities, towns, and country dwellings the Christ-dwelling places, because they said "Come, Lord Jesus, into our hearts." Christian mysticism is not an intellectual system, it is not a series of spiritual exercises, it is a meeting of hearts – The divine heart of Christ touches the heart of man and a miracle of grace occurs. In King Lear, when Edgar's father is in despair and seeks a way to end his life, Edgar tells him that his life is a miracle. That is what Europe was and still is at heart. Europe is a miracle of divine love. Michelangelo got it right when he painted the Sistine Chapel. God in heaven reaches out to us through our Divine Savior, Jesus Christ. We cannot comprehend the significance or the enormity of that divine condescension with our intellects alone. No work of philosophy or theology has ever come close to a definition or a description of that miracle. But our people have shown us the miracle, because they lived it. They took Christ into their hearts, and Europe was the result. Our bards are not like unto the bards of the heathens, because the lay of the European bard tells us of the mystic connection between the sacred heart that has redeemed the world and the men and the woman who gave Him their hearts.

As I watch the heathens come into Europe, completely unopposed, I keep hearing Edgar's words, "Thy life's a miracle." This invasion will not be voted away; the revolutionary tribunal governments of Europe will not allow that. But this is not the end of Europe. It is the end of democratic Europe. That Europe is not of Europe. It will turn to ashes just as Maleficent turned to ashes when Prince Phillip threw the sword of truth into her heart.

The modern critics like to deride Prince Hal for his rejection of Falstaff, but Falstaff was given every chance to be a loyal friend and soldier, and he refused all those chances. So Hal does what he has to do, he rejects Falstaff:

I know thee not, old man; fall to thy prayers.
How ill white hairs become a fool and jester!
I have long dreamt of such a kind of man,
So surfeit-swell'd, so old and so profane;
But, being awak'd, I do despise my dream.

Falstaff is democratic Europe, so "surfeit-swell'd... so profane." Once we wake from that life-in-death nightmare (call it democracy or diversity or egalitarianism) we will do what Europeans have always done, we will fight the heathens.

Everything coming from democratic, scientific Europe has been a lie. Psychology has not shown us previously unexplored regions of the human soul. Instead the scientific psychologists have reduced man to a triviality. He is a laboratory specimen full of easily recognizable phobias and impulses. A little dash of reason, science, and liberalism will fix him. When he is fixed, he can worship in the atheist church of his choice, or he can worship directly at the font of all satanic knowledge, the University. The white man of the 20th and 21st century has studied himself out of existence. The old fairy tales were true: There is God, there is the devil, and a flesh and blood man, not a lab specimen, who needs to know that there is a loving Savior who will protect him against the wickedness and snares of the devil. The devil's most effective snare has been and continues to be – "Only a stupid idiot believes that there is a devil who roams about the world seeking the ruin of souls." But there is a devil and we need the Savior who comes to us through our racial hearth fire to help us in our war against our ancient and eternal foe. If we try to use the democratic process or an ecclesiastical process to fight Satan and his minions, we will be consumed by that process. The processes in church and state serve Satan; that is why the

Pope Francis and Angela Merkel of the world support those processes. If we step away from the modern rendering factories of the liberals, we will find the real world, the world of the European fairy tale, where the memory of a love that passeth all understanding still “holds a seat.” To remember, to hold His cross before our eyes, and to uphold the rights of the Savior who died on that cross, is all in all. If the European people will not defend His Kingdom come, on earth as it is in heaven, who will?

I saw a video recently of an endless stream of colored heathens, what the liberals call ‘refugees,’ flooding over the borders into Europe. I thought of that old hymn – “Onward, Christian Soldiers.” But I thought of the Satanic inverse of that song, “Onward, satanic warriors, going as to war, with the Archangel Satan, going on before.” Satan is not just at the gates, he has invaded Europe through his people, the liberals and the colored barbarians. But Satan, unlike Christ who is bound to his people in love, is only bound to his people in hate. They don’t love one another, they are incapable of love, but they do hate — they hate the white Europeans and their God.

The new alternative right is from the left. They use the same psychological mumbo-jumbo as their liberal brethren. And they do not love the European people. We don’t need more smart Europeans; we need Europeans who love and hate with all their heart. A European who has an unshakable faith in the living God of the European people, when they were a people, will not allow the colored heathens to occupy Europe. No matter how many votes they get, no matter that the military and the police protect them, the Europeans will drive the heathens from their lands. But men will not fight without faith. When the Europeans stop believing in Jacobin democracy, psychology, and science, and return to the faith of their fathers, they will see the European Phoenix rise from the ashes while the idols of the liberals, the Moslems, and the colored barbarians turn to ashes.

It seems simple-minded to suggest that charity never faileth when charity seems to be a complete failure. Has charity stopped the invasion of Europe? Hasn’t the invasion occurred because of charity? No, the invasion of Europe has taken place because the liberals have not charity, and because the European people have not fought liberalism in the name of charity. Charity has a local habitation and a name. Without calling on Him by name – and He still waits for us at our racial hearth fire – we can do nothing. And with Him? Look what the Europeans who called on Him by name achieved. They built Europe.

The liberals have not retreated, they still believe in and act according to the Jacobin principles of their white-hating ancestors: “No light reaches eyes which regard blindness as clear-sightedness; no remorse affects a soul which erects barbarism into patriotism and which sanctions murder with duty.” (Taine) The liberals will do their duty – they will destroy the white race if the European people do not purge democracy and everything that accompanies it – pacifism, Islam, negro worship, atheism, feminism – from their hearts. The Prince in Disney’s Snow White declares that he has room in his heart for only one love. Millions of European people have lived and died loving Him in and through their people. It is not impractical or unrealistic to believe that the Europeans will triumph still if they love where they should love and hate where they should hate. +

(1) Aren’t the liberals, in their fervent desire to rid themselves of the Christ-bearing people and to enter into the colored swine, reacting like the demons in the Gospel? Yes, they are. And we must refuse to go over the cliff with them even if it means being non-democratic, simple-minded, and – horror of horrors – racist.

It Is Time - May 28, 2016

“O, listen to it—listen to it, dear, generous lady!” said Margaret, throwing herself on her knees and grasping those of her benefactress and looking in that attitude like a beautiful mortal in the act of supplicating her tutelary angel; “the laws of men are but the injunctions of mortality, but what the heart prompts is the echo of the voice from heaven within us.” – Walter Scott, *The Fortunes of Nigel*

In Ecclesiastes Chapter 3, we are told that, “To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven...” And among the many seasons there is, “A time to kill.” For the non-European it is always a time to kill. They ignore all the other seasons and focus on just the killing season. The European has done something quite different from the non-European who has focused only on the time to kill. The European has thrown out the wisdom of Ecclesiastes, which was in the blood of the European people, and replaced that wisdom with the wisdom of the mind-forged shackles of Satan. Ever since the Thomistic revolt against the living God within man, the European people have been inundated with propaganda stressing that God is ‘out there’; He is the end product of a ‘process’. Thus in order to be one with God we must be loyal to ‘the process.’ First the process was contained in the ecclesiastical system and then it spread to more secular forms, such as Jacobinism, communism, and the modern democratic systems.

Now a white man cannot act without reference to either an ecclesiastical process or the democratic process. This is the primary reason that white Europeans are defenseless against the barbarians of color and the Moslems. Before the 'process' mentality took hold of the white man, he would see an evil, such as black barbarism or Islamic barbarianism, and his heart, which was connected to the Living God, would well up within him and he would strike back in defense of his people. But when the heart's promptings are ignored, because they are much too unreliable and vague, and all decisions of importance are referred to 'the process,' then the white man is a man no more, he is an Undine, a man without a soul. (1)

In my lifetime I've seen the white man's resolution sicklied o'er with the pale cast of 'the process,' and thus the enterprises of great pith and moment, such as the anti-abortion movement and the anti-white genocide movement, have gone awry and lost the name of action. The European man, before he became an Undine, would have gone after the killers. The European people, before they turned their hearts to stone and gave their consciences to the 'process,' would have seen that it was "time to kill" the murderers of their people and the liberals who let loose the murdering colored heathens on their people.

Thomas Nelson Page wrote of the white man's code which was "bred in the bone," and Edmund Burke referred to "that charity of honor." What both men were lauding was the spirit of Christ in man that had taken hold of the European people and made them unlike any other people. But now that the 'process' has replaced the 'Christ in man' Christianity, the liberals have become one with the non-European people. They, along with the colored heathens, see that it is a time for killing, the killing of white people. The only difference between the liberal and the colored heathens is that the liberal, because he is white, will only kill through the process. He will pass laws making infanticide legal, which enables him to slaughter babies through the 'process.' He will allow Moslem and colored heathens to murder and rape whites, but this too he will do through the democratic process or through the ecclesiastical process. And in most instances the ecclesiastical process and the democratic process blend together. You couldn't find a more satanic Pope than Pope Francis unless you placed Satan himself on the papal throne.

The columnist Ann Coulter recently opined that America was finished if Trump was not elected. I know what she means by that statement: She means that America will be overrun by Mexicans and Moslems and it will cease to be the America that she has come to know. But the only legitimate America, the America that was white and Christian, died when the South died. The 'city on a hill' America, the 'democratic process' America, was never a nation, it was an anti-nation dedicated to the same modern Jacobin principles as the French Revolution. Our much lauded "friend" — Lafayette — went on from our revolution to become a regicide in his nation. But the essential point is that no matter if Trump wins or loses, 'the process' still reigns supreme in the white man's head. A Trump victory will slow down the rate of decay, but it will not stop the decay nor will it cure the disease that has taken hold of the white Europeans of this anti-nation and the anti-nations of Europe. It is only when the 'process' mentality is defeated that the Europeans will rise from the dead and become a people again.

It's past the eleventh hour in every European country if you are hoping for a democratic victory that will turn back the barbarian hordes. The democratic process will not save the European people, but what it will do, if the Europeans do not turn away from it, is drag them down into hell. The process, in church and state, was created by Satan to destroy the resistance to his will on earth. For without a heart that loves and hates, a man is a reed for every satanic wind that blows. As Miss Havisham trained Estella, so has the devil trained the European people. The prompting of the heart was our daylight:

"I begin to think," said Estella, in a musing way, after another moment of calm wonder, "that I almost understand how this comes about. If you had brought up your adopted daughter wholly in the dark confinement of these rooms, and had never let her know that there was such a thing as the daylight by which she had never once seen your face,—if you had done that, and then, for a purpose had wanted her to understand the daylight and know all about it, you would have been disappointed and angry?"

Miss Havisham, with her head in her hands, sat making a low moaning, and swaying herself on her chair, but gave no answer.

"Or," said Estella,—which is a nearer case,—if you had taught her, from the dawn of her intelligence, with your utmost energy and might, that there was such a thing as daylight, but that it was made to be her enemy and destroyer, and she must always turn against it, for it had blighted you and would else blight her;—if you had done this, and then, for a purpose, had wanted her to take naturally to the daylight and she could not do it, you would have been disappointed and angry?"

The 'process' mentality took hold of the European people when the sons of Martha in the church defeated the sons of Mary. That little domestic squabble was so much more than a little domestic squabble. It had to do with the way we respond to divine charity. Do we put the process about God, which gives us a formula for living, above the promptings of our heart which tells us how to respond to divine grace? Martha accepts her rebuke, but the church men, the Grand Inquisitors who thought their mind-forged systems were superior to Christ's wisdom, imposed the rule of Martha on the sons of Mary. Kipling gets it wrong in his poem, "The Sons of Martha," when he takes up the cudgels for the sons of

Martha who do the “real” work in the world. He misses the point – the real work of the world is done by the sons of Mary, as Kipling himself comes to realize some eleven years after his defense of the sons of Martha:

One grief on me is laid
Each day of every year.
Wherein no soul can aid.
Whereof no soul can hear:
Whereto no end is seen
Except to grieve again-
Ah, Mary Magdalene.
Where is there greater pain?

To dream on dear disgrace
Each hour of every day-
To bring no honest face
To aught I do or say:
To lie from morn till e’en-
To know my lies are vain-
Ah, Mary Magdalene.
Where can be greater pain?

To watch my steadfast fear
Attend my every way
Each day of every year-
Each hour of every day
To burn, and chill between-
To quake and rage again-
Ah, Mary Magdalene.
Where shall be greater pain?

One grave to me was given-
To guard till Judgment Day-
But God looked down from Heaven
And rolled the Stone away!
One day of all my years-
One hour of that one day-
His Angel saw my tears
And rolled the Stone away!

The ‘process’ leads to the grave and stops there; the promptings of our heart lead us to the Man of Sorrows who “rolled the stone away.”

The real Europe is the Europe of “that good part” which we have allowed the liberals to take away from us. Thus far there has been no resistance to the liberals’ new world order. There have been some grumblings from the white sons of Martha about the furniture arrangements in the liberals’ new world order, but there has been no counter-revolution by the sons of Mary. It seems that they are all hiding in the upper room, wondering what has happened to their leader: “They have taken my Lord, and I know not where to find him.” Where do we find our Lord? If he has not lied to us, we can find Him on the road to Emmaus:

Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

If our hearts do not burn within us in the presence of our Lord, we will never rise up and return to Jerusalem. Christ, not a ‘process,’ was at the heart of old Europe. If we keep that Europe before our eyes, our hearts will burn within us and we will rise up and return to old Europe. In that Europe men knew the seasons, they knew when it was time to kill in defense of

their people who made Christ, not a 'process', the center of their civilization. We cannot love a process, but we can love a God who enters human hearts. And we can fight for that God and His people even unto the ending of the world.

When the European people took Christ into their hearts, they took all of the wisdom of Ecclesiastes and the rest of the Bible into their hearts, because His heart contains all the wisdom of this world and the next. The closer we come to the heart of Europe, the closer we come to Him. For how long will the European people remain the slaves of the liberals and the colored heathens? For as long as they put their faith in the process and forsake His holy cross which has redeemed the world. Once we have broken free of the process the rulers of darkness, which have seemed invincible, will no longer be invincible. Such was the wisdom of our people when they were a people. I trust their hearts more than the minds of the men who created the processes. It is time for the Europeans to be Europeans once again. +

(1) I recently read a statement by a German leader of an anti-Islamic group. He said that he and the members of his group would use every legal means to stop the building of another mosque in Germany. That is, sadly, such a pathetic statement. Legal means? Haven't the mosques been built 'legally'? Hasn't the Chancellor of Germany said that Moslems are Germans? Haven't the government officials said that they intend to replace the native-born Germans with Moslems? And you say you are going to use all legal means against the legal, white-hating government?

The European counter-revolution will not come from the ranks of men who appeal to the process for justice and mercy. Such appeals will have the same effect as Bassanio's plea to Shylock to render Antonio mercy. It is the men of blood, the men of the European hearth, whose hearts tell them that the slaughter of whites must be stopped by any means necessary within the bounds of Christian chivalry, who will cleanse Europe of the Christ-hating liberals and the colored heathens who hate the European people with a hatred fueled by Satan.

I believe Germany and the rest of the European nations still possess men of European blood. The process has controlled the European people for over a century, but still there are Europeans who will respond to the promptings of their hearts and go against the process. If this be error and upon me proved, then it is still better to go down with His Europe than to live in the liberals' hell.

Multicultural Europe Must Die - May 21, 2016

A light seemed to spring up in his heart, and he darted on. But may he trust to this light? He stopped, and knelt down reverently, as if at the altar of his village-church, and poured forth this prayer: — "O Lord God, Who knowest that I go forth at my prince's command to destroy the wicked brood, and to deliver my countrymen from danger; if it be a sin that I cherish yet another and glorious hope, root it out of my heart, or deny me the sweet prize, and give it to a better Christian; but yet grant me now victory, in Thy strength, for the good of my country; or, if this may not be, grant me a joyful death." — Riesengebirge, *The Shepherd of the Giant Mountains*

And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God. —Ephesians 3: 9-10

The Paper Mill had stopped work for the night, and the paths and roads in its neighbourhood were sprinkled with clusters of people going home from their day's labour in it. There were men, women, and children in the groups, and there was no want of lively colour to flutter in the gentle evening wind. The mingling of various voices and the sound of laughter made a cheerful impression upon the ear, analogous to that of the fluttering colours upon the eye. Into the sheet of water reflecting the flushed sky in the foreground of the living picture, a knot of urchins were casting stones, and watching the expansion of the rippling circles. So, in the rosy evening, one might watch the ever-widening beauty of the landscape—beyond the newly-released workers wending home—beyond the silver river—beyond the deep green fields of corn, so prospering, that the loiterers in their narrow threads of pathway seemed to float immersed breast-high—beyond the hedgerows and the clumps of trees—beyond the windmills on the ridge—away to where the sky appeared to meet the earth, as if there were no immensity of space between mankind and Heaven. — Charles Dickens, *Our Mutual Friend*

For roughly 1,400 years the nations of Europe had one common culture. Despite differences in degree, their cultures were one in kind: They were Christian cultures. The lesser cultures outside of Europe differed in kind from the European cultures: They were heathen cultures which never, despite the efforts of European Christians to convert the people of those cultures to Christianity, became Christian; they stayed heathen.

In the 20th century the democratic Jacobin leaders of the European nations started the transition from a Christian culture to a post-Christian utopia. That work in progress has just about been completed in this, the 21st century. The romance of revolt in the name of a utopian future has captured the imagination of the ruling elites in church and state. And the essential part of that romance is the destruction of the European people. They must be replaced by the colored heathens who have not been tainted with any of the prejudices stemming from old Europe. It might seem strange to the casual

observer that church men are participating in the romance of revolt, but it isn't strange if you make the distinction between faith in the Son of God and faith in an intellectual system about God. The former faith can only be passed on through the blood, which makes men and women with hearts of flesh necessary for the transmission of that faith. The latter faith, which holds an intellectual system about God before our eyes rather than a cross, does not require a flesh and blood people. The working principle of such a faith is the abstracted intellect. The modern utopian church men believe you can take abstract Christianity and place it in the minds of the heathens and then, presto change-o, you have perfect, Godlike individuals who are fit to worship their own divine image in the New Church of Jesus Christ Without Jesus Christ.

The reason that world leaders such as Angela Merkel do not care about the desire of white Europeans to live in a homeland free of Moslems is because it is the German people and all the other white Europeans who must be destroyed. They are the unnecessary people, they are not part of the romance of revolt. The Pope is not going to rescue a white South African child from death and torture, nor is he going to rescue a German child, an English child, etc. Those children are white; they are part of the European race, which is the race of prejudice, bigotry, and Christianity. So the Pope grabs heathen refugee children and escorts them across the borders of white nations. They will grow up to be murderers and rapists, which is all part of the liberals' program – the destruction of the white race.

Modern Liberalism has been constructed like the old Roman Empire: Whatever road you take leads you to liberalism. And the essence of liberalism is hatred for all things white and Christian. The demon Pope and his spiritual brethren in the Catholic and Protestant churches have united Christianity with liberalism, which has made organized Christianity into organized Satanism. No matter what road you take, the "Christian" road or the secular road, you will end up in Liberalism.

When a man is sick, he needs to acknowledge his sickness before he can hope to recover. The European people need to acknowledge their sickness and then fight to recover their health. Their sickness is spiritual; they have divorced themselves from the Christ who came to them in and through their own people, the men and women with hearts of flesh, and have made terms with liberalism.

Is it possible to sup with the devil even if you possess the proverbial long spoon? No, it is not possible, because no matter what spoon you use you will be eating from the devil's table. Very few Europeans want to eat all of the devil's supper; they want only the dishes that they think will please their stomachs without hurting them. Thus a career-oriented woman wants financial independence from men, but she would like them to step forward and be men again when Moslem rapists attack. The white-hating academic reserves the right to criticize all things white and European in his classroom, but he still wants to enjoy the Black Forest of Germany, the restaurants in Paris, and the Lake District of England, which Wordsworth wrote about. The liberals think they can continue to serve Satan while indulging in all the pleasures stemming from a Christian culture. For a time they will be able to do just that. But their time is running out, which would not be a great tragedy but for the fact that before they are gone they will have destroyed the European people.

My one great quarrel with the statistical 'death of the West' men is that they treat existence as a math problem. Men are not recorders to be played upon as Rosencrantz and Guildenstern wanted to play upon Hamlet. Nor are they piano keys, as Dostoyevsky's scientific enemies suggested they were. If the Europeans would break free of the liberalism of the church, the state, and the academy, they would conquer still. "And if wishes were horses, beggars would ride," is the response of the good, solid, practical man. But why isn't it possible for beggars to ride? The proverbial practical wisdom – that we cannot make something come true because we want it to come true – is only partially correct. There is a deeper wisdom than proverbial wisdom. When the wish is joined with His will, beggars often do become Kings who ride the finest horses in the land. That is what happens in the European fairy tales, in which the people believe in the aristocracy of the spirit rather than in the democracy of the aristocracy. The third dumb brothers rise because they have that within which passeth show. Gottschalk the shepherd and Dummeling from the Grimms' story of the Golden Goose are the stuff that counterrevolutions are made on.

Nothing but evil will befall the European people if they do not respond to liberalism as heroes in the fairy tales respond to evil witches, griffins, giants, and wizards. The fairytale heroes venture forth with Christ, not their own brilliance, as their protector, to fight the good fight against all those who prey on innocence and attack their people. The external visages might differ (actually in Angela Merkel's case she does literally look like a witch), but internally the liberals and the barbarians of color (the griffins) are just as evil as their villainous fairy tale counterparts. Cruel, Christ-less, intellectual Christianity is no match for the villainy of the Angela Merkel, Tony Blair ("Britain must be multicultural") type liberal. In fact intellectual Christianity has spawned liberalism. When left unchecked, intellectual Christianity produced demonic Christ-haters such as Pope Francis. Too strong? What else can we call those anti-European "Christians" who out-liberal the liberals in their hatred of God? They constantly attack Him by defacing His image in man.

It was and still is the mission of the European people to keep the church of Christ free of the men who have hardened their hearts against the living God and replaced Him with a pagan Christ who is part Socrates, part Gandhi, and part Nelson

Mandela. Such blasphemy cannot and shall not be countenanced. The mystical body of Christ's church consists of those who believe as St. Paul believed: "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." That is the Promethean fire, the fire of Christ in man, that made the European nations different in kind from all other nations. The European pagan cultures differ only in degree from the colored heathen cultures. That is why intellectual Christians of the white race can join with Hindus, Aztecs, Africans, Buddhists, Moslems, etc. They have more in common with such heathens than they have with the Christian Europeans who have made Christ part of their blood faith. In the name of a higher Christian faith, a purified intellectual faith, the intellectual Christians have joined forces with the liberals to denounce the God with a heart of flesh, and to denounce the European people who still believe in that God. Pope Francis wants to build bridges to Moslems, Aztecs, Voodoo men, and the usual array of fiends, but he wants to burn all bridges to the European people. "Let them be an anathema."

The anti-European intellectuals studied their people with the intent to improve them by destroying them. When people are abstractions, they have no race, no gender, no humanity. The great replacement of the European people for the purer people of color began in the 20th century. The fruits are all around us now. Is it a better world? No, in point of fact we have exchanged heaven for hell. Yes, I know that when the focus is on the sins of the people of the white European villages of Christian Europe that we are not looking at heaven. But we are, I maintain, looking at heaven through a dark glass. This was brought home to me a few months ago when I saw a newsreel of a Dutch town in the early 1950s. The newsreel showed the Dutch people – it could have been any small European town – going about their daily lives much as the people of 100, 200, or 300 years ago must have gone about their daily lives. And their lives were free from black barbarism, Moslem blasphemy, and every other anti-European activity. But somewhere in that village was an academic. A man who was studying how to bring enlightenment, which means diversity, to that disgustingly white, provincial Dutch village. And that academic, and his fellow serpents, were successful. That Dutch town now only exists, as all such European towns now exist, in the memories of the old villagers and in the hearts of those who have died in the arms of the Lord.

The difference between heaven and hell — that is what we fight for. The non-diverse culture of the antique Europeans gave us a glimpse of heaven. We could believe that there was an eternal Europe presided over by Christ the King, because amidst the pain and suffering of this world we saw, through the love of our people, that what was good in this world was a reflection of a better world to come. "His Kingdom come, His will be done, on earth as it is in Heaven." It is that glimpse of heaven contained in the European village that we forfeit when we allow Europe to become diverse.

It is not, or at least it should not be, a matter of limiting the immigration of Moslems, blacks, Hindus, or Mexicans. It should be a matter of evicting all the non-European people from Europe. Protest movements only are effective when the government cares about the people making the protests. (1) When Europeans protest the invasion of Europe who are they protesting to? They are protesting to Ganelon, the same traitor who sold out his people to the infidel. We can't give up that glimpse of heaven that our ancestors vouchsafed to us. We need that vision and our children need that vision. There is no sustainable life on this earth without the vision of the non-diverse European village consecrated to Christ the King. +

(1) There are two fables by Jean de la Fontaine that speak directly to the Europeans. In the first, "The Wolf and the Lamb," we see the futility of seeking mercy from those who are intent on destroying us. It's a cautionary tale for Europeans who think that democratic protests will make the Angela Merkels of the West have mercy on the European people. And the second fable, "The Brach and Her Friend," is like unto the first. We, the European people, have befriended the black barbarians and the Moslems and in return for that friendship we have lost our homeland.

THE WOLF AND THE LAMB

Might has a conquering logic of its own,
As will immediately be shown.

A Lamb one morning to the brink
Of a clear stream went down to drink.
A Wolf adventuring in quest of food
Came to the spot, and flew into a passion,
Saying: 'I like your hardihood,
To foul my drink in this disgusting fashion.
Now for the chastisement I owe you!'
'Nay,' said the Lamb, 'so please Your Grace,
Your Lordship's wrath is out of place.
A moment's thought will clearly show you
I'm drinking twenty yards below you,
And therefore cannot possibly
Befoul your beverage in the least degree.'
'You do,' he snarled; 'moreover, I'll be sworn

'Twas you maligned me last July.
 'How could I, when I wasn't born?
 I'm not yet weaned' was the reply.
 'Well, if it wasn't you, it was your brother,'
 'I have none.' 'Then it was some other
 Of your insufferable crew
 'Tis common talk on every side.
 I'm sick of being vilified
 By sheep, lambs, dogs, and shepherds too:
 'Tis time I made my vengeance good.'
 Thereon he haled him to the wood,
 And ate him in a righteous fury
 Without recourse to judge or jury.

THE BRACH AND HER FRIEND

A Brach, whose time drew near apace,
 Being at a loss for a convenient place,
 Prevailed upon a friend, by much persuasion,
 To lend her kennel for th' occasion.
 But when the owner in due course returned,
 The tenant begged a fortnight's grace.
 Her babes, she said, had scarcely learned,
 As yet, to walk. She did not ask in vain.
 That term elapsed, the hostess claimed again
 Her house, her chamber, and her bed.
 This time the mother showed her teeth, and said:
 'We are all quite prepared to go,
 Provided you can turn us out.'
 The pups, you see, were now grown large and stout.
 Gifts to a rascal, as this tale will show,
 Are always matter for regret.
 Only a lawsuit, or a blow,
 Induces him to pay a debt;
 And once he has a foot within the door,
 Your dwelling is your own no more.

Charity Never Faileth: In That Hope We Live - May 14, 2016

This blessed plot, this earth, this realm, this England,
 This nurse, this teeming womb of royal kings,
 Fear'd by their breed and famous by their birth,
 Renowned for their deeds as far from home,—
 For Christian service and true chivalry,—
 As is the sepulchre in stubborn Jewry
 Of the world's ransom, blessed Mary's Son:
 This land of such dear souls, this dear, dear land,
 Dear for her reputation through the world,
 Is now leas'd out,—I die pronouncing it,—
 Like to a tenement, or pelting farm:
 England, bound in with the triumphant sea,
 Whose rocky shore beats back the envious siege
 Of watery Neptune, is now bound in with shame,
 With inky blots, and rotten parchment bonds:
 That England, that was wont to conquer others,
 Hath made a shameful conquest of itself.

— Richard the Second

Already, Moslem mosques are being built, to be followed by Hindu temples — this in a land that is supposedly a Christian one. And all this? Just in odd parts of England such as sea ports? No — in Coventry, Birmingham, Leeds, Walsall, Nottingham, Bedford, Luton, in Devon, in Northumberland, in Norfolk, in Surrey, in Derbyshire... everywhere.

Soon, it will be special schools for non-English-speaking 'Britons' followed by their own hospitals, own libraries, own food supplies, own this and own that. And all this will be granted them by that government, that authority now in power in Britain, which is determined once and for all to smash brutally, cynically, deliberately, a white folk in a once-white land, in order that something called a

‘Colouredwealth’ in which England becomes a more and more insignificant item, shall not be ‘offended’ – that is, so that vested interests and big business shall not suffer even though a white folk will be utterly destroyed. – Anthony Jacob, ca. 1965

I’ve always considered myself a European who happens to live in America rather than an American who happens to be of European descent. My European heritage means everything to me; my connection to multicultural, multiracial America means nothing to me. For some reasons that are discernible – William Shakespeare and Charles Dickens – and for some reasons that are not discernible, I love Britain, and most especially England, with the love that Scott describes in his famous “Breathes there a man with soul so dead...” passage in *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*. (1) So it was with a most particular sorrow, as if a sword had pierced my heart, that I learned that the Londoners had elected a Moslem mayor. I knew it was coming, just as I knew the death of my father was coming as I watched him struggling with a fatal sickness. Still, when both events occurred, my sorrow was too great to put into words. As regards the Moslem’s election – Is it worse than having a liberal mayor or a communist mayor? Is it worse than having a negro mayor? Probably not. But there is still that extra horror we feel when Satanism becomes so explicit. Perhaps it is better that the serpent has reared up and shown himself in all his fiendish glory, because now there can be no more confusion about who rules Europe. All that having been said, there is that serpent right before our eyes, and he has bared his fangs. We can’t help but feel a special revulsion and a greater intensity of sorrow over that which has been lost when we see Satan exulting so openly over his victims, the European people. And if you think that it is only the white Britons who have succumbed to Satan and that you need not concern yourself with them you are mistaken. Every white nation is facing the same crisis as Britain. There is a cadre of American white nationalists who seem to delight in what they call the ‘death of Britain.’ We’ve all known such individuals: They say they hate to tell you a certain piece of bad news, but the gleeful smile on their face as they tell you the bad news gives the lie to their false words of regret. What does an American white nationalist have to boast about? Our major cities are even more crime-ridden than London, and we have placed a negro on our Presidential throne. We need, within the ranks of white Europeans, more of an ‘every man’s death diminishes me’ attitude toward the satanic overthrow of white governments and white cultures. All whites are in the same boat, and we are all tempest-tossed. Why not leave it at that and give our sympathy and support to our fellow white brethren instead of kicking them when they are down?

My own feelings, when I hear of the election of a Moslem mayor in London, of another statue of an iconic Southern hero being torn down, or another blasphemy from the demon Pope, are like unto the feelings depicted on Nathan Bedford Forrest’s face in a painting by Mort Künstler called *Sound the Charge*. In the painting, Forrest is standing over the body of his brother, who has been slain by the enemy. There is a grief too deep for tears on Forrest’s face and a look of adamant determination as well. So it is with us, with all of us who remain true to our European blood. No European country will ever be what it once was. But we don’t have to accept the liberal-barbarian conquest as final. They think we will never fight back. Isn’t it time for the liberals and the colored heathen to fear the white man who will no longer sit quietly while everything he holds sacred is destroyed? The liberals and their heathen allies cannot build anything; they can destroy everything that was noble, true, and Christian in Western culture, but they cannot replace Western culture with anything but their own sick culture of murder by proxy, rape by proxy, and outright plunder. There can be no blending of old Europe and new Europe. Multiracial, multicultural Europe must be completely eradicated in order to rebuild sacred Europe once again. The non-democratic, non-diverse people of the new-old Christian Europe will be battle-scarred and weary, but they will be Europeans again.

I don’t have the gift of prophecy – I don’t know that Europe will be restored. I do know that Christian Europe once existed and that she was sustained by men and women who loved the God-Man in and through the people of their racial hearth fire. I don’t believe that such a people can be driven off the face of the earth. The liberals and the colored heathen exult in the destruction of all things Christian and European. Am I to believe that there are no European hearts left in the world with the will to resist them? The liberals would like me and thee to believe that so we will despair and die. But I carry Henry Francis Lyte’s words in my heart: “I triumph still if He abides with me.” It is in kinship and the love of our own kind that we find the true Christ, the Christ of the European people. If we leave intellectual Christianity behind (the god of the theologians and the philosophers does not abide with us) and warm our hands and hearts at the European hearth fire where He abides, we will not be men and women without a homeland in this world nor will we be left without our faith that He, through His divine charity, has prepared a homeland for us in the next world.

On the liberal side of the Church, Protestant and Catholic, they have changed the Christ story. Original sin still exists, but original sin is no longer pride of intellect, it is whiteness. And on the traditionalist and fundamentalist side of both churches, the Christ story has been altered as well. Pride of intellect has replaced faith in Christ. In a master stroke of strategy, the devil has set the philosophical speculators at odds with each other, both sides passionately defending their philosophical speculations against the rival camp. But there is no winner when the devil makes up the rules of the game. Our ancestors walked on water because they saw that Thor and Odin were pale images of their true Lord and Kinsman, Jesus Christ. We no longer walk on water, because first the church men and then their secular counterparts gave up the ‘weakness’ of faith for the ‘strength’ of philosophical speculation. If you never try to walk on water, you won’t get wet, but you’ll be left on the dry land of philosophical speculation without a vision of the living God.

It was not the intellectual Christianity of the modern liberal and traditionalist churches that conquered the world for Christ. It was the Christ-centered faith of St. Paul and the Europeans who loved and hated with all their hearts that carved out a place for the God of charity and mercy in a world that was devoid of charity and mercy. When intellectual Christianity, which is nothing less than Satanism in Christian garments, is purged from the soul of the European people we will begin to see pockets of European resistance to Satan's kingdom of eternal night.

For how long will His people turn to the Grand Inquisitors of intellectual pride rather than to Him, the God whose love passeth the understanding of the philosophical speculators? That's more than I know or any of us know. The statistics men who think man is a piano key constantly tell us that Britain is dead, Europe is dead, and European America is dead. But if white Europe is dead, why is Satan still so worried about even the slightest manifestation of white pietas? Why would a mixed-up pagan, such as Donald Trump, with a few good European instincts left in him, stir up such alarm in the liberal ranks? It is because the devil fears the white Christian European. He doesn't care about the theological Christian who has removed himself from God, but he does fear the European who was, and is still meant to be, the Christ-bearer. I'm always surprised when a professed conservative Christian is shocked that I do not repudiate all violence against the liberals and their heathen allies. I shouldn't be surprised though, because the modern Christian does not believe in the European Christ, and a non-European Christ is not Christ. No European Christian would let Moslems and Aztecs invade his nation. No European Christian would countenance race-mixing and the worship of black murderers and rapists. And no Christian European would tolerate feminism and the slaughter of the innocents that accompanies feminism. And yet we mustn't be violent? From whence comes that command? Is it from God? "Thou shalt not kill" has always been traditionally interpreted as 'thou shall not murder.' But of course the Christians who take their theology from their own minds do not care to know how their 'racist' ancestors dealt with the devil and his minions. Their Christianity is a pristine, new Christianity that is much higher and exalted than the crude primitive Christianity of the antique Europeans. Intellectual Christians believe, just as Satan believes, that nothing human is really worth preserving. "Let the European people and their ancient culture perish so long as our intellectual systems remain," is the stinking, filthy-rag mantra of the intellectual Christians and their liberal brethren.

Prior to the French Revolution the Jacobins put out an unrelenting stream of propaganda in which they demonized the French monarchy and the French aristocracy. The demonization process worked so well that even the King doubted his right to rule. And as a consequence of that doubt he did not take the steps necessary to defend his crown and his people. For the past century the people of every European nation have been the objects of the same demonization campaign conducted by the Jacobins against the French monarch and the French aristocrats. We have now reached the final stage of the demonization process. The executions have begun in earnest. What the academics and the church men preached – "The white race must be exterminated" – is being acted upon. And there will be no mercy for the white man, because there is no mercy in the liberals, the Moslems, the colored barbarians, or the intellectual Christians.

In the name of mercy, for the sake of our people, who have been marked for slaughter, we should resist the liberals and their heathen allies with every weapon at our command. And our primary weapon is not a material weapon, it is the sword of charity. White people seem doomed because the shroud of intellectual Christianity hangs over them. Lift that shroud and there is life, the life that comes to a people who believe that human hearts connected to His divine heart can fight and win against the liberals and their heathen allies: "Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name."

Far too many whites, the vast majority, have become like unto Louis XVI. They have listened to the demonizers in church, state, and academy for so long that they have come to believe in the evil of the white race. They won't fight for a white homeland, because they have succumbed to the demonizers' romance of revolt: Only the non-white can be part of utopia, because only the non-white is free from the prejudices of the past. But what is it in the white man's past that he should be ashamed of? It is his allegiance to Christ. This is what white genocide is all about. Jettison your past, your blood connection to the Son of God, and you can be part of a brave new world where the only whites left alive are the slaves of colored heathens. But for how long will the whites be allowed to remain alive even in captivity? The liberals will always fear a revolt, so they will exterminate every white before they themselves go to the executioner's block. Danton and Robespierre could not stop the fire of romantic revolt they helped start. It consumed them just as it will consume the liberals.

The period of white slavery has already begun, and the extermination process is proceeding at a rapid rate. The election of a Moslem mayor in London is just another part of the worldwide extermination process. The sheer mathematical weight of the great haters of the white race seems overwhelming. But we are told that charity never faileth. Those words, that come to us from the heart of St. Paul can be just that, mere words, or they can be the sustaining spirit that enables us to "triumph still" over all the forces of hell. At certain crisis periods of my life, I have had people tell me that they were praying for me. When I felt that they were just mouthing platitudes, their declared intentions meant nothing to me. But when I felt my friends meant what they said, that they would pray for me from their hearts, I was very grateful; it meant

everything to me. It all comes back to the undefinable virtue of charity. I believe our people, the antique Europeans, got it right. They had that charity of honor that “never faileth.” If we stay with those people, we will abide with the God of charity and mercy who never has and never will fail us. +

(1) Breathes there the man with soul so dead,
Who never to himself hath said,
‘This is my own, my native land!’
Whose heart hath ne’er within him burn’d
As home his footsteps he hath turn’d
From wandering on a foreign strand?
If such there breathe, go, mark him well;
For him no Minstrel raptures swell;
High though his titles, proud his name,
Boundless his wealth as wish can claim;
Despite those titles, power, and pelf,
The wretch, concentred all in self,
Living, shall forfeit fair renown,
And, doubly dying, shall go down
To the vile dust from whence he sprung,
Unwept, unhonour’d, and unsung.

-Sir Walter Scott

Blood, Hearth, and Faith - May 7, 2016

Dickson groaned. What had become of his dream of idylls, his gentle bookish romance? Vanished before a reality which smacked horribly of crude melodrama and possibly of sordid crime. His gorge rose at the picture, but a thought troubled him. Perhaps all romance in its hour of happening was rough and ugly like this, and only shone rosy in the retrospect. Was he being false to his deepest faith? – John Buchan

But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God. – Romans 2: 29

The late John Tyndall heroically supported the BNP even after he was ousted from the party by mean-spirited bureaucrats. Tyndall still supported the BNP after the leadership was wrested from him, because he loved Britain. It was his belief that the majority of Britons agreed with the nativist principles of the BNP but were afraid to openly support the BNP, because the BNP had no power. For that reason, Tyndall maintained, it was imperative that the BNP should continue to run candidates for local and national officers in order to gain power. This has been the standard response to the liberal-barbarian assault on the West throughout the European nations: Gain power through the democratic process and democratically slow down or stop the invasions of the West.

This policy of halting the invasion of the West through the democratic process has been a colossal failure. The West has been invaded, at the invitation of democratically elected Satanists, and the hope of openly nationalist candidates getting elected and actually halting or reversing the blood red tide of colored and Moslem invaders has become a non-hope. (1) Why has the democracy gambit failed? It has failed because you cannot “seek redemption from the devil.” All our modern democratic governments have their origin in that anti-European, anti-Christian movement called Jacobinism. Burke managed to turn Britain and the rest of the European nations against Robespierre and his bloody cohorts, but he was not able to drive home the far more important message: The Jacobin revolt was not a mere palace revolution that replaced one European government with another; it was a revolt against all things European and Christian. It called for the enthronement of Satan.

Instead of the religion and the law by which they were in a great politick communion with the Christian world, they have constructed their Republick on three bases, all fundamentally opposite to those on which the communities of Europe are built. It’s foundation is laid in Regicide; in Jacobinism; and in Atheism; and it has joined to those principles, a body of systematick manners which secures their operation. – Burke

Burke thought we should never make peace with the regicides, but the European people did make peace with the regicides, and one by one the European nations became democratic, regicide nations, committed to the extermination of the European people and the eradication of their culture. How can the extermination of the European people be halted

through the process expressly set up for their extermination? If we elect different executioners every four or five years, do we stop the executions?

In the old serials and pulp novels of the 1930s and 1940s, the dastardly villain is never content with merely killing the hero. He must think of some diabolically clever way to end the hero's life. Despite the protest of his henchmen, who merely want to see the hero dead, the villain concocts an incredibly elaborate way for the hero to die. And of course the hero always escapes and then kills the villain. Why do the fiendishly clever villains never learn to simply kill the hero as quickly as they can and then proceed with their plans to conquer the world? P. G. Wodehouse tells us that while the master villain was growing up, his parents were always praising him for being a clever little fellow. Thus the super villain grew up with an insatiable need to be praised for his cleverness. That need is the main reason Batman, Nayland Smith, Bulldog Drummond, and countless other heroes who tried to stop the arch-villains from conquering the world, were successful. They had great pluck to be sure, but it was the villains' desire to be clever that saved the heroes and Western civilization.

The white man who wants to resist the onslaught of the colored barbarians and the Moslems has unknowingly succumbed to the same temptation as the super villains. He has been told for over a century now that white men do not fight in defense of their own people. They can organize protest marches, if they get protest permits, they can climb tall buildings and throw pamphlets into the streets, but they must not kill the people who are killing their people or the people who ordered the murders. Why mustn't they kill in defense of their people? They must not kill in defense of their people because Jacobins rule the Western nations. And the first rule of Jacobinism is that only 'the people' have a right to revolt; all non-people must submit to their own extermination. At first, 'the people' were the French proletariat, but over time all white people became the aristocrats; they were the non-people who had to be purged. The term "white privilege" is used to justify the extermination of the white race; we are all, from the white street person, to the Wall Street executive, guilty of white privilege. And we all must die. The liberal does not wish to die — he does not have a death wish; he wants all whites, excepting himself and a few elite liberals, to die while the blacks stand with their hats in their hands as the great white liberal passes. If you can see the liberals' favorite film without vomiting take a look at the scene where Atticus Finch walks by the negroes in the balcony of the courtroom. "Stand up, your father is passing." Does the liberal, who cries every time he sees that scene, but remains dry-eyed over the torture murder of babies in the womb and of white people in South Africa and the United States, ever ask himself why the blacks hate that movie? They hate that movie because they don't want to worship the great white liberal god. They want Babylon unvarnished and unpolluted by any white presence, even the presence of the self-anointed liberal messiahs.

What if baby killers started dying by the thousands? What if government officials who proudly proclaimed that Europe would become Moslem by 2020 were found dead in their beds? What if black barbarians and Moslems who rape, murder, and pillage were killed by masked raiders instead of pampered and pardoned by a liberal, white-hating, 'justice' system? (2) It would be very undemocratic to be part of any type of action against the Jacobin establishment. But why are the Jacobins and their anti-European, anti-Christian governments sacred? Why must we refrain from killing those people who are killing our people? In 770 a small group of Spanish Christians met in a cave and took a vow, "To the Knife!" Some 700 years later The Cid drove the Moslems out of Spain. Now the Moslems, the black barbarians, and every other heathen race have descended upon the European nations. Yes, we always have eternal Europe. And if we are the last Europeans left on the face of the earth we should go down fighting while holding eternal Europe, His Europe, before our eyes. But does the kingdom of temporal Europe have to die? What will be the result if a few Europeans take the vow, "To the knife"? We don't know. The death of the West statisticians cannot tell us, because they don't know; no one but God knows. And it is God's will that we should not know. He wants us to stay loyal to His Europe, not to be historical prognosticators.

Those who repudiate their past (and in the past white men fought for their people) in the name of a utopian future always end up on the side of Satan.

The French, after the cataclysm of 1789, did not heal the wounds or tie up the threads again, did not take hold of themselves and turn a hatred of violent overthrows into a primary political principle. On the contrary, with Tradition and Reason frozen into permanent incompatibilities — hardening against one another in order to produce a standing discontinuity in the very structure of French politics. The overthrow of 1789 became a matter for glory and emulation — a thing to be repeated. There emerged therefore a romantic hypostasization of Revolution as such. — H. Butterfield

That romance, the satanic revolt against all things Christian and European, has become part of the blood faith of the European liberals. Wherever satanic revolt sprang up, the liberals supported that revolt and demonized the opponents of the revolt. The northern Jacobins supported the war to set the darkies free and demonized the white Southerners. The white Russians who fought for the Czar were 'evil oppressors,' and Trotsky and Lenin were the noble revolutionaries. Castro came down from the hills to free his people, while Franco, who came back from exile to free his people from Communist tyranny, was vilified his entire life. And now every black murderer and Moslem jihadist becomes a noble revolutionary, and their opponents are right-wing reactionaries. But are there any opponents of the liberals' romance? No, there are not. A romance can only be defeated by another romance. When white men respond to white genocide with ten-

point programs outlining the need for white identity, and when white people proudly declare their commitment to the principles of democratic government, even though democratic governments are destroying the white race, we can see that white people do not have that within which is necessary to defeat the Jacobin liberals and their temporary allies, the colored barbarians and the heathens.

Let us go back to our Apostle, the apostle who loved and hated with all his heart. St. Paul was not an intellectual, he was not an Erasmus type figure who was concerned with Christology, philosophy, and theology. There are no definitions of God in Paul's writings, yet he gives us a much more distinct image of Christ than any theological or philosophical treatise ever did or could. It is not Mass attendance, or ten-step programs to a better understanding of God that concern St. Paul. He cares only about Christ crucified and Christ risen. Intimacy with that God is all and all to St. Paul. And how is that intimacy achieved? It is achieved through the charity that never faileth. There is a link between Burke's defense of old Europe, where men had "that charity of honor," and St. Paul's "better way," the way of charity. St. Paul set the church of Christ on the right course. Christ, not Christology, was to rule the church. It was the mission of our people, the Europeans of the hearth, the soil, and the blood, to place Christ, the hero-God, back in His proper place as true God and true man. The Europeans came as conquerors, but they bent their knees, not to a theology, but to their Lord, Savior, and Kinsman.

Jacobinism, which is institutionalized Satanism, arose in Europe as a result of the spread of intellectual Christianity over Pauline Christianity. When Christianity became a philosophical system, the romance of the Christ story was drained out of the church, and Satan filled the void in the Europeans' souls with the romance of revolt. Burke, who still saw Christ as the first Europeans saw Christ, immediately knew what Jacobinism was. It was an assault on God by way of an attack on the traditions, prejudices, customs, and manners that stemmed from the Europeans' heartfelt faith in Jesus Christ. It is the heart that sees the romantic vision. Kill the heart and the romance is gone. No power on earth nor the powers of hell could make the Europeans give way to the heathens and the colored barbarians if they still believed in the romance of the Christ story. But intellectual Christians, who have left the romance of Christian Europe behind them in the non-utopian past, must try to graft their Christian non-faith onto some aspect of the Jacobin faith in revolt. The Moslems, the black barbarians, the Jews, the philosophical speculators are all part of the Jacobin revolt. If they can graft their intellectual Christianity onto one of those branches of revolt, the new age intellectual Christians can become part of the romance of the revolt against Christian Europe. The modern world, which the Christ-less Christians have made their world, views everything from white, Christian Europe as unspeakably vile. But isn't it a case of, "Wisdom and goodness to the vile seem vile; Filths savour but themselves." The difference lies in our heart's vision. Can the romance of Christ crucified, Christ risen, be blended with the Jacobins' romance of revolt? Almighty God, forbid it! When white 'Christians' give birth to black babies hatched in science labs, when Englishmen elect a Moslem Mayor of London, it is time to take the vow, "To the Knife!" The romance of revolt can only be defeated by the romance of Christ crucified, Christ risen, which was and always shall be the one true romance of the European people. +

(1) I hope the AfD party in Germany actually wins a national election, I hope Trump wins the Presidency, but such victories, should they occur, are only rear guard measures to cover the retreat of the white race. That charity of honor demands we stop looking to the democratic process as the white man's only salvation. The liberals have made their intentions clear. They are committed to the destruction of the white race. Must we submit to that destruction if we can't get enough votes?

(2) I am constantly hearing, from the white pacifists, that the vigilante violence of the masked youths in Sweden will only lead to anarchy and hooliganism. Are such pacifists so morally blind that they cannot see that what they call hooliganism and anarchy is a moral and necessary response to hooliganism and anarchy? It appears so. If our laws are not grounded in the traditional faith of the European people, they are not laws, they are the decrees of revolutionary tribunals determined to destroy God by destroying His people.

That Which Endures - April 30, 2016

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. – 1 Peter 8

And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments: And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? – Luke 24: 4-6

I recently saw a column by Patrick Buchanan in which he stated that Western civilization was dead whether Trump won the Presidency or not. My response to that assertion is similar to Horatio's response to Hamlet –

HAMLET: There's ne-er a villain dwelling in all Denmark –
But he's an arrant knave.

HORATIO: There needs no ghost, my lord, come from the grave

To tell us this.

There have been thousands of 'death of the West' books; we don't need another book or column stating what is obvious. Instead let's look at what is not quite as obvious, let's look at something that is not dead and shall never die.

The western civilization that died and is now a rotting corpse is not Western civilization. What St. Augustine said was impossible, that the city of God and the city of man could form an incorporate union, became a reality when our people, the Europeans, made Christ the lodestar of their civilization. While the theologians kept saying a Christian civilization was impossible, the Europeans continued to act on the contrary principle – it was possible. It certainly was, and the proof is in the Europeans' past. If we take the European people and their culture "for all in all" we see that they did indeed create that entity, a Christian culture, which our theologians told us was impossible to create.

From within that European Christian culture, Satan arose. He infiltrated the organized churches and he toppled Christian governments. Burke and Dostoyevsky have chronicled this satanic subversion of Christian Europe. By the time of the First World War Christian Europe had been replaced by liberal Europe. There was more than a remnant of believing Christians left, but their leaders no longer looked to Christ to lead them into battle, and they no longer looked to Christ for the wisdom to govern. Reason, science, and psychiatric voodoo replaced faith, hope, and charity.

What we see before us now, in church, state, and civil society is the rotting corpse of the anti-European, anti-Christian civilization that replaced Christian Europe. Like the Ancient Mariner the modern European looks about him and sees only death:

I looked upon the rotting seas
And drew my eyes away;
I looked upon the rotting deck,
And there the dead men lay.

I looked to heaven, and tried to pray;
But or ever a prayer had gusht,
A wicked whisper came, and made
My heart as dry as dust.

I closed my lids, and kept them close,
And the balls like pulses beat;
For the sky and the sea, and the sea and the sky
Lay like a load on my weary eye,
And the dead were at my feet.

There was life for the Ancient Mariner when he repented and turned to God, just as there is life for the European who returns to Christian Europe. No atheist pope, no modern Christian Zionist, can change the moral essence that is Europe. Those who adhere to that moral essence are greatly diminished in numbers since Europe's halcyon days, but are we worse off than in the days of Noah? And we still have their example, the antique Europeans, to give us the strength to look at the dying corpse of democratic, Jacobin, race-mixing Europe and see the real Europe that has been obscured, but not eclipsed, by rotting corpse Europe.

We adhere to old Europe, because He resides there and because there must be some men of the Christian Europe to serve as a sign of contradiction to the death-in-life creatures who inhabit rotting corpse Europe. Does anyone ever return from that city of desolation? It does not appear so. But God does not require us to win the numbers' game. He requires us to be faithful – "As for me and my house..." Nor is it written that no one ever returns from rotting-corpse Europe. The God who rose from the dead on the third day can bring even rotting corpses back to life.

I don't forget for one second what we have lost. The 'death of the West' men are right, up to a point. But I take issue with the death of the West cataloguers as regards the identity of the dead body. The body of Western civilization still lives. It is the demon-based offshoot of Western civilization that is dying right in front of our eyes. There is no life in negro worship, there is no life in Judaism or any of the pagan faiths. There is only the death in life existence of men and women who have forsaken the living God for Satan. As rotting-corpse Babylon perishes, we must maintain the old world which is forever new. The real Europe can be difficult to see while the smoke from the burning corpses of Babylonian Europe gets in our eyes, but that Europe, which we see with our heart's eye, is our Europe. As Ratty said of his river, "It's my world, and I don't want any other," so we say of Christian Europe. Everything that is evil has been institutionalized in rotting-corpse Europe – feminism, negro worship, sodomy, Islam, and Christ-less Christianity. Everything that is pure and noble that stems from old Europe has been banned – honor, love, white pietas, and Christian charity.

Is Europe sacred because of her physical beauty? No, Blake is right about nature: “Where man is not, nature is barren.” Europe is sacred because it was there that the white race formed an incorporate union with Christ. Wherever that moral essence exists – “where two or three are gathered together in my name” – there is Europe:

Mere locality does not constitute a body politick. Had Cade and his gang got possession of London, they would not have been the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council. The body politick of France existed in the majesty of it's throne; in the dignity of it's nobility; in the honour of it's gentry; in the sanctity of it's clergy; in the reverence of it's magistracy; in the weight and consideration due to it's landed property in the several bailliages; in the respect due to it's moveable substance represented by the corporations of the kingdom. All these particular molecule united, form the great mass of what is truly the body politick, in all countries. They are so many deposits and receptacles of justice; because they can only exist by justice. Nation is a moral essence, not a geographical arrangement, or a denomination of the nomenclator.... The Regicides in France are not France. France is out of her bounds, but the kingdom is the same. – Edmund Burke

Those whites who are true to the moral essence of Europe are the true Europeans no matter where their geographical location is. In the 1960's, for instance, the white South Africans were the most European nation on the earth. And now? The European faithful are in the same position as Alexander Smollet was vis-à-vis the pirates:

Now you'll hear me. If you'll come up one by one, unarmed, I'll engage to clap you all in irons, and take you home to a fair trial in England. If you won't, my name is Alexander Smollett, I've flown my sovereign's colours, and I'll see you all to Davy Jones.

Wherever there are white people who love their people in and through the European Christ (who is the one and only Christ, just as the Santa Claus in Miracle on 34th Street is the one and only Santa Claus), you'll find the nation that started out as a land mass and became a moral essence of men and women consecrated to the living God. If the black barbarians, the feminists, the Moslems, and the other creatures of rotting-corpse Liberalism will come up one by one we'll clap them in irons for a fair trial. But if they won't surrender voluntarily... well, then Alexander Smollet's ultimatum can serve as our own.

We are not disembodied spirits, we need lebensraum. But doesn't that need for a homeland come from our love for our people and our God? We want our loved ones to have a hearth and we want our God to preside over that hearth. But the spirit cannot be divorced from the homeland. When I went to Stratford-upon-Avon, I thought it was beautiful because the Gentle Bard was born and raised there, not because I loved woods and streams in and of themselves. It is the same with all the European nations. The land is sacred, because of the people and the God who dwelt there. So it is not accurate to say, “Western civilization is dead.” Western civilization is still very much alive in the hearts of the European people who still love old Europe. There are no eleventh hour time limits on the love that is inspired by the passion of Christ. That love endures for all eternity. What is true is that the institutions of the West, church, state, and academy, are morally dead. They are the purveyors of rotting-corpse liberalism, which had its brief day and will now become part of the universal dung heap of heathenism. We triumph still if we cling to old Europe while in the midst of rotting-corpse liberalism. The Ancient Mariner was brought back from the brink of death by “happy living things” –

The selfsame moment I could pray;
And from my neck so free
The Albatross fell off, and sank
Like lead into the sea.

So will it be with us. The selfsame moment that we feel connected to the living culture of the antique Europeans we will be able to pray to the living God, and the Albatross of rotting-corpse liberalism will fall from our necks. Blessed relief! Blessed moment!

The liberals are the Midases of death. Everything they touch turns from something living to something dead. The churchmen have turned the living God into a social worker, they have turned women, the life bearers, into the great destroyers of life, they have turned demonic black barbarians into angels of death, and they have placed the Islamic god of death and destruction above the living God. This charnel house of evil cannot be called a civilization, it is the absence of a civilization. We must, we few, we Europeans, cleanse our European nations of the death-in-life liberals and replace them with men and women wedded to His Europe. 'Tis a consummation devoutly to be wished for, fought for, and prayed for.

Judging by the amount of horror movies made about the undead, we can assume that the public has an insatiable thirst for movies that depict rotting corpses who attack human beings. The corpses are animated by Satan, who keeps them alive to do his will. Of course the purveyors of the undead films do not realize that they are depicting liberals, but there were Christian poets who did know what the unholy union of abstract reason and utopianism would bring down upon mankind. Stevenson, in his short story called “Thrawn Janet,” tells us of a young minister, filled with modern ideas about the Bible and the perfectibility of man, who takes a woman into his home as a housekeeper, whom the villagers believe to be

possessed by the devil. If you read the story you will see the modern drama of satanic liberalism at war with Christian orthodoxy. The young minister wins his battle against Satan, but only when he completely rejects Christian atheism:

‘Witch, beldame, devil!’ he cried, ‘I charge you, by the power of God, begone — if you be dead, to the grave — if you be damned, to hell.’

An’ at that moment the Lord’s ain hand out o’ the Heevens struck the Horror whaur it stood; the auld, deid, desecrated corp o’ the witch-wife, sae lang keepit frae the grave and hirsled round by deils, lowed up like a brunstane spunk and fell in ashes to the grund; the thunder followed, peal on dirling peal, the rairing rain upon the back o’ that; and Mr. Soulis lowped through the garden hedge, and ran, wi’ skelloch upon skelloch, for the clachan.

That same mornin’, John Christie saw the Black Man pass the Muckle Cairn as it was chappin’ six; before eicht, he gaed by the change-house at Knockdow; an’ no lang after, Sandy M’Lellan saw him gaun linkin’ down the braes frae Kilmackerlie. There’s little doubt but it was him that dwalled sae lang in Janet’s body; but he was awa’ at last; and sinsyne the deil has never fashed us in Ba’weary.

But it was a sair dispensation for the minister; lang, lang he lay ravin’ in his bed; and frae that hour to this, he was the man ye ken the day.

If we come to know what Stevenson’s young minister came to know, and if we hold to that uniquely European vision of the great battle between Christ and the devil, we will see clearly. We will not mistake a city of rotting corpses animated by the spirit of Satan for a green and pleasant land consecrated to Christ, the God of charity and mercy. There is only one civilization that is not a rotting corpse animated by Satan; that Western civilization is not dying. The number of people adhering to that civilization has greatly diminished, which is why the devil wants the Christian Europeans to play the numbers game. If the rotting corpses outnumber the Europeans, it is the devil’s hope that the Europeans will despair and become part of rotting-corpse Liberalism. But the Europeans who love much will not despair and make peace with Satan’s kingdom of rotting corpses. We will walk the narrow way and stay with the civilization that still lives, because it is animated and sustained by Christ: Yea, though we walk through the valley of the shadow of rotting-corpse liberalism, we shall fear no evil, because the Christ of the European hearth fire is with us, “always even unto the end of the world.” +

Into Thy Hands - April 23, 2016

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. – Romans 1: 22

And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein. Luke 18: 15-17

But, Rokesmith knowing it, and knowing that his bearing it in mind would be acceptable thereafter to that good woman who had been the only light in the childhood of desolate John Harmon dead and gone, resolved that late at night he would go back to the bedside of John Harmon’s namesake, and see how it fared with him.

The family whom God had brought together were not all asleep, but were all quiet. From bed to bed, a light womanly tread and a pleasant fresh face passed in the silence of the night. A little head would lift itself up into the softened light here and there, to be kissed as the face went by—for these little patients are very loving—and would then submit itself to be composed to rest again. The mite with the broken leg was restless, and moaned; but after a while turned his face towards Johnny’s bed, to fortify himself with a view of the ark, and fell asleep. Over most of the beds, the toys were yet grouped as the children had left them when they last laid themselves down, and, in their innocent grotesqueness and incongruity, they might have stood for the children’s dreams.

The doctor came in too, to see how it fared with Johnny. And he and Rokesmith stood together, looking down with compassion on him.

‘What is it, Johnny?’ Rokesmith was the questioner, and put an arm round the poor baby as he made a struggle.

‘Him!’ said the little fellow. ‘Those!’

The doctor was quick to understand children, and, taking the horse, the ark, the yellow bird, and the man in the Guards, from Johnny’s bed, softly placed them on that of his next neighbour, the mite with the broken leg.

With a weary and yet a pleased smile, and with an action as if he stretched his little figure out to rest, the child heaved his body on the sustaining arm, and seeking Rokesmith’s face with his lips, said:

‘A kiss for the boofer lady.’

Having now bequeathed all he had to dispose of, and arranged his affairs in this world, Johnny, thus speaking, left it. – Charles Dickens
Our Mutual Friend

We are constantly commanded, on all the “Christian” television channels and websites, to give money to help starving negro children throughout the world. And we are also commanded to take negro and Moslem refugees into our nations and our homes. But are we ever told about the starving white South Africans? Are we ever told to take them into our homes and nations? No, we are not. The white South Africans do not count, they are not human beings in the eyes of the church men and their liberal allies. Can we say that the church men and the liberals do not know of the plight of the white South Africans? No, we can’t. Not only do they know about the torture and murder of the whites in South Africa, they enjoy their suffering. It makes them feel good. The Christ-less Christians and the liberals want to see all white racists suffer the pains of hell, because that is what white racists deserve. But surely such great Christian men as Pope Francis must feel some pity for the white children of South Africa? After all, they had no part in the “sins” of their apartheid fathers. But that doesn’t matter to the liberal inquisitors. The white South African children must die so they will not grow up and become racists. The white South Africans stopped the bloody tribal warfare and raised the black South Africans’ standard of living well above the standard of living in the other black nations, but still the white South Africans are ‘evil’ and must, by liberal decree, be eradicated from the face of the earth.

I’ve heard some white South Africans say that the West would help if they only knew about their suffering. Sadly, that is not the case. The liberals of the West know about the extermination of the whites in South Africa, because they are the ones who ordered their extermination. It’s a hard thing to grasp, the demonism of the liberals, but we must know our enemy. A liberal might look human on the outside, but inside he is pure demon. The push for black civil rights in South Africa was never about civil rights. It was about the destruction of the white South Africans. Under the guise of liberty, equality, and fraternity, the de Klerkian liberals of South Africa and the liberals of the western nations were determined to make the white South Africans pay dearly for the sin of being white.

We should not condemn the white South Africans for caving in and turning their nation over to black rule. They held out longer against the Jacobin-Communist leviathan than the other nations of the West did, and they held out alone. The Afrikaners were only guilty of one thing: they trusted their fellow whites too much. They trusted their leaders, and they trusted the West, so now they are being slaughtered while the de Klerkian liberals hide in their gated communities and the liberals of the West keep a careful watch for any signs of white resistance to the extermination process.

The fate of the Afrikaners will be the fate of every white in every European nation. The Afrikaners are on the front lines because of their magnificent stand against the integration of the white race with the demon race, but all whites are facing the same satanic coalition of white liberals and colored barbarians, who will not rest until every single white is either murdered outright or starved to death in white concentration camps.

It seems impractical to suggest that the South African whites and all the besieged whites of the other European nations can stop the slaughter of whites through prayer, but that is the only possible way to stop this genocide. There have been thousands upon thousands of books on prayer, but I don’t think they do us a bit of good. We need to pray as the psalmist prayed: “Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.”

Why do we no longer feel that He walks with us even in the valley of the shadow of death? It is because the churchmen continue to anathematize the white man’s racial hearth. God hears the prayers that come to Him from the depths of the heart. But how can we pray as we ought to pray if we break the racial and familial ties that stir our heart to its depth? Superficiality is the armor of Satan. When men only follow an abstract God and a generic people, they will never be a match for Satan. Religious systems are no substitute for the living God, who comes to us through our people and guides us through the valley of the shadow of death.

If we are too sophisticated to rely on the Christ of our European ancestors, then we will be too sophisticated to survive. Our ‘simple-minded’ ancestors had hearts of fire. They did not permit the liberals or the colored barbarians to rule over them, because they only had room in their hearts for one ruler.

St. Luke (Acts 19: 11-17) tells us that true prayer must be in His name. Nor can we use His name for utilitarian purposes or self-aggrandizement.

And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

If we call on His name for charity's sake, for the sake of our people, He will answer our prayers. We will fight against the liberal "pestilence that walketh in darkness;" and the colored barbarians' "arrows that flieth by day." We can no longer look on the Christian poets and the psalmists as irrelevant relics of a former day. They suggest the only way out of the white man's dilemma. We are facing devils that can only be driven out of the European nations by white Christians who fight and pray in His name, not in the name of a Christian -ism or in the name of Israel, but in Jesus' name.

The European people have been brought to their knees in desolation because they are divided against themselves. Christ warns us (Luke 11: 17-26) of the dangers of trying to oppose the devil without invoking His name. The strong man casts out one devil only to find that "seven other spirits more wicked" came upon his house. By banishing the virtues of the hearth, the love of our kith and kin, haven't we lost our one sure connection to the living God and invited the devils into our homes and nations? St. Paul, who God chose to reveal Himself to in an extraordinary manner, still told us that it was through charity that men come to know God. And where does charity reside if not in our racial and familial home? Satan and his minions hate white people because Christ once dwelt among them. But if we allow our churchmen and the liberals to demonize our racial hearth fire, where will we find our Lord? Won't we become like unto the strong man in the Gospel who expelled one devil only to be plagued by seven more devils that were worse than the first one? This legion of demons that we face are not invincible. We have the spiritual history of the European people before us. When they prayed from the depths of a heart connected to Him and his people, they rode triumphant over the devil and his minions.

Look at the churches. The liberal branch of the Catholic Church and their traditionalist opponents hurl intellectual jeremiads at each other while both branches neglect the one true channel of faith, hope, and charity — the people who knew Christ, because they took Him into their hearts. In the Protestant churches the liberals and the fundamentalists go at it in much the same way as the Roman Catholics. It is one intellectual system versus another. All of the men of intellect have one thing in common: They tell us that we cannot know Christ without adhering to their systems. We need to respond to those men of intellect as Thomas Hughes responded to the Biblical scholars who said he couldn't know the truth until they finished their studies:

—they must pardon us if even at the cost of being thought and called fools for our pains, we deliberately elect to live our lives on the contrary assumption. It is useless to tell us that we know nothing of these things, that we can know nothing until their critical examination is over; we can only say, "Examine away; but we do know something of this matter, whatever you may assert to the contrary, and mean to live on that knowledge."

The key is that word 'foolish.' St. Paul tells us that "the foolishness of God is wiser than men." It is foolish to believe that we can know God in and through our people rather than through an intelligent man's mind-forged system, but isn't it foolish for a God to become incarnate in man, to suffer and die an ignominious death on a cross for sins that He didn't commit, and then to rise from the dead and call His people to Him in the next world beyond the grave?

Is the Christian faith a romance or a philosophy? If it is a philosophy, then Europe is dead as a civilization, and every man, woman, and child of European descent will be exterminated. But if the faith is a romance, then the European people are not dead. How does the Christian romance help white children living in concentration camps in South Africa? It helps them because Christian white men from within South Africa who believe in the romance, will be inspired to come to their aid by killing their jailers and striking back at the demons who rule South Africa. And white Christians from outside of South Africa will offer their prayers and financial assistance to help the suffering innocents and the men who are fighting for them. This is the romance of the mystical body of Christ: He works through the hearts of His people, the men and women who believe that "the foolishness of God is wiser than men."

The Jacobin-Communist revolution became part of the fabric of the European's daily life following the first World War. The revolutionary ethos had been worming its way into the soul of Western man for centuries, but it was in the 20th century that the devil's diligence started to bear fruit, a bitter fruit. The very thing that prevented the totalitarian wars and the displacement of peoples from their homelands, the romance of European Christianity, was seen as too frivolous, too immature, to prevent the evils that the Jacobin liberals introduced to the world. But it is the Christian romance that we need. All the "serious" programs from Socratic conservatives and systems-oriented clerics have failed to provide Europeans with the spiritual spine to fight back against the wickedness and snares of the devil. The liberals seek our blood and the intellectual Christians tell us to wait until they finish their computations about God before we do anything. We won't wait; we know what must be done and we know who will sustain us in the day of battle.

There has been some debate in nationalist circles recently about whether the Moslem or the black menace is greater. The Moslems are better organized, but there is less resistance to the blacks. Whites who are willing to fight Moslems still seem unable to oppose the blacks. It is not an 'either/or'; both the Moslems and the blacks are our enemies. They should not be

allowed to rape, pillage, and murder their way through the white nations. But whether it is the Moslems, the Mexicans, the blacks, or the Orientals who threaten the European people, it is liberalism that has left the white man defenseless against his enemies. If you plunge your sword into the heart of the liberal hydra, all the tentacles will die. Of course, hydras and heroes who kill hydras are only found in romances. Which brings us back to Europe when she was white and Christian. If she was foolish and impractical, why was she so beautiful? Let us pray that the romance of Europe becomes part of the white man's soul once again. Then the Afrikaners will drive the black devils from South Africa, and the white Europeans will deliver their people from the pestilence of liberalism and the arrows of the Moslems and the colored barbarians. +

The Christ-Bearing Race - April 16, 2016

There is no strength, no blood, in our Nordic, Greco-Roman heritage if we see that heritage as an end in and of itself. Those pagan civilizations only have significance because in the end the best of the pagans bent their knees to Christ. Europeans do not have a Nordic, Greco-Roman heritage, they have only one heritage, just as there is only one God. Christ became the Europeans' hero God, the one true God to whom all the heroes of the Norsemen, the Greeks, and the Romans gave way. – CWNV

I love the moral essence which is Europe. I love her with all my heart, mind, and soul. If you ask me whether I love Europe more than Christ or more than my family, I will answer by saying that they cannot be separated. My God and my family are all bound together in the moral essence called Europe. Within that orb, all things human and Christian live; outside that orb there is no humanity and no faith, there is only a lost world of everlasting night ruled by the Prince of Darkness.

The two greatest enemies of Christian Europe are the Church and the Academy. It is there that neophytes are taught to hate all things Christian and European. The churchmen, who still want to make a living by celebrating the Christian holidays, try to separate Christianity from the European. They tell us that the antique Europeans got it all wrong. What they teach, which is in complete contradiction to what the antique Europeans believed, is the true Christianity. At least that is what the churchmen tell us. But 'tis strange, the churchmen's new Christianity is virtually the same as modern liberalism, whose proponents are the devout enemies of Christianity. That doesn't bother the churchmen, because the liberals are only condemning the old European Christianity that they also condemn.

The Academy, which was originally spawned by the various churches, spews out an unrelenting stream of abuse on everything stemming from Christian Europe. The most inhumane places on the face of the earth are the humanities departments of the Western universities. It is there that so-called scholars and experts tell their students about the glories of the demon-based religions of the black, yellow, and brown races. It is there that the 'smart ones' talk of the sins of the white, racist Europeans who have 'polluted' the world with their hatred and intolerance of the colored people and their heathen faiths. What are we to make of this? There is only one conclusion – the liberals in church and academy are the servants of Satan, they have hardened their hearts against all things humane and Christian: "Nothing can be conceived more hard than the heart of a thoroughbred metaphysician. It comes nearer to the cold malignity of a wicked spirit than to the frailty and passion of a man. It is like that of the principle of evil himself, incorporeal, pure, unmixed, dephlegmated, defecated evil." (Burke)

The sneering, metaphysical hatred of the Christian Europeans is the lifeblood of the modern anti-European clerics and the anti-European academics. Their hatred, fueled and inspired by Satan, has spread from the pulpits and classrooms to the general population through the various state-sponsored newspapers and media propaganda outlets. It's not possible to overestimate the damage that the constant stentorian deluge of anti-European propaganda has done to the European people. All successful revolutions are won in the stentorian trenches. The Jacobins kept hurling abuse at the French King and Queen and the entire French aristocracy until those in authority began to question their moral authority to rule. So it has been in all the white nations. The colored barbarians and the Moslems are not overwhelming Europe because of their armed might, they are overwhelming the white nations because the European people believe the liberals' propaganda. They don't think they have the right to rule in their own nations, because of their sinful, racist past. All they ask for is redemption.

"Please tell us that we are forgiven, tell us that we are not racist. If we pour millions of dollars into the liberals' coffers to disperse to the negroes who murder us will you tell us we are not racist? If we allow our cities and towns to be infested with Moslem invaders who rape and pillage, will you tell us we are not racists? Please, thou great and wonderful liberal god, say we are not racist."

But forgiveness never comes. There can be no absolution for the white man. And why can the white man never be forgiven for the sin of racism? First and foremost he cannot be forgiven because Satan does not forgive. And secondly, there is no racist sin to be forgiven. The white man is not guilty of crimes against the colored races, the white man is guilty of betraying his people and his God. He sins whenever he accepts any part of the liberals' satanically inspired lie called white racism.

White people are being systemically exterminated because they were the Christ-bearing race. No other race has lifted the Christ child onto their shoulders since the white race abandoned Him. But why, if white people have abandoned Christ, are they still being attacked by the liberals and their colored minions? The whites are still being attacked because Satan knows that they still are the Christ bearers. A father doesn't cease to be a father because he abandons his children. He has simply stopped being a good father. There is always the possibility, so long as the white race remains white, that white people will place the Christ child on their shoulders once again and fulfill their destiny as the Christ bearing people. Every time a white woman takes a colored man as her mate, every time a churchmen or an academic hurls the racist charge at the whites in the pews and in the classrooms, Satan rejoices, because his work, the destruction of the Christ-bearing race, is proceeding as he desires.

Satan does not love mankind, he uses them for his own purposes, but he does not love them. And he manipulates them by appealing to their intellectual pride. This is the reason that there has not been any successful counterrevolution in the white nations. The Greek temptation is the besetting sin of the opponents of liberalism. This is brought home to me every time I read the literature of the alternative right. I recently saw an article in an alternative right newsletter that illustrated the weakness of the new right, which is really not new. The author rejected the notion that Western civilization began with the democratic age. That is all to the good; we need to realize that American democracy and its European counterparts are all part of the Jacobin-Communist movement. But then comes the fatal fall from grace. The author went on to say that Western civilization began with the Greeks. *Au contraire*, it most certainly did not begin with the Greeks. It began in a manger in Bethlehem. I prefer beer in bottles to beer in cans, but it is not the bottle that makes the liquid inside taste so good. The Christian churchmen used many of the Greek forms to frame the Christian faith, but those external forms were not the faith itself. Those churchmen who make the outer forms the entire faith are not adhering to the Christ-centered faith of St. Paul and the antique Europeans. The unknown God of Plato and Carl Jung is not the same God that St. Paul encountered on the road to Damascus.

Christian Europe owes nothing of spiritual significance to the pagan Greeks. Marco Bozzaris is more important than any of the pagan Greeks who preceded him, because Marco Bozzaris came from the heart of Christian Greece. The Greek gods, like the Nordic gods, were only significant to the extent that their lives revealed a racial memory of the one true God. Zeus and Odin were dim recollections of the Europeans' connection to the living God. And the Greek intellectual tradition was one step removed from Zeus. To refer to that tradition as an alternative to modern liberalism is the equivalent of jumping from the proverbial frying pan into the proverbial fire.

As an undergraduate student in a Philosophy 101 class, I was required to read a book that was titled *Beyond Socrates and Jesus*. The author was, of course, rejecting the Western philosophical tradition and Christianity. In the 20th century the post-World War I conservatives held on to Socrates, but they rejected Christ. So if a man of the alternative right claims to be a conservative because he looks to those Socratic conservatives all we can say for him is that he is more conservative than his liberal cousins, but he is not a conservative as Thomas Nelson Page was conservative, as Sir Walter Scott was conservative, or as all the people of Christian Europe were conservative. They were full-blooded, integral Christian men and women.

When managerial minds, the sons of Martha, assume the leadership in church or state, tragedy ensues, because real life is of the spirit, it is not about processes and systems. But the managerial mind wants to compress the spirit, which goeth where it lists, into a neat little system that can be used by practical men. That is why the managerial men of the new Right look to the Greek philosophers in order to give them a useable, practical guide to restoring Western culture. But in doing so, they make two great mistakes. The first mistake is that they overlook the fact that the Greek philosophers could not sustain the ancient Greeks. People needed something besides the Socratic dialogues and Plato's utopia, they needed personal gods, so they turned to the mystery religions. (1) And secondly, there is the matter of truth. We grant that the ancient Greeks were the smartest people who ever lived, from a philosophical standpoint – that still leaves us with the wisdom of the heart that St. Paul writes about. What if the men of the West, the men with hearts of flesh, discovered a deeper wisdom than the Greek philosophers? The modern conservatives who prefer the Greek philosophers to Christ are like the dwarves in C. S. Lewis's book *The Last Battle*. They cannot see the Christian fields right in front of their eyes, because they are blinded by their intellectual pride, which does not allow them to see with hearts of flesh. They won't be fooled; they are too smart to believe in a God who enters human hearts.

St. Paul, the man who met Christ on the road to Damascus, tells us that "the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men." Europe is indeed dead if all we have is the Greek rationalist tradition. But she shall not die if Europeans love her with a passion that stems from His passion. "For God so loved" – surely that divine act of charity can inspire us to love our own people enough to fight for them. When men act in response to His love, miracles occur. The 'racist' men and women of old Europe did not conquer the world because they were smarter than the rest of the world. They conquered the world because they loved much. Nothing will be denied to those Europeans who see with the heart's eye and follow the Via Dolorosa of the foolish knight errant of charity, who was crucified for our sins and rose again

from the dead on the third day. We too shall rise from the dead on the last day, just as Europe will awake from her deathlike sleep when His people become, once again, what they were born to be – the Christ bearing race. +

(1) Two great classical scholars who were also poets, Thomas Hughes and Sir Walter Scott, saw the limits of classical scholarship. They saw that a man needs a romantic vision more than a treatise. Likewise St. Paul; he was neither a philosopher nor a theologian. He was something much greater: he was a poet of the absolute who bore witness to the startling fact that the unknown God had a name and a divinely human personality. “To the Jews a stumbling block, to the Greeks foolishness.” Our apostle, St. Paul, is our guide, not the Greeks nor the Jews – “And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.” That is the vision that the European people took to their hearts and that is the romantic vision that will restore Europe.

The Fiends of Liberalism Have Marred God’s Creation - April 9, 2016

In vision he was borne away, where Lethe’s slippery wave
Creeps like a black and shining snake into a silent cave,
A place of still and pictured life: its roof was ebon air,
And blasted as with dim eclipse the sun and moon were there:
It seemed the grave of man’s lost world—of Beauty caught by blight.
The Dreamer knew the work he marred, and felt a Fiend’s delight.

-Thomas Aird, from his poem “The Devil’s Dream on Mount Aksbeck”

I try to personalize my prayers as much as possible. But when atrocity after atrocity is visited upon the white people of every nation, it is hard to avoid the generic prayers such as, “God save the white, tortured innocents of South Africa,” or, “God bless the European people, give them the strength, faith, and vision to drive the Moslems from their lands.” Then in my own nation there is the continual slaughter of the white innocents by black barbarians. Very seldom am I able to fit a specific name to my prayers for the victims, they have become, sadly, too numerous. But please God, don’t ever let my soul become numb to the atrocities visited upon my people, because should that ever happen I will cease to have a soul.

Let me turn then to the people who do not have souls, the liberals. They have hardened their hearts against their own people, and as a result Satan has come into their hearts to occupy the space that should have been reserved for pietas, the love of kith and kin, which elevates the soul and unites us with the God who enters human hearts. If you refuse to have a human heart, and the liberals have made that refusal, you will have a satanic heart. The liberals are not “clinically insane” or “psychologically maladjusted”; those are modern concepts. The liberals are demonic; they hate and attack their own people, because they cannot strike out directly against their master’s eternal enemy, Jesus Christ. And what could be more cowardly than striking out at an enemy by attacking his children? As the reign of terror in France became publicized, many of its European supporters had to concede that Burke was right to criticize the Revolution. But still, at that time, and right up to our satanic present, the intelligentsia of Europe have failed to acknowledge what the French Revolution was all about:

The rebels to God perfectly abhor the Author of their being. They hate him “with all their heart, with all their mind, with all their soul, and with all their strength.” He never presents himself to their thoughts but to menace and alarm them. They cannot strike the Sun out of Heaven, but they are able to raise a smouldering smoke that obscures him from their own eyes. Not being able to revenge themselves on God, they have a delight in vicariously defacing, degrading, torturing, and tearing in pieces his image in man.

Before his own death Robespierre had modified his direct assault on the Deity. He held festivals in honor of a divine being that was much like the nature gods worshipped at the Woodstock Festival in 1969. And that has been the tack of all the Jacobins, except the Russian communists, right up to the present. The Christian God is still assaulted through His people, but He is assaulted in the name of a large array of nature gods. The negro is at the top of the liberals’ Mt. Olympus, but their religion contains a large pantheon of lesser gods as well. All the pagan deities of the liberals are opposed to Christ and the European people who bore His image, which is why they have become the liberals’ gods. The Satanic hatred of Christ and His people is the essence of liberalism.

One of the most striking things about modern liberalism is its overt, moral ugliness. The liberals used to put the poisonous brew of feminism, miscegenation, infanticide, and homosexuality into fancy wine bottles marked ‘equality,’ ‘freedom of choice,’ and ‘integration,’ and they told us the wine was good for us. Now they put their poisonous brew in a witches’ cauldron that contains a deadly mixture of negro worship, feminism, Islam, sodomy, and legalized abortion, and tell us we must drink from the cauldron even if it means our death. They don’t think they need to disguise their evil intentions any longer, because they think that there are no white people left who will dare to defend the white race.

The first assault on Christian Europe was launched on the racial wall of fortress Europe. Once that wall was breached, every other wall protecting Christian Europe was breached as well. Once the image of God in man is blurred, and that is what race-mixing does, the image of Satan replaces the image of Christ. Who do we see in the faces of the colored barbarians? Who do we see in the faces of the aborting doctors and the feminists? And who do we see in the faces of the sodomites and the Islamic invaders? It is Satan. I once saw a diamondback rattlesnake rear up and attempt to strike. He missed and was killed by a man with a garden hoe. His hissing sounded like something from hell. I feel the same way about the black barbarians, the Moslems, and the feminists. They look and sound like something from hell, and of course that is what they are – creatures from hell.

There are many pockets of European resistance to Islam. But the resistance movements will fail if the European people do not resist as white Christian Europeans. You cannot be a non-racist Christian, because without a racial home a man has no spiritual spine. And you cannot be a white nationalist without faith in Christ, because without faith a man lacks the heart to sustain him in the day of battle. The evangelicals slavishly worship the state of Israel, because they are looking for a racial home. They think that you can't be Christian and 'racist,' so they seek to fuse their Christian faith with the Jewish faith. The Roman Catholics are more syncretic than the evangelicals; they are integral Jacobins. For them the chosen ones are the non-Christian and non-white people of the world. The Roman Catholic Church's New Jerusalem is an open tent where all, except the white Christian, can enter.

There will be no European dawn until the Europeans return to their racial home. It is there that they must fight the battle against Satan and his minions. All the non-Christian faiths are united in their opposition to the people who believed that God became man in the person of Jesus Christ. How can we believe that the spirit of God was infused into human flesh without believing that our racial identity is linked to our faith in Christ? We can't. As their faith in the incarnation of Christ waned, so did the Europeans' faith in their racial identity wane. Disembodied minds do not need a racial identity. Men with hearts of flesh do. If we don't need a racial home, why do the liberals seek such a home with the colored barbarians? And why do the evangelicals seek a home with the people of Israel? Why do the European people kick against the goads? We have a home presided over by a loving God; it was the source of our ancestors' strength, the strength of faith, hope, and charity. Surely such a home provides more comfort than a sports team, Israel, or the spiritual wasteland of the heathen people.

If white people try to influence the liberals by appealing to their humanity or to their reasonableness, they will fall prey to either the Moslems or the colored barbarians, because such appeals are signs that the Europeans still do not understand what liberalism is. Satan has no humanity and he is quite rational; in fact, he is maniacally and single-mindedly rational. Whatever serves his desires becomes law. And it is his desire that the white race shall be destroyed.

Satan now has his own people in power throughout the West. I don't think this means we should give up, but I do think we should be aware of the satanic nature of liberalism and act according to that awareness. This means that we should realize once and for all that the police and the military are not our friends. They serve the liberals, so whom will they come down on when whites protest against the Islamic massacres of whites or the black atrocities? They will come down on the white protestors. Every protest of the non-white invasions of the European nations, à la Camp of the Saints, is met with force. It sickens me to see white policemen joining forces with Islamic Jihadists and colored barbarians to force white protestors back into their houses to cringe in terror before Third World barbarians. When the black barbarians warned whites that a Trump victory would mean black violence in every city (as if we don't already have black violence in every city), I read the responses of some white nationalists who said that it would be a relief, because then they could start shooting the blacks. That is all well and good, and I applaud their fighting spirit, but the white nationalists seemed to think they would be joining with the police against the black barbarians. That will not be the case. The police will be fighting in support of the enemies of their people. Do not ever expect help from the liberals against any enemy of the white race. Time and time again we have seen Islamic and black atrocities ignored and even countenanced by the liberals' police forces, who spend most of their time looking for 'right-wing conspirators,' such as the Bundys. And we know what constitutes a right-wing conspiracy: It is any white man who wants to protect his racial home against the Islamic savages and the barbarians of color. He is a right-wing terrorist who must be crushed to make Liberalism safe for Satan's minions.

The liberals have created a second 'Fall of man' civilization. They have rejected God, preferring, because of their intellectual pride, the advice of Satan rather than the loving wisdom of God. And secondly, they want to eradicate the image of God in man by mixing the blood of God's people with the blood of demons. They can't literally create a second Fall, but by rejecting God and turning to the colored races the liberals have placed mankind in the same place that the world was in before the Flood.

And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

Then, in direct contrast to the global warmists, God tells us He will not destroy the earth again in that fashion:

And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

“But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.” If Noah lived today, the Christian utopians and their secular liberal counterparts would call him a racist, a homophobic, and a drunkard. Can't we see what has happened? The devil's own have attacked the only civilization that produced moral beauty, the beauty of men and women adhering to the will of God, in the name of a utopian kingdom of moral ugliness. How can we possibly compare the civilizations – Christian Europe and the liberals' Babylonian empire? No man, and no civilization, can stand up to the scrutiny of an enemy who is determined to see only his or its faults, but if you are committed to knowing the truth, the truth that will set men free, you must take a man and a civilization “for all in all.” And by that standard, the difference between Christian Europe and modern Europe is the difference between heaven and hell.

All the European fairy tales are true – there are still dragons to be slain. We have let the liberal dragon ravish Christian Europe for far too long. Let's put democracy and cowardly niceness behind us and imitate the heroes of old Europe, who slew dragons and fought the heathens in the name of Christ the King. The cross of Christ and the sword of the Christian knight are like unto each other. So it is with our hearts as well. We are united to His heart whenever we reject the moral ugliness of modern, utopian Europe for the moral beauty of the antique Europeans and the civilization that they built in response to Christ's divine love. +

Europe Shall Not Die: We Triumph Still If He Abides with Us - April 2, 2016

Hold thou thy cross before my closing eyes;
Shine through the gloom, and point me to the skies.
Heaven's morning breaks, and Earth's vain shadows flee!
In life, in death, O Lord, abide with me!

-Henry Francis Lyte

I try to keep track of where the Moslems are settling, so I can brace myself and my family for the battle. But of course there is a limit to what one individual can do if the government is determined to allow Moslems to enter your country. While reading an article by a woman who reports on the Moslem invasion of America and Europe, I noted that she was of the opinion that “Europe was dead.” I certainly understand why someone would say Europe is dead, but it is not an accurate statement. Civilizations are not like vegetables, which have a certain shelf life and then they rot and decay. Civilizations are moral essences that will continue as long as human beings love their people and the civilization they built. Europe is dying (and when I say Europe, I mean all the white nations) because Europeans do not love her. If they did, she wouldn't be dying. At every deathbed scene in print, film, and life, the person dying tells his surviving kith and kin that he loves them, and his kith and kin tell the dying man of their love. We speak to our loved one, if we are still Christian Europeans, of the sure and certain hope of the resurrection from the dead. At my father's deathbed, my daughter sang the hymn “Abide With Me,” which Henry Francis Lyte wrote on his deathbed, and my father's eyes lit up. He told my daughter that “Abide With Me” was the first trumpet solo he had ever played, some 75 years ago. Everything in life and death depends on that: Does He abide with us?

Bertrand Russell, the infamous atheist philosopher, was fond of pointing out that “no force of will” and “no outpouring of human sentiment” could resurrect the dead. Was he right? It would appear so. My father died despite my daughter's love for “Pop-Pop” and despite my love for him, but did he die? St. Paul, Shakespeare, John Donne, Fyodor Dostoevsky, Sheridan Le Fanu, Walter Scott, C. S. Lewis, and the people of Christian Europe who those bards wrote about all believed that death was conquered by the divine love of Jesus Christ. Am I comparing apples and oranges? No, I am not. There is eternal Europe, which will live on no matter what happens to the geographical entity that has now been turned into Islamabad. But I am not referring to eternal Europe only. I am talking about the modern Europe that seems dead. We cannot say that she is dead, because the grace of God is something that works in the hearts of men, and can only be seen when it comes to fruition in their lives. We do not know what can happen if Europeans once again unite their hearts to His divine heart. What seems impossible now, that Europeans will arise and drive out the Moslem and colored barbarians from their nations, could become a reality if the love of Christ, which intensifies and purifies our love of kith and kin, once again becomes the *raison d'être* of the European people.

Scrooge asks the Ghost of Christmas Future why he is being shown all the hideous mistakes and wasted years of his life if it is too late for repentance. By the same token, why describe the Moslems' and the black barbarians' atrocities if you believe the European people are irredeemable? If that is the case, that the European people are unwilling to defend Europe, why take the trouble to tell the atrocity stories? We must come back to the deathbed scene. Is there a loving God who cares about His people? If there is, then we should not look on our existence here on earth as subject to the laws of biological determinism that social scientists such as Spengler, Unwin, and our modern cataloguers of the Europeans' demise always refer and defer to. We should look at the spirit above the dust and ask ourselves why that spirit that transformed Europe no longer animates the European people.

The spirit of Christ crucified, Christ risen was in the blood of the antique Europeans who created Christian Europe. The spirit of Satan is in the liberals, the Moslems, and the barbarians of color. Blake vowed that he would not cease from mental fight, "Till we have built Jerusalem, In England's green and pleasant land." The liberals have taken a similar vow, although they have no awareness of the satanic angel that has inspired their vow: The liberals have vowed to build Satandom in Europe's green and pleasant land. Never, never, never will the liberals cease their efforts to destroy the Christ-bearing people. They will never fight the Moslem or colored barbarians. They view all those who are non-European and non-Christian as their spiritual allies who are united with them in a holy war against the European people. If the European people – and it is not written that they will or that they will not – renounce liberalism in all of its many guises, Europe will become a green and pleasant land once again.

The main enemies of the European people, and Satan's greatest allies, are the Christian church men. They have killed all Christian resistance to Satan by making Christianity into Satanism. The externalism of the Grand Inquisitors of Churchianity has made the European people into sheep-like creatures waiting to be slaughtered. It has now become de fide that a white man must hate his kith and kin and give them up as sacrificial offerings on the Babylonian altars of the liberals and their fiendish Moslem and black allies. Pope Francis said we are all God's children as he washed the feet of a Hindu, a Moslem, and some creature of color, but what God is Pope Francis referring to? It is most certainly not the Christian God. I fail to see His image in the heathen faiths and heathen people whom Pope Francis worships. Our European literature is filled with descriptions of the good pastor and the good priest, and our church music was often written by church men. Besides that, many of the church men of the past led good and holy lives. For instance, one of the most Christ-centered men who ever walked the earth, Henry Francis Lyte, was a clergy man. But what was good in our pastors and priests of the ancient times was their commitment to Christ in and through the people of their racial hearth fire. When subsequent church men walked away from Christ and their people, we should not have followed them just because they owned the buildings and the religious costumes. Satan made his attack on the mystical body of Christ by making use of the external symbols of Christianity to serve his own end, which is the destruction of the image of God in man. St. Paul asks us, "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?" Should we allow ourselves to be separated from Him simply because Satan has occupied the formerly Christian churches and made the church men his stooges?

If our attack on liberalism stays within the confines of rational debate, we are not really attacking liberalism. And sadly, I've noted that some of the best critics of the white man's rush to oblivion make their criticisms in the name of classical liberalism. Such critics are like the witches on the heath that Macbeth and Banquo encountered:

But 'tis strange;
And oftentimes, to win us to our harm,
The instruments of darkness tell us truths
Win us with honest trifles, to betray's
In deepest consequence.

If you attack liberalism in the name of liberalism, you are an unwitting instrument of the devil. Mortal men cannot go against the devil, armed with their own puny reason; they must fight the devil in the name of Christ, armed with His weapons, not with the preferred weapon of the devil. In Walt Disney's *Sleeping Beauty*, Prince Phillip is armed with the shield of virtue and the sword of truth. He does not debate with Maleficent, lest he be deterred from his avowed purpose, which is to destroy her. Instead he hurls the sword of truth into her heart, and Maleficent disappears, leaving only the cross of Christ. That cross is the only reality here on this earth and in the world to come. If we have the moral vision to see that reality, and if we keep that moral vision in our hearts as we go forth to war, we will not have to write detailed reports of the enemies' conquest of the European people. We will write of great victories over the powers of darkness and the return of the Christ-centered people to the European nations.

The code of dueling allowed the challenged party to choose the weapon. Not so with Satan. He is the challenger — he has walked right into the center of Europe and hurled down his gauntlet — but in spite of that the Europeans have allowed him to choose the weapon, and he chooses abstract reason. It all dates back to the Garden of Eden. Satan told Adam and Eve that they would not die if they violated one patently absurd commandment of God. He made his appeal to reason — God's arbitrary command was irrational while Satan's advice was quite rational. That is always the case. The white man is

supposed to cease loving his own, because there is not supposed to be any such thing as “my own people.” But that rational rule, that there is no such thing as “my own people,” applies only to white people. Why does that rule only apply to white people? It is because the colored barbarians are wedded to Satan, so it is his will that they should love their own race (though they do not love as men should love, in and through the Savior), because whenever the colored races triumph Satan triumphs. It is different with the white race. White people formed an incorporate union with Christ. His word dwelt in their civilization. Wherever they prevailed against the heathens there was light in the darkness. Satan attacked that light by building a rational wall between the Christian faith and the white man’s love for his own people. When the European people, at the command of their clergy, agreed to stay behind that wall, apart from their racial hearth fire, Satan became the ruler of Europe through his liberal minions. Now when Europeans protest against their own extermination, they protest while adhering to the rules of Liberalism – “Don’t break down the racial wall, don’t be violent, don’t be extreme,” the liberals command. “We will not break down the racial wall, we will not be violent, we will not be extreme. We will calmly and rationally state that we should have some rights within Liberalism.” Isn’t the absurdity of that appeal obvious? The liberals want the blood of the whites, and their colored and Islamic allies are quite willing to give it to them. (1) We are not called upon to debate whether or not we should be allowed to exist, we must tell the liberals, the Moslems, and the colored barbarians that they must leave the European nations, because they belong to Satan while we belong to Christ.

You can’t debate with an enemy that has made your destruction the basis of his religion. The stentorian forces in the churches, the governments, and the various media outlets of the European people deluge us, on a daily basis, with propaganda that proclaims the evil of the white man. There is still original sin, but it only exists in the white male. And this new original sin that has become the white man’s burden can never be forgiven, because there is no divine love, and hence no human love, in the liberals’ religion. Satan does not forgive; he cannot forgive, because he is incapable of love. But if we, the despised and rejected, turn to Christ, eschewing the satanic rationalism of the liberals, we shall see that the age of miracles has not passed. Europe is on her deathbed, but she will not die if we see His cross before our eyes and love our kith and kin in and through our Lord and Kinsman, Jesus Christ. +

(1) If you ever had any doubts about the satanic desire of the liberals to eradicate the white race, your doubts have now been removed by the liberals’ attacks on Donald Trump. He said that he was sick of Mexican illegals coming into the country and murdering people and that he would put a “temporary” halt to Moslem immigration. For those mild statements, he has been branded a racist and sentenced to death. The “conservatives” from Fox News and the mad-dog liberals have called for his assassination. What does that tell us about the liberal establishment? It tells us something we should already know – the liberals and their colored barbarian allies will not rest from satanic strife until they have destroyed the white race.

The Trump candidacy does not reveal to us the futility of opposing the liberals, it reveals to us the futility of opposing the liberals within the confines of their demonic, democratic system. Even if Trump lives to assume the Presidency, and I hope and pray he does, he will not be able to do anything to stop the liberal juggernaut, because he is still operating within the confines of liberalism. In for a penny, in for a pound – let’s break the democratic chains of the liberals and turn this genocidal slaughter of whites into a war for the preservation of our people and our faith.

Christ Has Risen! - March 26, 2016

In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? – 1 Corinthians 15: 52-55

A brilliant morning shines on the old city. Its antiquities and ruins are surpassingly beautiful, with the lusty ivy gleaming in the sun, and the rich trees waving in the balmy air. Changes of glorious light from moving boughs, songs of birds, scents from gardens, woods, and fields—or, rather, from the one great garden of the whole cultivated island in its yield time—penetrate into the Cathedral, subdue its earthy odour, and preach the Resurrection and the Life. The cold stone tombs of centuries ago grow warm; and flecks of brightness dart into the sternest marble corners of the building, fluttering there like wings.

– Charles Dickens

Pilate would have saved Christ, by using the privilege of the day in his behalf, because that day one prisoner was to be delivered, but they choose Barrabas. He would have saved him from death, by satisfying their fury, with inflicting other torments upon him, scourging and crowning with thorns, and loading him with many scornful and ignominious contumelies; But they regarded him not, they pressed a crucifying. Hast thou gone about to redeem thy sin, by fasting, by alms, by disciplines and mortifications, in way of satisfaction to the Justice of God? That will not serve, that's not the right way, we press an utter Crucifying of that sin that governs thee; and that conforms thee to Christ. Towards noon Pilate gave judgement, and they made such hast to execution, as that by noon he was upon the Cross. There now hangs that sacred Body upon the Cross, rebaptized in his own tears and sweat and embalmed in his own blood alive. There are those bowels of compassion, which are so conspicuous, so manifested, as that you may see them through his wounds. There those glorious eyes grew faint in their light: so as the Sun ashamed to survive them, departed with his light too. And then that Son of God, who was never from us, and yet had now come a new way unto us in assuming our nature, delivers that soul (which was never out of his Fathers hands) by a new way, a voluntary emission of it into his Fathers hands; For though to this God our Lord, belong'd these issues of death, so that considered in his own contract, he must necessarily die, yet at no breach or battery, which they had made upon his sacred Body, issued his soul, but emisit, he gave up the Ghost, and as God breathed a soul into the first Adam, so this second Adam breathed his soul into God, into the hands of God. There we leave you in that blessed dependency, to hang upon him that hangs upon the Cross, there bathe in his tears, there suck at his wounds, and lie down in peace in his grave, till he vouchsafe you a resurrection, and an ascension into that Kingdom, which he hath purchas'd for you, with the inestimable price of his incorruptible blood.

– John Donne

Death is truly a fearsome thing. The death of my mother and then the death of my father some ten years later left a searing pain in my heart that has never quite gone away. It is only my trembling faith in the Christ of the European people that keeps me from despair. Nor could I face my immediate family if I thought our white moments together here on earth were doomed to end with the grave. Nothing matters if He did not rise from the dead on the third day.

My faith, received and nurtured at the racial hearth fire of the antique Europeans, is under constant attack in our modern world. Christ's resurrection from the dead occurred independent of whether or not we believe in it. But our belief is determined by our faith in the ties that bind us to our Lord. That He comes to us through the door of our racial home was the belief of our European ancestors. If they were wrong, what happens to our faith? How then shall we know the Lord? We won't know Him. We might know a generic, Jungian Christ, who is a symbol of a man's yearning for some god of airy nothings beyond mortal man's ability to comprehend. Such is the nebulous Christ of the Pope Francis type of Christian. But such a god will not serve men with hearts of flesh. We need another God, we need the Christ of Europe.

If race means nothing, why did God create different races? If race means nothing, why did our Christian ancestors place such importance on it? And if race means nothing, why do we see the face of Jesus Christ in the culture of the antique Europeans and not in the cultures of the colored barbarians? The children of darkness are indeed wiser, at least in matters of this world only, than the children of light, because the children of darkness know that race and faith are intertwined. Destroy a man's racial home, and he will have no place in which to receive his Lord.

St. Paul tells us that we must circumcise our heart if we want to know Christ. Where is such a circumcision to take place if not at our racial hearth fire where our kith and kin dwell? The liberals, the Moslems, and the colored barbarians attack the white race, because they know that Christ, whom they hate, resides at the hearth fire of the European people. His people have left Him there alone; they are now too intelligent to believe in a God who enters human hearts, but the heathens, liberals, and colored barbarians still fear the specter of a Christ-centered people. They, like the swine in the Gospel, will resist Him until their deaths. But for how long will we resist Him? When will we return home?

There are splinter groups of Europeans such as the BNP who affirm their race. And there are splinter groups of Europeans, such as the Britain First party, who affirm Christianity. But the former group will not champion Christ, and the latter group denies that Christianity has anything to do with race. Again, I refer you to the enemies of the European people. Why do they equate white and Christian as one and the same? The demons who eventually went into the swine and over the cliff knew immediately who Christ was. We, the Europeans, must know what the demons knew: we must know who Christ is, and we must know something more. We must know who Christ is, and we must know that we need not fear Him; we must cling to him, love Him, and make Him the King of our racial hearth fire. You do not love your enemies by retreating before them and bowing down to their gods. We love them by fighting them in the name of the Christ of Europe. If they convert, that is all to the good, and if they die in defiance of the true faith, then that is as it should be as well. But we serve no one except the devil when we deny our own people and the God of our ascending race.

It is Easter, and it is time for Handel's *Messiah* and feasting. But we can enjoy Handel's *Messiah* and the Easter feast, because our people, the hated and despised white people of Christian Europe, circumcised their hearts and allowed the dear Lord into their racial home. With a grateful heart and a trembling faith, I too will welcome Him to my racial home. God bless all my kith and kin who do likewise. To you, I say, "Christ has risen!" And you shall reply, "Indeed, He has!" +

European Pietas - March 19, 2016

I believe in the validity of my racial identity and treasure the continuity of my national traditions. I believe in, and honour, all those time-hallowed values and factors which have led us to greatness in the past, and which if retained will guarantee the greatness of our posterity. For unless we maintain the highest standards of which we are capable we shall not survive except as the slaves of others, which in the long run would mean that we would not survive at all. Thus I am indeed biased and prejudiced. I am indeed a 'racist' and in fundamental matters an extremist.

– Anthony Jacob

You all know what these Indians have done to New England. For near a hundred years they've been sneaking up on our towns and farms, cutting folks to pieces while they were still alive, roasting 'em alive, torturing 'em every way a sick mind could think of. Well, we're going to put an end to that. Remember our orders – kill every fighting man among 'em, but let the women and children alone even though they've killed and captured ours.

– Robert Rogers' exhortation to his men before their punitive raid against the Abnakis Indian tribe

The liberals have always lived by the rule – “Whenever the democratic process is working toward our ends we shout, ‘The rule of law must be paramount.’” Whenever the democratic process is not working towards the liberals' ends they break the law in order to achieve their ends. When abortion was still theoretically illegal in the 1960's, most of the liberal state governments disregarded the law. Now, when abortion is legal, those who protest abortion are – horror of horrors – ‘breaking the law.’ The same liberal shell game is taking place again with the anti-Trump rallies. No white dared to disrupt any of Obama's rallies when he ran for President, for fear of being called a racist, and white nationalists such as David Duke were constantly, obsessively exhorting white people not to shoot Obama. Not so with the liberals and the usual assortment of colored barbarians. They feel no compunctions about disrupting Trump rallies and threatening to shoot him. Why do the liberals and their colored and heathen allies think they can adhere to such a blatant double standard? They do so because they are without sin; they are not racist, while Donald Trump and all of his supporters are racist. Therefore, there is no law on the face of the earth that can protect their rights, because racists have no rights. Anti-racism is the liberals' faith. They are willing to violate lesser laws in order to be loyal to their higher law. If Trump actually wins the nomination and then the Presidency it will be a minor setback for the liberals, because a Trump Presidency will slow down the accelerating pace of the process by which whites are being exterminated. But the reigning ideology of anti-racism will still be supreme. That satanic creed must be purged before whites can have a homeland.

The term 'racism' was not invented by Trotsky, but he was the man who first used the term as a means of destroying the white man's will to defend himself against the worldwide Jacobin Communist revolution. It has been the most effective weapon that has ever been used against the white race. In the last one hundred years since 'racism' has been used as the liberals' nuclear option, the whites have left their empires in the colored lands and become the prisoners of colored heathens in their own lands. The old adage that “sticks and stones can break my bones, but names can never hurt me” is incorrect. The fear of being named a racist has done to the European people what sticks, stones, bullets, and bombs could not do. It has destroyed their will to survive as a people.

Before Obama's election it was quite common to hear white grazers say that they didn't agree with any of his policies, but they were going to vote for him anyway in order to show that whites weren't racist. The liberal-conservative commentator Charles Krauthammer expressed a similar sentiment about a potential candidacy of the negro Colin Powell. He didn't agree with his politics, but he would vote for him to heal the racial divide. In Europe, those with the courage to protest the Islamic invasion are constantly claiming, “I am not racist.” One Brit, exiled for his 'racist' opposition to the Islamic invasion of Britain, tried desperately to plead his innocence, but to no avail: he was found guilty of the unpardonable sin – racism. It is always to no avail for a white man to claim he is innocent of the dreaded charge of racism. Did Obama's election stop the liberals' and the colored barbarians' charges of racism? No, in fact, the charges of racism against whites increased after Obama's election. Have the liberals' stopped screaming racist at the whites who oppose the Islamic invasion of the European nations? No, they haven't, despite the fact that those whites who oppose the Islamic invasion have never voiced their opposition in racial terms. The liberals will never listen to whites who plead innocent in their anti-racist courts. The white man will always be guilty in their courts, because the liberals' anti-racist creed has no more to do with truth and justice than Jacobinism had anything to do with liberty, equality, and fraternity. Anti-racism, as a creed, is opposed to everything white and Christian, because it is the spiritual child of Jacobin Communism. Until whites grasp the fact that the anti-racism banner of the liberals is the banner of a bloodthirsty, unrelenting, merciless foe that knows nothing of honor, charity, or love, they will be nothing more than cattle marked for slaughter, no matter who is elected in any of the American or European elections.

The devil has an accumulated knowledge of man's history on earth that gives him a tremendous advantage over mankind. But that advantage can be offset by the Christian man who has not forsaken his blood faith in Christ. If he retains that

faith by adhering to the mores, manners, and prejudices of his European ancestors and eschewing the rationalism of the church men and their secular counterparts, he will not have to face a satanic adversary armed only with his own feeble brain. The lifeblood of Jesus Christ will flow in his veins and he will be able to prevail against the wickedness and snares of the devil. The Jacobins, Trotsky, and their liberal descendants were and are willing to invoke the devil in their war against the European people. Why are the Europeans unwilling to invoke Christ in their war against the liberals and the colored heathens? They won't invoke Christ, because they think they can go it alone with their own reason.

The church men, by placing reason above the blood wisdom of God's people, have killed pietas, the love of the people of our own hearth fire. In so doing they have replaced the charity that never faileth with the rationalism that always faileth. The prejudiced Europeans, the racist Europeans, loved God and their neighbor. Who does the new rationalist man love? He is incapable of love, because there is no love or charity in a purely rational man; abstracted reason is the mark of the devil.

There is only a passionate hatred of God and His people in the rationalism of the church men and their secular counterparts. We must be passionately racist, loving our own with a passion that surpasseth the hatred of the rationalists, if we are ever going to launch a serious attack against the devil and his minions. If we continue to accept Trotsky's demonization of white pietas as holy writ, we will remain in the liberals' hell and fall prey to either the Moslems, the colored barbarians, or our own despair. Is that the fate we were born for? Yes, the liberals tell us.

The Christian atheists, their liberal counterparts, the neopagan rationalists, the Ayn-Randian objectivists, and all the other competing groups of post-Christian Europeans are all playing in the same board game. The game is called "Find the Mathematical Formula of Existence." But what if mathematical logic cannot solve the problem of existence? What if the illogic of the fairy tales contains the truth of existence? The lay of the European minstrel told us of great heroes whose hearts belonged to Christ, the Hero-God. The antique Europeans, who made the lay of the minstrel part of their blood, rode triumphant over the barbarian hordes of color and the heathens. Now that the Europeans no longer listen to or heed the lay of the European minstrel, they go round and round on the rationalist merry-go-round, which is not so merry, without any hope of getting off.

In Walter Scott's novel *The Talisman*, Saladin, in a verbal exchange with a Scottish knight, boasts of his descent from demons who mated with mortal women. The Scottish knight is horrified and angry. Why would a man boast of a descent from demons? But if Christ is not the Son of God, and Saladin believed He was not, then why shouldn't a man be proud of his blood connection to demons who can infuse strength and power into his blood? The Catholic popes' great ecumenical movements, in which they seek to fuse their rationalist faith, which is an unfaith, with negro worship, Islam, and every other heathen religion, are attempts to revitalize their cold, rationalist faith with the blood faiths of the heathens who worship the devil. The Protestant evangelicals have taken a similar path. They have turned to Judaism in order to revitalize their bloodless, soulless, rationalist faith. The European racist does not need a blood connection to the devil to revitalize his soul. He has a spirit and blood connection to Christ through the people of his racial hearth fire. European pietas is our answer to Christian atheism, liberalism, Islam, negro worship, and every other false faith that bids us reject Christ and our people. +

Of Home, of Faith, of Europe - March 12, 2016

Years may go by, and the wheel in the river
Wheel as it wheels for us, children, to-day,
Wheel and keep roaring and foaming for ever
Long after all of the boys are away.

Home from the Indies and home from the ocean,
Heroes and soldiers we all shall come home;
Still we shall find the old mill wheel in motion,
Turning and churning that river to foam.

You with the bean that I gave when we quarrelled,
I with your marble of Saturday last,
Honoured and old and all gaily apparelled,
Here we shall meet and remember the past.

-Robert Louis Stevenson

There are atrocities being visited upon the European people by the Moslems and the black barbarians that go far beyond anything we have seen in the history of the European people. And yet there has been no reaction against the atrocities. The liberals encourage and support the atrocities, because they are at war with the white race. The white grazers ignore the atrocities, because after years and years of life in Liberaldom, the grazers have no sense of kinship with the white race. What happens to one group of whites in another part of the pasture has no bearing on their lives. They will just keep grazing until it is their turn to be led to the slaughterhouse. And the white nationalists, who should be the leaders of a white counterrevolution, spend their time cataloging the atrocities and urging whites to “wake up.” But once they wake up, they are told to put pressure on the government and remain non-violent. If the liberals in power were Christians, such a policy might work, but the liberals are not Christians. We can’t negotiate with Satan. (1)

Can any man, with a heart of flesh, remain non-violent in the wake of the unrelenting, merciless onslaught of the colored barbarians and the Moslems? No white man living prior to World War I would have remained non-violent while his people were being tortured and murdered by a relentless, merciless foe. “Times have changed, we do things differently now.” Yes, we do. But why do we do things differently? Why do our hearts not burn with anger over the slaughter of the innocents and the torture-murder of our people? When Moslems walk the streets of Europe and tell us that our children will be Moslems and our people will be exterminated, why don’t we want to drive the Moslems into the sea? When the black barbarians kill and torture whites and then glory in their bloodletting, why don’t we kill them? Yes, I know that the liberal powers-that-be support the black barbarians and the Moslems, but that doesn’t explain the whites’ acceptance of the blacks’ and the Moslems’ atrocities. The powers-that-be were against the white Southerners during the so-called Reconstruction Era, and still the white men of that era struck back against the liberal-backed barbarian hordes of color.

There is no getting around the fact that something has changed in the soul of the white man: He no longer sees evil and wants to fight against it. Instead, he either declares the evil to be a great good, as was the case with Pope Francis who called the Moslem invasion of Europe a good thing, or else he laments the destruction of the white race, while calling upon all whites to remain non-violent. They must democratically protest against their own destruction by appealing to the liberal organizers of the extermination process. So, what is missing? It has to do with the blood. The European has, over the last century, had a spiritual blood transfusion. He has removed Christ from his blood stream and replaced Him with an abstracted intellect. And without a blood faith, a faith bred-in-the-bone, he cannot act as an integral man should act. Why should the modern white man be outraged at the torture-murder of other white men? Why should he be outraged at the rape of white women? Without a blood faith, the white man has no more concern for any living creature than he has for any other, and that is very little, because only a Christian European cares deeply enough about his own people to fight for them. And there are precious few Christian Europeans. There are millions of liberals and grazers who attend the anti-European, and therefore anti-Christian, churches, but can you take a church document or the Bible and use either one independent of the people who took Christ into their racial home and made Him the cornerstone of their culture? No, you cannot. You will be an un-man, incapable of responding to existence as a man should.

I recently watched a video of a Moslem man asking a confused white nationalist what he believed in. The young white nationalist couldn’t answer the Moslem. The liberals believe in hatred — they believe in the hatred of the white race and the hatred of the ancient faith of the white man. Whoever hates the white race and European Christianity receives the liberals’ support and adoration. I won’t say ‘love,’ because the liberals are incapable of love. The Moslems believe in Allah, and the blacks believe in themselves. What do the whites believe? To whom have they sworn allegiance? That is the white man’s dilemma. He is too rational to believe what the European people believed prior to the 20th century. As a result, he is too rational to fight for his people, because he no longer believes that every human soul, particularly his kith and kin, is created in the image of a living God. The rational European only believes in mankind; he does not believe in or love individual people.

The war against the Islamization and colorization of Europe was lost long before the invasions and colorization started. The war was lost in the spiritual trenches. While the great scholars of the West – the philosophers, the historians, and the theologians – were looking only at the sins of the Christian Europeans, which seemed to be the same as the sins of their pagan ancestors, they completely failed to observe what was taking place inside the European people. A miracle took place: The Son of God found a local habitation at the hearth fire of the European people.

After this miracle, in nothing, except externals, did the Christian European resemble the pagan. Something completely apart from and separate from paganism had entered the blood of the European. That something was charity. All races have fought for power, for money, and for bloodlust. Only the Europeans once knew, because of their blood connection to Christ, that there is something deeper and purer than bloodlust that motivates a man to fight. Burke said it best: there is “that charity of honor,” which stems from His love of us, the love that passeth all understanding. Europeans imbued with that charity of honor know when to fight and kill without reference to moral theology books or the treatises of psychiatrists. When their hearts were stirred with rage by the slaughter of their people, they fought and killed the heathens. There is one exchange in the movie Northwest Passage that clearly delineates the difference between the modern European and the Christian European. An English soldier asks Rogers, of Roger’s Rangers fame, why he is leading

a punitive raid against the Indians. Rogers tells him, “They keep coming down into the valley and murdering our men and raping our women. What would you do in our place?”

The English soldier replies, “I’d do what you’re doing – I’d go get them.”

What the pagans did as a matter of course, killing for vainglory and bloodlust, became something that the Europeans of the Christian era disdained. Men were supposed to fight for innocence, for charity’s sake. The “lesser breeds without the law” fought for the heathen things. But what happens when that charity of honor is replaced by rationalism? When the Christian Goth, who loves and hates with all his heart, becomes an “intelligent modern man” who thinks really hard about philosophy, politics, and theology, we witness a great falling off. Such a European is an undine. He has no soul. Because he is white, he cannot fight as the heathens fight, for bloodlust, but he no longer has that charity of honor which made men like Havelock, Lee, Rogers, and Forrest fight for kith and kin. He is a rational man, and rational men don’t fight; they form think tanks, organize committees, and try to convert the savage hordes by sound reasoning and a very rational, doctrinaire commitment to non-violence and the democratic process. (2)

The Moslems, the black barbarians, the Aztecs, and all the rest of the anti-Christian and anti-white hordes of color are not that formidable in and of themselves. They were all kept in control when the Europeans loved their own in and through the Savior. But now that the Europeans have forsaken their past, they no longer know the Savior who was incarnate in old Europe. They have no hearth fire; hence, there is no animating spirit that stirs their blood and makes them want to defend their own against all the pagan world. When the Europeans lost their capacity to love, they lost their will to fight. Now any enemy, no matter how small they once appeared to the spiritual giants of our race who came before us, is more than a match for the European people.

It’s completely unrealistic of me to expect modern Europeans who have been reared by liberals in church, state, and academy to turn from liberalism and embrace the European Christ, the God of our racial hearth fire. But I do hope for it. There is the hope given to us in 1st Corinthians 13: 8:

Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

The Europe that I know was built on that very unreasonable and irrational sentiment of St. Paul. Surely the man who encountered the risen Lord on the road to Damascus could not be wrong? If he wasn’t wrong, then all things are possible for those who still have that charity of honor. Just as He drew His people to Him, so can the European who does not bend his knee to the heathens or the liberals, lead his people back to their racial hearth fire where Christ lives and reigns.

I love so many of the novels and short stories of Robert Louis Stevenson. But I think his most remarkable work of all was his collection of poems centering around his childhood memories of his home in Scotland. In these poems we see a childlike hope, a childlike faith in the European vision – there is a loving God that rules over the European hearth fire. His last short poem, published in *A Child’s Garden of Verses*, was written while he was on his death bed:

The world is so full of a number of things
I’m sure we should all be as happy as kings.

That is the type of faith a European childhood can inspire. If we return to our European childhood, where the God of charity dwells, we will defend our European garden and we will see visions and dream dreams that sustain us in the day of battle. +

(1) The subway beatings of the Moslem thugs in Sweden, the Russians’ response to their Moslem thugs, and the white South Africans’ paramilitary preparations represent the only possible response to the great haters – the satanically possessed liberals and their heathen and colored allies who seek the blood of the white man.

There are more whites that realize it has come down to kill or be killed than we realize. The liberal media ignores the slaughter of whites, and the alternative news sites try to influence the liberals and get the grazers to be more politically aware, so they do not issue a call to arms. But there is a remnant... Last summer, in the parking lot of a local shopping mart, I saw a man with a British flag prominently displayed on his car. I started singing “Hail, Britannia.” The man gave me a wave, and we both went on our ways. About three weeks ago, I saw the same man with the same flag, different car, displayed on his car. This time I started singing “Land of Hope and Glory,” and this time I stopped and talked with him. He was a man in his mid-seventies, London-born and bred. He usually gets over to the States twice a year to visit his daughter, who married an American. I asked him what he thought of the Moslem invasion. He went through a now-familiar tale of woe, talking about what his city used to be and what it had become, and he concluded his tale of woe with a very un-liberal sentiment: “It’s them or us, it’s that simple.” All the governments of the West, with the possible exception of the Russian government, have decided it is us. We have been designated for slaughter.

One Englishman in his mid-seventies does not constitute a counter-revolution, and how many of those fighting Swedish youths were Christians? Probably none. The churches have done more than brainwash the European people, they have washed their souls until there is nothing of the true faith left in them. I don't like the declared ethos of the neo-pagans, which is a confused mish-mosh of Nietzsche and biological determinism, but any neo-pagan who loves his own people enough to strike a blow in their defense has more Christianity in him, despite his denial of the true faith, than ten million of the Pope Francis-type of white-hating, Christ-hating atheists.

That having been said, Europe cannot be saved by neo-paganism. She will stand or fall on the Christian faith of her people. If enough Europeans return to a bred-in-the-bone faith in Christ, Europe will be restored. The men of Europe will place their swords in the ground, then they will kneel and pray before the cross. And when they rise from their knees, they will remove their swords from the ground and do what their ancestors did when they had to defend their European hearth fires.

(2) There exists, in the soul of the post-Christian rationalist, a strange dichotomy. He will no longer fight for kith and kin, yet he will slaughter millions by proxy, for the sake of money. He will let loose the war planes on the heathens over there in order to force them to become democratic capitalists, yet he will remain indifferent to the invasion of his own nation by those same heathens. So long as you kill in the name of an -ism and not in defense of your race, you are in the right in the eyes of the "enlightened" European rationalist.

The European's Moment on the Heath - March 5, 2016

There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio,
Than are dreamt of in our philosophy.

—Hamlet

The citizen of the Canton of Uri was dangling just by the door. On the table there was a scrap of paper with the words, "Accuse no one, I did it myself," written in pencil. Next to it on the table there was also a hammer, a piece of soap, and a large nail, apparently in case the other one hadn't held up. The strong silk cord on which Nikolai Stavrogin had hanged himself was lavishly smeared with soap. All this indicated that to the last second he was in full possession of his mental faculties and had acted with premeditation.

After the autopsy, all our medical experts rejected any possibility of insanity.

—Fyodor Dostoyevsky, *The Possessed*

We employ the term Benevolence to express our outward affections, sympathies, tastes, and feelings, but it is inadequate to express our meaning; it is not the opposite of selfishness, and unselfishness would be too negative for our purpose. Philosophy has been so busy with the worst feature of human nature that it has not even found a name for this, its better feature. We must fall back on Christianity, which embraces man's whole nature, and though not a code of philosophy, is something better; for it proposes to lead us through the trials and intricacies of life, not by the mere cool calculations of the head, but by the unerring instincts of a pure and regenerate heart. The problem of the Moral World is too vast and complex for the human mind to comprehend; yet the pure heart will, safely and quietly, feel its way through the mazes that confound the head.

—George Fitzhugh, *Cannibals All or Slaves Without Masters*

It is Bassanio's contention during the trial scene in Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice* that Shylock, because he has refused "ten times o'er" the amount of Antonio's bond in preference for a pound of Antonio's flesh, has demonstrated that he is motivated by malice alone and his case should be dismissed:

"If this will not suffice, it must appear
That malice bears down truth."

At first it does appear that malice will bear down truth, but because *The Merchant of Venice* is a comedy that must end happily Portia steps in and renders a Christian verdict. It would not be accurate to say that malice never bore down truth in the courtrooms of the Christian Europeans. Men are very flawed creatures, but it would be quite accurate to say that there was a much greater concern for truth in the courts of Christian Europe than there is in our modern utopian courts. In the modern courts of the European people, which reflect the values of the ruling elites, malice has borne down truth. And it is a very specific malice; it is a malice against the white race and all things Christian. Race mixing and abortion have legal sanction while segregation and the preservation of life in the womb are proscribed by law.

The clergymen and the neopagans are fond of telling us that Christianity has nothing to do with race, but the children of darkness know better. They know that the true faith has only been honored and championed by the white race. No matter how completely they repudiate that faith, the whites will never be trusted by the children of darkness. Satan drives them

on; they must kill and destroy everything white and Christian so that not even one precious string of memory that connects modern Europe with old Europe will remain. Not only the monuments and the art works will be destroyed; the colored hordes will not leave one single white person alive. So as it was in Haiti, so it will be in white Europe unless the white man breaks that one terrible chain that has made him a slave of the heathens and the colored barbarians.

Prometheus was bound to a rock while birds of prey pecked at his liver, because he stole fire from the gods and gave it to man. He was a hero, because the gods of Greece were indifferent to man and often cruel, but what of the Christian European? He is not bound to Prometheus's rock because Christ is punishing him, he has chained himself to the rock because of his refusal to look to any god beyond his own reason. The white man's chain, which he seems incapable of breaking, is the chain of rationalism. So long as the white man is bound by that chain he will be at the mercy of the liberals who have turned him over to the people who have no mercy – the colored barbarians and the heathens.

The white man's fear of the racist label, which governs his whole life, is the result of the triumph of rationalist Christianity, as a system, over faith in Christ as the Son of God. In their attempt to make God more real, more easily comprehended by reference to the natural world, the Christian rationalists made Christ subordinate to human reason. Instead of knowing Him through a sympathetic connection that transcends reason, we were told to eliminate all those divine intuitions that could not be comprehended by abstract reason. If human reason said Christ was the Son of God then He was the Son of God. And the medieval rationalists did say that Christ was the Son of God. But what if subsequent rationalists say Christ is not the Son of God, based on the same reasoning process of the Christian rationalists? If you have made abstract reason your lodestar then you must submit to the judgement of reason. That is what the modern church men have done – they have submitted to the judgement of the rationalists and become Christian atheists. Without Christ to worship in spirit and in truth, they have gone whoring after the gods of Liberalism – the colored barbarians and the anti-Christian heathens.

Pope Francis must be against white pietas, what the liberals call racism, because he has made a commitment to the new scientific Christianity, which has placed Christ on a par with the natural world that can be seen, dissected, and cataloged by the mind of man. Anything outside of that world is unscientific, superstitious, and irrational. Every man of the West must make his decision on the heath. Is rational thought the pinnacle of wisdom, or is there something in our blood that is wiser than abstract reason? Thomas Hughes, the author of *Tom Brown's School Days*, faced his moment of truth, and he, like Banquo, forsook the rationalism of the devil for the foolishness of faith:

At the same time, as we also know that the methods and principles of historical investigation are constantly improving and being better understood, and that the critics of the next generation will work in all human likelihood, at as great an advantage in this inquiry over those who are now engaged in it, as our astronomers and natural philosophers enjoy over Newton and Franklin, – and as new evidence may turn up any day which may greatly modify their conclusions, – we cannot suppose that there is the least chance of their settling the controversy in our time. Nor, even if we thought them likely to arrive at definite conclusions, can we consent to wait the result of their investigations, important and interesting as these might be. Granting then cheerfully, that if these facts on the study of which they are engaged are not facts, – if Christ was not crucified, and did not rise from the dead, and ascend to God his father, – there has been no revelation, and Christianity will infallibly go the way of all lies, either under their assaults or those of their successors, – they must pardon us if even at the cost of being thought and called fools for our pains, we deliberately elect to live our lives on the contrary assumption. It is useless to tell us that we know nothing of these things, that we can know nothing until their critical examination is over; we can only say, “examine away; but we do know something of this matter, whatever you may assert to the contrary, and mean to live on that knowledge.” – *Life of Alfred the Great*

Every man who places the detached intellect above his blood wisdom is ruled by the devil, because the realm of abstract reason is to the devil what the briar patch was to Brer Rabbit: He loves it, it is his realm. In that realm he can ban all compunctious visitings of human nature. In that realm pietas becomes racism, and the white man is left bereft of a racial hearth fire from which he can fight against the wickedness and snares of the devil.

The first rationalist state was Jacobin France. The Jacobins made a whore the ‘goddess of reason’ and made humanity an abstraction that could be disposed of according to the dictates of abstract reason. This was the logical consequence of making Christ subordinate to a nature-based, rational schema. Once Christ is demoted to an abstraction, so are the people created in His image. And the abstract, inhuman mass of men in the aggregate becomes all-powerful in a rationalist state. First it was the white proletariat that the Jacobins invoked. But Haiti was a foreshadowing of the future of the white race. It wouldn't take long for the Jacobins' rationalist heirs to make all whites non-people.

The Jewish Jacobin, Leon Trotsky, used the term racism to make all whites into the aristocrats who needed to go to the block in order for a new purer world to come into being. What the white grazer never grasps is that there is nothing he can do that will appease the white-hating Jacobins of modernity. Even if he is born into poverty his skin is white and that means he possesses “white privilege” and deserves to die. It is all quite rational. Why should the people of nature and the devotees of the natural religions have to be polluted by the white race?

There has been no conservative opposition to the Atticus Finch-liberals and their colored and heathen allies, who we have already established as not really their allies, because the modern conservatives are not conservative. They have rejected Burkean conservatism, which stems from a love of kith, kin, and God, for economic conservatism. They want to show the liberals that their economic system works better than the liberals' system and is therefore much better for the colored people. Thus the modern conservatives and the liberals are united in their main goal – to love and serve the negro. The modern economic conservative does not care about the Islamization or the colorization of the West. He only wants to know whether the black or the Moslem is for or against free enterprise. And even if both are against it, he remains confident that he can win them over. So he welcomes all economic units into his nation, which is not really a nation but is an abstract idea in the mind of a sick generation of spiritually anesthetized rationalists.

Trump is not a racist; I wish he was, but he has some good instincts about border control and crime. That is what makes him an anathema to the *National Review* type of conservative. Any man with a single European instinct left in him is not fit to govern the land of the rational Jacobins, because the rationalist man is always afraid he'll be damned. But his fear is not a Christian's fear of damnation that can be relieved by Christ; it is a rationalist's fear of damnation. The white conservative fears the racist label, because to be racist is to be stupid. And to be stupid is to be damned, because rationality is the sign of the blessed and stupidity is the sign of the damned. Hence the fear of being racist and therefore stupid haunts the white conservative.

Like one, that on a lonesome road
Doth walk in fear and dread,
And having once turned round walks on,
And turns no more his head;
Because he knows a frightful fiend
Doth close behind him tread.

That fiend is the man who plans on screaming racist at the conservative. Mr. Conservative hopes to hold off the foul fiend by being more anti-racist than the worst of the mad-dog liberals. In short he has become the type of man who will gladly sell out his own race to save himself from a damnation that exists only in his rationalist mind, which is a form of un-mind. Charles Peguy once said that we should never know just how many horrific crimes are committed by men who are afraid of not appearing sufficiently progressive. I think we are now beginning to get an idea of just how many. The crimes of the fearful ones, the anti-racist rationalists, are as numerous as the sands of the desert.

The modern rationalist is in the position of Dostoyevsky's Raskolnikov before his repentance. At first Raskolnikov only felt sorry that his confession revealed that he was not a superman, an ironclad rationalist, who was not subject to the feelings of a lesser man who felt guilt and remorse over the murder of an old lady and her granddaughter. It is only when his heart relents, when he gives up on his mind-forged vision of the superman that he can turn to the Man of Sorrows and start the long road back to redemption.

At the heart of the European's tragic fall is the sin of Adam, the pride of intellect. True wisdom does not come from abstract reason, it comes from a heart united in sympathy and love to Christ's sacred heart. That wisdom, the wisdom of the heart and blood, has the sustaining fire to light our way through the darkest night. No integral European, that man of feeling who Scott championed, would forsake his familial and racial hearth fire to go whoring after the gods of the heathens and the gods of color. Nor would he fear the scorn of the rationalists, because he would know that the first rationalist was the devil. Nothing is more embarrassing to church men than the mention of the devil as something more than a metaphor. But he is more than a metaphor. He is our ancient foe — science has not changed that — and he rules over the clergy's liberal comrades in arms with a rationalist sword of iron. We, the European remnant, the men with hearts of flesh, will not be ruled by the sword of the devil.

If there is nothing sacred that is not rational, rational as defined by the philosophers of reason, then what happens to our "irrational" ties to our kith and kin? And what happens to our irrational connection, through our kith and kin, to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ? Both disappear like fairy dust fading away. I long to see Europeans who do not start every protest against the Islamization of Europe or every protest against black criminality with, "I am not a racist." Instead, I want to hear Europeans say, and mean it, "I am a racist, because I am a Christian European who loves the people of my own racial hearth fire in and through the savior, Jesus Christ. I am not going to give up that love or that faith for your pathetic rationalist utopia that was conceived and is sustained by Satan."

Let me close with the words of the last Burkean conservative, Anthony Jacob:

We can never flourish as we ought except among our own kind; and if we cannot flourish as we ought we shall go under. It is not surprising, of course, that under the mental and spiritual anaesthetization of the Farewell State the British people's sense of self-preservation should have atrophied and their sense of values gone awry. Yet this in no wise alters the fact that those who form no more than a part of a universal mish-mash, of a homeless multitude of faceless 'un-men,' will never have any pride of place or sense of

belonging, nor will ever know the Christian virtues of charity and love. Love like charity not only begins at home but perishes without one. +

Feminism Is from Hell - February 27, 2016

Come, you spirits
That tend on mortal thoughts, unsex me here,
And fill me from the crown to the toe top-full
Of direst cruelty! Make thick my blood;
Stop up th' access and passage to remorse,
That no compunctious visitings of nature
Shake my fell purpose, nor keep peace between
Th' effect and it! Come to my woman's breasts
And take my milk for gall, you murd'ring ministers,
Wherever in your sightless substances
You wait on nature's mischief! Come, thick night,
And pall thee in the dunkest smoke of hell,
That my keen knife see not the wound it makes,
Nor heaven peep through the blanket of the dark
To cry, "Hold, hold!" – Lady Macbeth

Her voice was ever soft,
Gentle and low, an excellent thing in woman.
-King Lear of Cordelia

Sir Walter Scott, in his book *The Lives of the Novelists*, has this to say about the novelist Robert Bage:

Fielding, Smollett and other novelists have, with very indifferent taste, brought forward their heroes as rakes and debauchees, and treated with great lightness those breaches of morals which are too commonly considered as venial in the male sex; but Bage has extended, in some instances, that licence to the female sex, and seems at times even to sport with the ties of marriage, which is at once the institution of civil society most favourable to religion and good order, and that which, in its consequences, forms the most marked distinction between man and the lower animals. All the influence which women enjoy in society—their right to the exercise of that maternal care which forms the first and most indelible species of education; the wholesome and mitigating restraint which they possess over the passions of mankind; their power of protecting us when young, and cheering us when old—depend so entirely upon their personal purity, and the charm which it casts around them, that to insinuate a doubt of its real value, is willfully to remove the broadest corner-stone on which civil society rests, with all its benefits, and with all its comforts. It is true, we can easily conceive that a female like Miss Ross, in Barham Downs, may fall under the arts of a seducer, under circumstances so peculiar as to excite great compassion; nor are we so rigid as to say that such a person may not be restored to society, when her subsequent conduct shall have effaced recollection of her error. But she must return thither as a humble penitent, and has no title to sue out her pardon as a matter of right, and assume a place among the virtuous of her sex as if she had never fallen from her proper sphere. Her disgrace must not be considered as a trivial stain, which may be communicated by a husband as an exceeding good jest to his friend and correspondent; there must be, not penitence and reformation alone, but humiliation and abasement, in the recollection of her errors. This the laws of society demand even from the unfortunate; and to compromise farther would open a door to the most unbounded licentiousness.

The fact that Bage's view of women has prevailed in society and Scott's view of women has become "sexist" is the main reason that Europe is under siege and about to perish from an "unbounded licentiousness" that has rendered her people incapable of defending themselves against black barbarism from within and the Moslem onslaught from abroad. I am second to none in my disgust with the modern European men who have ceded everything to the Lady Macbeths among them, but when I look at the way a young white male is brought up – to detest his whiteness and his manhood – and when I look at the image of woman that is presented to him, how can I expect anything from the white male? Everything is done to improve the black male's image of himself and the white woman's image of herself, but what is done for the white male? He is told that the sooner he self-destructs the better it is for the world. He is not supposed to even think of marrying a woman whose "personal purity and charm" make him aware of the eternal God, who, because He loves man, gave him a helpmate. It sounds strangely out of place, the term 'helpmate,' when we look at modern women, but there was a time when men did depend on women to guide them upward. It all sounds so sexist, the idea that a woman fulfills herself by helping the male fulfill himself. But just such an arrangement once worked. It worked, I believe, because it was in keeping with God's will.

There can be no doubt that the modern woman is a creature who has given herself over to Satan. Her exemplar is Lady Macbeth. The modern woman, always excepting the Christian woman who has resisted the wickedness and snares of feminism, is a traitor to everything Christian and European. (1) She is in the front ranks of the race-mixers, for every white male I see with a black female I see at least fifty white females with black males, and she is in the front ranks of the

welcoming parties for the Moslem invaders. “Better rapists than racists,” was the chant of a group of German women. From Angela Merkel to the female mayors of Hamburg and Cologne, it is the same refrain: “Whoever is anti-Christian and anti-white is welcome in our nations.”

The modern liberal belief is that woman’s “liberation” is a marvelous thing, it is a sign of an advanced civilization. But a close study of civilizations reveals just the opposite. In fact there are no feminist civilizations that have ever survived. Only civilizations that severely restrict the economic options of women and stress monogamous marriage have ever survived for any length of time. Cultural anthropologists such as Spengler (*The Rise and Fall of the West*) and J. D. Unwin (*Sex and Culture*) have chronicled that fact of history. Of course the feminists, with the support of male sycophants, will simply tell you that there can be a feminist civilization, because they want it to be.

The hart he loves the high wood,
The hare she loves the hill:
The knight he loves his bright sword,
The lady — loves her will.

But there is a weakness in works of men like Spengler and Unwin, and the weakness is not that they misrepresent the facts. Their weakness is that they see rationalist man as the end product of civilization. For instance, Unwin concludes his work on *Sex and Culture*, in which he tells us it was the restrictive, patriarchal societies such as England from the 1500’s up to the 20th century that thrived and prospered, with the wishful hope that women can be given economic freedom, but then they will voluntarily give up to become wives and mothers, because they will see it is the rational thing to do. Unwin, like all those committed to a belief that rational man is the ultimate man, greatly exaggerates the power of reason to alter human behavior. Again, let’s refer to Scott’s article on Robert Bage, the male feminist of his time:

Having adverted to his prominent error in Mr. Bage’s theory of morals, we are compelled to remark that his ideas respecting the male sex are not less inaccurate, considered as rules of mental government, than the over-indulgence with which he seems to regard female frailty. Hermsprong, whom he produces as the ideal perfection of humanity, is paraded as a man who, freed from all the nurse and all the priest has taught, steps forward on his path without any religious or political restraint, as one who derives his own rules of conduct from his own breast, and avoids or resists all temptations of evil passions, because his reason teaches him that they are attended with evil consequences. In the expressive words of our moral poet, Wordsworth, he is

“A reasoning self-sufficient thing,
An intellectual all-in-all,”

But did such a man ever exist? Or are we, in the fair construction of humanity, with all its temptations, its passions, and its frailties, entitled to expect such perfection from the mere force of practical philosophy? Let each reader ask his own bosom, whether it were possible for him to hold an unaltered tenor of moral and virtuous conduct, did he suppose that to himself alone he was responsible, and that his own reason, a judge so peculiarly subject to be bribed, blinded, and imposed upon by the sophistry with which the human mind can gloss over those actions to which human passions so strongly impel us, was the ultimate judge of his actions? Let each reader ask the question at his own conscience, and if he can honestly and conscientiously answer in the affirmative, he is either that faultless monster which the world never saw, or he deceives himself as grossly as the poor devotee, who, referring his course of conduct to the action of some supposed internal inspiration, conceives himself, upon a different ground, incapable of crime, even when he is in the very act of committing it.

There are exceptional women like Carolyn Graglia (*Domestic Tranquility: A Brief Against Feminism*), who gave up a law career to be a housewife and mother, but exceptional cases and hard cases make bad laws. The historical record clearly shows that non-Christian women, in the main, would rather be one of many sexual partners of a male at the top of the food chain than the wife of one male at the bottom of the food chain. In societies (if you can even call such abominations ‘societies’) where women are given unlimited career options apart from the one necessary career of a woman – wife and mother – some 80% of the males (Unwin’s numbers) are not able to reproduce because they can’t find mates. We can see this tragedy being enacted in our present society. The rock stars, the rich capitalists, the athletes, particularly black athletes, practice a form of serial monogamy which is really polygamy, while the disenfranchised white males either go without a spouse or else severely limit their families when they do find a mate.

The white nations are not reproducing themselves because of this new religion of feminism. Is it really a better world now? No! A world where a man feels himself to be a useful provider, however so humble his job and his home, and where a woman feels she is queen of the family hearth fire, no matter how humble the hearth fire, differs from our modern world as heaven differs from hell. But of course the liberals’ hell is the Christian’s heaven and the Christian’s hell is the liberals’ heaven. Are the liberals happy in their man-made heaven? It doesn’t seem so. The women seek male restraints in the form of Islam and black barbarism, much more stringent than the Christian patriarchal restraints they say they hate. And the men turn to porn and/or sodomy to escape the responsibilities of keeping the modern women in check.

Which brings us to the question of who's to blame. It's customary for women to blame the white male for everything. And the white male is to blame for not being a heroic Petrucchio and taming the shrewish Katerina. But unless we take a truly male chauvinistic view of women, namely, that they don't have fully human souls and are therefore incapable of behaving as human beings, we must put the primary responsibility for the sins of modern women on the women themselves. Elizabeth Browning, Christina Rossetti, Jane Austen, and Anne Bradstreet are exceptional because of their poetic gifts; they were not exceptions, in terms of their personal virtues, in the Christian era. There really were women who bore witness to the higher things of life, because of their love and devotion to their husbands and their children and to Jesus Christ, the sovereign Lord of the European hearth fire.

Of course the modern view of the women of Christian Europe was that they were repressed, the mere slaves of evil male patriarchs. How can this be true when the poets of the Christian era, the male poets and the female poets, present an image of the good woman that stirs our hearts to its very depths? Was that all an insubstantial pageant? If it was then I, like Shakespeare and millions of other men who believed in the Christian romance of brave and virtuous knights and fair and virtuous maidens, "never truly writ and never truly loved."

Everything comes back to the one essential question: Was Christian Europe a lie? Were the people whose customs, morals, and laws were based on their belief that Jesus Christ was the Son of God wrong? The modern Europeans have told us in no uncertain terms that the Christians of pre-20th century Europe were wrong, and they have forged a society based on their beliefs. From a Christian's perspective, the new liberal feminist society is from Satan. And the "Christian" church men have sided with the liberals. They want to shout, "Lord, Lord," but they also want to serve Satan, so they label European Christianity as racist and sexist and bid us look to a new Christianity, a modern liberal Christianity in which Christ becomes a Satanic figure fighting against racism, sexism, and everything else of value that made and sustained Christian Europe.

That the world needs women to be wives, mothers, grammar school teachers, and nurses more than the world needs cop-chicks, bimbo newscasters, and mixed martial arts fighters seems so obvious that I shouldn't have to say it, but just as I must write about so many of the discarded customs and morals of the European people, so must I write about the demonism of feminism and the glory of the antique Europeans who revered the Christian women whose love and fidelity to the European hearth fixed men's sights on Christ, because our modern world has reversed the moral world of the antique Europeans. The modern liberals revere Lady Macbeth and hate Cordelia.

It is now taken as a given that the Europeans of the Christian era were wrong about women, but should the liberals' given be our moral imperative? Almighty God, forbid it! Their moral imperatives have given us the kingdom of Satan on earth. Like Puddleglum, who rejected the evil witch's world, we must reject their liberal-feminist world.

The feminist West cannot defend itself from enemies within or from without. The Moslem invasion and escalating black crime has made that glaringly apparent. So what should our stance be vis-à-vis the West? It would be nice to stand by and let the Moslems and the black barbarians kill all the liberals. But things are not that simple. There is the European remnant. Our wives and our children do not deserve to be overrun by the liberals' Moslem and colored allies (allies until they turn on the liberals). We will fight then, but we will fight a two-front war. We will fight the liberals, and we will fight the heathens from within and without. When the liberals fall, the white Europeans should be ready to replace them. The new Europe will be a very old Europe, where men and women love each other in and through the Savior, who is the source of all true love.

All is cheerless, dark, and deadly if we look at man through the eyes of the biological determinists or the eyes of the liberal utopians. The determinist sees only decay, and the liberal utopian tells us filth is not filth, it is ambrosia. Both views of existence ignore the one great truth that only the antique Europeans knew: There is a stunning, blinding reality called the grace of God. We have seen it in the culture of the people who loved much and so ordered their society that their mysterious human relationships pointed them to Christ the Lord.

For it is only through our mysterious human relationships, through the love and tenderness and purity of mothers, and sisters, and wives, through the strength and courage and wisdom of fathers, and brothers, and teachers, that we can come to the knowledge of Him, in whom alone the love, and the tenderness, and the purity, and the strength, and the courage, and the wisdom of all these dwell for ever and ever in perfect fullness. – *Tom Brown's Schooldays*

Feminism is a dagger in the heart of old Europe, the only world that gave us a glimpse of our Lord's house of many mansions. Who shall separate us from that house? Certainly not the liberal feminists, nor the heathens, nor the black barbarians. We are not rationalists, nor are we liberals; we belong to the European hearth fire which is sustained by His abiding love. +

(1) The Christian woman will always be the strongest advocate for a Christian patriarchy. It has always been thus and it always shall be thus. The modern tragedy is that many Christian women have to work outside the home, because they can't find Christian husbands or because their husbands cannot find work because "career women," who shouldn't be working, have the jobs meant for male providers.

One of the most disgusting modern blasphemies is the modern family, where the husband makes \$100,000 plus a year, the wife makes \$100,000 plus a year, and both send what children they have to daycare. That woman belongs with her children at home, and her job should belong to a white family man. What greater gift has God given us than to be part of His divine procreative process? And who is more ungrateful before God than the men and women who reject that gift and try to build a feminist hell on earth in direct conflict with God's greatest gift?

The Woman of Calais - February 20, 2016

Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. – John 11: 40-44

"Is this the promised end?" Edgar asks. That is what the European people are asking as well. "Is this the end of our world?" It certainly seems so. We are faced with an implacable, malevolent enemy, the liberals, who have let loose the dogs of war: They have opened the gates of Europe to the Moslems from abroad, and they have given free rein to the murderous barbarian hordes of color from within. But the encircling movement would not be complete without the false Aslan. That was the work of the churches. The people must be shown a new Christ, a liberal Christ, so they will be left spiritually naked in the face of their liberal, heathen, and black foes. The false Aslan churches complete the satanic circle. We are trapped in the clutches of the devil.

The woman of Calais tells us how we should respond to the wickedness and snares of the devil. She recommended no specific program, no clever strategy; all she did was relate her story. She told how barbarians from hell, barbarians whom her government invited into her nation, destroyed her native Calais and the lives of the people living there. Her plight is the plight of Europe. (1) If we let people like her perish without fighting back, we will stand condemned for all eternity as the people who once loved Christ and then turned their back on Him in order to embrace the devil. "In so much as you have done it to the least of these my brethren..." If we allow the woman of Calais and the Jonathan Fosters of Europe to perish while we cite democratic, halfway-house Christian, and pacifist platitudes, we will be moral pariahs fit for hell, but certainly not candidates for His Kingdom come.

We are tied to our past by a thousand strings of memory. The woman of Calais talked about how she used to visit her son's grave, and she remembered the comfort she used to derive from those visits. But that is no longer an option, because the Moslem barbarians bar her way to her son's grave site. Must every memory we have that links us to our ancestors and their God be taken away from us? Yes, every string of memory must be cut, so that the liberals can move into Satan's pleasure palace where there are no memories, only the sacrificial altars of the heathen and the colored barbarians. One final flash of the sacrificial knife, and it is all over for the Europeans.

The liberals won't actually be wielding the knife, but they will be guiding it into the heart of the European people. It's quite Shylockian; the liberals will not yield to Christian entreaties.

Duke: How shalt thou hope for mercy, rendering none?

Shylock: What judgement shall I dread, doing no wrong?

That is the crux of the matter: The liberals do not believe they are doing any wrong. The pig god of diversity, perversion, and cruelty that they serve demands the blood of the unregenerate white race. The liberals do not just countenance the shedding of white blood, they applaud it and write apologies in defense of the blood-soaked heathens and colored barbarians. When we see our own people, the woman of Calais and Jonathan Foster, crucified for being white, a spring of love gushes from our heart and we know what must be done. Perhaps this is Europe's last hour, but we won't go quietly into the dark night of liberal Babylon. Whether this is the final battle or just the beginning of a whole host of battles to last for another thousand years, we are enjoined to fight against liberals and their allies, because charity demands it. Certainly we pray for the woman of Calais and Jonathan Foster, but we also go after the people who are responsible for the murder and torture of the innocents, like the woman of Calais and Jonathan Foster. And don't tell me we can't fight because we are not permitted to have weapons. Make crossbows then, or get guns where the Moslems and blacks get guns, but stop spouting pacifist rot that simply emboldens the enemy and demoralizes the European people. There are more than enough

Europeans ready to fight; what they lack is moral leadership. The men in the Christian churches are Christian atheists who preach “loving forgiveness” for the heathens and barbarians of color. Pope Francis advises whites to pacifically accept the torture and murder of their kith and kin while they patiently wait in line for their turn to be tortured and murdered. And the managerial elite in the traitorous conservative camps keep advising us to seek redemption from the devil; they tell us to vote for our executioners, while staying nonviolent and supportive of the liberal governments throughout Europe. Or else where would we be? We’d be a lot better off without our liberal democracies that do not protect us from the enemies within or without, but do support, quite wholeheartedly, the dismantling of European civilization and the destruction of the European people.

When Christ raised Lazarus from the dead, the holy scriptures tell us there were some that believed in Christ after that remarkable event: “Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.” But some saw what Christ did and were indifferent; they cared only about pleasing the powers of this world: “But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.”

And what do the Pharisees do with the information from the children of this world only? They drop it in Caiaphas’s lap, and he gets to the heart of the matter. Christ must die so he can stay in power and continue to speak in the name of the people:

Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

When the Europeans first bent their knees to Christ, they were like unto the Jews who saw and “believed on Him.” But over the Christian centuries the tide turned. First a class of Pharisees and Sadducees developed in organized Christianity, and then that pharisaical class of clerical intellectuals became one with the European intelligentsia. The war was on: The smart angel against Christ. By the late 20th century, organized Christianity and the organized democratic governments of Europe were the same as organized Jewry; the church men and the academics hated Christ. Their hatred was apparent when they turned to the heathen gods, and in many instances actually made gods of the heathens, placing Christ in a subordinate role. The lovers of this world only, in imitation of the Jews who were indifferent to Christ’s raising of Lazarus, trusted in organized, pharisaical Christianity and secular liberalism to see them through. Only those Europeans, who are like unto the Jews that did not walk away from Christ when they saw Him raise Lazarus from the dead, have kept the faith. That is what separates the Europeans from all other peoples and every apostate European. The Ancient Mariner knew whom he had to stop and speak to. And we, the Europeans who have seen, through the visionary hearts of our European ancestors, Christ raise Lazarus from the dead, know our fellow Europeans. They are like the woman of Calais, who refused to bow down to the heathens who hate the God of mercy and love.

It’s not a little matter whether Christ made Lazarus who was dead come to life again, nor is it a little matter whether or not Christ rose from the dead and will fulfill His pledge to draw us unto Him at the last day. The people who believe in Christ’s resurrection from the dead have become a minority in Europe. The Catholic churchmen believe in everything but the Son of God while the Protestant churchmen believe in the secular state of Israel. And they are united in their disbelief with the Moslems, the colored barbarians, and the secular liberals. That is the real reason white people have been abandoned by their leaders — their leaders in church and state are like unto Caiaphas. They feel it is expedient for them, who speak in the name of a universal aggregate of colored barbarians and heathen faiths, that all white Europeans should die. The liberals also will die, but they do not see that, just as the demons who entered the swine did not see the suicidal consequences of their hatred of Jesus of Nazareth.

Our European faith is based on a sentiment, a sentiment that the vast majority of the European people feel is foolish. But what if our inner life is like that sentiment? Shouldn’t we keep the sentiment and maintain it against all the world?

What you love is what you fight for. The liberals and the liberal conservatives will fight for one, democratic, egalitarian, multi-cultural world. Their differences are within the confines of that abstract world of utopia. They are both wedded to the same anti-European vision, just as the warring Sunnis and Shiites are wedded to the same anti-European vision of God. And so it goes with the colored barbarians. The Orientals have no great love for the black races but they have no great love for the European people either. “The Dwarves are for the Dwarves,” is the stance of the colored barbarians vis-à-vis each other and the European people. It is tragic that the Oriental races, in the main, look on the crucifixion of Christ with an abstract, detached, speculative eye. They compare the Romans method of torture with their own. And the other colored races also focus only on the outward aspects of the Christ story. It is blood and power that interests them:

The film represented in silent form the trial and crucifixion of Jesus Christ. At the scene in the Palace where the Roman soldiers struck Him with whips and placed a crown of thorns upon His head, excited cries of ‘Pika! Pika!’ rang out from the Congolese. Pika means hit

or strike, and quite naturally, as in a Western film we cheer on the goodies and boo the baddies, they were encouraging the strong against the weak. – *Congo Cauldron* by D. P. Dugauquier

It was only the European people, who viewed existence with the inner eye of the heart, who saw the moral beauty in the Christ story. They were one with the Jews who saw Christ raise Lazarus from the dead and then “believed in Him.” But now the new Pharisees rule the European people. (2) They are the liberals who have become like unto the Pharisees of old who hardened their hearts against the light:

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. But though He had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on Him: That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

One thinks of that wonderful exchange between Charlie Brown and Linus about the true meaning of Christmas. It is appropriate in a similar context:

“Can’t anyone tell me to whom the arm of the Lord has been revealed?”

“Yes, I can tell you, it has been revealed to the European people whose hearts were pierced with the sword of His divine charity. A sword that harmeth not, but gives life abundant to those who have faith in its healing and life-giving power.”

Darkness has come upon the European people because the men of science, the men of the abstracted minds, who rule in church and state, have closed their hearts to His divine charity. But they have not succeeded in completely obliterating the light. The woman of Calais is not alone; she is one part of the European light that will destroy Liberalism. +

(1) When I say Europe, I mean white people. I don’t think it should be necessary to say Australian Europeans or American Europeans. All whites are of Europe. We live or die together, as Europeans.

(2) It’s quite significant that the Pharisees wanted to put Lazarus to death after Christ raised him from the dead. “But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.” The European people, like Lazarus, are a living reminder of Christ, the God who can raise the dead. The Pharisees of multiculturalism must destroy those people in order to destroy the image of Christ, which will be forever present in the European people, even if they try to walk away from Him.

From Out of the Darkness of Utopia - February 13, 2016

But down these mean streets a man must go who is not himself mean, who is neither tarnished nor afraid. The detective in this kind of story must be such a man. He is the hero, he is everything. He must be a complete man and a common man and yet an unusual man. He must be, to use a rather weathered phrase, a man of honor — by instinct, by inevitability, without thought of it, and certainly without saying it. – Raymond Chandler

“Shane stopped about three quarters of the way forward, about five yards from Wilson. He cocked his head for one quick sidewise glance again at the balcony and then he was looking at Wilson. He did not like the setup. Wilson had the front wall and he was left in the open of the room. He understood the fact, assessed it, accepted it.”

Of course we know the rest: Shane kills Wilson, the hired gun, and he also kills the back-shooting Fletcher who hired Wilson, thus making the valley a place that was safe for women and their men folk to raise children that could grow up “strong and straight.” The basic elemental lesson of Shane, that it takes a heroic, virtuous male to stop evil predatory males, has been forgotten by the people of Europe. (1) Unless they once again grasp hold of and act on that moral absolute, they will perish as a people. No utopian gimmick or fantasy can replace the reality depicted in Shane – the hero must be able to see evil clearly and he must have the moral courage to fight the men who are doing evil. Men like Wilson and Fletcher cannot be wished away by a democratic stratagem. We are not disembodied spirits. We inhabit bodies. That is a non-utopian fact of life. And evil must be confronted when it is embodied in men. You cannot fight evil in the abstract; you must make war on the men who do evil. That is an eternal truth of existence. You can spout Gnostic jeremiads against it from now to doomsday, but you won’t be able to change that essential truth.

Let’s use the rape of the women of Cologne as our starting point. One female journalist, who I’m sure was voicing the feelings of a large number of European women, asked “Where were the German men?” Of course a condemnation of the men of Cologne was implicit in that question. But I don’t think the blame for the rapes can be left at the doorsteps of the

men of Cologne. Let's go back to the 19th century in order to see what is wrong with the 21st century white males. Let us suppose that a band of ruffians (we must suppose they are white ruffians, because the Victorians didn't allow their nation to be flooded with Moslems and negroes) are seen accosting a Victorian lady on a London street or, if you prefer, on a street in Cologne, Germany. In either case what do you think happens? The English or German gentlemen who witness the assault immediately draw their rapiers or possibly their pistols and either kill or wound the ruffians. Most probably the woman being assaulted is a lady, because it is the 19th century when men were men and women were women, but let us suppose the woman being assaulted was a prostitute. Would the men still defend the prostitute? Yes, they would have. Maybe without the same enthusiasm with which they would have defended the matron or the maid, but the code of chivalry would have made the white males feel themselves obliged to defend any member of the female sex that was being assaulted. (2)

Now let us return to debauched 21st century Europe and go back to New Year's Eve in Cologne and look at the difference between the modern European males and the 19th century white males. The great difference is that of breeding. The 19th century white male was thoroughly versed in the code of chivalry. Women were considered the life bearers and the life nurturers; they were the "gentle sex" who nursed the sick, raised the children, and made the 19th century dwellings seem like homes rather than pigsties. Such women must be defended because...well, because they are women, any fool can see that. Yes, any "fool" from the 19th century could see that. But what about the modern European male? He has not been brought up by the chivalric code of the antique Europeans. He has been brought up according to the liberals' catechism. In that catechism, we read on page 3, fourth paragraph, the following definition of chivalry: "An ancient code of the white Christians, has to do with knight errantry and what was later called gentlemanly behavior. The code was in reality used to perpetuate sexual stereotypes that kept women out of male-dominated professions."

In our modern, enlightened times, the young males are told that anything a male can do a female can do better. Cop chicks on television regularly destroy whole gangs of white thugs (it's always white thugs, there is no such thing as black, Moslem, or Mexican thugs) with a few karate blows. And the idea of fair maidens has been demolished as well. No white male thinks of fair maidens; he has been taught to regard women as sexually promiscuous creatures who have a right to sleep with anyone and everyone without being labeled as sluts or whores. Indeed there are no longer sluts and whores; there are only modern, sexually assertive women and working women who are often deprived, so we are told, of proper health and medical benefits because of hypocritical males who enjoy the service they provide, but are unwilling to publicly acknowledge it. So when such women are attacked, what does a white male, who has been properly trained, think? He thinks that women are perfectly capable of taking care of themselves, because the feminists have told him that from kindergarten to adulthood.

What about the defense of a woman's virtue? Again, the young European male has been taught to regard the respect for a woman's virginity and chastity as a relic of the evil days of the white patriarchies. Why, in these modern times, would a male fight for something, namely a woman's maidenly honor, that he has been taught to regard as a worthless commodity?

The young white male of the 19th century was not hindered by the demons of white guilt. He was not taught from birth that white males were evil oppressors of women, of the colored races, and of the non-Christian religions. So if the 19th century male saw the "lesser breeds without the law" attacking women he responded quickly and without fear of being locked up by his own government for sexist behavior toward women or discriminatory behavior toward the colored barbarians and heathens, who are now regarded as the superior breeds of people. And the 19th century male had the means to fight barbarians, because his government and society at large trusted him to act according to the code. The modern liberals, who regard the code of chivalry as evil, have forbidden the white males to carry arms into the combat zones of our major cities. And in the hinterlands of white nations, where it is legal to carry knives and firearms it is still illegal to use those knives and guns against the colored barbarians and the Moslem invaders. With the means to fight, with the will to fight, and with the support of society and their government young white males will fight. But unarmed and alone, who but the Major Lawson's of the world will fight? (3)

A society such as Victorian England that is supportive of white males has a right to expect courageous action from its male citizens. But the nations of modern Europe who have demonized the white male have no right to expect anything from white males. In Russia, the only nationalist nation left in Europe, the men beat the Moslem hoodlums who tried to rape and pillage with the full approval of the police, who added some extra punishment when their fellow Russians were finished beating the hooligans. "This is not Cologne," the Russians told the Moslems. No European nation should be like Cologne, but we are reaping the bitter harvest the liberals have planted.

Shane was able to face his enemies, because he saw them for what they were, pure evil. And he was able to defeat them because he saw what their advantage was, and he faced it squarely and adjusted to it. The Europeans must see that liberalism is pure evil. Then they will stop looking for help from their governments and they will take the necessary action. The Swedes have taken the first step. They attacked the Moslem murderers while wearing masks, and beat them. The masks are a sign that those Swedish youths realize that you can't seek redemption from the devil. The demonic liberal

governments want to eradicate the white race, so why would they aid white males who want to save their people from destruction? The late Jeff Cooper who wrote for Guns and Ammo magazine once told of an off-duty policeman who tried to prevent an armed robbery without any weapon. The police officer was shot and killed. Jeff Cooper gave the police officer a ten for courage and a zero for wisdom. I feel that way about so many of the European men who protest against their governments' anti-European immigration policies. That retired officer of the French Foreign Legion is a perfect example. He led a protest march against the Islamic invasion of France, and the French government threw him in jail. (4) A ten for courage and a zero for wisdom. The liberals hate whites. They can only be dealt with as Shane dealt with Wilson and Fletcher. And since the liberals control the tanks and the guns, they must be dealt with in the night with masks and daggers. War is not a very pleasant thing. It would be nice if the liberals would stop being liberals, and then there would be no need for bloodshed. The Western governments could simply stop paying welfare benefits to the alien invaders and they would have to leave, but the liberals are committed to a New World based on a new religion, a religion in which everything satanic is celebrated and everything Christian is demonized. They will not stop being liberals because we ask them to stop being liberals. Better to fight and die than to simply sit back and wait for the black barbarians and the Moslems, who are the liberals' executioners, to drop the axe on each and every European. (5)

The undergirding of liberalism is their utopian criticism of the past. From a utopian standard, every civilization is wrong; every civilization except the future civilization the liberals are building. They destroy everything of value in the past and justify that destruction under the blanket of, "We are moving onward to a perfect world." The liberals' perfect world is here, and it is hell. Christian Europe was not utopia, but there were white moments in old Europe when a man felt connected to the God of love, through the hearth fire channels of grace that the liberals' make war on. I recently heard a "moderate" religious commentator make a critique of feminism, but this same commentator then made it clear she did not want a return to the bad old days of the Christian patriarchies. That is akin to a sick person saying that they don't want to be sick, but they also do not want to return to full health. They would prefer to be half sick and half well. I do want a return to the past, not a return to outmoded forms, but a return to a timeless faith in the Suffering Servant, a faith that gave men the grace to be strong in defense of the weak, and women the grace to be the life-bearers and life nurturers. +

(1) There is more truth in one Gene Autry B-Western movie than all the liberal and quasi-conservative pacifist garbage that is being bandied about by the pro-Moslem West. The men in the white hats must be men! They must put 'paid' to the account of the bad guys. Johnny Western (he was born Johnny Westerlund) said it best in his "Ballad of Paladin":

Have Gun Will Travel reads the card of a man.
A knight without armor in a savage land.
His fast gun for hire heeds the calling wind.
A soldier of fortune is the man called Paladin.

Paladin, Paladin
Where do you roam?
Paladin, Paladin,
Far, far from home.

He travels on to where ever he must
A chess knight of silver is his badge of trust
There are campfire legends that the plainsmen spin
Of the man with the gun
Of the man called Paladin

Paladin, Paladin
Where do you roam?
Paladin, Paladin,
Far, far from home.
Far, far from home.
Far, far from home.

(2) The reason Jack the Ripper caused such a stir in Victorian England was because he attacked defenseless women. His crimes were seen as horrendous crimes even though the women were prostitutes. Such violence against women is commonplace in today's world and does not even warrant a murmur of protest when Moslems and blacks are the perpetrators of the violence.

(3) A sign of contradiction:

"In Katanga, the province bordering on the Copperbelt, the long tale of panic and horror was relieved by the exploits of Major Lawson, D.S.O., of the British Army. There had been a massacre of Europeans in Kongolo, in northern Katanga, but there were believed to be some survivors still in hiding there. Consequently an appeal for help was made to the United Nations. But the United Nations, in an admission approved by U Thant, declared itself powerless to do anything about it. Notwithstanding the fact that there were 19,000 United Nations troops in the Congo, and that the United Nations had been able to concentrate within a short space of time an air force

and 9,000 men for an attack upon the anti-Communist Katanga town of Elizabethville, it declared itself unable to rescue the Whites in Kongolo. In Katanga itself at this time there were many Swedish and Irish troops – all fraternizing with the Natives and thoroughly indoctrinated with anti-colonialism – and apparently they too were unable to assist. Major Lawson thereupon decided to do something about it on his own. Alone and unarmed, except for his swagger-stick, he went in, defying several hundreds of astonished Congolese soldiers, and succeeded in finding and bringing to safety a missionary priest. He then went in a second time, accompanied by one of his junior Nigerian officers, and on this occasion traced and rescued several priests and nuns. In the process both he and the Nigerian officer were badly beaten up; but he refused to abandon his rescue operations until he was satisfied there were no more Europeans remaining in the district. Thus this one British officer succeeded in doing what the entire United Nations Organisation had confessed itself powerless to do! His action alone proved that the United Nations Organisation is too rotten to last; but that the British people – the best of them at least – are not the write-offs they are thought to be.” – *White Man, Think Again!*

(4) The mayor who ordered the arrest and the French policemen who beat the retired Legionnaire, causing him to have a seizure, should be killed, their throats slit some dark night. If the European people are going to survive they must stop putting their trust in the princes and princesses of democracy, who hate whites with a satanic passion. Like a horrific vampire, they feed on the blood of white people. Just because the vampires pass laws that permit the extermination of white people does not mean we have to submit to those laws. Laws based on His divine law of charity and mercy are inviolate; laws based on Satan’s hatred of the Christ-bearing race should be defied.

(5) Institutionalized liberalism is synonymous with the slaughter of white Europeans. It has always been thus. From the time of the French Revolution till now, wherever liberals reign, white Europeans are marginalized and then exterminated.

Europe’s New Dawn - February 6, 2016

A brilliant morning shines on the old city. Its antiquities and ruins are surpassingly beautiful, with a lusty ivy gleaming in the sun, and the rich trees waving in the balmy air. Changes of glorious light from moving boughs, songs of birds, scents from gardens, woods, and fields—or, rather, from the one great garden of the whole cultivated island in its yielding time—penetrate into the Cathedral, subdue its earthy odour, and preach the Resurrection and the Life. The cold stone tombs of centuries ago grow warm; and flecks of brightness dart into the sternest marble corners of the building, fluttering there like wings. – Charles Dickens *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*

The liberals are experiencing more difficulty with the Moslem invasion than they anticipated. They have gotten so used to the passivity of the European people that even the tiniest whimper from the white grazers surprises them. They react as a sheep herder might react if one of his sheep turned on him and bit him. And why have a significant number of Europeans, who seemed to be spiritually anesthetized for so many years, come to life on this one issue, the Islamic invasion of Europe? Is it because the Moslems are so violent? Partly, but the negroes shed more blood than the Moslems, and the Europeans have not only tolerated the black barbarians in their midst, they have deified them. So why the fuss over the Moslems? I see two reasons. First, this recent invasion did not happen as incrementally as the previous Moslem invasions and the ongoing black invasion. And secondly, the Islamic invasion is a harder sell because even the white grazers do not think the Moslems are clubbable. They believe that the negro can become a jolly good fellow just like them, but they are not so sure about the Moslems. The liberals have tried to cow the aroused grazers with the race card – “If you oppose the Moslem invasion, then you are a racist” – but the grazers are not buying it. When they protest against the Moslems, they don’t feel racist. The guilt that makes them afraid to disapprove of black atrocities does not paralyze them in the face of Islamic atrocities. So there it is, the liberals are having problems. Isn’t that a shame?

Still, this Moslem problem is not likely to bring the liberals down. So long as the whites confine themselves to protest marches designed to influence the liberals, nothing will come of the whites’ anger over the Moslem invasion. But something miraculous will happen if white grazers see their protests of the Islamic invasion as part of a larger movement to reclaim their nations from the liberals. Liberalism can’t be reformed, because liberalism is satanic. The only remedy for liberalism is a Christian counter-revolution. Such a counter-revolution cannot come from an intellectual Christianity – that type of Christianity is wedded to liberalism – it must come from the blood of men who have not cut their ties to their European past. The liberals have tried, and been very successful, cutting every strand of that mystic cord binding the European people to their ancestors and to Him. But the liberals are not infallible; if some Europeans start reaching, in desperation, for a few strands of that mystic cord, they might start the counter-revolution, which will result in the destruction of Liberalism.

It’s difficult, when you want to see a European counter-revolution, not to read too much into events. For instance, I would like to think that the Swedes’ retaliation for the murder of that social worker is going to inspire other Europeans to actually fight back against the liberals and their satanic minions. And I would like to think that Putin is something more than a pagan nationalist, that he is a Christian warrior, the sign of contradiction to the decadent West, but I really don’t know the extent of the Swedes’ or Putin’s commitment to Christian Europe.

I don’t believe that any modern gimmick such as Christless Christianity and its attendant doctrines of negro worship, democracy, and pacifism can help the European people. Nor do I believe a Viking revival of Julian the Apostate can lead

the Europeans out of their liberal hell. The gimmick doctrines are the great destroyers of the European people. It is only the type of Christianity that Thomas Nelson Page spoke of, the “bred in the bone” Christianity, that has staying power. Everything the Europeans do of consequence stems from their ancient faith. The bred-in-the-bone Christianity produced men who did not stand by while heathens and barbarians raped their women and plundered their nations. The Christian South did not lose the Civil War until the 1950s when they lost their bred-in-the-bone faith in Christ, the God who bade them rise and ride in defense of their kith and kin.

Do the modern gods of liberalism inspire men to rise and ride in defense of their racial hearth fires? No, they don’t. I read of a small town in Germany that has become infested with Moslems who are preying on young schoolgirls. The Mayor of the town told the ten-year-old schoolgirls to walk miles out of their way to avoid encountering the Moslem rapists on the way to school. The councilwoman in Cologne told the women who were raped by Moslems that they were asking for it, because they dressed too provocatively. What happened to feminism? Aren’t the feminists supposed to protect and support women? No, in point of fact, feminism has never been about the protection of women, feminism is all about the emasculation of the white male. It’s Christ that the feminists hate, so they want no return to a Christian patriarchal society. They will stand for any and every Moslem and black outrage against women rather than countenance a return to the one culture that truly did revere and protect women from the outrages that are commonplace in the Moslem and black barbarian cultures. Bred in the bone Christianity produces men like Nathan Bedford Forrest and Henry Havelock, who fought for their kith and kin. Modern liberalism produces spiritually emasculated male Undines who will sacrifice their kith and kin to whomever seems the strongest. “We will not fight for kith and kin,” is the banner of the modern white males who have grown up under the all-seeing eye of the liberals in church and state.

The sad fact is that white males who do not respond to Moslem atrocities with rage and a call to arms are following a type of faith. They are following the liberal creed that says there is only one evil and that one evil is the white male. So why should they start behaving like white men? Wouldn’t that be the ultimate sin? Will we ever see a white European male fight for anything but liberalism? Only if he fights through all the spiritual briars that block his vision of the one true God, the Christ who used to preside over Europe, before Satan dethroned Him and cast his shadow over the entire kingdom of Europe. Christ is at a disadvantage when dealing with Satan, because He wants something more from us than our external assent to His power and might. He wants our internal assent, He wants us to know Him and love Him, which is extremely difficult; we would be tempted to say it is too difficult if we did not have the witness of the antique Europeans before our eyes. And that is all in all; we must remember them, and we must cling to their vision of the European Christ, not because of racial pride, but because the one true God dwelt among them.

There will always be some miraculous conversion stories, but the liberals, in the main, have hardened their hearts against all things European and Christian. No protest movement, no “compunctious visitings of nature,” will alter their plans to destroy the European people. They have left charity and mercy behind; such were the attributes of the God and the people whom they hate. Will the new, non-white Europeans, the Moslems and the colored barbarians, extend charity and mercy to the native-born? No, they won’t, because they worship the gods of sacrifice and blood, not the God of charity and mercy.

When you marry and have children you want to hand down your faith to your children. If your faith is one with your contemporaries, you can go through the usual process – school, church, and the community at large. But if you feel estranged from the culture you live in, you seek another way. My children were brought up with the poets of antique Europe and the Gospels. I hope it was good for my children; I know it was good for me. It has been truly amazing to see how the daily reading of the European poets and the Gospels reflected back on each other. Without any conscious planning on my part, the image of Christ, as seen in the Gospels, appeared again and again in the works of the European poets. For centuries the theologians have been telling us not to look to the European people for the image of Christ; we must look to their systems. But I ask you – What have their systems brought to us? They’ve brought us a false Aslan, an abstract God who is all things to all people; He is not the God of our racial hearth fire, He is not our Lord and kinsman. It’s impossible to separate Christ from the European people without destroying the European people. And it’s also impossible to find the true image of Christ unless we seek Him in and through those European people of long ago – “while memory holds a seat in this distracted globe” – we must remember them and see life through their eyes. You can’t become like unto them by copying the forms of their rituals and governments. We need to delve beneath the forms and recapture the spirit of our ancestors, a spirit that set them apart from their pagan ancestors and sets them apart from the post-Christians of modern Europe.

It’s not possible to be connected to old Europe and the new Europe. No true European can be content while the shadows of the crescent and colored barbarism descend over Europe. There is only one shadow, the shadow of the Cross, which gives way to a glorious dawn, the dawn of our Lord and Savior. We can only love much and cling to the European fairy tale of the suffering servant who became the King of a fairyland called Europe. +

The blood of man should never be shed but to redeem the blood of man. It is well shed for our family, for our friends, for our God, for our country, for our kind. The rest is vanity; the rest is crime.

-Edmund Burke

Let me set the scene – it is London in the early 1970s. A young American student desperately, hopelessly in love with all of Europe and England in particular is sitting in Hyde Park with a group of young English college students. The English students are attacking their nation for the usual reasons – it's racist, sexist, too insular, insufficiently progressive, etc. I (the American student) was not at that time of my life the right-wing extremist I have become. And there were some very pretty girls at the gathering whom I quite naturally wanted to impress. But despite the fact that I had no hardened political views and despite my great desire to appear to be a good fellow in the eyes of the attractive females, I could no longer contain my feelings. I launched into a rhapsody of praise for historic Britain, from Geoffrey of Monmouth through Shakespeare's England, Dickens' Victorian England, and Walter Scott's Britain. It was as if I had entered a 19th century gathering of elegant ladies and gentlemen and started telling dirty jokes. The students who had treated me with great respect prior to my sentimental outburst now became quite hostile; they had an enemy in their midst.

It took me many years to understand why some white Europeans hated a man who loved white, Christian Europe. At that stage in my life I hadn't actually read the works of Edmund Burke – his work on the French Revolution was not in the humanities program – but I don't know that I would have comprehended his works had I read them. That great numbers of white people could hate their own people was too fantastical for me to grasp at that point in my life. Of course I later came to know the liberals and all their works, because I met them wherever I went in academia. And I came to regard Edmund Burke's dissection of liberalism as the greatest work of literature outside of Shakespeare. He saw through liberalism and revealed to us the face of pure evil:

Nothing can be conceived more hard than the heart of a thoroughbred metaphysician. It comes nearer to the cold malignity of a wicked spirit than to the frailty and passion of a man. It is like that of the principle of evil himself, incorporeal, pure, unmixed, dephlegmated, defecated evil. It is no easy operation to eradicate humanity from the human breast. What Shakespeare calls "the compunctious visitings of nature" will sometimes knock at their hearts, and protest against their murderous speculations. But they have a means of compounding with their nature. Their humanity is not dissolved. They only give it a long prorogation. They are ready to declare, that they do not think two thousand years too long a period for the good that they pursue. It is remarkable, that they never see any way to their projected good but by the road of some evil. Their imagination is not fatigued with the contemplation of human suffering through the wild waste of centuries added to centuries of misery and desolation. Their humanity is at their horizon—and, like the horizon, it always flies before them. The geometricians, and the chemists, bring, the one from the dry bones of their diagrams, and the other from the soot of their furnaces, dispositions that make them worse than indifferent about those feelings and habitudes, which are the support of the moral world.

Liberalism, in all its many guises, is from the devil. The Europeans' failure to come to terms with that fact is the reason why the European people are facing extinction. I have recently seen many European protestors marching against the Moslem invasion of Europe. I love those protestors, because they still have a love for their kith and kin. But do the protestors really understand the enemy they are facing? I don't think they do, and that is a tragedy, because unless the European people fully understand the evil that is liberalism they will never prevail against the Moslems and the colored barbarians.

White protest marches can serve a purpose; they can show other white Europeans they are not alone, but protest marches will not make the liberals change their policies. Liberals have hardened their hearts against their people, and nothing will make them turn from their plan to exterminate every single white European. "Cologne will be a Moslem city in twenty years," the German council woman proudly proclaimed. "Britain must be multicultural," Tony Blair insisted. And we now know, or we should know, what multiculturalism means: It means the destruction of white Europe. Whites who think protest marches will influence the powers that be still do not understand liberalism. The devil's minions cannot be protested or voted out of existence.

White Europeans cannot afford to repeat the mistakes of the proliferers in the United States. For 43 years the "proliferers" have marched. First they marched to protect life in the womb from conception to birth. Now they march to protect life in the womb from five months after conception to birth. Why the change? Because they could not get a 51% consensus on the 'conception to birth' ban. And majority rules, don't you know? What blather! A small, committed minority always determines history. And since when has right and wrong been decided by a majority vote? The moral equivalent of the prolife movement is the moderate protest movement against the Islamic invasion. "Let's stop at one million and just give them half of Europe." What half? You can't have one single Moslem in Europe. To say a non-Moslem policy is impractical runs counter to reality. You can't coexist with a people who are committed, by religious decree, to your extermination. The same applies to blacks. The white and the black cannot peacefully coexist, because the blacks are committed to the

destruction of the white race. That which the liberals say is self-evidently impractical and immoral, a homogenous white culture, is what we should be striving for with might and main, because it is the only sane and humane course of action we can take. If our governments adopted 'Back to the Middle East' and 'Back to Africa' policies, there would be no bloodshed, because the heathens and the colored barbarians would be facing the united armed might of the white nations. But when the Western nations are governed by liberals who use the police and military against their white citizens, there is nothing but bloodshed. (1) Currently it is only white blood that is being shed. If the European people are going to survive as a people, liberal, Moslem, and colored barbarian blood will have to be shed. That is the war, a war of self-defense, the liberals have thrust upon us. We should stop trying to convince the liberals we will remain non-violent. Instead, we should tell them that we will defend our nation and our hearth fires, using whatever means are necessary. And when heathens and colored barbarians rape and murder our people and the liberals talk about making rural areas of Europe into "laboratories of integration" what means are necessary to protect our people from such abominations? Should we start a letter-writing campaign?

When the Toad (*Wind in the Willows*) tricks Ratty and escapes through the bedroom window, Ratty's friends, Mole and Badger, upbraid him for his carelessness. In his own defense, Ratty says, "But he did it awfully well." For centuries the liberals have been pushing liberalism down the Europeans' throats, and they've done it awfully well. From cradle to grave in Church, Academy, and government, the message has been the same: Whites are evil, whites are racist, sexist, and opposed to the New World Order. The white response to liberal propaganda reveals they have succumbed to liberal propaganda. Even when white people protest some modern liberal blasphemy such as the Islamic invasion of Europe or legalized abortion, they protest as liberals. "I am not racist, but we just can't take so many Moslems into our country," a befuddled protestor said to the cold, hard-hearted, liberal newscaster. "We don't hate women, we protest against abortion because it is harmful to women," has been the refrain of "prolifers" for years. And all the pathetic, protest liberalese is couched in the penultimate of liberalese: "We are non-violent, we are democratic." What have non-violent protests done to stop the liberal-sanctioned violence against white people? And what has democracy as an ideology ever done for white people? It has imprisoned them in a multicultural hell where Satan plays the tune, and the white Europeans dance to it.

Once during a discussion of the Protestant evangelicals with a traditionalist priest, I stated that although the evangelicals grossly oversimplified the process, they were right to assert that Christianity was about a personal relationship with Christ. "Is not our whole sacramental system supposed to be directed toward that end?" I asked the traditionalist priest. It was as if I was back in that Victorian drawing room hurling curse words at respectable people. I had committed the ultimate sin by suggesting that Christ was above a man-made system, which the priest looked on as an end in and of itself. Which is what protest marches for the unborn and protest marches in protest of Islam have become – ends in and of themselves. "We have exercised our democratic right of protest, now let's go back into our homes and talk about how wonderful it is to live in a democracy." But have any of the evils stopped because of our protests? Have the devil's men stopped aborting babies? Have the liberal governments agreed to evict the Moslem and the black barbarians from the white nations? No, they haven't; the evils continue. That they continue democratically should not deter us from acting against the murder of the innocents and the rape and murder of white people, unless we feel that is perfectly all right to serve Satan and spit on Christ, so long as Satanism has come to us through the democratic process.

If the internal war against principalities and powers is won, then Christian men will respond without prompting, without mental confusion, when Moslem rapists attack white women in cities like Cologne. They will know instinctively what has to be done, and they will strike home against the minions of Satan. Let it be writ large: The Europeans did not seek this war, the liberals thrust it upon us. In my own anti-nation, the United States of Satan, some white-hating spawns of the satanic federal government killed one and imprisoned four other members of the Bundy group, who were guilty of being white and Christian, which of course gave the F.B.I. the right to shoot them down like vermin just as they killed Randy Weaver's wife and child some years back.

If you don't hate where you should hate, then you won't love where you should love. I hate the United States government, which does not protect its people from alien invaders, bombs innocent women and children abroad in the name of democracy, and kills white ranchers at home. And I love those martyred ranchers and all their white counterparts in Europe who are fighting against their liberal governments in the name of Him who is above the sceptered sway of the satanic liberal governments of the European people.

Kipling wrote of the time that was coming when the English would begin to hate. That time didn't come for the English or the rest of the European people. The liberals continued to hate, the Moslems continued to hate, and the colored barbarians continued to hate, but not the Europeans. Could it be that the Europeans didn't love their people enough to hate those who sought to destroy their people? I'm back, in my mind's eye, with those English college students. I love enough to hate those students who spit on my sacred Europe and would root out and destroy every last Christian hearth fire in Europe. It's not over, the battle is joined. Let us never succumb to the niceness temptation – they seek our blood and the blood of our people. "Once more unto the breach!" +

(1) The police and the military men of the liberal governments are not our friends. They are satanists who kill whites with a sanctimonious cruelty that comes from the depths of the liberal hell in which they wallow. After murdering the white rancher the law enforcement people took to the podium to brag about their triumph. It was a far cry from the cringing, crawling police in Baltimore who took to their soap boxes to proclaim their hands-off policy toward black rapists and murderers. Law enforcement gets the message. When they kill innocent whites they are saints; when they act against blacks or Moslems, even with so much as an angry word, they are devils. Who wants to be a devil? The moral eunuchs, the men with the guns, the badges, the tanks, and the bombers, prefer to be liberal saints, so they kill whites. Pleasing liberals will get them applauded in this world. Do they ever worry about the next world? I don't suppose they do.

No Other Flags Over Europe - January 23, 2016

"Thus is faith to be tested." – Pericles, Prince of Tyre (Shakespeare)

This new Moslem invasion of Europe has succeeded where others failed, because in this invasion the liberals have opened up the gates of Europe so that the Moslems could join the already assembled army of Christ-hating, white-hating creatures from hell – which includes the colored barbarians, the feminists, and the sodomites. Instead of standing stalwart against the invading hordes, the new Charles Martels make cupcakes and tidy up the welcome centers for the Moslem invaders. The liberals believe they can absorb the Moslems into liberal Europe, because they, like the Moslems, hate Christ and the Christ-bearing race. They won't be able to absorb the Moslems, but their deaths are but a trifle here; the tragedy is that the liberals' satanically inspired hatred of the white race will bring down the entire white race, not just the liberal branch of the white race.

The white race is not on the brink of extermination because white men lack physical courage. The white race is on the brink of extermination because white men lack the moral courage that only comes from a deeply held, heartfelt faith. If white men could see Christ for what He truly is, the Son of the living God, and if they could see the liberals for what they are, the spawns of Satan, they would fight for their people and their God. But the white grazer does not see clearly, so he lacks the moral courage to oppose the liberals. White policemen fight against whites protesting against the Moslem invasion of Europe, and all the white governments have joined together to keep the black barbarians from any type of punishment for their bloodletting, because whites lack moral vision.

The "vision thing" that George Bush wasn't "into" is all in all. What makes our Christian, European ancestors seem like demigods compared to the modern Europeans? Our ancestors did not wear moral blinders; they saw life as Gloucester saw it, feelingly. The mind of man can comprehend nothing of importance if the heart is disengaged. Richard Weaver correctly diagnosed the Europeans' sickness unto death when he said that those who derided sentiment were the great destroyers, because such men undermine the way all men come to believe in the spiritual nature of existence. The great underminers throughout the Europeans' pilgrimage here on earth have been the churchmen. They form organizations to peddle their own brand of Christian atheism; in such systems Christ becomes an abstract construct of their demented minds, completely cut off from the lifeblood of His people. Once the Christian everyman embraces one of the organized –isms, he is no longer a full-blooded Christian European, he is simply a cog in the machinery of Christian atheism, an atheism that has spawned and is kin to secular liberalism. The current demon-Pope Francis is a perfect example of the Christian atheism that has rendered the European people naked to their Moslem and colored barbarian enemies. He recently took a break from his anti-white diatribes to tell us that atheists are redeemed. And then he went on to tell us that there is a force in nature (anyone for Teilhard, again?) that is above God. As regards the atheists, if the demon-Pope had said we do not know for sure what takes place between a man and his God at the final moments of his life, and for that reason we cannot be sure a professed atheist is not, at the last moment, snatched from the jaws of hell by Christ, whom the atheist finally acknowledged and loved in his last moments, he would be on solid Christian ground. But the Pope didn't say that; he said that atheists were redeemed, thus ignoring Christ's words, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." But what can be expected from a man who believes there is a natural force above the Christian God? Sophocles observed that because the fates ruled over Zeus, it followed that Zeus was something less than a god. So it is with Christ. The mind-forged natural world of the philosophers and the churchmen is above Christ, so they have thrown in with the liberal utopians. As long as they get tax exempt status and the right to keep their parishioners happy (and giving money) by their use of ambiguous "god words," the Christian atheists are happy.

Now that the Christian atheism of the churchmen has spread throughout the European nations and taken the form of a militant, secularized liberalism that has spawned negro worship, an Islamic invasion, and every other evil under the sun, including legalized sodomy and legalized abortions, we find ourselves echoing Albany in King Lear, when Edgar tells him of the miseries he has suffered and witnessed:

Albany. If there be more, more woeful, hold it in;

For I am almost ready to dissolve,
Hearing of this.

That we must suffer and die is a given of our mortal existence, but must we, by liberal decree, live in total darkness and die without any hope or knowledge of the light? Old Europe gave us some light in the darkness and gave us hope at the hour of our death that He would be there for us. That Europe must be defended. So long as the Europeans remain under the yoke of the Christian atheists and the secular utopian atheists they will remain in darkness, the moral darkness that leaves them defenseless against the devil and his minions.

Our police and our military men are moral eunuchs who will serve the powers that be. And the powers that be are liberal. Expect no help or mercy from that quarter. We know about the Christian churches. They are adjuncts of Liberalism. What's left? The spirit above the dust. God has given us the means to know Him through the one sure channel of grace, the human heart. The European people were the only people to avail themselves, as an entire people, of that one sure channel of grace, and as a result Europe became a place where miracles occurred. Now that Satan, through the liberals, has dammed up the one true channel of grace, dammed it up with mind-forged utopian fantasies, the European people face certain death. Like in the old cliffhanger movies, we are holding on to the edge of the cliff with no hope in sight. But in the old cliffhangers, the hero or heroine does not go over the cliff; someone comes to the rescue. We who are about to die demand a miracle. I have faith that the European people, once they see the face of Satan in Liberalism and the face of Christ in old Europe, will rally and fight, in the fullest sense of the word, to rid Europe of liberals, Moslems, and the colored barbarians. But will the Europeans learn to see again? I don't know, but the grace of God has worked in the past; why shouldn't His grace work again in the lives of the European people?

When the Christian poets used the word 'natural,' they meant something entirely different from the modern use of the word by the liberals and the decadent poets, poets like Byron, Shelley, and Keats. The Christian poets, such as Shakespeare and Scott, used the word 'natural' to describe the whole man. In fact there was no biological man in the Christian poets' vision; there was just man, as an integral personality in which the spirit and the flesh interacted as one. When Scott wrote of the natural ties that bound a man to his kith and kin, he was affirming the Christian view of 'natural'; it was natural that we should feel close to our kith and kin, because that natural bond was a spiritual bond. Not so with the moderns and the decadent poets. In their vision nature is biology. There are no natural ties to kith or kin, there is no mother love, no father love; there is only biological coupling without any spiritual significance. This is why the de-Christianizing of the European people has made them hostile to any interjection of what is natural, in the Christian sense, into liberal ideology or liberal society. From an integral Christian standpoint, it is natural a man should cling to his own race and his own family. From a purely liberal, biological sense of the word 'natural,' it is illogical and unnatural for a man to cling to his own race and his own family. The biological family is a universal family, a universal family of the dung heap. The Christian family is of the spirit; it includes the racial hearth fire and the God of our ascending race. The Moslems and the colored barbarians are closer to the liberals' definition of 'natural' than are the Christians, which is why the liberals see them as allies in their war against the white race. The Moslems and the colored barbarians regard nature without God's grace as the penultimate of existence. Like the liberals, they regard nature as power; whoever is endowed with the strength of nature, biological nature, is at the top of the food chain. The liberal seeks to harness the power of nature through science and through the manipulation and the worship of the natural people. The Moslems and the colored barbarians are more basic; they rape and murder to assert their biological superiority.

The white cannot be a natural man as the non-white can be a natural man. He can only be a natural man as the liberals are natural – through their worship of science and the non-white races – or else he can be natural as he was meant to be. In the old Christmas carol "O Holy Night," we are told that the world lay in sin and error pining; "Till He appear'd and the soul felt its worth." If there is no soul, no animating spirit in man, then biology is all. The white man can only cling to science and live life second-hand through the biologically superior (superior because they are more natural) non-white races.

In the old poem Rake Windermere makes up for a desolate, wasted life by "stepping out" and becoming what he was born to be, an English gentleman, imbued with the mark of the white man, which is and always shall be, "That charity of Honor." Burke is one with Shakespeare and St. Paul by setting charity, the charity unknown to those who have not embraced the Savior, at the heart of existence. Charity cannot be put in a microscope and dissected, nor is it a great wonder of nature that can be seen. It can only be seen through a heart that still lives and sees life "naturally" through His eyes.

Without moral vision, we perish. Our people will die out and be replaced by the men and women of the biological dung heap. But we do not have to perish as a race any more than we have to perish as individuals. We have seen beauty on a Cross; that is the moral essence of the European people. At the last trump, at the twinkling of an eye, that moral vision will see us through. "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven," should not be seen as hollow words.

When we see Him clearly, we will do His will. And it is not His will that heathens, liberals, and colored barbarians shall rule Europe. +

If We Forget Europe - January 16, 2016

How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land? –Psalm 137: 4

Thomas Moore wrote “Rich and Rare Were the Gems She Wore,” in honor of his beloved Ireland, but I’m sure every European at that juncture of European history (every European except the Jacobin European) felt the same way about his nation.

Rich and rare were the gems she wore,
And a bright gold ring on her wand she bore;
But, O, her beauty was far beyond
Her sparkling gems, or snow-white wand.

“Lady! dost thou not fear to stray,
So lone and lovely, through this bleak way?
Are Erin’s sons so good or so cold,
As not to be tempted by woman or gold?”

“Sir Knight! I feel not the least alarm,
No son of Erin will offer me harm;—
For though they love woman and golden store,
Sir Knight! they love honor and virtue more!”

On she went, and her maiden smile
In safety lighted her round the green isle:
And blest for ever is she who relied
Upon Erin’s honour and Erin’s pride.

An exaggeration? Yes, it was, but not by much. Christianity and the honor code that flows from our sacred faith, that which the antique Europeans called chivalry and modern liberals call sexism and racism, had entered the blood of the Europeans. Even those recreants who might have wanted to rob and violate Moore’s fair maiden would not have dared to do so, because they would have been hunted down and killed. When Burke looked through the Jacobin rhetoric he saw what liberty, equality, and fraternity really meant. It meant that “the age of chivalry was dead.” Has that been a good thing for Europeans? For the world?

The New Year’s Eve rape fest in Cologne was only a tiny microcosm of what is taking place throughout the Western world on a daily basis. And I’m not talking solely about the Moslem rapists; the black barbarians have been raping and murdering whites without so much as a whimper from the liberal establishments for the past fifty years. The aftermath of the rape of the women of Cologne, a city whose architecture speaks of a different age when European men did not permit the rape of their women, was quite telling. The liberals first denied that it was Africans and Moslem ‘immigrants’ who had committed the rapes. Then they blamed the women for dressing too provocatively. The feminists? They did what they always do – they ignored the rape of white women by men of color and continued to focus on white men who ogle scantily clad women in billboard ads. One female official of Cologne announced that in twenty years Cologne would be a Moslem city: “That is a good thing.” Another male official said that saying bad things about Moslem rapists on Twitter is much worse than the Moslems’ rape fest in Cologne! And then came the grazers’ response. One group of young men who resided in Cologne announced that they were going to patrol the streets of Cologne and “nonviolently” try to protect women from the Moslems. Well, at least they were trying to do something, but I ask you: can you nonviolently stop a Moslem rapist? Why are white people so afraid to respond violently against those who rape and murder their own people? In Finland some group of whites calling themselves the Sons of Odin stated that they were going to “nonviolently” patrol the streets of a town called Kemi. Doctrinaire nonviolence is not only strategically foolhardy, it is, considering the violent behavior of the enemy, a serious breach of the code of chivalry. The charity of honor demands, “That this shall not go on.”

All conquering pagan armies rape and pillage after a successful invasion. That is what the Moslems are doing throughout Europe, and that is what the blacks have been doing in the United States since the victory of the Northern liberals in the 1950s. But of course the liberals will not allow whites to use violence to defend their own against the Moslems and the blacks, because the liberals are at war with the white race. And in this war to the death, the liberals currently control all the governments in the Western world as well as all the militias and police forces in the Western world. That is something we must face squarely. If there is going to be a successful European counter-revolution, then white Europeans will have to

go against the liberals' military and the liberals' police force. We must stop thinking of the military as 'our troops' and the police as 'our protectors.' They serve the liberals who desire the extermination of the white race. In Germany the police were quite willing to use pepper spray and water cannons on white Germans who were marching in protest of the Moslem takeover of Germany, but they were not willing to use force against the Moslem rapists. "Your police will not protect you," the Moslems in Britain shouted after beheading a British soldier. They were correct. The police and the military work for the liberals; occasionally they will violate the code of liberalism and use force against a black or a Moslem, but that is not a frequent occurrence and is fast becoming less frequent as the liberals tighten their noose around the collective neck of the European people.

The Europeans fought for their own people when they were pagans, and they fought for their own people when they were Christian. They can't become pagans again, because they left the pagan gods of blood and sacrifice behind when they embraced Christ. But can they become Christian again after having let go of Christ? That is the question Hamlet had to answer: "To be or not to be." Many of our young people have decided not to be. And why shouldn't they decide thus? There is no reason for a European to live if he doesn't believe that Christ rose from the dead. Without that sustaining faith, there is no racial hearth fire and no people to love and fight for. Life is merely "A tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing."

I hear the naysayers declaring that, "The Moslems and the colored barbarians love their people and fight for them without believing in Christ, so why can't the Europeans do likewise?" The Europeans cannot do likewise because once taken up, the cross of Christ cannot be put down again without leaving that which is essential to the lifeblood of the European behind: The European must be the Christ-bearer or else he will be a man without a soul. He will be like unto the Undine that Friedrich de la Motte wrote about. The Moslems and the colored barbarians have souls; they are heathen and barbarian souls, but they have life in them. They cannot love, but they can fornicate. They will not fight for mercy's sake, but they will fight for the sake of blood and sacrifice. The post-Christian liberal can only live through the blood-soaked lives of the Moslems and the colored barbarians. That official of Cologne who welcomed the Moslem hordes to her city and exulted in their rape fest did so because she, like all liberals, wants to feel connected to something alive and human. It doesn't matter to her that there is only bestial savagery, not humanity, in the invaders' souls; they have something in them that is alive and she needs that aliveness as a vampire needs blood. The liberals' terrible mixture of rationalism and a Christ-less Christianity have made them into bloodless zombies who will do anything, including encouraging and enabling the rape and murder of their own people, if it takes them closer to what they believe is their salvation – their absorption into the pagan mass of Moslems and colored barbarians.

Try as he might, no European can ever return to paganism. Odin and Thor were fine fighting men, and when seen as precursors to the one true God they are inspiring. But it is pure fantasy to think we can invoke those pagan gods in our war with the liberals. It is Christ or oblivion. It would seem that the Europeans have chosen oblivion. However, some Europeans have come back from rationalism, the curse of the men of the West. Is there a magic potion one can take to restore the soul? The psalmist tells us that the living God restoreth the soul. But can the living God be put in a golden bowl of science and democratic utopianism? No, He cannot be put in such a bowl; all attempts to do so have ended in disaster.

Hamlet's father enjoins him to "Remember me." And Hamlet replies, "Remember thee! Ay, thou poor ghost, while memory holds a seat, In this distracted globe." We must first remember what we were and then love what we were as a people. Once that memory and that love are combined, we will have the will to fight for our people against all the forces of hell. And it is all the forces of hell that the Europeans are facing. It might well be that our Lord is about to come in glory to put an end to Satan's reign here on earth. But we know neither the day nor the hour of that battle, so we must keep fighting till our Lord returns. And even then does He want us to stop fighting? I doubt it; I think He'll want us to go with Him into battle against Satan and his minions.

However Christ decides to arrange the final battle, it is clear that we need to fight for Europe while memory holds a seat in our lives. If every European were to truly and honestly search their racial memory for the truth of existence they would discover that nothing of lasting value has ever come from any people but the European people when they formed an incorporate union with Christ. All that was good in the cultures of the heathens has come as a result of their contact with the Christian ethos of antique Europe. Whether the European people survive as a people or whether they and their culture become a memory that the heathens and the colored barbarians choose to eradicate will be determined by how many Europeans love enough; and true love includes the charity that never faileth, to fight with all their heart, mind, and soul for the people of their own racial hearth fire. If they love enough they will fight, and in the midst of the battle they will see that the Son of God is with them.

Towards the end of *The Brother Karamazov*, Alyosha gathers his small band of little children about him and tells them that they must hold to some sacred memory from their childhood so they can keep their childlike faith in the Savior throughout their adult lives. We have some rights of memory in the Europe where a pure childlike faith in Christ was valued. Even if only a few Europeans of old Europe managed to completely realize a childlike faith in the Savior, it was still

not a little thing that the quest for a childlike faith was considered the main purpose of a man's pilgrimage here on earth. Such a faith, as of a child, believeth all things and hopeth all things. The rape of Europe will only be halted by Europeans with hearts that remember the ancient hearth fire of the European people, where Christian men were meek and gentle as lambs toward the child, the maiden, and the mother, and fiercer than any pagan in defense of the people of their own racial hearth fire.

It was by the rivers of Babylon that the exile sat down to weep and remember Zion. That is the first step back to spiritual health. We must remember Christian Europe and weep. Then we must dry our tears and fight to the knife in defense of our people and our sacred homeland. "If I forget thee, O Jerusalem..." +

By Whose Law Shall We Live? - January 9, 2016

Instead of the religion and the law by which they were in a great politick communion with the Christian world, they have constructed their Republick on three bases, all fundamentally opposite to those on which the communities of Europe are built. Its foundation is laid in Regicide; in Jacobinism; and in Atheism; and it has joined to those principles, a body of systematic manners which secures their operation. – *Letters on a Regicide Peace* by Edmund Burke

Angela Merkel won the 'Mirror, Mirror, on the wall, Who Is the Biggest White-Hating Liberal of Them All?' award for the year. Pope Francis took second prize (I would have given him first prize, but I was not a member of the judges' panel). Merkel was quite gracious in her acceptance speech: "I couldn't have done what I did without the inspiration of all those white-hating liberals that paved the way for me. I stand in their footsteps." She mentioned Robespierre, Karl Marx, John Paul II, Margaret Sanger, and Nelson Mandela as a representative few who lighted her way to greatness. The adoring crowd of liberals who were on hand to hear Merkel's acceptance speech (Five Golden Swine were awarded to her) applauded wildly when she warned the "haters," those Germans who wanted to stop the rape of their women and the slaughter of their people, that they would not be allowed to keep Germany German.

After the speech, Pope Francis sent Merkel a congratulatory note and told her he is currently working to turn Corsica into a Moslem homeland just as she is working to turn Germany into a Moslem state. "But there are great haters here in Corsica," the Pope complained; "They have burned down a mosque and said unkind things about Moslems. God will punish them. I think violence is bad when Christians use it to defend themselves, but I think violence is necessary to punish anti-Moslem bigotry. May God bless you, Angela Merkel, for the work you are doing."

Will God really bless Angela Merkel and Pope Francis for the work they are doing? If God is a liberal, then He will bless them. But then a liberal god is not God, because the liberals' god is the god who isn't there; he/she/it is an indistinct god, a vague Gnostic force that animates the natural world the liberals rule for the benefit of the non-white races.

Never doubt that white Europeans are in a war to the death. The liberals will welcome any anti-Christian, anti-European force into their tent. They are fond of labeling white Europeans who act in defense of their own as "haters." Would that it were true. In point of fact the liberals are the great haters; they hate Christ and the European people with an intensity that leaves no doubt about the source of their hatred. When Europeans begin to hate the devil, who works his will through the liberals, with a greater intensity than the liberals hate Christ and His people, the end of Liberalism is near.

In order to reign supreme, Satan needed to neutralize the Europeans, he needed to turn their worship of Christ into the worship of the devil. He turned the trick by making Christianity a philosophy of utopia. The Christian man was supposed to be a new man, a man redeemed by the blood of the Lamb, but he was not supposed to be a new man who was free to build the kingdom of Babylon here on earth without any reference to the living God. When God refused to give His sanction to an earthly utopia ("My kingdom is not of this world"), the devil stepped in and offered his services to the European people. The colored barbarians and the Moslems are raping, pillaging, and murdering the white Europeans, because Satan, through the ideology of liberalism, rules the European nations.

The Europeans, like the ancient Hebrews, were at first delighted by their deliverance from the bondage of Egypt. But over time they became sick of manna from heaven and begged for their Egyptian captivity again. Well, they have their new Egyptian captivity; they are the slaves of the liberals and their heathen and colored allies. And they will remain so until their hearts yearn for the living God more than the bitter fruits of the liberals' utopia.

There is a huge difference between a village democracy that is part of a monarchical, aristocratic government and a democracy as an 'onward and upward' movement toward utopian bliss. It is that latter form of democracy that rules the European people now. Britons have ceased to cherish their ancient customs and prejudices which kept them from going over to the Jacobins. France has continued on her Jacobin way, and the rest of the European nations have followed suit (in

the U.S., Jacobinism has reigned supreme since the defeat of the South in the 1860s). Once the principles of atheism, regicide, and Jacobinism are institutionalized in a nation, it is very difficult to uproot those principles from the lifeblood of the people, because those evil principles have the power of law behind them. Then virtue belongs only to the courageous few, and the vast majority of citizens acquiesce to the evil that their rulers do. In France prior to the Jacobin takeover, nobles and peasants would have rushed to the defense of a high-born lady who was accosted by villains. But once the principles of the Jacobins became law, thousands of men stood by while aristocrats of the fair sex were dragged ignominiously to the guillotine. Then virtue, the virtue that stands in the face of the satanic whirlwind, was rare indeed. So it is in every European nation once regicide, atheism, and Jacobinism are given the rule of law. Such blasphemies as miscegenation and Islam were not permitted in pre-Jacobin Europe, but now to oppose them is against the law of Jacobinism.

The religious grazer – pick any European nation you like – denies that by supporting the laws of his nation he is supporting atheism. After all, he attends church and says his prayers. But atheism is seldom seen in its purest form; it usually takes the form of a bastardized parody of the living God. Robespierre, for instance, started out as an outright atheist who punished any believer with the guillotine. But then, in order to kill some of his atheist competitors within the Jacobin ranks, and in order to give the French sans-culotte some type of religion, he set up a very modern syncretic religion much in line with the religion of the late John Paul II (of Assisi I, II, and III etc. fame). Scott describes Robespierre's wonderful new faith in the second volume of his work on the French Revolution:

After marching up and down through the streets, to the sound of doggerel hymns, the procession drew up to the gardens of the Tuileries, before some fireworks which had been prepared, and Robespierre made a speech, entirely addressed to the bystanders, without a word either of prayer or invocation. His acknowledgment of a Divinity was, it seems, limited to a mere admission in point of fact, and involved no worship of the Great Being, whose existence he at length condescended to own. He had no sooner made his offering, than fire was set to some figures dressed up to resemble Atheism, Ambition, Egotism, and other evil principles. The young men then brandished their weapons, the old patted them on the head, the girls flung about their flowers, and the matrons flourished aloft their children, all as it had been set down in David's programme. And this scene of masking was to pass for the repentance of a great people turning themselves again to the Deity, whose worship they had forsaken, and whose being they had denied!

I will appeal—not to a sincere Christian—but to any philosopher forming such idea of the nature of the Deity, as even mere unassisted reason can attain to, whether there does not appear more impiety in Robespierre's mode of acknowledging the Divinity, than in Hebert's horrible avowal of direct Atheism?

A similar type of false religion, given the sanction of law, has been set up in all the European nations. When the liberals tell us that we must not be prejudiced, that we must allow blacks to rape and murder whites with impunity, and when they tell us that kindness and compassion for others means allowing Moslems to rape and murder white Europeans, they are preaching their new religious gospel. And they have made their new gospel, which is in direct opposition to the gospel of Christ, State law.

If Satan's minions make the laws of our nation, should we obey those laws? In my own anti-nation, the government, which has made any opposition to black murderers or Moslem and Mexican invaders illegal, has become obsessed with destroying the lives of a heroic band of white ranchers (Hammond and Bundy families), who are trying to save their homes and their people from an immoral government that has no mercy for white people who live by a better and higher law than the law of the satanic U. S. government. The conservative-liberals condemn the Hammonds and Bundys for not abiding by the liberals' law, and the mad-dog liberals demand the extermination of the Hammonds and the Bundys. God save them, and God have mercy on the rest of us who live under the merciless law of Satan.

Miscegenation, legalized abortion, the government-sponsored massacres of whites by blacks, Mexicans, and Moslems are the major initiatives of the liberals' utopian governments. Why then do we, the Europeans, support such anti-white, anti-Christian governments? Why not cry havoc and let loose the dogs of war? To act alone against an implacable, merciless enemy seems like a futile endeavor. But there is an internal battle that precedes the external battle. Once that internal battle is won, things that seemed impossible are no longer impossible. When the European fights the good fight against principalities and powers and cries out from the depths of his soul for divine aid, he will not be left defenseless, as he now is, against the wickedness and snares of the devil.

The Faust story has been told and retold throughout the Christian centuries – Marlow, Goethe, Benet, Wallop, and more recently Charles Beaumont in two separate *Twilight Zone* episodes entitled "Printer's Devil" and "The Howling Man." Those last two tales were quite in keeping with the modern age. The devil ensnared his victims through their intellectual pride. He baited his devilish hook with the "you're too intelligent to believe in the devil" trick. (1) We are reminded of the decadent French writer, Andre Gide, who stated, "I don't believe in the devil, but then that is what the devil wants."

Every reason under the sun is given to explain why the liberals do such hideous things, every reason but the real reason – the liberals, in their headlong flight from Christ, have fled into the arms of the devil. He owns them, body and soul. Hence

everything they do is directed toward one end: they must destroy the image of God in man that was uniquely manifested in the culture and the people of old Europe. Under the guise of multi-culturalism, equality, and religious niceness, the satanic-inspired liberals have transformed Christendom into Satandom.

In art, music, and literature, all that is base, inhuman, and bestial is celebrated. Every heathen religion and every colored barbarian is exalted while the European people and their ancient faith, and the culture stemming from that faith, is demonized. All this the liberals do rather than face the living God. Is He really so terrible? “Yes, He is so terrible,” the liberals reply. And they will kill every last white man if needs be in order to erase the memory of that awful God. The Merkels and the Pope Francis of Liberalism have lost the courage to face existence without the opiates of liberalism, because they do not believe His sacred heart is at the center of existence. Dostoyevsky correctly identified the dilemma of the modern European: “[W]hether a man, as a civilised being, as a European, can believe at all, believe that is, in the divinity of the Son of God, Jesus Christ, for therein rests, strictly speaking, the whole faith.” The liberals have given their answer to Dostoyevsky’s question and as a result the European has no place to lie his head; he is without a homeland. In Dickens’ masterpiece *Great Expectations*, Pip declares that it is a terrible thing to feel ashamed of one’s own home. The liberal is ashamed of his racial hearth fire where the Son of God dwells. From that initial shame comes the new religions of the stranger: The religions of blood and sacrifice practiced by the Moslems and the colored barbarians appeal to the liberals more than the religion of mercy. If the liberals’ hatred of our Savior and our people does not stir something in our heart that makes us want to rise and ride in defense of our Lord and our people, then the liberals have won; they have killed our heart, which is the breeding ground for all true counter-revolutions. As the Christmas season comes to a close, let us commit ourselves to a European counter-revolution that will restore the true King of Europe to His rightful place in our hearts and our nations:

“Angels above Him, told us to love Him,
Cling to Him, bring to Him, glory and praise.” +

(1) In “The Howling Man,” it is not a straight ‘your soul for riches and wealth’ type of bargain that the devil transacts, but the devil does use the ‘you’re too smart to believe in the devil’ gambit to outwit the ‘intelligent’ mortal. “Lord, what fools these mortals be.”

The Man of Sorrows is the Counter-Revolution - January 2, 2016

Sorrowing, sighing, bleeding, dying,
Sealed in the stone-cold Tomb.

-John Henry Hopkins, Jr.

I always place more importance on anecdotal evidence than on statistical evidence, because anecdotal evidence comes from flesh and blood human beings, while statistical evidence comes from... I don’t know where it comes from – that is the problem with it. Over the years I’ve collected a large body of anecdotal evidence indicating that there is a huge discrepancy between the ruling liberal elite, which consists of the intellectuals in church and state, and the grazers. The grazers do the liberals’ bidding because the liberals are in power, but they don’t believe in racial Babylon with the same intensity as the liberals, which is why the grazer will say some things in private, once you have made the first anti-Babylonian remark, which suggests that the white everyman still has some light left in his soul. But the light soon fades, because the liberals have overmanned the grazer’s soul. When the grazer makes a criticism of the liberals’ multi-racial utopia, he feels guilty, like a man in olden days who might tell a dirty joke in the church parking lot. Of course, now dirty jokes are told from the church pulpits while ‘racist’ comments have become the parking lot dirty jokes.

The grazer submits to liberal rule, because he believes that intelligence is morality. To be willfully stupid, which means clinging to prejudices stemming from the traditions, manners, and customs of the antique Europeans, is morally wrong, because the Europeans of the past were racist and therefore stupid. (1) Thus the fear of being racist and unintelligent makes moral cowards of the white grazers. It was inevitable that Trump would become the candidate for ‘stupid’ people, because Trump, like Reagan before him, has dipped his little toe into the waters of prejudice and blood wisdom. It is only a little toe, but that little mite of reality is too much for the liberals, so they have brought out the propaganda machines to destroy Trump.

The Europeans will be losers so long as they continue to believe in democracy. A candidate such as Trump is not a leader who can lead his people out of the wilderness, but he does represent a significant rear guard for the retreating Europeans. They can use a rear guard, but then they must regroup and return to the fray, shorn of their moral cowardice and armed with the anti-democratic prejudices of their European forefathers.

Even if there was no Moslem menace, the black barbarian menace left unchecked is enough to destroy the European people. The Moslem onslaught is just another form of the same liberal attack against Christ and the Christ-bearing race. Have the liberals gone too far in this, their latest attack on the European people? There certainly has been more open criticism by the grazers of the liberals' Moslem gambit than of any other liberal stratagem. Because I love my people and want them to survive, it is my deepest hope that the liberals have overplayed their hand and this liberal-sponsored Moslem invasion will trigger a white counter-revolutionary movement that will cleanse the European nations of liberalism. But in truth I don't see that happening, because the opposition to the liberals' Moslem initiative has been launched in the name of liberalism. Critics of the Moslem invasion have stressed the incompatibility of Islam and classical liberalism. The Moslems believe in mass rape, the Moslems believe in the murder of the infidel, the Moslems believe in a Moslem theocracy, and the list goes on and on. How can the liberals countenance such a religion that is seemingly against all they hold sacred? The answer is simple. The first liberal was the devil — very few liberals believe in the devil, but that is not important to the devil — what he wants is his will, and he wills the destruction of the Christ-bearing race. Any ideology opposed to the Christ-bearing race is therefore a good ideology. In that classic song of Tennessee Ernie Ford, "16 Tons," he sings of one fist of iron and the other of steel: "If the right one don't get you, the left one will." Such is the plan of the devil: "If my colored barbarians don't get you, the Moslems will." The Moslems' attack is largely against whites, because of their past connection to the Christian faith, but the Moslems have also launched attacks against non-white Christians in their own nations. This is one of the reasons the liberals have had a much harder time convincing the grazers of the innate goodness of the Moslems; they can't cloak their support of the Moslems by claiming it is 'racist' and therefore stupid to oppose them. But the liberals' Moslem narrative will ultimately prevail so long as the opposition keeps citing classical liberalism as the alternative to Islam. Liberalism in its classical form or in its modern, mad-dog form is from the devil, and we cannot seek redemption from the devil. If we do, we will end up like Macbeth, cursing the powers of darkness, who led us to our destruction:

And be these juggling fiends no more believ'd
That palter with us in a double sense,
That keep the word of promise to our ear,
And break it to our hope.

Macbeth stepped outside of God's grace in order to obtain a crown for his wife, a crown gotten through regicide. How can we oppose liberalism by invoking liberal principles? It is only when we break with the liberal, regicide governments of Europe that we can begin to climb out of the hellhole of multicultural death-in-life. In the works of Britain's two greatest novelists, Walter Scott and Charles Dickens, there is almost always a character whom the evil-doers disregard as too stupid and inconsequential to be of any danger to them. But it is the stupid, inconsequential man who steps out of the shadows and defeats the evil-doers. It is the 'stupid' Quentin Durward who foils the evil Louis XI, and it is the comical, ineffectual Wilkins Micawber who foils the villainous Uriah Heep. This spiritual dynamic also occurs again and again in the European fairy tales. It is the third dumb brother who prevails where the 'smart' brothers fail, because the third dumb brother is pure of heart. And is not the origin of all the third dumb brother novels and fairy tales to be found in the story of our Lord and Savior? Was not Christ the inconsequential stone whom the builders rejected? Yes, He was. He was "despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief." It was that Man, the Man of Sorrows, whom our people accepted as their Savior. "Angels above Him told us to love Him," and our people did just that! They made a hero of the inconsequential babe in the manger, who grew up to be an ingloriously crucified criminal. "Is He your savior?" the smart men jeered. "Yes, He is our Lord and Savior," the Europeans proclaimed with one voice. Away from the theologians who bid us look to their systems instead of Christ, away from the liberals who spit on the stupid, prejudiced Christians of old Europe, stands Christ. He is only an inconsequential shadow to the men and women of Liberalism, but He is watching us, He is always watching us. And when we call on Him by name, He will step out of the shadows and lead us into battle.

There are 'no-go' zones in Europe where white Europeans dare not go, because the Moslems have taken over in those areas. In the United States there are thousands of black, no-go zones, where it is certain death for whites foolish enough to enter. Why are whites in retreat in their own nations? Isn't it obvious? The rulers of the white nations have coalesced with the heathens and the barbarians of color to destroy the white race. And without a fighting faith, the whites are defenseless against the Moslem and colored onslaught. 'The democratic way' is not a fighting faith; 'Three cheers for multiculturalism,' is not a fighting faith. 'By the Cross We Conquer,' is a fighting faith.

It is time, past time, to acknowledge that white people are a conquered people, cowering and hiding in the lands that used to be their own. But there is no need to accept our conquered state as final. Now, when we seem like inconsequential weaklings, whose women are regarded as the property of heathens and colored barbarians and whose men are regarded as cowards, is the time to strike back. The world belongs to the Christ-bearing people; nothing will be denied them providing they leave the belly of the liberal leviathan and take up the banner of Christ crucified, Christ risen.

Burke saw what was coming. The devil was in the midst of us. In the form of a gigantic vulture, he spread his wings over all of Europe and remade Christendom into Liberaldom. He was unopposed, because he neutralized the opposition. Burke's rejection by his own party was symptomatic of all of Europe's reaction to liberalism. To oppose utopia was to oppose science, democracy, and the universal brotherhood of man. But how can there be a universal brotherhood of man when we deny our common hope? The headlong flight of the demon-possessed swine, their flight from the living God, led them over a cliff. That is what liberalism represents, the flight of the swine. That image, of the swine going over the cliff, should be on all the flags of Europe, so long as Europeans bend their knees to the satanic vulture.

Who will turn from that vulture of death? The men of blood, the last Europeans, will not bow down to Satan. Late at night in secret spots, in caves, in basements, and in deserted, wooded places where the utopian liberals formerly planned their revenges on Christian men, the Christian men will plan their counter-attack. This Christmas I heard a white choir perform "We Three Kings of Orient Are" in a very fast, martial style. The words, "sorrowing, sighing, bleeding, dying," took on an added significance when sung in that style. For me, the song became a Christian counter-revolutionary song. Is Christ, the inconsequential man of sorrows, the leader who will lead us out of the liberals' utopian hell? Yes, He is.

Glorious now, behold Him arise,
King and God, and Sacrifice!
Heaven sings Alleluia!
Alleluia! the earth replies.

And if that sounds too fantastic for white men, it is because they have suffered from an intellectual contraction of the blood for the past 100 years. Once their hearts reconnect with Christian Europe they will no longer fear the liberals and their murderous heathen and colored allies. It will be time for Satan's multitudinous legions to fear Europeans, the men who were born to champion the sorrowing, sighing, bleeding, dying God who was rejected and remains rejected by the builders of a utopian hell on earth. +

(1) It never ceases to amaze and disgust me when I see and hear European clergymen joining in the liberal chorus that sings an unending hymn of hatred, hatred of the antique Europeans. If they hate the people who were closest to Christ and want to eradicate their culture and their descendants from the face of the earth, then what should we conclude? They serve the liberals who fly the swinish flag of Satan.

Remembrances V: By the Cross We Conquer - December 19, 2015

Sonnet 31

Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts,
Which I by lacking have supposed dead;
And there reigns love and all love's loving parts,
And all those friends which I thought buried.
How many a holy and obsequious tear
Hath dear religious love stolen from mine eye,
As interest of the dead, which now appear
But things remov'd, that hidden in thee lie!
Thou art the grave where buried love doth live,
Hung with the trophies of my lovers gone,
Who all their parts of me to thee did give;
That due of many now is thine alone:
Their images I lov'd I view in thee,
And thou (all they) hast all the all of me.

—William Shakespeare

"Pause," says a low voice. "Nothing? Think!"

"On Christmas Day, we will shut out from our fireside, Nothing."

"Not the shadow of a vast City where the withered leaves are lying deep?" the voice replies. "Not the shadow that darkens the whole globe? Not the shadow of the City of the Dead?"

Not even that. Of all days in the year, we will turn our faces towards that City upon Christmas Day, and from its silent hosts bring those we loved, among us. City of the Dead, in the blessed name wherein we are gathered together at this time, and in the Presence that is here among us according to the promise, we will receive, and not dismiss, thy people who are dear to us!

This remembrance has been written based on the letters of Arthur Walker and James Miller. It is a Christmas story and an Easter story, as all genuine European stories are.

Act I. Scene 1. The Kenyan Hinterlands.

[The setting is the small home of Mr. and Mrs. Drayton. Mr. Drayton is an Anglican missionary.]

[Rev. Arthur Walker knocks on the door.]

Rev. Samuel Drayton: Come in.

Walker: I'm sorry to bother you, Reverend, but I was hoping for a little guidance from someone...

Drayton: A little older?

Walker: I was going to say someone wiser than I am.

Drayton: It's nice to be thought of in that way. I'll try to live up to your confidence. What can I help you with?

Walker: Well, Reverend, I've been here in Kenya for 14 months, and I just don't feel that I'm connecting with the natives.

Drayton: I don't quite follow you. Could you be more specific?

Walker: No, I can't. It's just that I don't feel that anything of a Christian nature is going on between me and the natives. I preach, I administer the sacraments, and I share the work load with the men, but there is something missing. I just don't feel my presence among them brings any of them closer to Christ.

Drayton: Perhaps – and I don't mean this as a criticism – you are too focused on yourself, on what you feel. It's not up to us, you know; we are just vessels of God's grace.

Walker: I don't mean this response to seem flippant, Reverend, but I don't feel like a vessel of God's grace to these natives. God might be transmitting, but it's not getting through.

Drayton: May I ask you why you became a minister and why you chose to be a missionary?

Walker: When I entered the military in 1943 I was 18. The last thing I was thinking of was the ministry, but after a year of serving in North Africa, in some of the worst battles, I was sent home all shot up. My intent was to recover in the London-based hospital that I was sent to and then return to the war. For six months I wasn't well enough to leave the hospital, but once I was well enough to start hobbling around London I took advantage of the opportunity and saw a good deal of the city that I had only seen twice in my life before the war started. You see, my Dad was a barkeep in Bristol, that's where I was born and raised. Well, one day I wandered into St. John's when the Reverend Christopher Grey was preaching. He wasn't fire and brimstone like I was used to – my parents were independents – he was something more than fire and brimstone. It's hard to describe the effect he had on me. It was like I was a little child at a parade, and he was lifting me up so I could see what the parade was all about. Only with the Reverend Grey it wasn't a parade that he was lifting me up to see, it was Christ.

Drayton: Reverent Grey was an eloquent preacher and writer.

Walker: You said "was" – is he dead?

Drayton: No, as far as I know, he is still alive. He even visited Kenya a few years ago, but he was forbidden to perform any services in the Anglican Church. He is no longer, even though he was not defrocked, a member in good standing of the Anglican Church.

Walker: Yes, I know about that. I wish I had contacted him in those years after the war. But I had my undergraduate degree to study for and then divinity school and...

Drayton: It's just as well you didn't contact him.

Walker: Why do you say that?

Drayton: Because I knew the man. He was not a close friend – he was older than me and I've been here in Kenya for 27 years – but I did meet him on several occasions, and I've known friends of his...

Walker: And?

Drayton: He's not quite right in the head. Oh, I know about his personality – he is quite a spellbinder, quite intense – but I still insist that he is not quite right in the head. He probably should have been a soldier or a pugilist or something, certainly not a clergyman.

Walker: But Reverent, he...

Drayton: Yes, I know he lifted you up to see Christ. But we often, when we are young in the faith, are easily impressed by personalities rather than substance. Look at the Reverend Grey's life. He has been involved in fistfights – there was an incident when he threw an elderly man into a fountain – and there was a suspicion that when he was here in Kenya he was involved in a massacre of some of the natives.

Walker: In fairness, that was never proved, and even if the rumor is true, I also heard that the "natives" were Mau Maus.

Drayton: The Mau Maus are still Kenyans, and they are still human beings created in the image of God. Surely you don't deny that?

Walker: I don't know what I feel about the natives. They are a mystery to me, the mystery of evil.

Drayton: That is nonsense. You are too absolute in your thinking. Good and evil are old, time-bound concepts.

Walker: I don't quite follow you, Reverend. Isn't Christ, the Son of God, good, and isn't Satan, the archangel, evil?

Drayton: I think that is where you and Grey make your mistake. Our concept of God changes over time, and we must adjust our vision.

Walker: That's a rather depressing thought, Reverend. Do you mean to say that Christ is not the Son of God?

Drayton: Oh no, I think Christ is the son of God, but not in the old way. He is the son of God as we are all called to be sons of God; it's just that Christ fully recognized his son-ship.

Walker: I see. Is that what you've been preaching to the natives for the past 26 years?

Drayton: Yes, I've told them that they are all sons of God.

Walker: That's blasphemy, Reverend.

Drayton: You surprise me, Reverend Walker. I thought your theology was more sophisticated. I'm sorry to hear that your faith is frozen in the dark ages.

Walker: I don't think I belong here in Africa.

Drayton: You mean you don't think you belong here with me.

Walker: Both. Faith is a precious thing, Reverend. If I believed as you do I couldn't go on living.

Drayton: Aren't you being a bit overly dramatic? I don't ask that you give up your faith. I just want to elevate your faith, so that you can see beyond an anthropomorphic God to a universal God who embraces all of mankind, people of all colors.

Walker: Why can't all races embrace Christ, the Christ that St. Paul encountered on the road to Damascus?

Drayton: That Christ is too ethnically European; we need a Christ who is all things to all people.

Walker: Tell me, what is Christ to the Mau Maus?

Drayton: You seem obsessed with Mau Maus. They are merely helping their black brothers to throw off the white man's oppression. Kenya is in the process of becoming an all-black state. When the Mau Maus see that Kenya is restored, they will settle down.

Walker: Do you believe that?

Drayton: Of course I do. I've lived with these people for the last 26 years. I believe in their innate goodness.

Walker: I believe the exact opposite. I believe that their black skins conceal black hearts. The better ones could be guided to something besides Mau Mau if you got them out from under the thumbs of the witch doctors, but you can't get them away from the witch doctors. They attend Christian services during the day, and the witch doctors' unholy rites at night. And that's the best of them. The vast majority show open contempt for Christianity. They only tolerate our presence here, because of the food and medical supplies we can provide them with.

Drayton: All of this you've discovered in only fourteen months?

Walker: Yes.

Drayton: That's quite remarkable, but let me suggest another possibility. I would suggest that you came here with preconceived, European ideas about what a good Christian should be. And when these pure, simple people didn't measure up to your European notions of Christianity, you became bitter and resentful and painted them, in your own mind, as savages. But that is not right, Reverend Walker; that is not Christian.

Walker: It's true, I do judge these natives by my European standards. But it is my European Christian faith. I don't expect black natives to have my European standards of hygiene or table manners, but I don't believe that the European Christ is just a European projection of God. I believe He is the one true God, so why shouldn't I be disappointed, even appalled and disgusted, when I see that the natives here have nothing but contempt for the living God, who is, I believe, synonymous with the European Christ?

Drayton: I'm very disappointed that you feel this way. Frankly I see no future for you as a missionary, nor do I think you are fit to serve as a minister in the Anglican Church, or any other church for that matter.

Walker: I've already come to that conclusion myself.

[Ruth Drayton enters the room.]

Mrs. Drayton: I couldn't help overhearing what you just said, Reverend Walker. Surely things can't be that glum; we need you here. Don't we, Samuel?

Drayton [slightly embarrassed]: I'm afraid Reverend Walker is too disenchanted with me and with Kenya to stay here, Ruth.

Mrs. Drayton: Are things really that bad? [looking at Arthur]

Walker: I'm afraid they are, Mrs. Drayton, but I shall always be grateful to you for your kindness.

[exits]

Mrs. Drayton: I don't pry into your work, dear...

Drayton: Nothing you do is prying, Ruth. We have shared my work here all these years.

Mrs. Drayton: Then I'm entitled to know why he is leaving.

Drayton: He doesn't believe in the vision, Ruth. He doesn't believe that God is love, he believes in an older, antiquated, parochial God. Why, he even questioned the humanity of the blacks under our care.

Mrs. Drayton: I once believed in that old God, and I think you might have, too, at least when you were a child. Is it so terrible to believe in such a God?

Drayton: What we forgive in a child, we cannot forgive in an adult. No true man of the cloth can serve a universal God of love and serve the old Christian God that was a creation of the sick fantasies of white Europeans.

Mrs. Drayton: I suppose you're right, dear, but I must admit that old God was a comfort to me.

Drayton: But surely love is greater than hate. The God above all anthropomorphic concepts of God is pure love.

Mrs. Drayton: But who and what is that God?

Drayton: Surely you don't expect an answer to that question. We can't ever know God in his or her entirety. We can only love. And I love my people here in Kenya, my black brothers. I won't have a minister serving under me who doesn't share that love.

Mrs. Drayton: I suppose he had to go, but I'll miss him.

Drayton: We'll make out without him, we have our people.

Mrs. Drayton: For how long do you think we'll have them, Samuel? I think we're losing them all to the Mau Maus. So many missions have closed down, the ministers and priests massacred, and the people have gone back to the witch doctors.

Drayton: I don't think that will happen here, Ruth. I can't speak for the other missions, but here we have worked with the people. We've become one with them. They won't harm us. Mau Mau only is effective when there has been no love between the whites and the black. We have loved them, Ruth; we have no reason to fear.

Mrs. Drayton: I wish I had your faith, Samuel. I am a little afraid.

Drayton: Don't be; we'll live to see one blessed, united, black Africa, united in the love that white Europeans never knew.

Act I. Scene 2. A bar in Nairobi.

[It's late. Arthur Walker is one of two patrons left at the bar; there is one young couple left at one of the tables.]

Walker: One more beer, please.

Bartender [placing the beer in front of him]: There you go; that's one of the things I'll miss.

Walker: I don't follow you.

Bartender: I'll miss setting these beers down in front of some customer and watching the foam settle down in the glass.

Walker: You won't be working here anymore?

Bartender: I guess you've never been in here before?

Walker: No, I haven't. In fact I've never been in Nairobi before. I've been kind of out in the bush for the last 14 months.

Bartender: Farming?

Walker: Something like that.

Bartender: I didn't mean to pry.

Walker: You're not prying, it's just not a very interesting story.

Bartender: You're different from most customers.

Walker: How so?

Bartender: Most of my customers think whatever concerns them is real interesting to everybody else. But I don't mind that. The more they blab, the bigger their bar tab. [he grins]

Walker: So you're one of those archetypal bartenders, a kind of father-confessor and best friend all rolled into one.

Bartender: I wouldn't go that far, but I listen to my customers. They're buying my liquor, so why shouldn't I let them talk?

Walker: No reason in the world why you shouldn't, and God bless you for it. You're an unsung hero. But tell me, why, if you like the work here, are you quitting?

Bartender: I'm quitting because I own this bar and I just sold it to some idiot who thinks he can still keep it going after the niggers come in.

Walker: You mean the transition from white government to black government?

Bartender: It won't be anything like a government. It will be a massacre. You can't let niggers have free rein – they'll kill the whites and each other. It's already happening on the white farms and out in the country. The Mau Maus are killing and looting, but once what the Macleods call 'Independence' and what every white man that isn't in the government knows is just plain slaughter starts up, there won't be any white businesses, because the whites that used to run them will be dead.

Walker: Where will you go?

Bartender: I made out all right here the last fifteen years. I got enough saved to go halves with a cousin in London. We're going to open up a pub there.

Walker: Do you have a family?

Bartender: Yes, I have a wife and three children. I don't fancy seeing them cut open by Macleod's niggers. One week from today and we'll be in London.

Walker: That sounds like a wise course. Your family should be your first concern.

Bartender: That's more personal details than I've ever told any customer in the last fifteen years. I got an idea you're some kind of preacher or something, maybe a missionary come in from the bush country. Am I right?

Walker: You're right, but I'm no longer a missionary or a preacher.

Bartender: Things went sour?

Walker: I guess they did. But I didn't sour on my faith, I just went sour on my ability to transmit that faith to the negroes.

Bartender: They're not like white men, you can't get anywhere with them unless you treat them different.

Walker: I should have stopped in here before I went to my assignment. You could have saved me a lot of trouble.

Bartender [laughing]: I don't think you would have listened to me then.

Walker: No, I don't suppose I would have; some things a man has to find out for himself. But tell me, when you say you can't treat them as you would treat a white man, what do you mean?

Bartender: It's not something that I can just spell out. But it's there. I guess it comes down to this: I've owned this pub here for fifteen years. It's not a fancy, posh pub, but it's not a low dive either. I get some well-off whites and some low-class whites, and I get some scum-of-the-earth whites. But the low-life, criminal-type whites are still not as bad as the niggers. The niggers don't seem to have... I can't think of a word for it, but it's like when a man's done something that's good, we say, "That's mighty white of you." They just don't have it; they can't be mighty white.

Walker: They have not charity?

Bartender: I guess that's it.

Walker: In my work...

[At this moment, three blacks walk into the pub and take seats next to the young white couple. When the white man and woman get up to leave, one of the negroes stands in their way.]

Bartender: Excuse me, I have something to take care of.

First negro [to the white man and woman]: Why did you get up to leave?

White man: It was time to go.

First negro: Come sit with us. We'll buy you and your girlfriend a drink.

White man: She isn't my girlfriend, she's my wife. I appreciate your offer, but we really must go.

Second negro [getting up from the table]: I don't think you understand – we'll be offended if you don't drink with us.

Third negro [getting up and grabbing the white woman]: Why don't you go and leave your wife behind.

White man: Take your hands off her or I'll...

Bartender [wielding a meat cleaver]: That will be enough. You three get out – independence hasn't arrived yet. Come back in three weeks. Till then this is my place, and I don't serve blacks. Now get out.

[Walker comes up behind the bartender with his right hand in his pocket. The blacks take note of that and the meat cleaver.]

First negro: We'll be back in a couple of weeks.

Bartender: You do that. And then we'll all have a few beers together and talk about the good days to come.

[The three negroes exit.]

Bartender [to the white couple]: Did you drive here yourselves or take a cab?

White man: We took our car.

Bartender: Let me walk you to your car.

White man: I understand. I appreciate your consideration. If I was armed, it would be a different story, but I'm not, so I'd appreciate your company.

Walker: I'll go along.

Bartender: Here, take this. [hands Walker a revolver] That will be better than your pipe.

Walker: How did you know it was only a pipe?

Bartender: I saw you slip it into your pocket. But it worked fine, they didn't know whether you were going to shoot them or not. Well, let's go.

[The bartender and Walker return to the bar after the escort.]

Bartender: That's the type of nonsense I'll be through with, in a few days.

Walker: Won't you still have to serve negroes in England?

Bartender: Yes, but there won't be so many of 'em. And by the time there are too many, I hope to be out of the business altogether.

Walker: If you can't stand to be near negroes, and they hate white people, why are Macleod and his ilk trying to make you live together?

Bartender: That's the question alright. It's insane, but Macleod is going to do it.

Walker: And it isn't really such a mystery when I think of it. It's people like me, the clergy men and the trained politicians, who think they're smarter than everybody else, who want to mix the races.

Bartender: You're right, Rev, and their smartness is going to cost plenty. It already has. But you're not like them. Don't go back there. I don't know why they haven't got 'round to your mission' yet, but they will.

Walker: That's good advice, but I've got to go back one more time.

"I stayed through the next two weeks and saw Joe Hopkins, the bartender, and his family off to London. At the airport, he slipped a .38 special revolver into my hand and said, 'You'll need this more than me, Rev. Take care of yourself – all hell is going to break loose here.'

"Did all hell break loose? Yes, it did. But not in the first 48 hours of the new era of black rule. At first there was silence in the streets. The blacks couldn't quite believe that the white man was really going to turn the government over to them. It had to be some trick, because if they were in the white man's place, they would not hand their power over to the white man. But when it became apparent that the whites were serious about their suicidal decision to hand Kenya over to the blacks, the hellish nightmare began. The white business owners who had actually believed that there would be business as usual under the new black regime were quickly divested of their illusions. The lucky ones just had their businesses burned down while escaping with their lives. But most white business owners were not that lucky. They saw their wives and children humiliated, raped, and murdered before their eyes while they in turn were humiliated, raped, and murdered. Thousands upon thousands of white men, women, and children remain unaccounted for up to this day after the horrible black independence "celebration." Surely the white men with black hearts who worked so long and hard to bring "independence" to Kenya deserve a special place in hell.

"There was one man, a retired English officer who stood head and shoulders above the rest of us. While the official army stood by and often aided the looters and rapists in their satanic actions, one Major Lawson, armed only with a swagger stick, saved over 250 whites from torture and death. He was badly beaten, but he emerged safe and sound after his incredible rescue missions into the jaws of hell. My one rescue effort paled in comparison to Major Lawson's efforts, but I was glad to have saved one family from the black hell. It happened like this – I was making my way out of town, because I saw that there would be no relief coming and whites were going to be massacred. A man could either stay and behave like Major Lawson, or he could leave. Lacking Major Lawson's courage, I decided to leave, if I could.

"I commandeered an abandoned car – you can substitute 'stole' for 'commandeered' if you like – and tried to get out of the city. On the outskirts of town, right before the highway turns into a narrow lane to the bush country, I saw a half dozen blacks in a circle around what appeared to be a white family – father, mother, and three young children. The man had a long, heavy stick and was trying to fend off the six Mau Maus (all blacks are Mau Maus, even if they aren't official members of the cult). It was obvious the father was doomed to die along with his family, who were cowering in fear behind the father. It helped that I had seen action in the army, albeit I had not seen anything so horrific in the war. At any rate I pulled up the car, got out, and opened fire on the Mau Maus. I dropped five with six bullets while the sixth one tried to lop off my head with a machete. He missed with his first try and before he got a second try the father cleaved his skull in two with his stick. I reloaded my revolver and got the whole family into the car. With no particular plan I headed for the bush country.

"I knew that where I was headed to with my charges was only marginally safer than the place I was leaving. Mau Mau activity in the smaller towns and the jungle outposts had been going on for the past ten years. The cities had still been under some control until the switch from white to black rule was finalized in 1960. So now the jungle was safer, because the concentrations of blacks were less out there than in the city. But still, I knew we were in great danger. I had managed to kill five of those six Mau Maus because I took them by surprise, but out in the jungle they could take me by surprise. And that is what happened. We had to leave the car once the jungle got too thick around us. It was then that I walked into a Mau Mau trap, and in a split second I was hanging by my ankles 10 feet off the ground. When they cut me down, I didn't manage to completely protect my head, so I lost consciousness when I hit the ground. The last thing I heard was the screams of the mother and her children.

“When I regained consciousness I did not see what I had expected to see: the tortured and mutilated bodies of my white friends. Instead I saw Ezekiel standing over me. Obviously I didn’t know Ezekiel as you and Edward Owens know him, but I had heard of him. You couldn’t live in Kenya in the 1950s and into the 1960s without hearing about Ezekiel, the Christian avenger, the devil, or the lunatic, depending on who you were talking to. In my case, and the case of the white family with me, he was an avenging angel of mercy. There were 14 dead Mau Maus strewn along that jungle trail, and they had all been killed by Ezekiel. He offered to take me and my temporary white family, by way of battlefield adoption, to a small private airport and see that we were flown to safety. The Crandalls accepted his offer, but I declined. When he pressed me for the reason why I declined, I told him it was because of the Draytons. I felt it was morally incumbent on me to see if the Mau Maus had decided to finally finish them now that independence, or what could more accurately be called the era of white genocide, was official.

“Ezekiel understood my dilemma, so he made a counter proposal. He suggested I go with him to see the Crandalls safely off and then we would both go see if the Draytons were still alive. I agreed, so after we watched them take off, we started toward the Draytons’ mission. Ezekiel was not exactly what I would describe as a scintillating conversationalist, but after about five miles into our walk, I think I hit on his type of topic.”

Act II. Scene 1.

Walker: There is something I don’t understand about this massacre of the whites.

Ezekiel: And what’s that?

Walker: Why were the whites so passive? Why didn’t they fight back? I’m not particularly heroic, but I did manage to fight off that first attack on the Crandalls.

Ezekiel: It’s been like this for the last 10 years. The whites are never prepared to fight back, because the white governments deluge them with propaganda about the good and noble black savage. The whites that didn’t believe that satanic garbage left Kenya before the day of blood.

Walker: That’s basically what Mr. Crandall said. He told me that he believed in the new black and white era of cooperation right up until the reign of black terror began.

Ezekiel: And who saved him from his own folly?

Walker: I did.

Ezekiel: And why were you able to save him and his family?

Walker: Because a white man named Joe Hopkins who did not believe in the noble black savage gave me a .38 special and told me to be ready.

Ezekiel: And you were ready, because what you saw when you worked with the black savages in that jungle mission showed you what the black really is.

Walker: That’s true. But the Draytons have worked with the blacks for over twenty years, and they never saw what I saw in just 14 months.

Ezekiel: There are none so blind as those who will not see. I was like the Draytons once, and I lost my family because of it.

Walker: If we find the Draytons alive, do you think they’ll come out of the jungle with me?

Ezekiel: No.

Walker: I guess what I’m doing is futile then?

Ezekiel: No, nothing done in His name is futile. We’re about two miles from their mission; let’s circle around to the west and enter the compound from that end.

Act II. Scene 2.

[Ezekiel and Arthur are walking through the ruins of a burned-out missionary compound. They find the tortured and mutilated bodies of Mr. and Mrs. Drayton, two black female house servants, and two young black boys.]

Walker [on his knees before Mrs. Drayton's mutilated body]: Dear God, why?

Ezekiel [placing his hand on Walker's shoulder]: Stand up; we must bury them quickly and leave.

Walker: The Mau Maus?

Ezekiel: Yes, they might be back. I always keep moving.

Act II. Scene 3.

[In Ezekiel's cave]

Walker: How long have you lived here?

Ezekiel: About 8 years.

Walker: I've heard about you. They say you're completely mad.

Ezekiel [pointing to the skeletons of his family]: Because of that?

Walker: Yes, and because of your hatred of the Mau Mau.

Ezekiel: You've been here 14 months; you've seen the Mau Maus; what do you think?

Walker: I think you're saner than the rest of us.

Ezekiel [with just a touch of a smile]: That is a diplomatic answer. You're welcome to stay here tonight or longer, but I don't imagine you want to spend all of your life in this cave.

Walker: No, I don't. But to tell you the truth I don't know what to do or where to go. I came here as a missionary, but now...

Ezekiel: Do you still believe in the God you came here to serve?

Walker: Yes, but I'm no longer sure how to serve Him.

Ezekiel: Serve your people and fight the devil's people; that is the way to serve Him.

Walker: I should just stay here in Kenya and kill Mau Maus?

Ezekiel: No, not everyone is called to do what I'm doing. But this black Jacobinism – the Rev. Christopher Grey taught me that term – is a worldwide phenomenon. Pick your spot on the globe and then fight black Jacobinism.

Walker: You know the Rev. Grey?

Ezekiel: I knew of him when he was here for two years, from '53 – '55, but I never met him personally. Then, in 1958, a friend of mine, Edward Owen, convinced the Reverend to come and see me. That's when I met him in the flesh. He is a remarkable man; a man of faith.

Walker: I never knew him personally, but it was his sermons that inspired me to become a minister.

Ezekiel: Well, he wouldn't be disappointed in you now. He never did place much importance on official churches. Christ and His people are the Reverend Grey's concerns.

Walker: What do you think he would advise me to do?

Ezekiel: I don't know. I think you should ask him. Stay with me another week. That will give the bloodletting time to abate a bit; the Mau Maus, like all beasts of the jungle, have to rest after they feast on the blood of their prey.

Walker: That's a rather grisly thought.

Ezekiel: Yes, it is, but it's true. You asked God 'why?' when you were kneeling before Mrs. Drayton's corpse. I didn't have anything of comfort to say to you. I don't know why. But I know His promise. The dead shall be raised. That's all we know. Stay with that – the dead shall be raised. Until that time, there is Christ and His people, and there is the Mau Mau. So stay here this week, and then go see the Reverend Grey. I'll send out a letter in advance, to let him know you're coming. And take his advice. He hates to be treated as some kind of Christian sage, but he has the hand of God on Him; he'll be able to direct you.

Walker: I can't argue with that advice.

Ezekiel: Good; when the time comes then, I'll make sure you get out of Kenya safely.

"As it turned out Ezekiel had to wait 6 weeks before the bloodletting eased up. Finally the new black government had to restore some semblance of order, because their government was in danger of falling before it ever got started. But thousands upon thousands of whites were humiliated, tortured, raped, and murdered during that reign of terror, which only subsided during 'normalcy'; it did not stop.

"I lived the life of a white African counterrevolutionary in those 6 weeks I spent with Ezekiel. It was more than bearable, it was enjoyable, but I knew that I found it enjoyable because I knew that it was not permanent.

"Ezekiel had to be at least twenty-five years older than me, but for the first couple of weeks I simply couldn't keep up with him. He covered twenty to thirty miles a day, up and down rocky hills, through dense jungle; Ezekiel was always on the move. He collected information from native informants and from his own observations of the Mau Maus. During my stay with Ezekiel there were four encounters with Mau Maus, two in my third week, one in my fourth week, and one in my fifth. All four encounters were preemptive strikes, based on Ezekiel's scouting missions. He found out about planned Mau Mau attacks, and he got there before them and killed them. I don't think he needed my help, but I was proud to help. It was sad to think that Ezekiel and I, for a brief time, were the only white men fighting back against the satanic black barbarians sponsored by a Marxist-liberal government in Great Britain.

"It was to that Marxist-liberal country that I planned to return, because it was my country; where else could I go? Ezekiel got me passage on a ship to America, where I was then going to get a flight back to England, but a chance encounter with an American passenger altered my plans."

Act III. Scene 1. Shipboard.

Walker: I'm sorry, I didn't mean to disturb you. I thought no one else was above board.

Miller: I don't own the ship. You're entitled to stand there.

Walker [laughing]: But I know the feeling; you came up here to be alone.

Miller: Well, now I'm not. [getting up from the deck chair and coming to the railing next to Walker] My name is James Miller.

Walker: My name is Arthur Walker.

Miller: Miller and Walker, it sounds as if we're both criminals on the run. No two men meeting by chance could be called Walker and Miller, it just doesn't happen.

Walker [laughing]: Well, I am Arthur Walker.

Miller: And I'm James Miller, so where do we go from here?

Walker: Are you an American?

Miller: Kind of.

Walker: I'm not sure I follow you. What kind of an American are you?

Miller: I'm a Southerner.

Walker: Then you are an American.

Miller: Yes, I was just misbehaving. We've all made up after that little tiff in the 1860s. [stifling a yawn]

Walker: You mistake me if you think I want to meet a nice reconstructed Southerner. I'd love to meet an unreconstructed Southerner.

Miller: And why is that?

Walker: Because I've just spent 16 months in Kenya.

Miller: What a coincidence, I've just spent 3 months in the Congo, just a little south and west of Kenya. But why should spending 16 months in Kenya make you want to talk with an unreconstructed Southerner?

Walker: Because if you are unreconstructed then I might actually find someone to talk to about the sons of Ham.

Miller: I take it you're not overly fond of them?

Walker: No, I'm not.

Miller: Did you lose somebody close?

Walker: No, but I saw their bloodletting close-up. I was an Anglican missionary for 14 months in Kenya. I saw what was left of my superior and his wife.

Miller: I'm sorry.

Walker: I don't want to fly under false colors. My superior sent in recall papers on me, a little before he was murdered.

Miller: Why?

Walker: Because we quarreled over the blacks. I didn't think they were capable of being converted, and he thought they already had been converted.

Miller: That's quite a discrepancy in viewpoints.

Walker: Yes, and since he was my superior, I had to go. He wrote to his superiors in London and recommended that I be... how did he put it? I think he said I should be terminated.

Miller: Killed?

Walker [laughing]: No, he just meant that I shouldn't be a minister in the Anglican Church any more. He could have just recommended that I be given another post that wasn't in Africa, but he went the whole nine yards and recommended my dismissal.

Miller: Did that bother you?

Walker: Yes, but not in the way you might think. It didn't bother me that I could be dismissed. I had already decided to resign. But it did bother me that an Anglican clergyman thought that the acceptance of the liberal line on the sacred negro was the main criteria of a man's fitness to be a clergyman. Rev. Drayton made it clear to me that he didn't believe in Christ crucified, Christ risen, so it was particularly disappointing to me to see that his faith in the negro was more important to Canterbury than my faith in Christ.

Miller: How do you know that Canterbury agreed with Drayton?

Walker: Because Canterbury defrocked me before I could resign.

Miller: That is a pretty good sign that you're not wanted. I think all of the churches should have big signs out front: 'Men of faith are not welcome here.'

Walker: I wonder if all the churches are as bad as mine. I was raised in an independent, fundamentalist church; maybe I should have stuck with that church?

Miller: I only have intimate knowledge of one church, but it seems to me that they are all, to some degree, tainted with what Dr. Verwoerd calls the negrophile psychosis. They have either replaced Christ with the negro, or else they have made Him a subordinate deity to the negro.

Walker: Funny that I should meet you here and we should end up talking about the white man's worship of the negroes.

Miller: It's not that funny at all. We're both traveling from Africa, which should be called black hell.

Walker: Would I be prying if I asked you why you were traveling in Africa?

Miller: No, because if I didn't like you I'd feel free to tell you to mind your own business. But since I like pastors who don't worship negroes, I will tell you. I was a police officer in Savannah, Georgia from age twenty-two until age thirty-four; I was a patrolman for nine years and a detective for three years. In my twelfth year a dark cloud descended over the detective bureau, and I left under it. One of the elder statesmen on the force, the captain of the detectives, my superior, was found guilty of taking bribes. I was not convicted of wrongdoing, but in order to avoid even "the appearance of corruption" I was asked to resign. At first I refused, but when they promised to find something to convict me of if I didn't resign, I resigned.

Walker: But if you weren't guilty of...

Miller: Every cop that actually tries to lock up bad guys is guilty of something. You'd never be able to make an arrest if you followed all their rules.

Walker: What happened to your captain; did they send him to prison?

Miller: He was sentenced to 10 years, but he never served a day.

Walker: Probation?

Miller: You've got to be kidding. They wanted to show how pure they were. He shot himself before he started his jail sentence.

Walker: I'm sorry to hear that.

Miller: So was I.

Walker: I don't want to sound unduly judgmental, but was he guilty?

Miller: Not in the way they said he was guilty.

Walker: I don't quite understand.

Miller: Paul went right from a combat unit in the war to the police force. For him police work was just a continuation of the war, only now it was even more local. He never took bribes to get some drug lord off the hook, and he never turned his back on a crime. But he'd do favors for his friends. It was usually for his friends' children. He'd see that their names were kept out of the papers, and sometimes he'd make sure they didn't get charged at all. He didn't do it for money, he did it out of friendship. But he didn't turn the money down if Christmas time came around and extra money came to him from his friends. When a new administration moved in with a pledge to get rid of the rough stuff, Paul was old school – black jack and no warning shots. Paul was fed to the wolves. He was corrupt, they said, because he took bribes. It was the saddest day of my life when he was sentenced, and then he shot himself, and things got a lot sadder.

Walker: What did you do when you resigned from the force?

Miller: I became a licensed private detective.

[Walker laughs.]

Miller [smiling]: Why do you laugh?

Walker: I grew up reading detective novels. And it's funny – maybe you could explain this – in the American detective novels the police are either ineffectual or corrupt, and it is a private detective such as Philip Marlowe or Sam Spade who solves the case. In Britain, it is usually the Scotland Yard detective who solves the crime. Bulldog Drummond and Sherlock Holmes are exceptions, but even in those novels the police might be ineffectual, but they are not corrupt.

Miller: What you say is true, but I'm not sure why that is. I guess Americans like to pride themselves on being anti-authoritarian. It's all nonsense, but that's the way Americans like to think of themselves: they like to think they are rugged individualists.

Walker: You don't buy that?

Miller: No, I don't. Americans are the biggest sheep in the world. Everybody, now that they lost the war, likes to get on the Germans for kowtowing to Hitler, but didn't we kowtow to that commie bastard Roosevelt? And aren't we kowtowing now to the commies and their shock troops, the negroes?

Walker: I don't think it would be appropriate for an Englishman to comment on America's decadence; we haven't exactly shone as beacons of Christian civilization in the postwar era.

Miller: No, I don't suppose you have. It seems like all the white nations are going through a reconstruction period.

Walker: And who's doing the reconstructing?

Miller: White liberals or communists – whatever you call them, it amounts to the same thing.

Walker: And the negroes are the shock troops?

Miller: Yes, that's right.

Walker: After what I've seen in Kenya, I can't quarrel with your assessment. But what was a private detective from Savannah, Georgia doing in Kenya?

Miller: I was working for a client. I've been a private detective for the past twelve years – if you're counting, that makes me 46 – and this last case is only the second time I've had to leave the States to do what I was hired to do. But in the other case I didn't have to travel across the ocean, I only had to go to Mexico. But this time it was to stinkin', bloody Africa that I went.

Walker: Were you successful?

Miller: I found out what my client wanted me to find out, but it won't be pleasant news that I'll be bringing home.

Walker: How bad is it?

Miller: The worst kind. Maybe I should give you a little more background.

Walker: I'd like to hear it; it seems, out here on deck, that we're the only two men left in the world.

Miller: I was sent by the Fitzpatrick family to find their twenty-two year old daughter. The Fitzpatricks were, and still are, I suppose, what you would call fervent Catholics. Their lives revolved around their parish church. Jeanne and Sean had only one child, named Colleen. They hired me to find her, because I was a member of their parish when I was growing up. I haven't been inside a church in over twenty years, and I made that clear to them. But still, they had known me "back then," and they didn't know any other private investigators, so they called on me.

Colleen was the victim of her parents' Catholicism. She was brought up to love and cherish negroes as God's pure and simple children of nature. Her parish priest and the good sisters at the Catholic school she attended all taught her about the evils of segregation and the evil part her own people, the Southern whites, had played in denying black people their

rights as citizens. So good, devout Colleen, upon her graduation from a “good Catholic college,” went to the Congo to “help” blacks. She was one of those “unfortunate victims” of African independence. She was working in northern Katanga at a time of the massacre. It didn’t matter that she was there to help the ‘pure and simple’ natives, the pure and simple natives tortured, raped, and murdered her.

I suspected right from the beginning that she was one of the thousands of victims of the Katanga massacre, but it took me some time to get documented proof that the mutilated body I thought was Colleen’s body was in fact her body. I’ve got that proof with me now, and I’d give all my worldly possessions if I could give her parents back their daughter. But that is up to your Boss, isn’t it?

Walker: Yes, it is. A new friend of mine, a man called Ezekiel, told me there is only His promise that the dead shall be raised, which sustains any of us.

Miller: But it takes a hell of a lot of faith to actually believe that.

Walker: You don’t?

Miller: I won’t say that. I’d like to believe it. And I guess, like Horatio, I do in part believe it. It’s funny, I most believe in Him when I look right in the face of Mau Maus. They are so evil, so obviously the servants of Satan, that I immediately project Satan’s opposite – Jesus Christ. It’s when I come within hearing distance of a Western clergymen, telling me about the goodness of our black brethren that I become a non-believer.

Walker: I’ve had that same experience. In my last talk with my superior he told me of his faith in the sacred negro and his lack of faith in Christ crucified, Christ risen. It took all my spiritual resolve to fight free of his horrific vision of God. If not for a chance meeting with Ezekiel, I might still be hovering in that in-between land, the land between faith and unbelief.

Miller: You mentioned that horrific vision of God. Isn’t that the key? How can people who profess to be Christian worship the people who commit horrific atrocities as a matter of course, as you or I might brush our teeth or plant a garden?

Walker: “Welcome the savage God,” is what our clergymen tell us. I won’t. If I die in the attempt, I intend to fight this negroization of the West with all my heart, mind, and soul – Are you laughing at me? I wouldn’t blame you if you are; I do sound a lot like King Lear in the storm, thundering impotently about my revenges.

Miller: I’m not laughing at you – at least you’re thundering against the right things. And who’s to say that your thundering will be ineffectual? But in between your thundering against the savage gods, what will you do for a living?

Walker: Quite frankly, I don’t know. I’m just grateful to get out of Africa with my life and with my faith intact. I have no thought of what I’ll do for a living now that I’m no longer an Anglican minister.

Miller: The first couple of years after I was forced to resign from the force were hard on me financially, but once I built up a reputation in the business I started doing all right. In fact, now I employ a number of operatives. I could use another.

Walker: That’s awfully kind of you, but I know nothing about private investigating.

Miller: You’ve read the Raymond Chandler books, haven’t you?

Walker: Yes.

Miller: And you’ve read the Bulldog Drummond books of McNeile?

Walker: Yes.

Miller: Well, there you have it, you’ll be a combination of Phillip Marlowe and Bulldog Drummond. I could use such a man.

Walker (laughing): If you’re serious, I accept your offer. But I could use a few weeks in London first. I need to see another outcast Anglican minister.

Miller: The Reverend Grey?

Walker: Yes, how did you know?

Miller: I've read a great deal of his books. A man like you, after what you've experienced, wouldn't be looking for advice from anybody but that man. Sure, I can wait a few weeks. But then you come over the ocean, like Prince Charlie, and try your hand at Drummond and Marlowe.

Act III. Scene 2. London

[Two weeks later. Rev. Grey's living room – Francesco Bontini, Inspector John Chambers, Christopher Grey, and Arthur Walker are present.]

Chambers: That will be quite a change, from Anglican minister to an American private investigator.

Walker: I really think I'm simply a charity case of James Miller.

Rev. Grey: It's not just that. Mr. Miller needs men who are excellent judges of character, and you are just that.

Walker: That is kind of you to say, but I misread the Draytons and I misread my vocation; I thought I had one, and didn't.

Rev. Grey: Don't go down that road. If you were wrong to pursue the collar, what does that say about me?

Walker: I didn't intend any slight...

Rev. Grey: I know you didn't. And you needn't apologize; I'm not at all sensitive about the subject. I served God in the capacity I thought He wanted me to serve Him. Whether I was right or wrong, He'll be the final judge.

Bontini: The Rev. Grey started before we did, Arthur. [looking over at Grey with a smile] He is an Ancient Mariner; he did not have to tell lies about God when he started out. When they wanted him to, he got out of that type of service. We both, you in the Anglican, and I in the Roman Catholic church, ran into the contradiction between God's truth and our church's 'truth' earlier in our careers.

Walker: And now we have no career in the church.

Bontini: I wouldn't say that. The church consists of those who believe in Christ, not of those who belong to an organization that may or may not serve Christ.

Chambers: I go along with Father Bontini; church organizations don't amount to a thing.

Bontini: You see Arthur, there's confirmation from one of the last knights of Christendom; that should reassure you. He hasn't been inside a church for over forty years and yet...

Chambers: Don't give me a halo, Father. I came late to this Christian knight business.

Rev. Grey: But you did come and that is the point Francesco is making. You are one of the last knights of Europe.

Chambers: I believe we've gotten off track; I thought we were giving Arthur a going away party.

Rev. Grey: Yes, we are, but I thought we'd take a moment to praise...

Chambers: No need.

Bontini: The Rev. Grey always tells me I'm indispensable, but if you ever need some help in dealing with the negro worshippers within the Catholic church, Arthur, I can take the time to come over. I've had some experience in that regard.

Walker: Thank you. I don't know what type of work I'll be doing, but I'll take you up on your offer if something like that comes up.

Rev. Grey: Inspector Chambers has seen a lot of the white slave rings, right here in England. It seems to be a world-wide thing, this extreme hatred of the white race.

Chambers: When I first heard the Rev. Grey use the term “negro worship” I thought he was exaggerating to make a point. But when I ran into Kimaru, I realized that the Rev. Grey was not exaggerating — the men who govern the nations of Europe literally worship the negroes. The negroes themselves have no idea why the whites are handing their women, their children, and their nations over to them, all they know is that the whites are weak, so they pounce on them, like jungle cats pounce on their prey.

“As you no doubt remember, Rev. Grey, the party went on for quite some time, and I drank more ale than I was used to. It meant the world to me to have friends of the heart. I went to America, not feeling that all was right with the world, but feeling that all was right in my world so long as I was right with the same God that Christopher Grey, Francesco Bontini, James Miller, and John Chambers worshipped.”

Act IV. Scene 1.

[Miller is in the den of the home of Sean Fitzpatrick, father of Colleen Fitzpatrick, the girl who was murdered in the Katanga massacre. There is a knock on the outside door of the den.]

Fitzpatrick: Come in.

Miller: Arthur, this is Mr. Sean Fitzpatrick. I’ve told you a bit about his family.

Walker: Yes, you have. My deepest sympathies, Mr. Fitzpatrick.

Fitzpatrick: That is most kind of you, I thank you. It’s not necessary to call me ‘mister;’ Sean will do.

Miller: I know this must seem very mysterious to you, Arthur. Asking you to meet here, instead of at the office. But I have a very good reason for this clandestine meeting. I haven’t let you near the office since you came over, because I didn’t want you to be seen with me or anyone connected with my business.

Fitzpatrick: If you don’t mind, James, I’d like to go lie down. You don’t need me for anything at present, do you?

Miller: No. I just wanted you to meet the man we’ll be working with.

Fitzpatrick: He seems to be a good man. It was nice meeting you, Mr. Walker.

Walker: Likewise.

[Fitzpatrick exits the room, and Walker gives Miller a look that asks, ‘What is going on here?']

Miller: I can see you’re a little confused, Arthur, but there has been method to my madness.

Walker: No need to apologize. If you want to pay me to sit in my apartment reading books on your local history, that is up to you.

Miller: Did you read those sections on the Southern Bureau Against Racial Injustice, SBARI?

Walker: Yes.

Miller: What did you make of the organization?

Walker: It seems like your typical Marxist front organization. A few devout communist Jews at the head of the organization and the usual array of liberal clergymen and liberal academics lined up with the communists. All of them fighting racial injustice, as they put it, but in reality using negro shock troops to destroy what is left of white civilization.

Miller: You’ve summed it up quite well.

Walker: Thank you for the compliment on my reading ability, but what does this have to do with your private investigating agency?

Miller: We’ve been hired to destroy that agency.

Walker: Am I allowed to ask who hired us to destroy that agency?

Miller: I don't generally give out the name of our employers. But in this case, I'm going to make an exception, because I think it will help you work on the case. In fact, I don't think you could proceed without some more information.

Our employer is Sean Fitzpatrick, the man you just met. He is not in very good shape physically right now; he has been found, more than once, sleeping out by his daughter's grave, but he is sound up here [pointing to his head] and sound in there [pointing to his heart]. In fact, he is a lot saner spiritually than he has been in his entire life.

Walker: I imagine he has some compelling reason, connected to his daughter's death, that makes him want to see the SBARI destroyed.

Miller: Yes, he does. As I told you on the boat, Fitzpatrick was a 'support your local clergy' Catholic. Whatever his local priest, in conjunction with his local bishop, said was law to Fitzpatrick. Well, it was his local priest and his local bishop that served on the board of SBARI. They worked in unison with the Jewish Marxists and several Protestant clergymen to promote what they called civil rights. It all sounded so noble, but the negroes were not converted to Christ, they simply had free rein to be themselves. And being themselves meant they could kill whites with impunity. The SBARI pays for the defense of every black that murders a white.

And the SBARI's benevolent work also extended to Africa. They supported the Mau Mau reign of terror and encouraged young Catholics, such as Colleen Fitzpatrick to go there to "help" the struggling Africans to get out from under the white man's yoke. Colleen took it all the way. She went to Africa to "help" the good, noble black savages, and she paid the ultimate price. Fitzpatrick knows he can't kill every last liberal and every black barbarian on the face of the earth, but he wants to do something. He won't be pacified with the "mustn't be violent" rhetoric; he wants to hit the SBARI hard, and he wants to sponsor vigilante hits on black barbarians who kill whites and then get off because SBARI lawyers get them off.

Walker: It's a tall order.

Miller: Sean doesn't expect miracles – he knows that this is just the start of a white counterrevolution – but he wants it to begin right here in Savannah, Georgia.

Walker: Does he still consider himself a Catholic, or has he gone atheist?

Miller: He considers himself a Christian, but he swears he'll never set foot in a church again so long as he lives. "I made a whited sepulcher of my parish church, and it cost my daughter her life," was the way he put it.

Walker: Most of us have done something similar along the way. It's easy to mistake the furniture of the church for the real church.

Miller: Well, let's get down to your part in this drama – I've kept you away from the main office, because I want you to join the SBARI.

Walker: But won't they check my background?

Miller: I'm counting on it.

Walker: But they'll find out that I was dismissed for "conduct detrimental to good racial relations."

Miller: They'll find out you were dismissed for "conduct detrimental to race relations," but I doubt that they'll figure out that you were dismissed for the wrong attitude. They'll assume, because you were younger than the missionary you worked with, that you were the liberal one who wouldn't listen to your superior's racist view of negroes. That is my guess. If you give them a big dose of sincere liberal garbage when they interview you, that will clinch it.

Walker: I'll give it a try. But if it works, if I do get a job there, what is my next step?

Miller: Just keep in touch. Let us know what's going on with some of the big shots. Then we'll see what we can do to damage their organization. That's what we're being paid for.

Walker: How much time have we got? I don't think Fitzpatrick wants to keep paying indefinitely.

Miller: Sean is rich. There is no money limit. You just be careful, don't get impatient and overplay your hand, and I'm sure you'll come up with something.

Six weeks later – Walker's report to Miller:

"I didn't send you anything until now, because I didn't think I had anything worth reporting. That's why you just received those short "nothing to report" notes. But now I have something that might be of interest. First, let me run down some of the major players and the foot soldiers in this organization. The man who interviewed me when I first came here, Aaron Siegel, seems to be the second in command. He is in his mid-fifties, quite thin, you might even say emaciated. He lives for the cause, eschewing alcohol, smoking, and women. What about men? No, he appears to be asexual. He is a true believer, a Marxist Jew who hopes to destroy the West through the negro. Trotsky would be proud of him.

"The high mucky muck, also a Marxist Jew, Jacob Belenky, is a different story. He is in his mid-forties, very jovial and very cultural. As such he is far more dangerous, in my opinion, than his unadulterated, emaciated second-in-command. He is totally committed to revolution through the negroes, but he is much more adept at hiding his revolutionary nature behind a very jovial and witty façade. I receive most of my orders from Siegel, but I have talked with Belenky on several occasions.

"Bishop Callahan cannot always attend the meetings, but he is very committed to the cause. Unlike Siegel and Belenky, who are completely secularized, Callahan still professes to believe in the Catholic faith, but he believes in it the way Rev. Drayton believed in the Anglican faith. He has blended Christ with the negro, which makes Christ something quite different from Christ the Lord.

"Then there is Father O'Reilly, Sean Fitzpatrick's parish priest. He strikes me as the most zealous of the lot. He's in his mid-thirties, completely without scruples or morals (he is a promiscuous homosexual), and he has no regard for anything that does not further the interests of the negro. For Siegel and Belenky, the negroes are a means to an end, for Callahan and O'Reilly (particularly O'Reilly), the worship of negroes is the desired end.

"The reason I've fit in here so well is because there are so many ex-clergymen and currently practicing clergymen who are members of the SBARI. It's kind of an exclusive club. I've met and spent some time with a Methodist minister by the name of Julie Pierce, and with an ex-clergyman by the name of Thomas Truscott, formerly of the Presbyterian Church. They all have one thing in common; they are committed, heart and soul, to the negro. Whenever a negro murders, they take up his case, either claiming he is completely innocent, or, if his guilt is indisputable, claiming that he should be freed, because of the 'legacy of slavery' that made him do whatever crime he committed. Again, I get the impression with Siegel and Belenky that they use the "we must understand their rage" excuse as a calculated tactic, whereas the assorted Catholic and Protestant clergy and laymen truly believe that all black-on-white crime is justifiable under the blanket of the 'legacy of slavery.'

"I haven't spoken much with the clerical staff or the foot soldiers who put out the pamphlets and fill up the ranks of the protests and marches that the SBARI stage, because I thought it would look conspicuous for me to be hobnobbing with the hired help. Despite their professed love of the people, these people are very snobbish. The upper echelon keep to themselves. I'm kind of a low-ranking upper echelon, but I'm still upper echelon enough that I thought it best to stay in character by not getting too chummy with the foot soldiers.

"But now let me come to the heart of the issue. You remember you said that you and Fitzpatrick were particularly interested to learn if the SBARI confined itself to pamphleteering, the defense of black criminals after their crimes, and the libeling of all white opponents of SBARI? You wanted to find out if beside that they actually helped organize the murder of whites. Well, two nights ago I got some information that seems to suggest that the SBARI does actively engage in the murder of whites. You see I had dinner with Julie Pierce, and after four or five drinks she said more than she should have. She doesn't know a lot of details – she isn't that high up in the organization – but from one slip of speech, which I'm sure she didn't remember in the morning, I became almost certain about the SBARI's involvement in actual murders. When I'm absolutely sure of this, which will probably be in a few days, I'll let you know via a letter, at the usual place."

Second letter 3 days later:

"I need to meet with you; I've got the confirmation."

Act IV. Scene 2.

[In Fitzpatrick's basement, Fitzpatrick, Miller, and Walker are present.]

Walker: I had to do a little second-story work to get the evidence I needed, but I got it.

Miller: Whose office did you have to rifle?

Walker: Father O'Reilly's. It was Julie Pierce who inadvertently tipped me off. I read the documents I needed to read, and then I put them back and got out in the same way I came in.

Fitzpatrick: Shouldn't you have kept the documents to try and convict Father O'Reilly?

Walker: Believe me, sir, they wouldn't have stood up in court. They were written in code, a code I've come to recognize since I've been working there, but not something we could take to court. But this much is certain. O'Reilly and Callahan actually believe that Christ was only a prophet preparing the way for a black Christ that may be, or may not be, already present on the earth. But whether he has arrived or has yet to arrive, Callahan and O'Reilly think that all good Catholics must prepare the world for the coming of the Black Messiah by the extermination of the devil race. All whites who renounce their race and participate in the white blood bath will be spared. Siegel and Belenky don't share Callahan's and O'Reilly's faith, but they use it. Besides defending black murderers they also permit O'Reilly and Callahan to suborn blacks to commit more murders of whites. They guarantee them "safe" killings, and they also give them ready cash. The murder of those two nuns outside the Cathedral a few weeks ago was not a random murder. Callahan and O'Reilly set it up. That mass murder of the 12 school children 3 months ago was not a random killing; it was set up by Callahan and O'Reilly.

Miller: Does this extend to other cities as well?

Walker: Definitely. Almost every city has a clergyman or two who accept the basic tenets of Callahan and O'Reilly's black faith. And the ones that don't believe as O'Reilly and Callahan believe still help their cause under the banner of civil rights. O'Reilly and Callahan don't even want a lot of converts, they just want the clergy to look the other way when blacks murder and excuse the murders under the guise of "you must understand their rage," or "the legacy of slavery."

Miller: So O'Reilly and Callahan are operating an organization within an organization?

Walker: Yes. Siegel and Belenky allow them to go about their business using the SBARI headquarters because their business, the slaughter of whites, suits the needs of Siegel and Belenky as well. They feel the slaughter of whites will bring them closer to a Marxist state, and Callahan and O'Reilly think the slaughter of whites will bring about the arrival of the black Messiah.

Fitzpatrick: This is all fantastical...

Walker: I assure you, Mr. Fitzpatrick, that what I say is...

Fitzpatrick: I'm not questioning you, Mr. Walker; I have no doubt of the truth of what you've said. In a watered down way this is what the Catholic church, especially here in the south, has been preaching for many years. It's fantastical, but unfortunately it's true.

Miller: I believe it was Blake who said if mankind would not have the religion of Christ, they would have the religion of Satan. This would tend to confirm his words.

Fitzpatrick: Does this organization of Callahan and O'Reilly have branches abroad?

Walker: Yes, it does. And I should emphasize that Callahan and O'Reilly are only in charge of the Savannah chapter; they don't run the whole show. Nor is it just a Catholic thing. There are clergymen, and women, from all denominations who are members. The American branch of the negro worshippers try to coordinate their big events with their European and African counterparts.

Fitzpatrick: What do you mean by 'big events'?

Walker: The big mass slaughters, which are their equivalents of the old Catholic mass.

Fitzpatrick: Was the Katanga massacre, in which my daughter was murdered, one of those big events?

Walker: Yes, I'm sorry to say that it was. At the same date of the Katanga massacre there were fourteen whites killed in Lost Angeles and another dozen killed in Savannah. Those murders were directly connected to the Katanga massacre. I

don't know how many other murders of whites on that date were planned and how many were just the usual spontaneous murders that blacks commit as a matter of routine.

Miller: Do you know when the next big even is planned?

Walker: No, I don't. I'm not that high up in the SBARI, nor am I a confidante of O'Reilly or Callahan. But I suspect another small scale murder is being planned. If I can get more information then maybe we can stop it.

Miller: We'll try if you can manage to find out where and when. But be careful, be very careful; those men think no more of murdering a white man than they think of swatting a fly.

Walker: You're wrong; they wouldn't swat a fly, but they can and will kill a white man.

Miller: You're right.

Act IV. Scene 3. London, Grey's living room.

[Rev. Grey and Bontini are present.]

Rev. Grey: The letter goes on for another four pages, which I'll come to later, but what do you think so far?

Bontini: It's not surprising. It has always seemed to me that the modern black uprisings had much more white support than was apparent on the surface.

Rev. Grey: Yes, the Marxist-Jacobin influence has been with us for some time, but this incredible anti-white, anti-Christian push of organized Christianity is primarily a 20th century phenomenon. But you've been closer to it than I have, what do you think?

Bontini: It definitely exists now, that's for sure. I'll never forget that Kimaru mass of Pope John. But I think you're right. The shift from Christ to the negro, except for isolated cases, has been largely a 20th century phenomenon. It's connected in some way to the advance of science.

Rev. Grey: Precisely, the scientific view of the universe has turned the European toward the nature gods, and who is more natural, in the primitive sense, than the negro?

Bontini: But what about the rest of the letter; did they manage to stop any of the bloodletting?

Rev. Grey: Let's see [he reads] —

"I was 90% sure I knew of a planned murderous attack at a coffee shop where a lot of white college students gathered together. A little before the shop's 2:00 AM closing, five handpicked black murderers were going to kill as many whites as were in the shop and then scatter into the night.

"Miller and I were planning to intercept the blacks and kill them before they opened fire on the whites in the coffee shop. But in order to make sure they were the right blacks we were killing, we were going to have to wait until they drew their weapons. Then, we hoped, we'd have a split second to kill them before they started their killing spree.

"Fitzpatrick was there when we planned our strategy, but we never dreamed he'd want to take part in the action. But that is what he did. He refused to take no for an answer. He wanted to be one of the shooters. But Miller finally carried the day with his hard, truthful logic.

"Look, I've had experience with this sort of thing. And Walker here has been trained by the best guerrilla fighter there is, that Ezekiel fellow. What we want to do is stop a murder spree. We don't want to mess around with equal opportunity shooting. You're paying for this, I know, but more than that, I know about this plan to murder the whites in the coffee shop, and I'll stop it whether you pay me or not. Now you can pull me off the case if you want, but either way I'm going to stop this killing, and I'm going to stop it according to the plan I think has the best chance of success. If you get in the way, I'll knock you unconscious and lock you up somewhere until it's over.'

"Fitzpatrick smiled and shook both our hands. 'I knew you were the men for me, but isn't there something I can do?'

“There was; it was agreed that Fitzpatrick would drive, for want of a better word, the getaway car. As soon as we hit the potential murderers, he was to drive up and take us away from the coffee shop to a backwoods area where we were going to dump the car and the weapons and then proceed back to town in another car that we had hidden there.

“All went well. My information turned out to be pretty accurate. The only difference was that there were only four assailants, not five. The coffee shop activity was winding down, but the proprietor and six whites were in the shop at the time of the planned hit. About five yards from the shop the blacks took out their shotguns from under their coats. Before the leader got his hand on the door, Miller yelled ‘hands up’ and started firing with his pump action shotgun. I opened fire as well.

“It was over in about 15 seconds. We were not hurt, having taken them completely by surprise, and Fitzpatrick got us out of there quickly and efficiently, as if he had done similar getaways hundreds of times. It’s been four weeks since the preventive shooting and neither Miller, Fitzpatrick, nor I have been questioned by the police. The SBARI has organized the usual protest marches against ‘white racism.’ I marched, because I thought that a refusal to march would have destroyed my cover. But I think I’m already suspected, because a number of SBARI sponsored murder raids have gone awry since I started working for them. They are satanic, but not stupid. I’ll keep you informed, but I think my usefulness as an undercover man has come to an end.”

“Three weeks later...

“I was right. Three nights ago I was almost run over by a car, just like in that television show called The Untouchables. And last night two men came to kill me while I was in bed. But they found a dummy in the bed, not Arthur Walker, the dummy, but a stuffed, theatrical dummy. James Miller, my guardian angel, was behind the door. So there are two less stooges for the SBARI in the world. I’ll be returning to England next week. At that time I’d like to tell you the rest of my story.”

Act IV. Scene 4. London, England. One week later.

[Chambers, Bontini, Grey, and Walker are in Grey’s living room.]

Rev. Grey: How is the girl’s father holding up?

Walker: Mr. Fitzpatrick is not doing well. He still spends a lot of nights by the grave site. I dare say he’s better than he’s been, now that he’s been able to hit the SBARI, but the touch of a vanished hand and the sound of a voice... You know what I mean.

Rev. Grey: Yes.

Bontini: And the battle with the SBARI is never over. It’s an ongoing battle. Even if that organization completely disappeared, some other would take its place.

Rev. Grey: That’s true. Once you see to the depths of this evil of negro worship, you yearn for some kind of apocalyptic showdown. But that is not up to us. Before that final battle, we are supposed to fight the thankless little battles, like you gentlemen have been fighting.

Bontini: Don’t include me in that “you gentlemen”; I’ve just been a spectator.

Rev. Grey: No, you haven’t. And I won’t permit you to say me nay on this. You have fought the good fight.

Chambers: The Reverend Grey is right, Father. The real war is not with material weapons.

Bontini: That is kind of you to say, Inspector Chambers, but I’m no longer Father Bontini.

Chambers: You are to me.

Bontini: Thank you again.

Walker: Fitzpatrick has the added problem of his wife. All she cares about is her husband’s mass attendance. He has stopped going to Mass, and he hates Father O’Reilly. That is more than his wife can take. They live in the same house, but they seldom speak any more.

Rev. Grey: That is very sad. Is there any hope of a reconciliation?

Walker: Not at the time I left Savannah. And if a reconciliation comes, it will only be because Mrs. Fitzpatrick has come over to Sean's side of the fence. He is like steel on the issue of O'Reilly, Bishop Callahan, and the organized Catholic Church.

Bontini: I can understand that. But I hope he hasn't become embittered against God.

Walker: I can't say for certain how he feels about God. His grief for his daughter seems without end and without hope; that can't be a good sign. And he seems to be looking for that great, apocalyptic confrontation with the negro-worshipping liberals.

Rev. Grey: Those two forces – grief and a desire for a final, definitive victory over your enemies, which can never come in this life, can lead a man to despair. But there is one thing that may help Mr. Fitzpatrick.

Walker: What is it?

Rev. Grey: Give him something close to the apocalyptic confrontation he wants. And make sure Mrs. Fitzpatrick is a witness. If she has a soul, it will turn her away from organized Roman Catholicism to a Christ-centered Catholicism.

Bontini: You must have something in mind, Christopher?

Rev. Grey: Nothing definite, but something Arthur said before you gentlemen came in gave me the germ of an idea.

Walker: I did?

Rev. Grey: Yes, you were telling me that the archdiocese of Savannah, in conjunction with all the archdioceses throughout the world, particularly in the European nations and Africa, were going to consecrate their churches to some negro patron saint.

Bontini: That's true; I've heard something about that myself. Paul VI is going to declare over 100,000 new black saints to make sure there are enough to go around. One of the saints will be Kimaru.

Chambers [looking at Grey]: Fancy that; Kimaru a saint. Won't that be nice?

Rev. Grey: No, it won't be nice; it's blasphemous, just as it was blasphemous for Pope John to concelebrate with him when he was alive. But that is just one of the multitudinous things that I have no control over.

Walker: The Anglican church and most of the Protestant denominations are all having some joint ceremonies with the Catholic church.

Chambers: Wouldn't you like to have your hand on a dynamite lever that could blow all the negrophile celebrations in the various churches to kingdom come at one thrust?

Bontini: Without blowing up the people in the church?

Chambers: I suppose so.

Bontini: Then I'd be for it. But seriously, Christopher, what can we do about any of these negro consecrations; hasn't the negrophile psychosis gone too far to be stopped by anything we can do?

Rev. Grey: No, we can't stop it, but we can bear witness to a different God, our Lord Jesus Christ.

Act V. Scene 1. Four weeks later. Bishop Callahan's office.

[Bishop Callahan and Father O'Reilly are seated in the office.]

Callahan: I thought that Englishman – what was his name?

O'Reilly: Arthur Walker.

Callahan: Yes, that was it. I thought he was the traitor in our ranks who scuttled some of our punitive raids on the whites.

O'Reilly: He was, but I don't think he acted alone. He had money behind him. I suspect that private detective was in on it.

Callahan: What private detective?

O'Reilly: His name is James Miller. He's a former police detective, but for the past twelve years or so he's run a private detective agency.

Callahan: I fail to see how a man who runs around peeping in key holes at the behest of unhappy married people has anything to do with us and our mission.

O'Reilly: If I'm right in my suspicions, he has everything to do with our mission. I think he was hired by someone to destroy, or, at the very least, damage the SBARI.

Callahan: Who is the person that hired him, presuming what you say is true about Miller?

O'Reilly: It's true, and I think he's working for Sean Fitzpatrick.

Callahan [laughing]: That's nonsense! Fitzpatrick is the biggest donor to Catholic churches in the whole diocese, in the whole state, for that matter.

O'Reilly: Used to be, Bishop. He hasn't given one red cent to any Catholic charity for the past eight months.

Callahan: Why?

O'Reilly: He had only one daughter, and she was killed in what they call the Katanga massacre. I'm sure it was not a massacre – that was false reporting – but in the heat of battle some blacks, with justice on their side, might have killed some of the white Red Cross workers. Or more probably some whites killed the Red Cross workers and blamed it on the blacks. At any rate, Fitzpatrick's daughter was killed, and he blames the Catholic church in general and me especially for his daughter's death.

Callahan: Why does he blame you especially?

O'Reilly: Because I was his parish priest, and I performed all those special negro masses and encouraged his daughter to attend a progressive Catholic university that taught the new progressive social teaching of the church, which stressed racial equality as the most pressing issue of the times.

Callahan: And he faults you for that? It seems to me he should be grateful to you for inspiring his daughter to give up her life in a worthy cause. It's a pity she died so young, but surely he must know, as a Catholic, that martyrs go straight to heaven. His daughter died in the battle for racial equality; what greater Catholic cause can a young woman die for?

O'Reilly: None greater, but Fitzpatrick has become a racist. He is against all things Catholic and he is very hostile to the SBARI.

Callahan: When did you first learn of Fitzpatrick?

O'Reilly: I've suspected him for quite some time, but my suspicions did not become virtual certainty until I had a visit from his wife last night. She came to talk to me about her husband, who is no longer attending Mass and has stopped every single church-related activity. She also told me that he often sleeps overnight at his daughter's grave site. When I asked her, as discreetly as possible, if it was her daughter's actual remains or just a memorial grave site, she told me it was her daughter's actual remains. A private detective...

Callahan: James Miller?

O'Reilly: Precisely. He was hired to find out what happened to Colleen Fitzpatrick and bring her home. So he did bring her home, but not alive.

Callahan: I doubt that he even brought back the right body. We have only his word for it.

O'Reilly: No, I did some checking on that. It is the girl's remains.

Callahan: Is it Mrs. Fitzpatrick that is waiting in the outer office?

O'Reilly: Yes. I told her you would see her.

Callahan: I don't know what I can say to her that you haven't said already. Is she the hysterical type?

O'Reilly: Emotional, I'd say, but not hysterical.

Callahan: Oh no.

O'Reilly: I'm sorry, but I thought your title and prestige might calm her down. And maybe you could learn more about what her husband is up to.

Callahan: You take liberties, Father, but go ahead, send her in.

O'Reilly: Should I stay or leave?

Callahan: I suppose you'd better leave us alone if we are going to do this right.

O'Reilly: All right. I'll send her in.

[Mrs. Fitzpatrick enters and Bishop Callahan rises to give her a chair and then returns to behind his desk.]

Callahan: I'm so sorry about the recent death of your daughter, Mrs. Fitzpatrick, but it must be a great consolation to know that she died in a great Catholic cause.

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: Yes, it is, Bishop. But I wish my husband could be consoled. I always thought we had a good marriage. We planned on a lot of children, but I had two miscarriages before Colleen was born, and after that I was unable to have any more children. But Sean so loved his little Colleen, it didn't seem that important that she would be our only child. Now, there doesn't seem anything left for him. He doesn't go to Mass anymore and he often sleeps...

Callahan: Yes, Father O'Reilly mentioned that he often sleeps out at your daughter's grave. But tell me is your husband angry at God or is he angry at the Roman Catholic Church?

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: Aren't they one and the same?

Callahan: Yes, they are, but some people separate them in their mind's eye.

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: I would definitely say that his anger is directed at the Roman Catholic Church. And, I hate to say this – he particularly hates Father O'Reilly and you, Bishop.

Callahan: Don't worry about offending me, Mrs. Fitzpatrick, I'm never personally offended when someone dislikes me because I wear the Roman collar. What concerns me is the danger to your husband's soul. What he thinks of the man, Joseph Callahan, doesn't matter, but when he hates me and Father O'Reilly in our official capacities as God's anointed, well then, his soul is in danger, if he doesn't repent, of eternal damnation.

Mrs. Fitzpatrick [breaking down in tears]: I know that, Bishop, but what am I do to?

Callahan: Can you tell me anything more about your husband's malaise that would help me to help him? For instance, where does he go at nights when he isn't at his daughter's grave site, and whom does he meet?

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: I don't know Bishop, he doesn't confide in me since I defended you and Father O'Reilly.

Callahan: Defended us? Against what charges?

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: He says you no longer worship Christ; you worship the negro instead of Christ. And he feels that our daughter was so infected with that false negro worshipping religion that she went to Africa and was tortured and murdered.

Callahan: That is worse than nonsense; it is blasphemy.

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: I know it is, Bishop. I didn't want to tell you what he said, but...

Callahan: No, Mrs. Fitzpatrick, you are right to tell me everything that your husband has said against me. I represent the Church, how he feels about me is how he feels about God, and I must know what is going on in your husband's soul if I'm going to help him.

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: I don't know what else I can say.

Callahan: This detective that he hired to bring your daughter back home; does he still see him?

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: I don't know, Bishop, I have no idea who he sees. He certainly hasn't brought him to the house after he brought Colleen home. [she starts to cry again]

Callahan: Please, Mrs. Fitzpatrick, don't carry on so. I'm sure your husband will come around. I'll have some masses said for his special benefit and for your daughter.

Mrs. Fitzpatrick: Bless you, Bishop. And I apologize for my husband. What else can I do? I still love him.

Callahan: Certainly, that's as it should be. Now, let me give you my blessing. [she kneels] In the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit, Amen.

[Mrs. Fitzpatrick exits and Father O'Reilly comes back in.]

O'Reilly: Well?

Callahan: The woman's a wreck – I really couldn't get any definitive information from her. But she did confirm what you said about her husband. He hates us. I think we should take what we know to Siegel and Belenky.

O'Reilly: How about the rest of the council?

Callahan: No, I think we should keep this matter between Siegel and Belenky and ourselves.

Act V. Scene 2. One week later. Offices of Siegel and Belenky.

Belenky: The mistake you made [addressing Father O'Reilly] was in assuming that Arthur Walker was defrocked for being too liberal. If you knew the state of the Anglican church today, you would not have assumed that was the case. The mistake has been costly.

Callahan: It's not Father O'Reilly's fault. He didn't dream that someone would hate the SBARI enough to put a plant in our organization.

Siegel: Why shouldn't he believe it? We plant our people in right wing organizations.

O'Reilly: I'm afraid I'm not as cold-blooded as you are, Siegel.

Belenky: This isn't getting us anywhere. The point is that a mistake has been made. Walker and Miller ruined some of our raids. Now Walker is back in England, but Miller is still a menace, because he has Fitzpatrick's backing.

Callahan: Are we sure that it is Fitzpatrick who is backing him?

Siegel: Yes.

Callahan: What can be done?

Belenky: There is only one thing that can be done.

O'Reilly: Kill him?

Belenky: Yes.

Callahan: Maybe if we just had Miller killed?

Belenky: Actually, Miller is not as important as Fitzpatrick. Once we eliminate Fitzpatrick, Miller won't have the financial backing to continue.

Siegel: But Miller will have to be killed?

Belenky: Yes, but his death is not necessary as immediately as Fitzpatrick's.

Siegel: Fitzpatrick's wife must be killed as well.

Belenky: Of course.

Callahan: I really don't see why she must be killed. How does her death promote racial equality?

Belenky: I must remind you, Bishop Callahan, that you joined this organization voluntarily; we did not recruit you.

Callahan: Yes, I joined it to promote racial equality.

Belenky: By any means necessary?

Callahan: Yes, but...

Belenky: There is no 'but' here. We have provided you with the additional organizational strength to pursue racial equality.

Callahan: I brought considerable organization strength with me.

Belenky: True, but it was organizational strength divided. The SBARI provides the consistent organizational strength necessary for all successful revolutions. I remind you of what Bakunin said: "All tender and gentle feelings of kinship, love, gratitude, and even honor itself should be choked off in the revolutionary's breast by the single cold passion of his revolutionary task. He is not a revolutionary if he has pity for anything in the world. He knows only one science – the science of destruction." I don't think that either you, Bishop Callahan, or Father O'Reilly, are showing the proper revolutionary attitude when you flinch at killing Mrs. Fitzpatrick. And maybe that is because we have different goals. I want to destroy everything white and Christian; it seems you want to preserve some white things and some Christian things.

Callahan: I have not flinched from violent revolution. I've supported necessary violence.

Belenky: It's not for you to decide what is necessary violence. Nor is it for you to decide how the violence is administered. You see, it is not just enough for white people to be killed; they must also be humiliated and violated, their deaths should be horrific so they instill fear in the survivors and give the black murderers a sense of power so that they will feel empowered and emboldened to kill again and again.

O'Reilly: I understand all this, but Bakunin is not infallible; he cringed and crawled and denounced the Revolution when he was in prison.

Belenky: Of course he did, and he denounced his confession when he got out of prison. Why shouldn't he grovel for political purposes? I would do the same thing in his place. Are you invoking the honor code?

O'Reilly: No, I'm not. Just tell me why Mrs. Fitzpatrick has to die?

Siegel: Because the revolution can't proceed unless the ultimate debasement proceeds – that is, the rape of white women by black men. Isn't that correct? [he looks to Belenky]

Belenky: Yes, that is correct. Now, are we agreed?

Callahan and O'Reilly: Yes.

Belenky: Good, then all that is necessary is that we work out the procedural details of the executions.

Act V. Scene 3. London. Two months later, Christmas Eve.

[Grey, Chambers, the Montgomery family, Edward Owen, Bontini, Arthur Walker, and some forty or more parishioners of Rev. Grey who still attend his private services are present. Dinner and services are over and various Christmas activities are taking place. Arthur Walker says something to Rev. Grey, and the Rev. gathers Bontini, Chambers, Owen, and Walker and ushers them into his study.]

Owen: What's the mystery, Reverend? I don't want to miss any part of the English Christmas you promised. Soon, I'll be back in South Africa, and my friends there will expect me to tell them something interesting about my trip.

Rev. Grey: You'll be back to the main party shortly, Mr. Edward Impatience. Besides, this is not my interruption. Arthur has something he wants to share with us that he doesn't want anyone else to hear. Not because he doesn't trust the rest, but... well, we're all of the blood here; you know what I mean. It's a letter he wants to read. And he wants its contents to stay here.

Chambers: Have you read the letter yet, Reverend?

Rev. Grey: No, I haven't, so I'll shut up and give the floor to Arthur.

Walker: Gentlemen, I've come to know all of you. And I feel bound to you quite beyond the bonds of mere friendship. Shakespeare writes of a band of brothers. So we are, we few... [starts to choke up] Let me start again. I'd like to read parts of this letter to you, from one of our band of brothers whom you have never met, but who is one of us, and I know he and his... what shall I call him? He was James Miller's client, but he became his friend. So I'll say, James and his friend, Sean Fitzpatrick. Let me share this story with you; James asked that I share it with you, because he has become a firm believer in the mystical body of Christ. I'll pick up about halfway through the letter [begins reading] –

"I was out of town on a case the night they decided to go for Mrs. Fitzpatrick. I didn't know that the SBARI had figured out who it was that was making the hits on their black minions, but I don't know that I could have done much to prevent it if I had known. I was on a kind of permanent retainer for Mr. Fitzpatrick, but there was no particular work I was doing for him at that time. I knew that he went armed wherever he went and would have been more than delighted to shoot any blacks who tried to attack him, so I wasn't that worried about Sean. But I should have figured out that they'd go for Mrs. Fitzpatrick. I guess I was still blinded by a certain residual respect for the Catholic clergy. I knew O'Reilly and Callahan were thick as thieves with Siegel and Belenky, but I didn't think they'd go that far.

"Looking back on it now, I realize that once some heathen god takes over your soul, you are no longer the same person that you were when you belonged to Christ. Dostoevsky is better at explaining such things than I am, but I'm here, and he is not, so let it suffice to say that the negro gods, not Christ, were at the center of O'Reilly's and Callahan's souls.

"O'Reilly went to Jeanne Fitzpatrick's house for a 'pastoral' visit on a night when he knew Sean Fitzpatrick was at his daughter's grave site. O'Reilly told her in advance that it would be best if the house was empty of servants and anybody else who might reside there, as he had some confidential matter pertaining to her husband to discuss with her.

"Once he was admitted it was an easy matter for Father O'Reilly to make sure the front door was open. After about a half hour, five hooded blacks came and took Jeanne Fitzpatrick and Father O'Reilly, who was still pretending to be on Jeanne Fitzpatrick's side, to a wooded area outside the city.

"That was where I came into the picture. I was coming back from a two week trip to Atlanta, where I was finishing up with a case. It was my habit whenever I was near Sean Fitzpatrick's house to go by it, just to see if all was well. I saw the hooded figures shoving a trussed up figure into a van. It was too small to be Sean, so I assumed it was Mrs. Fitzpatrick.

"I followed the van at a safe distance. And I ended up parked out of sight in a wooded area facing the swamps, which is where Jeanne had been taken.

"I had been so intent on making sure I didn't lose sight of the van Jeanne was in that I hadn't paid any attention to who or what was following me. As I left my car to get closer to Jeanne in order to attempt to rescue her, I was told to stand perfectly still after I dropped my gun. I considered turning and firing, but I'd be firing blind while my opponents would be spot on, because they presumably had their guns trained on me. I dropped my gun and they laid me flat on my stomach

while they searched for a second gun. They didn't find one, so they cuffed me with my hands behind my back and then told me to stand up.

"When I stood up I knew I had made a mistake by not trying to shoot it out with my assailants. There were three men facing me. Two were obviously hired gunmen. They didn't wear the telltale all-back outfits of the gunfighters in the old Western movies, but I could still tell they were imported guns. Both men were white. It was the third man who made me realize I had made a mistake by not attempting to fire. The third man was Siegel; he wore no mask, which told me that he had no intention of letting me live. I cursed my stupidity and tried to look for an opening. There was none. They took me and made me kneel down, hands cuffed behind my back, next to Jeanne Fitzpatrick, who was in the same position as me only she had been stripped naked. Siegel gave us a graphic description of what was going to happen to us. I had enough of the stoic in me so that I didn't – at least I don't think I did – show any emotion on my face, but inside I was in torment even before they started the torture.

"Jeanne was done with pleading; she was praying when I was forced to kneel beside her. But Siegel told her to stop with the prayers or he'd make her torture longer and her humiliation even worse. So she stopped.

"I said my one prayer quietly under my breath, 'Lord Jesus Christ, have mercy on us, and deliver us from these our enemies.' Then I tried the only gambit, which wasn't much of a gambit, that I could think of. I appealed to the mercy of the only man in the group whom I thought might have some mercy in him, Father O'Reilly. I had no illusions about Siegel, the five negroes, or the two gunmen. Siegel was a Jew who had hardened his heart against all things human, the negroes had never known what mercy was, and the two gunmen were professional killers whose hearts had hardened in the course of their profession. O'Reilly, I reasoned, must have had some humanity when he decided to become a priest, and maybe I could awaken that humanity.

"'Father, if we must die, couldn't you use your influence to make sure it's just a bullet to our heads. That would be more merciful than what you have planned.'

"'I'd like to oblige you, Miller, but I can't. You see, you don't understand; the rape and torture is part of the ritual. These black men are not criminals; they are religious devotees.'

"'Do you believe that, Father?'

"'Yes, I do, I believe in the black Messiah; I believe that Christ was a negro whom the white men killed, and when Christ comes back to earth – and maybe he already has come back – it will be as a negro. And until the time when he makes himself manifest to us, we must sacrifice the whites.'

"'Then why don't you take Jeanne Fitzpatrick's place as a sacrificial victim; are you not white?'

"'Father looked at me, then to the heavens with a look of ecstasy on his face. 'I am black by the grace of God. He has made me a black man inside.'

"I didn't need to hear Siegel's command, 'There has been enough talk,' to know that it was over for me and Jeanne Fitzpatrick. Father O'Reilly had left the God of mercy far behind.

"They took the handcuffs off Jeanne and staked her out on the ground. Then they positioned me to watch the proceedings. It was part of the ritual to make the white male watch the white female defiled before his eyes prior to his own death by torture.

"I wondered if they had already killed Sean Fitzpatrick or if they had failed to capture him, because I knew they would want him present at the rape and torture of his wife.

"Then I saw that Sean was present. Siegel had the trunk of his car opened, and Sean, bound and gagged, was brought to kneel down beside me. Now the ritual could begin. I kept repeating those words of the Psalmist: 'Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.' And after each repetition I said His name, 'Jesus.'

"I couldn't claim to be a church-going man – I couldn't even claim to be a full-time believer – but I always revered Jesus, and I always felt His reality, His divine presence, the most acutely when the forces of hell were surrounding me. So at the moment when I recited the verse from the Psalms and then said His name, I really did feel that He was next to me. But what are feelings at a time like that? The torture was about to begin. And then I heard a cry, it was like the voice of God or one of His angels. The cry was, 'Durch die Kreuz, erobern wir!' and the first thing I saw was Father O'Reilly's head

roll past me. Then the hooded figure, all in black and brandishing a sword, was upon the rest of the devotees. The two hired guns had already had their throats cut before the ritual began, and the five blacks were too surprised to fight effectively. The hooded man – or angel? – dispatched them. Siegel was the last to die. He tried to pick up a gun that had fallen from the dead hand of one of the hired killers, but as he reached for it the hooded figure ran him through.

“I’m not telling the dramatic scene properly; I’m not doing it justice. But what can I say? It was the most horrific of nightmares turned into an incredible fairy tale in which the wicked perished and the good, at least good in the sense that we didn’t deserve the fate that Father O’Reilly had in store for us, triumphed. But why had we triumphed? No doubt we triumphed, because of the mercy of God, but who was His heaven-sent angel of mercy? As he stood there in the midst, he seemed like some great angelic knight of charity from beyond this mortal world. But as it turned out, our deliverer was quite mortal. I don’t know if he told you or not; quite possibly he had told you that he was on a fishing trip to Scotland or something. The heaven-sent angel was the Reverend Christopher Grey. How he got there and why he came, I’ll leave for him to tell.

“I don’t have to tell you, who know him better than I do, that Rev. Grey was a balm to the souls of Sean and Jeanne Fitzpatrick. After we disposed of the bodies and the vehicles in the swamp – the solitary nature of the place where they intended to dispose of us allowed us to dispose of their bodies – the Rev. Grey bade us all kneel with him in prayer. He spoke to Christ so intimately, so thankfully that I really think I saw Him standing there amongst us. It was only for a brief moment – I probably imagined it – but then again I never felt so near to God as I did at that moment when I knelt and gave my silent assent to Reverend Grey’s prayer of thanks.

“This bears repeating – Jeanne Fitzpatrick was spared the ultimate degradation, but her faith in the organization called the Catholic Church had been shattered. She needed Christ to step in and fill the void. He came to her through the Reverend Grey, who was now just as gentle as he had been fierce. He hadn’t managed to have the apocalyptic confrontation in the Roman Catholic Church as he had hoped, but he took the apocalyptic confrontation where he found it. After a lengthy conversation, he left Mrs. Fitzpatrick ready to resume her life with a better faith and a better hope than she had ever had before.

“As we left the Fitzpatricks at their home, the Reverend Grey whispered to me, ‘We won’t be able to get to Callahan, but we can and must kill Belenky before this night is over. Neither Callahan, Pierce or Truscott can maintain the Savannah Branch of the SBARI without Belenky. It will be built up again – Satan has so many tentacles – but still this will slow him down some.’

“Belenky was found dead in his bed the next morning. Foul play was suspected, but there wasn’t a mark on his body. Callahan didn’t try to run the Savannah branch by himself, so it has temporarily folded. And in the meantime Sean Fitzpatrick is trying to get Callahan removed from office for financial misconduct. And so it goes. What did the apostle say? Something about a battle against principalities and powers, wasn’t it? Best of luck on your side of the ocean.”

Chambers [addressing Bontini]: I should have known something was up when you told me that Reverend Grey was taking a two week vacation in the United States. The Reverend Grey has never taken a vacation in his life.

Bontini [smiling]: For Reverend Grey, a mission of mercy is a holiday, so I didn’t lie.

Chambers [addressing Arthur Walker]: Were you in on it?

Walker: No, I really didn’t know what the Reverent had planned, although he had asked me a great many questions about the area where the Fitzpatricks lived, so I should have suspected something.

Owen: I wish I had known about it; I would have liked to help.

Rev. Grey: I couldn’t ask your help, Edward. Your South African passport would have aroused suspicions.

Owen: Did you consider asking Ezekiel for help?

Rev. Grey [laughing]: I think he would have been a bit conspicuous. Besides, he is wedded to Kenya and his family. He won’t leave them, and I honor him for it.

Bontini: Still, it must be a very lonely existence.

Walker: I didn’t get that impression when I was with him.

Owen: Nor did I. He seems close to – how can I describe it? – to, well, to the eternal things. He feels God’s presence and his family’s presence.

Bontini: I think I can understand somewhat when I listen to you two describe him.

Chambers: One more question, if I may, Reverend.

Rev. Grey: Okay, but then we join the party, right?

Chambers: Certainly. Why did you shout, “Durch die Kreuz, erobern wir!” in German before you attacked? Doesn’t an Englishman usually speak English, especially at such a crucial moment?

Grey: Yes, he generally does. But at that moment — memory is a tricky thing — something came back to me from long ago.

On that night during the First World War, when I went after those wounded soldiers to bring them back to our lines, there was one soldier, the last one I brought back, who was not British; he was a wounded German soldier. When I got him back to our trenches, I could see he didn’t have long to live. And I could see that he knew he didn’t have long to live. He looked at me with such a sense of relief, because he was a Catholic, and he thought I was a priest of his church because of my clerical collar. I didn’t correct his misunderstanding, because I was sure then, and am even more sure now, that God doesn’t care about such technicalities. The man poured out his heart to me; he felt himself to be the worst of sinners, the worst that ever lived. I won’t violate his faith in me by repeating any part of his confession. I’ll only say that he was a good man and devout. I simply told him the truth, that Christ loved him and it was by His holy cross that we conquered. He latched onto those words and kept repeating them over and over as he held my hand. By the Cross we conquer, by the Cross we conquer. He died content, and I firmly believe that he had conquered, through Christ our Lord.

So in the heat of battle my memory went back to that German soldier’s words, “Durch die Kreuz, erobern wir.” That is why I spoke in German instead of English.

Bontini [makes the sign of the cross]: In Jesus name, amen.

All: Amen.

Owen: Now to the festivities!

[All exit except Grey and Chambers]

Rev. Grey: I was glad to see you brought your wife tonight. This is the first time I met her socially. The other times it was just a quick hello on my way somewhere. She seems to be a wonderful woman, but then she must be to have captured the heart of a man like you.

Chambers: As always, Reverend, you’re too kind. You seem to have cast me in the romanticized role of the ideal Englishman, a cross between Bulldog Drummond and Beau Geste.

Rev. Grey: And why not? That is how I picture you. You remind me of another policemen; a dear friend, John Talbot.

Chambers: Yes, I know of him. He was the real article; the last Englishman.

Rev. Grey: I loved him, and I still love him. Our loved ones don’t leave us, ever.

Chambers: I’ve never asked you about her [pointing to a portrait of Sarah Grey, Christopher’s wife], because I didn’t want to pry.

Grey: It’s not prying. She was my conduit to Christ. We all have one. I loved her, and found Christ through her. I can’t see her without thinking of Him nor can I see Him without thinking of her. It’s Shakespeare’s 31st sonnet. I only got to spend five Christmases with her in the flesh, but she is with me every Christmas. I was a farm boy with rather superficial notions of becoming a strongman-wrestler type like Frank Gotch or George Hackenschmidt. When I met her she elevated me and showed me something so much greater than my petty ambitions.

There is great evil in the world, my friend; you and I have seen more than our share of it. But there is the grace of God; it shines like the star of Bethlehem through women like my wife and men like John Talbot. I no longer feel any great separation between this world and the next. It's all bound together by His divine charity. Let's go celebrate Christmas.

[As they open the door of the study, the guests are singing Christmas carols.]

William Montgomery [handing the Reverend a glass of water]: Wet your whistle, Reverend. [Reverend Grey takes a sip and hands him back the glass] Would you do us the honor? And don't be shy; you have the gift of song.

[The Reverend Christopher Grey goes to the center of the gathering and sings:]

Away in a manger, no crib for a bed,
The little Lord Jesus laid down his sweet head.

The stars in the sky looked down where he lay,
The little Lord Jesus asleep in the hay.

The cattle are lowing, the baby awakes,
But little Lord Jesus no crying he makes.

I love Thee, Lord Jesus, look down from the sky
And stay by my cradle 'til morning is nigh.

Be near me, Lord Jesus, I ask Thee to stay
Close by me forever, and love me, I pray.

Bless all the dear children in thy tender care,
And take us to heaven, to live with Thee there. +

Merry Christmas - December 12, 2015

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. —Luke 2: 8-14

Child Jesus

When the Christ-Child to this world came down,
He left for us His throne and crown.
He lay in a manger, all pure and fair,
Of straw and hay His bed so bare.
But high in heaven the star shone bright,
And the oxen watched by the Babe that night.
Hallelujah! Child Jesus!

Oh, come, ye sinful and ye who mourn,
Forgetting all your sin and sadness,
In the city of David a Child is born,
Who doth bring us heav'nly gladness.
Then let us to the manger go,
To seek the Christ who hath loved us so.
Hallelujah! Child Jesus!

—Hans Christian Andersen

I drove by a church the other day that had a big sign, which read, "Happy Holidays." I'm so used to seeing Happy Holidays everywhere at this time of year that it really didn't, at first glance, strike me as something odd. But then when I thought about it, it did strike me as rather cutting edge. Are the organized churches now going to make explicit what has been implicit for the last half century? "We believe what the liberal establishment tells us to believe." And the liberal

establishment does not believe in the founder of the Christmas feast. From that disbelief comes all the “we musts” of Liberaldom.

The liberals tell us we must be multicultural, we must let Moslems into the European nations, and we must let blacks into our neighborhoods, our schools, and our homes. We also must let Aztecs overwhelm North America. And we must keep abortion legal, because a woman must have a right to choose. But must we allow any of those evils? Have the European people flourished under all the “we musts”?

It is my contention that what men have wrought with the support of the devil can be unwrought by men who are inspired by Christ the Lord. A case in point – I came into the anti-abortion movement in my mid-twenties. There was already, at that time, an old guard that had been protesting outside the local abortuary for about six years. I asked one of the grizzled veterans if we might do the unborn babies more good if we burned down the clinic instead of just standing outside and protesting. The G. V. told me an interesting story. When the clinic first started he went door to door in his parish and lined up over a hundred men who were willing to “visit” the clinic at night and burn it down. Then his parish priest got wind of their plans and condemned them from the pulpit. Thus the crusade ended before it began. The pro-life movement in that area became a movement of little mite, and then it moved on to become a pro-abortion movement that condemned all violence against abortionists. But what if Christian men had taken the other path? What if professed Christians of every church and parish had really fought abortion? What was wrought would have been unwrought.

Unfortunately that one parish was a reflection of organized Christianity’s response to abortion. If you don’t fight an evil, you will become part of the evil. It is easy to condemn men like Paul Hill and Richard Dear for being violent and mentally unstable, but how is it possible to act alone, as such men do, and not be unstable? They need the support of those people who claim to be Christian in order to stay militant and sane. When your Christianity is bred in the bone because you live amongst blood Christians, there is no need for the agonized lonely search for the right and the wrong of violent action against the enemy, because you strike in union with ten thousand other men of your own blood and your own faith. But that is the cleverness of the devil; he convinced the Europeans that what was important was their intellectual sectarian defenses of the Christian furniture in their local churches, not the defense of our common hope and the ethos that flows from a belief in our common hope.

The first betrayal starts with the betrayal of our racial hearth fire. From that betrayal stems the denial of Christ’s birth at His divine hearth fire. Once the divinity of Christ’s birth is denied, the blasphemers then go on to deny the reality of His resurrection. All the liberals’ “we musts” have been set up to kill the Christ Child in His crib. To restore the Christ Child we must oppose the liberals’ “we musts.” We must not be multicultural, we must not integrate, and we must not murder the baby in the womb.

God bless all Christians of the old European stock, may you have a Merry Christmas, free from the stink of liberalism. Next week and the week after, I’ll run a Christmas story. I’ll resume the regular blog in January.

A Christmas Carol

In the bleak mid-winter
Frosty wind made moan,
Earth stood hard as iron,
Water like a stone;
Snow had fallen, snow on snow,
Snow on snow,
In the bleak mid-winter
Long ago.

Our God, Heaven cannot hold him
Nor earth sustain;
Heaven and earth shall flee away
When he comes to reign;
In the bleak mid-winter
A stable-place sufficed
The Lord God Almighty
Jesus Christ.

Angels and archangels
May have gathered there,
Cherubim and seraphim
Thronged the air;
But only His Mother

In her maiden bliss
Worshipped the Beloved
With a kiss.

What can I give Him,
Poor as I am?
If I were a shepherd
I would bring a lamb,
If I were a Wise Man
I would do my part –
Yet what I can I give Him,
Give my heart.

-Christina Rossetti +

Christmas Land is Our Nation - December 5, 2015

So let us state what is true. God reveals Himself to us through the intimate, mysterious human relationships we form with our kith and kin. The moral beauty of the European hearth, where our kith and kin dwell, points us to the Star of Bethlehem. The moral depravity of the syncretic religion of rationalism and diversity points us toward the kingdom of Satan. The most counter-revolutionary thing that a European man can do is to refuse to bend his knee to the new diversity of races and faiths. Such a refusal will make the European man a sign of contradiction to Satan and his minions. And such is the European man's destiny. He was born to bear witness, through his fidelity to the European hearth, to the Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world. – CWN

Robert Lewis Dear certainly does not look like a hero of a romance. And I can't, with complete certainty, assert that he is one, because I know nothing about his motivation for shooting the two Planned Parenthood employees and the police officer. But if his intent was to strike a blow for the slaughtered innocents of our nation by striking home against the butchers of Planned Parenthood, then I heartily support him. The Planned Parenthood organization is one of the great satanic bastions of liberalism, and whoever attacks that organization should be lauded by all Christian Europeans. True romance often seems rather uncouth and gritty at its inception:

Dickson groaned. What had become of his dream of idylls, his gentle bookish romance? Vanished before a reality which smacked horribly of crude melodrama and possibly of sordid crime. His gorge rose at the picture, but a thought troubled him. Perhaps all romance in its hour of happening was rough and ugly like this, and only shone rosy in the retrospect. Was he being false to his deepest faith? (1)

You don't want to be (at least I hope you don't) like the Fox News people who worship the fighting man simply because he is a fighting man. A soldier or a policeman is not absolved from the responsibility of making sure that what he fights for is something worthy of fighting for. It's a tragedy that the police officer had to die, but his death cannot be laid at the doorstep of Robert Lewis Dear. The police officer did not have to – indeed, he should not have – come to the aid of the baby killers. No white man should sign up to protect and serve the butchers who work for Planned Parenthood, whose mantra is, "First we kill the babies, then we dissect them and sell their body parts."

Any attempt to actually fight, in the fullest sense of the word, the forces of Liberalism – whether the fight is against the abortionists, the Aztecs and black barbarians who rape and murder whites, or the Moslem invaders – always leads to the liberals joining with their clerical allies to condemn violence. It is un-Christian, they tell us. Shouldn't that give a man who calls himself a Christian reason to pause and question the rightness of a fighting faith? How can he be right when the vast majority of professed Christians are against him? No, it should not give him pause. First, the right or wrong of any action cannot be determined by majority vote. And secondly, the white Christian who wants to fight back against the forces of Liberalism is not in the minority if you allow our honored dead a voice. Do you think our European ancestors would have permitted the slaughter of babies in the womb, the murderous onslaught of the colored barbarians, or the Islamization of Christian Europe? No, they would not, so you must condemn your Christian European progenitors if you want to condemn the contemporary European who wants to follow the path of his fighting ancestors. But of course the modern church men do condemn their violent, racist, moribund, Christian ancestors. Imagine being so simple that you see an evil and immediately want to strike out against that evil. The condemnation of the "simple-minded" faith of the evil whites of old Europe has resulted in the slaughter of the innocents, the unrelenting murder of whites by colored barbarians, and the surrender of the European people to Islam.

Let us never forget when the liberals condemn any violence directed against them or their colored gods that the liberals are the most violent people on the face of the earth. They hire state executioners to kill babies, and they systematically disarm white people while encouraging the colored tribesmen and the Moslems to slaughter whites. The liberals are like

the head gangster in the old movies, who fastidiously leaves the room before his mugs begin to torture the hero, because he claims his nonviolent principles forbid him to watch the torture he has just ordered to be done. The liberals have ordered the death of whites and the slaughter of the innocents, but they reserve the right to wear the cloak of sanctity while their henchmen do the actual killings and torture.

Such thoughts are not very Christmas-y, are they? (2) I wonder. Every single blessing in this world, and all our hopes for a blessing in the next, have come about because of the incarnation of Jesus Christ. So maybe it is quite in keeping with the Christmas spirit to attack the great haters of the blessed event in Bethlehem – those who hate so much that they must arrogate for themselves the power to destroy the life of the babe in the womb and the power to eradicate the Christ-bearing race from the face of the earth.

In the 1820's Washington Irving wrote down his impressions of a Christmas celebration that he witnessed as a guest in an English manor house. Irving, like P. G. Wodehouse after him, never professed to be a Shakespearean diver into the depths of the human heart. He was a humorist with modest goals:

What, after all, is the mite of wisdom that I could throw into the mass of knowledge; or how am I sure that my sagest deductions may be safe guides for the opinions of others? But in writing to amuse, if I fail, the only evil is my own disappointment. If, however, I can by any lucky chance, in these days of evil, rub out one wrinkle from the brow of care, or beguile the heavy heart of one moment of sorrow; if I can now and then penetrate through the gathering film of misanthropy, prompt a benevolent view of human nature, and make my reader more in good humour with his fellow beings and himself, surely, surely, I shall not then have written entirely in vain. – *Old Christmas*

But in seeking to amuse Irving does reveal to us something quite profound. The old Baron and his family, the poor relations, the workers on the Baron's estate, and the community at large are all united in one common goal – to celebrate the birth of Christ, their common hope. They are not a racially diverse group, which might account for the fact that their faith and their joy is not feigned, it is something in the blood, which our modern Europeans who are bloodless shadows of men and women can never feel. This is more than a pity, it is a tragedy that the Europeans have traded their provincial "racist" faith in our Blessed Savior for a cosmic faith in nature and nature's god, the negro. Sometimes, late at night, they look back and feel a twinge of remorse. That is one of the reasons the liberals dare not look with a sympathetic eye at their European past. When they do, they feel like outsiders at a great celebration they cannot enter into, because they can't understand why the celebrants are celebrating.

As the Moslems invade Europe, as the colored barbarians grow increasingly violent and hostile to all things white and Christian, and as the liberals prepare for the final satanic assault on the white race, it is hard to celebrate Christmas, because the Christian community, the European Christian community, has dwindled down to a precious few. If you go to church you will be told of the greatness of the negro and the evil of the white man. If you go out into the community at large you will find diversity of races and diversity of faiths. I take heart in Burke's affirmation that a nation is a moral essence. We want the European lands to be one, white, and Christian, but if they are not, if they remain the home of heathens, colored barbarians, and liberals, they are not our nations. Europe is Christmas land; I can't think of any European nation apart from that nation's Christian past. If England, France, or any other European nation ceases to be one, Christian, and white, they will cease to be England, France, etc. Those nations will only exist where men are white and Christian. Burke likens Jacobin France to a house where robbers have broken in and dispossessed the homeowners. The real home exists wherever the former homeowners go, because robbers cannot be homeowners anymore than a coalition of Moslems, liberals, and colored barbarians can be a nation just because they occupy a geographic land mass in Europe. The moral essence of every European country will always remain white and Christian. Wherever that moral essence is, there are the nations of Europe.

In the early 20th century it became commonplace amongst European scholars to look down on the European people from their Olympian height and condemn all of the Europeans' history as one colossal pageant of war and depravity. But is that how God, who is not an Olympian, sees our history? Doesn't He who sees quite through the deeds of men see something else, something besides war and depravity? I think He does. He sees that the Europeans, responding to God's grace, built another land within the land of sin, which the Olympian scholars, incorrectly, saw as Europe in its entirety. The antique Europeans built what the little children in the movie *The Wonderful World of the Brothers Grimm* called "Christmas Land." Such a land cannot be seen with the outer eye of the Christian utopians. It can only be seen by the inner eye of love. Could any marriage survive if the wife saw only the faults of her husband but none of his virtues? I know mine couldn't. The Christian scholars who tell us that there never has been a Christian Europe because the Christian Europeans were such incredible sinners, have no eyes to see with; they have separated their heart from their head and see only with the mind's eye, not the heart's eye. "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter the kingdom of heaven."

My heart and my sword as well is with those inhabitants of that old English manor house – those Europeans who still believe in Christmas land. That is the white man's homeland.

Pure of heart and mind and hand,
I shall dwell in Christmas Land;
Christmas Land! Christmas Land!
I shall dwell in Christmas Land.

— From the *Wonderful World of the Brothers Grimm* +

(1) No doubt Robert Lewis Dear is insane, but is not his insanity a type of divine insanity that is necessary to counter the liberals' satanic insanity? God forbid that we should, even for one moment, forget that the liberals are the devil's own, driven by a satanic desire to destroy the image of God in man.

(2) In old Europe when the European nations were fighting (alas) with each other, there were Christmas truces. But there is no Christmas truce in Liberaldom. In fact the liberals step up their assault on the European people during Christmas. They launch a series of propaganda attacks, in film and print, the theme of which is, in the main, that our incarnate Lord was not the Son of God, He was only a forerunner of the Atticus Finch liberal. So long as Liberaldom stands, the Christmas season must always be a time of war as well as a time of peace for the reason that the enemy is attacking whites precisely because they are the Christmas people.

In the massacre in California that took place several days ago, the Jihadists chose a Christmas party as the setting for their massacre. And please note the difference between the justified assault on Planned Parenthood and the unjustified assault on the Christmas people. The former attack was condemned and used as an occasion to demand that whites disarm themselves. The latter attack was an occasion to scold whites about the dangers of blaming all Moslems for the bad actions of a few Moslems.

Every time Moslems strike, a host of terrorist "experts" come on the news and tell us what must be done. One expert's advice was to "look people in the eye as you go about your daily business." By looking people in the eye, the expert claimed, you can tell if they are terrorists. Well, even if such a process worked, what could you do if you ascertained they were terrorists, since our government has made it illegal to carry firearms in the areas where terrorists strike the most? The really practical and moral policy to prevent street and terrorist crimes would be to evict all Moslems, blacks, and Mexicans from the European nations. But if you are not going to do that, the next best policy would be to arm every white, not to disarm them. If whites are to be ducks in a shooting gallery, shouldn't the ducks have the right to shoot back? Of course such a sane policy will never be adopted, because liberals are not about to arm their enemies. Which brings us back to the main point – the liberals hate the white, Christ-bearing race. They only want the military and the police to be armed, because the police and the military work for them. The reason they come down so hard on police officers who shoot black barbarians is because they want to send a message to the rest of the white police officers: There are no black, Mexican, or Moslem criminals, there are only white criminals. When liberals achieve their perfect world, only whites will be subject to punishment, for the crime of being white, which is the ultimate crime in Liberaldom.

The Satanic Core of the Liberals' 'Niceness' - November 28, 2015

It is a dreadful part of the example, that infernal malevolence has had pious apologists, who read their lectures on frailties in favour of crimes; who abandoned the weak, and court the friendship of the wicked. To root out these maxims, and the examples that support them, is a wise object of years of war. This is that war. This is that moral war. It was said by old Trivulzio, that the battle of Marignan was the battle of the Giants, that all the rest of the many he had seen were those of the Cranes and Pygmies. This is true of the objects, at least, of the contest. For the greater part of those, which we have hitherto contended for, in comparison, were the toys of children.

The October Politician is so full of charity and good nature, that he supposes, that these very robbers and murderers themselves are in a course of amelioration; on what ground I cannot conceive, except on the long practice of every crime, and by its complete success. He is an Origenist, and believes in the conversion of the Devil. All that runs in the place of blood in his veins, is nothing but the milk of human kindness. He is as soft as a curd, though, as a politician, he might be supposed to be made of sterner stuff. He supposes (to use his own expression) "that the salutary truths which he inculcates, are making their way into their bosoms." Their bosom is a rock of granite, on which falsehood has long since built her strong hold. Poor Truth has had a hard work of it with her little pickaxe. Nothing but gunpowder will do.

—*Letters on a Regicide Peace*

When I was growing up the use of weights in sports was discouraged. My football coach, like many coaches of that time, told me to stop lifting weights, because he thought that weightlifting would make me 'muscle-bound.' Some twenty years later, every pro team in the country and most of the college teams had strength coaches, and movies like *Pumping Iron* had made body building a major sport. Ironically, as weightlifting came out of the closet, it changed from an activity that could enhance strength and health to a narcissistic activity that destroyed a man's health and virility.

The puffed-up, steroid-using, body builders and athletes of today are the complete opposite of the old time strong men. Without access to exercise science gurus armed with PhDs, and without the use of steroids and total gyms, the old time lifters built bodies that stood the test of time. Many of the old-time strong men maintained their strength and vitality right to the end of their lives. George Hackenschmidt was still lifting massive weights in his mid-eighties as were most of the old time lifters who practiced the now antiquated 'three days a week, with rest in between' program.

Nor have the modern exercise science men discovered anything new about exercise. The old timers knew about circuit training and other such 'modern' innovations; they just didn't have a fancy name for the 'new' techniques. But that is the essence of the modern world, gimmickry without substance.

I don't intend to start an exercise blog – there are too many of them already – but I do want to segue from the modernity of the modern body building culture to the modernism of the liberal-conservatives. I dismiss the straight-out mad-dog liberals; they are the swine going over the cliff. It is the conservatives who are not conserving, going over the cliff with the liberals, that I want to discuss.

Burke was very clear about what a European statesman was duty-bound to conserve: the institutions, customs, manners, and prejudices that helped the European people preserve their faith in our Common Hope. All changes in government must be changes to preserve the foundations of a Christian government, just as you would shore up a sacred monument with mortar and plaster, rather than tear it down and put up a new monument. Burke denounced the French Revolution with Shakespearean eloquence and passion, because he saw that the French Revolution was a radical break with the customs, manners, and prejudices of the European people who had believed, for over 1,500 years, in our Common Hope. Henceforth the battle would not only be with the pagans from without Europe, it would also be a battle against the post-Christians within Europe.

The modern conservatives are the spiritual counter parts of the modern steroid body builders. They claim to be improving and conserving while they are really helping the mad-dog liberals to tear down Western civilization by injecting a harmful poison into the European people. And what is that poison that is supposed to improve, but in reality kills? It is the poison of cosmic intellectualism as articulated by Albert Einstein in 1931:

"In primitive peoples it is, first of all, fear that awakens religious ideas—fear of hunger, of wild animals, of illness, and of death. Since the understanding of causal connections is usually limited on this level of existence, the human soul forges a being, more or less like itself, on whose will and activities depend the experiences which it fears...

"An important advance in the life of a people is the transformation of the religion of fear into the moral religion. But one must avoid the prejudice that regards the religions of primitive peoples as pure fear religions and those of the civilized races as pure moral religions. All are mixed forms, though the moral element predominates in the higher levels of social life. Common to all these types is the anthropomorphic character of the idea of God.

"Only exceptionally gifted individuals or especially noble communities rise essentially above this level; in these there is found a third level of religious experience, even if it is seldom found in a pure form. I will call it the cosmic religious sense. This is hard to make clear to those who do not experience it, since it does not involve an anthropomorphic idea of God; the individual feels the vanity of human desires and aims, and the nobility and marvelous order which are revealed in nature and in the world of thought." – quoted in "One Race, One Faith, One Shepherd" (CWNy)

Who are the exceptionally gifted individuals that do not need "moral religion"? They are virtually all the European intelligentsia, both liberal and conservative. And the grazers, the people who should be the Christian faithful, have followed their leaders. For who wants to be 'as stupid as a rhinoceros' by subscribing to an intellectually inferior religion and the customs, manners, and prejudices attached to that religion? "Who is here so prejudiced, who will not support the massive influx of negroes and Aztecs into the European nations? Who is here so lacking in compassion that he will not welcome Moslems into the European nations? And who is so racist and illiberal that he wants his nation to be white and Christian while shunning all others? If any, speak, for we will purge that man from cosmic, multi-cultural Europe."

The Christian churches followed in the train of the European intelligentsia. The liberals abandoned Christ entirely, and the conservatives betrayed Him by refusing to defend that which is essential for the survival of the Christian faith as a vital force in the life of the European people. We need to believe that we saw Christ face to face in the collective face of the antique Europeans. If they, the people who took Christ into their hearts, didn't know Him, then how can we know Him? "We can know Him by a new, improved method, through the good offices of our intellects," say the conservatives who have been shooting up with intellectual steroids to bulk up their highly developed brains. But is such a thing possible? What have the people on intellectual steroids produced? A world in which "mankind preys upon itself like monsters from the deep." The barbarians of color kill whites and themselves with an increasing ferocity, the Moslems have marched right through the open gates of Liberalism vowing that, "Your children shall be Moslems," and not one public figure has called

for the expulsion of the colored barbarians and the Moslems from the European nations. Why is this? Because the intelligentsia, the liberal elite that governs the white nations, do not believe in our Common Hope. If they did, they would not deliver up their own people to be tortured and murdered by colored barbarians. Nor would they allow the one true God to be replaced by the God of the Moslems.

The liberals and the liberal conservatives have detached themselves from humanity. They have invented a cosmic brotherhood of the intellect, which, from their point of view, makes them supernatural beings above the lot of common humanity. And they are right. They have left common humanity behind. They are like unto Satan, the archangel of intellect. Some, by the grace of God, might return to humanity and the humane God, but we can't count on any member of Liberaldom joining the ranks of the European people. Their hardened hearts are poisoned against the light and we dare not mix with them on any terms other than martial ones, lest we be poisoned by them.

That leaves the white grazers, the men and women who have had so many false Aslans thrown at them that they can no longer see the real Aslan, the one who took flesh and dwelt among us, first in Bethlehem, Judea, and then amongst the people of Europe who took Him into their hearts. The white grazers are hovering between two worlds, the world of cosmic universalism where unspeakable cruelty and butchery dwell under the names of multiculturalism and democracy, and the world of His Kingdom come, a realm of charity forged out of a previously untamed pagan wilderness by the Knight Errant of charity and mercy. The people who loved much followed in His train and kept the flame of His divine charity alive through all the Christian centuries of their history. But now? Christ's words come back to us with an overwhelming force: "When the Son of Man returns will He find faith on earth?"

In *White Man Think Again*, Anthony Jacob writes of the one fatal flaw of the white Kenyans:

It is very far from being my intention to belittle the people of Kenya and to add insult to their unspeakable injury. Their only fundamental fault, after all, was to be too trusting and innocent a people to be a party to that which was supplanting them. They trusted Britain unquestioningly and assumed the Native would prove himself grateful for what had been done for him. They trusted everybody because they are a trustworthy people themselves...

Yes, in other words the ignorance of our Western liberal intellectuals is killing us. The distortion of their university-adjusted vision is such that even when they clearly perceive every detail of a given situation, the picture in the mirror of their intellects is invariably upside down. It is a form of insanity, ethical as well as intellectual; an insanity which takes the form of a blind belief in the efficacy of so-called 'good' principles regardless of the circumstances in which they are applied; such as the giving of The Vote to people who cannot read or write, and the granting of 'National Self-determination' to tribes of stark naked cannibals. It is a 'sideways with the people' insanity; one of the deadliest of its manifestations being the belief that true goodness consists in depriving oneself of the power to do good. It is an insanity compelling liberal politicians to delight in bringing about the utter subjugation of their own white race.

Therein lies the fatal flaw of all white grazers. They cannot see the evil of liberalism. They are constantly asking why their government doesn't protect them from the colored barbarians from within and the Moslem invasion from without, but then they never believe you when you give them the answer: "The liberals hate the Christ-bearing people because they worship darkness and not the light." This is unacceptable to the white grazer. His local clergyman is a kindly fellow, he preaches niceness and universal love, and he wouldn't sell his people down the blood red river of diversity. Nor would his conservative congressman; he has a democratic love for all mankind. Until the grazer understands that behind the façade of liberal niceness lurks the cold malignity of the devil, he will be forever bound upon the liberals' wheel of fire, asking for the bread of charity and receiving a stone. That is the essence of liberalism: a stone, just as hard and impenetrable as the liberal's heart.

Burke had hope that a leader would emerge who would inspire the white grazers of his day to rally and throw off the ideological Jacobinism that was taking over Europe. He died thinking that a champion of old Christian Europe had yet to emerge. But his humility kept him from seeing that a champion had emerged, a champion who saw through the outward niceness of liberalism to its satanic core. That Christian champion was Edmund Burke, who stands with Shakespeare as the great champion and poet of the white Christian race. With blinding sight he saw that it was the Europeans' passion to love the good and hate evil that made them a race distinct from all others. Their passion linked to His passion made Christian Europe, and their descent to niceness destroyed Christian Europe. It is the task of the true European conservatives to live up to that essential truth so passionately articulated and defended by Edmund Burke, the great Knight errant of Europe: "They never will love where they ought to love, who do not hate where they ought to hate." Forsake liberal niceness, love your people in and through Christ, and Liberaldom will come tumbling down, freeing the Europeans to do battle with and defeat the colored barbarians and the Moslem invaders.

The liberals' little black puppet, The Obama, recently compared the new wave of Moslems invaders to the Pilgrims who came over from England many years ago. Is there any resemblance between a Moslem and a Christian? Is there any resemblance between the men who came to a geographical land mass to build a civilization and the men who now come to that same land mass to destroy a civilization? The whites will be pushed off the face of the earth if they do not forsake

satanic niceness and start acting like their Christian forefathers. The false Aslan of Pope Francis and his ilk has poisoned Europe for much too long. It is time to look to the real Aslan, the Aslan of Alfred and Havelock, the one true God, who did not suffer, die, and on the third day rise from the dead so that men could celebrate satanic cruelty while flying the flag of multicultural, Christian niceness. "He is not a tame lion." No, He is not, He is the Christ, the God of our racial hearth fire. If we forsake that hearth fire, we forsake charity, mercy, and Him. +

A Homeland for Whites - November 21, 2015

"The liberals' incredible double-dealing is obvious. On the one hand we are told that we must abort all babies born in the European nations, because there are too many babies being born. And then on the other hand we are told we must allow an unlimited amount of Muslims into European nations. Why must we do this? Because we are commanded to go over the cliff with the swinish liberals who are possessed by the devil." – CWN

Mahomet planted in Arabia a new Religion, directly opposite to the Christian Religion; yet such as did in a good Measure express in Words, the Life of a great Part of the Christians. This Religion was first embraced by the Saracens, who revolted from the Emperor Heraclius; whose Arms quickly subdued Arabia, Syria, Palaestine, Egypt, Persia, and afterwards they invade Africa, and came over Sea into Spain. But the Power of the Saracens was derived to others, particularly to the Turks, a very war-like People, who after many long Engagements with the Saracens, being desired to enter into a League, they easily embraced a Religion agreeable to their Manners, and transferred the Imperial Power to themselves. Having taken the Cities of Asia and Greece, and the Success of their Arms increasing, they came into the Borders of Hungary and German... This Religion, which was plainly calculated for Bloodshed, delights much in Ceremonies; – Hugo Grotius

When something as dramatic as the Paris massacre occurs, I briefly, ever so briefly, hope that my people will "wake up" and become white men again. But then, like the man in the song called "The Green, Green Grass of Home," I realize that "I was only dreaming." (1) Men interpret external events according to the a priori passion that is in their hearts. I see the Paris massacre as the inevitable result of the white man's rejection of Christian Europe for multicultural, democratic Europe. The liberal sees the massacre as a temporary setback on the way to utopia.

What is the difference between the Islamic Jihadist and the liberal? They both desire the death of white people, because of the whites' Christian past, so why do the liberals seem outraged? The modern liberals are like the Jacobins who finally turned on Robespierre. They weren't repudiating the ideals of liberty, equality, and fraternity, they were just repudiating Robespierre's excessively violent way of going about the business of liberty, equality, and fraternity. If Robespierre had scaled down the blood-letting and toned down the rhetoric, he could have blended right into democratic-regicidal France. Let us never forget that former French President Nicolas Sarkozy said as recently as 2009 that France was a regicide nation. And so are they all – every single modern European nation – regicide nations. They have murdered Christian Europe and are committed to the extermination of the Christ-bearing race. So it is the excessive violence of the Jihadists that the liberals object to, not the Jihadists goal of eliminating every last remnant of Christian Europe.

The liberals' second objection to the perpetrators of the Paris massacre has to do with the two camps' differing views of utopia. The liberals envision a multicultural state in which everyone subscribes to liberal ideals. The Jihadists envision a utopian Moslem state in which everyone adheres to Islamic law. It is the mythical belief of the liberals that the Jihadists are not the real Moslems. In the liberals' eyes of unreality the Jihadists are the bad Moslems who won't settle down and enjoy the fruits of multicultural Liberalism. (2) This is why the conservatives, who are not conservative, and their liberal allies never talk about expelling all Moslems from the European nations. That would run counter to the liberals' faith that all religions except the Christian religion, and all races except the white race, can live in perfect peace and harmony so long as they make their utopia the complete opposite of Christian Europe.

The liberal stentors run the European nations, so the great lie, which would not have convinced a five-year-old from the 19th century, has become the constant refrain of the liberals: 'Islam is good, those Jihadists are the small minority... etc.' What can we expect from the people who have already told us that Mexicans and blacks are sacred?

As a result of the liberals' 'good and bad Muslims' narrative the retired generals want to step up the bombing over there in order to get the bad Moslems. That would be a wonderful strategy, wouldn't it? The American bombers destroyed Saddam Hussein's government, which kept ISIS-like groups under control, so let us see if we can further destabilize the region with more bombing. Every solution but the obvious solution is suggested, the obvious solution being that we put an end to multiculturalism and expel all Moslems from the European nations. That is also the solution to the black and Mexican problem as well. But we will never see such a policy from European governments, because all the European governments are Jacobin governments, which cannibalize their own people in the name of democracy and multiculturalism.

If Africa, Europe, and the United States are to be reserved for the black race, if Mexico and the United States are to be reserved for the Aztec race, and if Islam is going to be the religion of the Europeans as well as the Arabs, where will white Christians dwell? It is not inhumane to send the heathens and the colored strangers back to their own lands, it is the only humane, Christian policy that a European can follow. If you don't defend your own racial hearth fire, you are not a Christian; in point of fact you are worse than the heathens.

The white race is not being driven off the earth because of the Moslems, the Jews, or the colored barbarians. The white race is self-destructing, because liberalism has made white people defenseless in the face of the enemy. If you believe that it is sinful to love your own people, to feel a sentimental attachment to those smaller, familial, and racial units of life that Burke celebrates, you will not fight for your people. You will most probably fight against your own people. The antique Europeans had their problems with the Jews, the Moslems, and colored barbarians, but they managed to preserve their civilization despite having to battle the anti-Christian (and therefore anti-European) forces arrayed against them. And because they preserved their racial hearth fire they were able to turn a Christian Europe over to their heirs. Is our modern Babylon really better than Christian Europe? Is legalized sodomy better than heterosexual love sanctified by marriage? Is a culture that permits miscegenation better than a culture that does not sanction such a blasphemy? Should that charity of honor culture give way to the cruelty of Islam and black voodoo? It is liberalism that must be defeated before white people can reclaim their identity as a people and recapture the spirit to fight all the satanic coalitions of heathens and colored barbarians that our ancestors fought against so successfully.

Liberalism is a reenactment of the fall of man. The liberals have hardened their hearts against the Light of the world and turned to Satan for salvation from the Christian God. Adam and Eve hid from God after their fall from grace. The liberals seek to destroy all remnants of Christian Europe so they will have no nagging reminders of their fall from grace. And white people, even those whites who have completely repudiated Christian Europe, are a reminder of the pre-satanic era of European history. They must die. Such is the credo of the liberal.

Once we grasp the fact that the liberal's heart is envenomed with a hatred for Christ and His people, we can understand why everything he does seems contrary to reality. We can understand why the liberal governments disarm their white citizens in black and Moslem urban zones of terror. We can understand why white "racism" is deemed a greater threat than colored barbarism, and we can understand why the protection of white people is considered an unholy blasphemy. In the liberal's hardened heart, Satan is lord, and he sees everything from Satan's perspective. Satan desires the physical destruction of the white race, but he also desires their spiritual destruction as well. This is why the liberals' attack on white people always includes an attack on their past, their Christian past. "Despair and die," Satan tells us through his liberal stentors. "Fight in my name and triumph," our Lord tells us.

The violation of our race is the moral equivalent of a home invasion. If we don't hold our racial home as inviolable then we have no soul that we can call our own. We will be mere shadows of men and women, roaming the earth hoping to find that which was lost. The conservatives who will not fight for that which was lost, our racial hearth fire, are not conservative. They are simply appendages of the liberals.

The Paris massacre is a slightly more dramatic event in the continual war against the white race, but it is not an aberration. The massacre is part of the liberals' fantasy – a white-free world. No liberal or liberal conservative has changed one iota because of the massacre. The liberals still talk about kindness and compassion for the terrorists and the conservatives talk about bombing bad Moslems in order to make the world safe, not for white people, but for democracy. Right after the Paris massacre the Canadian Prime Minister announced his determination to go ahead with his plan to admit thousands of Syrian 'refugees' into Canada. Obama, Merkel, and all the church groups remain steadfast as well; they will not abandon their 'compassion'; they will open up their hearts to their Moslem brethren. (3) And why are the Moslems the liberals' brethren? Their lifestyle seems completely opposed to the liberals' lifestyle. But then the blacks' and the Aztecs' lifestyles seem completely opposed to liberalism as well, so we are still left with the 'why?' Of course, we know why. The liberals have one overriding passion in their heart, one faith – there is one evil and that is whiteness. Whoever opposes the white race is good, no matter what they say or do that seems contrary to liberalism. Because the liberals believe that the Christ-bearing race must be destroyed, even if whites have ceased to carry the Christ Child, one is tempted to offer some practical advice to the white Europeans: "Since you are damned as the Christ-bearing race, why don't you pick up that burden and actually become, once again, the Christ-bearing race?" But such advice is not really practical. Christ wants great lovers, not utilitarians. We must love Him with an overflowing heart that believeth and hopeth all things. We must become like unto the woman in the Gospels who had "an issue of blood twelve years." She said, "If I may touch but His clothes I shall be whole." If we could but touch His clothes, reconnecting with our white, Christian ancestors, we too will be made whole and be more than a match for the pestilence of liberalism and the savage onslaught of the Moslems and the colored barbarians. +

(1) The old home town looks the same

As I step down from the train
And there to meet me is my mama and my papa

Down the road I look and there runs Mary
Hair of gold and the lips like cherries
It's good to touch the green, green grass of home

Yes, they'll all come to meet me
Arms reachin', smiling sweetly
Oh, it's good to touch the green, green grass of home

The old house is still standing
Though the paint is cracked and dry
And there's that old oak tree that I used to play on

Yeah, down the lane I'll walk with my sweet Mary
Hair of gold and the lips like cherries
It's good to touch the green, green grass of home

Yes, they'll all come to meet me
Arms reachin', smiling sweetly
Oh, it's good to touch the green, green grass of home

Then I awake and look around me
At four gray walls that surround me
And I realize I was only dreamin'

There's a guard and there's a sad old padre
Arm and arm we'll walk at daybreak again
I'll touch the green, green grass of home

Yes, they'll all come to see me
In the shade of that old tree
As I lay me in the green, green grass of home

By Burt Bacharach and Hal David

(2) What is never taken into account by liberals or conservatives is the extent to which contact with the Christian Europeans altered the behavior of the followers of the Jewish, Moslem, and Asian faiths. Their people became kinder and gentler without realizing the reason for their alterations. Now that the Europeans have repudiated the European Christianity of their ancestors the pagan faiths are resurfacing in all their naked Christ-hating fury.

(3) We should not have to prove that the Syrians entering the United States and Europe are terrorists before we deny them entre, any more than we should feel compelled to let a stranger into our home simply because he has proved he is not a murderer. Our nation, like our home, should only be welcome to our kith and kin.

Democracy Must Die So Our People Can Live - November 14, 2015

The men of Walter Scott's Europe would not sit idly by talking about economic systems and universal panaceas to end discrimination, while their people were slaughtered right in front of their eyes. They would act as Christian men should act in the face of a barbaric, aggressive invader devoid of the slightest trace of humanity. This insane, horrific, murderous attack on white people will continue unabated and in fact will intensify until white men acknowledge that the bardic Europeans of the past who loved and hated with all their hearts were the true men of the right. They believed in Christ risen and they believed that the first rule of charity, the charity that never faileth, is the love of our own people. At the moment that such love, the love of our own racial hearth, became a matter for rational debate, the white man was lost. Only he who remains faithful, faithful to all the instinctive promptings of a heart that still loves, will be able to help his people survive the dark night of Liberalism and live to see His light descend, once again, over Europe's green and pleasant land. – "Our Race is Our People" (CWNY)

The movie *Iron Curtain* (1948) was based on the life of Igor Gouzenko. Gouzenko was a Russian national working in the Canadian embassy, who was a spy for the Communists. The movie depicts, in a very moving and convincing manner, Gouzenko's gradual disenchantment with communism and his efforts to expose the communist cabal working against the Canadian government. At the film's end, Gouzenko has successfully placed incriminating evidence into the hands of the Canadian officials, which results in the prosecution and conviction of a large number of Canadian communists. The one flaw in the movie was its ending. The narrator tells us that Gouzenko is now living secretly in Canada with the full rights of

a Canadian citizen. That's all well and good. But then the narrator goes on to tell us that Gouzenko's greatest protection is the democratic way of life. And the movie ends on that very discordant note.

That one discordant note in the movie has become a liberal symphony of death for the white man. Gouzenko was able to defect to Canada because the Canadian people still had a remnant of Christian charity in their souls, not because of the West's democratic way of life. The West was committed to a slower transformation from Christian Europe to Satanic Europe than the Russian communists, but the Canadian democratic system and the Russian communist system were rooted in the spirit of the French Revolution, regicide and atheism.

I recently saw a show that features the pro-abortion, anti-capital punishment "conservative" Bill O'Reilly. O'Reilly was quite rightly railing against Harry Reid for refusing to allow the Senate to vote on "Kate's Law." Kate Steinle was the young woman who was murdered by an Aztec cannibal who had come back into the United States for the zillionth time in order to commit murder. His last crime was the murder of Kate Steinle. O'Reilly, to his credit, was incensed with Reid and the Obama administration for resisting a bill that simply called for the enforcement of our immigration laws in order to try and prevent murderous Aztec thugs from coming across the border to kill white women. O'Reilly kept asking, "Why would anyone object to this bill?" The answer is quite obvious to anyone who has not been blinded by the democracy myth. O'Reilly does not see that our "democratic way of life" is a system set up by Satan to destroy the white race. Obama and Reid are simply being true to their creed – "People of color must be protected, and the white race must be destroyed." Until "conservatives" such as O'Reilly grasp that essential truth about our democratic system, nothing good will ever come of talk show blather from conservatives. I'm not holding my breath in anticipation of a great awakening from the conservative-liberals. The democratic way is their faith.

Reid, like all liberals, lied about his real intentions. He did not say that he opposed "Kate's Law" because he hated whites and wanted to hasten the Aztecs' conquest of the United States. Instead he said that the incarceration of Aztec murderers and rapists would be too expensive! I agree; that is why I think we should spare the expense of incarceration by executing the Aztec murderers right at the scene of their murders. One bullet would not be very expensive.

The belief in the democratic way that was supposed to save Gouzenko and is supposed to protect us will not save us from the wickedness and snares of the devil. Democracy is a fiery furnace that the satanically inspired liberals use to exterminate the white race. So long as the democratic way rules the West the fiery furnaces will continue to consume the white race. Every day more whites walk sheep-like into the fiery furnace.

Why are whites unable to read the signs of the times? Is it not crystal clear, particularly after the Angela Merkel declaration of war, that the democratic leaders of the West have launched their final assault on the white race? Does anyone think that the Merkels and Reids of the West will be defeated through the democratic process? War is not something a Christian European longs for. But a war in defense of home, race, and faith is certainly superior to a cowardly surrender to satanic liberals, heathens, and colored barbarians. Even if you prefer a surrender to the enemy in order to save your life, that will not be permitted. The forces of hell – the liberals, the Jews, the Moslems, the organized Christian atheists, and the colored barbarians – are all determined to kill the whites down to the last man.

The great obstacle preventing white self-defense is the white man's lack of a sentimental attachment to his people. That was the main reason for the success of the French Revolution, and that is the main reason the white race faces extinction. The liberals in church and state, especially the liberals in the organized churches, preached a cosmic love of a generic mankind which was supposed to be superior to the love men used to have for hearth and race. "To be attached to the subdivision, to love the little platoon we belong to in society, is the first principle (the germ as it were) of public affections. It is the first link in the series by which we proceed towards a love to our country, and to mankind." (Burke) The result of a cosmic love of mankind is a hatred of particular human beings. And what race of people has demonstrated a most particular and distinct humanity? It was the people who bound themselves to our Common Hope. What have the Europeans done to warrant the hatred of the liberal apostates and the entire non-European world? They loved much – "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you."

The liberals could not live with Einstein's cosmic faith. They needed a people, so they turned to the heathens and the colored barbarians whose collective face bears the imprint of Satan. The unspeakable, merciless cruelty of the Moslem, the colored barbarian, and the technological liberal is the result of their intense hatred of Christ whom they strike back at through His people. We can't coexist with such an unholy coalition. They seek our blood and will always seek our blood until the end of time. Are such monsters of inhumanity to be stopped by an appeal to our democratic way? No, it is to the Hope of the hopeless that we must apply for aid. If the Europeans walk away from democracy and its attendant ecclesiastical systems they will find themselves in tremendous peril, but they will also discover that they have the spiritual force to fight the satanic forces of Islam, liberalism, and colored barbarism that once made them feel hopelessly overwhelmed. (1)

The problem with the “democratic way” as a source of salvation is that the democratic way celebrates the statistical aggregate. And a statistical aggregate has no charity. It’s easy to kill statistics, whether they are the sick, the infirm, the elderly, the babies in the womb, or the white race. The ethos of the colored hordes, to overwhelm by numbers, dovetails with the liberals’ ethos of the statistical aggregate. “Let’s count the numbers; we now have more colored barbarians and Moslems in Europe, so let’s vote for the extermination of the white race.” Will the white grazers then go willingly into the furnace? They will if they still retain their belief in the democratic way. What the white everyman always fails to grasp is the fact that liberals have left Christian Europe and its attendant ethos behind. The liberals have become metaphysicians, and there is nothing “more hard than the heart of a thoroughbred metaphysician. It comes nearer to the cold malignity of a wicked spirit than to the frailty and passion of a man. It is like that of the principle of evil himself, incorporeal, pure, unmixed, dephlegmated, defecated evil.” To place one’s hopes in the liberals and the democratic way is to seek redemption from the devil.

When our Lord left this earth He promised to send us a Comforter: “But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.” Can there be any doubt, when we look at the totality of our people’s history, their Christian history, that our Lord kept His promise? He did send us a comforter. But what if we forsake that comforter, because he did not bring us a Kingdom of God on earth? What if he just enabled human hearts to know and love the Divine Heart? Isn’t that worth all the kingdoms of this world? Europeans have a great battle on their hands. If we go into that battle with the platitudes of democracy – “Have mercy on us because we are not racist, because we too are multicultural” — we will lose. If we go into the battle with the love of our people and our God, we will win. And by ‘win’ I do not mean it is written that our armies will triumph. But every battle fought in His name is a preparation for the final battle, in which Christ and those who call on Him by name will triumph. The farther we get away from the European hearth fire the farther we get away from that essential truth. Stay close to that hearth fire and all will be well. +

(1) Nothing will be done in Paris, London, or any other white European city to prevent the type of massacre that just took place in Paris. The people slain in Paris were sacrificed on the altars of multiculturalism and democracy. The blood red tide can only be halted by people committed to one race and one faith. The French President called the Paris massacre an act of war. Indeed it is. Then, Mr. President, act like you are in a war. Remove every single Moslem from France. The murderers are not bad Moslems, they are the ‘good’ Moslems; they practice their faith. I recently read of a small college that called their sport team “The Crusaders.” The President of the college decided it was time to get rid of such a violent image; it was not multi-cultural.

Enough said? If you jettison your white Christian past, the heathens will jettison you.

More Precious Than Gold - November 7, 2015

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. – Matthew 6: 21

I want to continue with John Sharp Williams’ mediation on sentiment, because it lies at the heart of the white man’s dilemma. The white grazers are divided men: They watch football games, shoot deer, and support the troops. They are not racists, yet they have a vague feeling that something is not right on the racial front. They have been told by the liberals in church and state that black violence is the result of white prejudice. “If whites were kinder, blacks wouldn’t have to be so violent,” is the liberal party line, which the grazer hears ad nauseam and does in part believe. But he only believes in part; hence there is a certain uneasiness in his soul that hinders his enjoyment of the football games.

Does a grazer ever wonder about the liberal inconsistencies? Does he ever ask himself, late at night before he passes from conscious to the unconsciousness of death’s counterfeit, why the liberals are so obsessed with date rape by white males that they now have issued legal documents that must be signed by both parties at each stage of intimacy, yet they are completely unconcerned about the violent rape of white women by Moslems and black savages?

And what about the discrepancies between ‘black lives matter’ and ‘white lives matter’? Does the grazer ever wonder why black lives, even the lives of murderous black thugs, are of vital importance, while white lives, even if the lives taken are innocent ones, do not matter? I hope the grazer is at least troubled by such things. But I really can’t be certain about the grazer, because he is so unsure of where his treasure lies. His heart is divided between liberalism and the un-liberalism of old Europe, so he grazes in the pastures of oblivion.

Ahab was able to over man the soul of Starbuck, his first mate, because Ahab had an overriding passion that ruled his heart: he wanted to kill the white whale. Starbuck, the grazer, had no overriding passion, so he was swept away by Ahab’s

passion. In the end the grazers will support the liberals, because they, like Starbuck, cannot match the liberals' passion, which is their hatred of the Christ-bearing race and their love of the savages of color.

What appears to be a death wish, the liberals' hatred of the white and their love of the colored stranger, is really a liberal life-wish. A man cannot live by bread alone; he must have a faith. The liberals' faith will destroy them, just as the demons' hatred of Christ made them go over the cliff, but the liberals haven't the moral vision to see that. All they see are colored gods who will rid them of the dreaded one, Jesus of Nazareth. The first apostles said to Christ, when He asked them if they would leave Him: "Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life." The liberal is too smart to be fooled by that gambit. He feels that he has a place to go: he will go to the new Babylon where he can worship the colored noble savage, free of the burden of the God-Man.

I've seen, on alternative news sites, that there is some resistance to the Moslem invasion of Europe in England, Hungary, and Poland, and I trust there are pockets of resistance in every European country. Any resistance to any part of the liberal agenda is certainly to the good. But if the resistance is to be sustainable, it must be anti-democratic; it must take its inspiration from the chivalric ideals of the antique Europeans. Burke was right when he saw that the loss of chivalric spirit was the main reason for the success of the French Revolution. And all the subsequent French Revolutions throughout Europe have succeeded, because "...the age of chivalry is gone. That of sophisters, economists, and calculators, has succeeded..."

If some stirring of the old chivalry has entered the hearts of white European males as a result of this recent Moslem invasion, that is all to the good. It will be an enduring good when white men return to their ancient faith, eschewing the anti-white, anti-Christian faith of the clergy, and fight in the name of Christian Europe. It is something we can work for and hope for.

When you voice your lack of faith in the democratic process, conservatives and right-wingers call you a 'defeatist' who believes there is no hope. Such people simply do not understand the older chivalric ethos of the antique European. I have absolute faith that nothing can defeat Europeans who follow the code of chivalry – the chivalry of Prince Phillip in the Sleeping Beauty story and the chivalry of the hero in Thomas Nelson Page's short story called "The Goth":

On the instant stood revealed, as though he had blown down the ages, a pure Goth, unchanged in any essential since his fathers had left their forests and through all obstacles, even through ranks of Roman legionaries, sword in hand had hewn their way straight to the goal of their desires. He was a Goth in all his appetites and habits, a Goth unchanged, unfettered. True to his instincts, true to his traditions, fearing nothing, loving only his own, loving and hating, with all his heart – a Goth.

It is no pagan Goth that Page celebrates; he speaks of the Christian Goth who has not become enslaved to the Caiaphases in Christian garb that believe a Christian should kill his instinct to defend his racial hearth fire and become a universalist Christian who loves all mankind with a lukewarm 'niceness.' There is no real devil in modern clerical Christianity; Satan is only a wayward child who can be reformed by a few visits to the shrink. And there is no Christ, the Lord; He is now merely a captain on the Love Boat. The real gods are the noble savages of color, because they are the stuff that the liberals' dreams are made on.

Burke's assertion, "I hate abstractions," was the equivalent of a declaration of war against the Jacobins in church and state. The Jacobins used abstractions to kill. The murder of a Christian King and Queen was called, 'liberty, equality, and fraternity,' and the defacing of the image of God in man was called, 'moving mankind onward.' The Muslimization of the nations of Europe along with the negroization of those same nations has been thrust upon us in the name of multi-culturalism, but what does that abstraction really mean? (1) It means the rape of white women and the torture and murder of white children, white women, and white men. No matter how fancy the clerical dress-up parties are, no matter how many football games our government provides, can a European man with one tiny ounce of chivalry left in his blood do anything else but cry, "Havoc!" and descend upon the liberals and their colored allies with a determination to fight to the knife against the devilish destroyers of our racial hearth fire, where our loved ones and the one, true God reside?

If we view the pagan European hero-gods as ends in themselves, as celebrations of the greatness of white genes, we miss the point of preserving those hero-gods. They are part of the Christian story. The hero-gods were preparing a place in their people's hearts for the one true hero God. Prometheus stole fire from the gods in order to give it to man. For his charity, he was punished by being tied to a rock while birds of prey pecked at his liver. You can look on that story as proof that the crucifixion story is just a genre story repeated over and over again in the Jungian oversoul of mankind, or you can see that story as an indication that our Lord plants the means to know Him in all valiant hearts. Christ is the real Prometheus, but He did not have to steal fire from the gods, because He was God, the God who brought the fire of His divine charity to man.

The pagan hero-gods, like the fairy tale characters in the Grimms' fairy tales (see "The Inhumanity of Utopian Europe" CWNy) are dependent on the historical Jesus for their continued existence. If Christ is no longer embodied in a people as the one true God, He becomes an abstraction, a philosophical concept that can be used according to the whims of the ahistorical Christian atheists. There is no chivalry in Christian atheism, because the Christ who sets hearts aflame is not present in systems, and where there is no Christ, there is no chivalry, and Satanism in all its many guises reigns supreme.

In modern circles you label yourself an idiot if you talk about the devil as anything other than a Halloween bogeyman. But he is real, just as our Divine Savior is real. The devil wants the 'intelligent' men and women of the West to regard him and Christ as myth. That way he can work his will upon the intelligent ones who haven't the spiritual wherewithal to call on Christ to aid them against the wickedness and snares of a devil they don't believe in. But if we look at the world the liberals have built we can see Satan's imprint on every aspect of it. In the new movie about Sleeping Beauty, put out by the anti-Disney, Disney Studios, Maleficent is now the heroine (see "We Labor and Weep" CWNy). The satanic faiths and the anti-European people of color are welcome in Europe while the Christian Europeans are seen as pariahs to be pushed off the earth. And to add a satanic spice to the New Babylon, the sodomites have been given free rein. The liberals, while denying the reality of Satan, have built a kingdom of Satan on earth. They must put down any uprising of the real Europeans, the men and women with hearts of flesh, who are connected, through their people, to Jesus Christ. The liberals will allow organized, intellectual Christianity to stay around as part of Babylon, because the church men support liberalism, but there must be no chivalry in the ranks of the European people. That would indicate the resurgence of the true faith in the hearts of the European people, which would bring about the destruction of Liberalism. When the real Christ enters human hearts, real miracles of chivalry occur. That is the nightmare of the liberal. We should want nothing better than to be the liberals' worst nightmare. +

(1) The negroization of a nation goes hand-in-hand with the Muslimization of a nation, the pagan ethos of Islam appeals to the negro, whereas the poetic of Christianity does not appeal to the negro.

A Sentimental Attachment - October 31, 2015

And yet, my friends, there are people who say that all this sort of talk is "sentiment;" that what we want to do is to "come down to cotton and corn and pork;" buying and selling, negotiating your bank exchange; that everything else is "sentiment," and that sentiment is "rot." Let it be a point with you, young boys and girls, to remember that the only thing in this world which is not "rot" is sentiment. That thing is rot which can last a man only a lifetime—which rusts and corrupts and decays—that thing, in other words, which can rot. Your cotton and produce are "rot;" your bank exchange is "rot;" your talk about mere material prosperity, as the chief aim and object and existence of man, is "rot," because when you come to lie down and die and be placed within your narrow habitation, six or seven feet by three or four, not one of these things, nor things gained in this way, can you carry with you, nor present as a part of yourself at the chancel of God.

– "Issues of the War Discussed" by John Sharp Williams

This brings us to the necessity of concluding that the upholders of mere dialectic, whether they appear in this modern form or in another, are among the most subversive enemies of society and culture. They are attacking an ultimate source of cohesion in the interest of a doctrine which can issue only in nullity. It is no service to man to impugn his feeling about the world qua feeling. Feeling is the source of that healthful tension between man and what is – both objectively and subjectively. If man could be brought to believe that all feeling about the world is wrong, there would be nothing for him but collapse.

– *Visions of Order* by Richard Weaver

The other day I mentioned Heidi to a mid-twenties shop clerk and got a disturbingly blank stare. The young woman thought I was calling her a prostitute. I tried to explain that Heidi was a Swiss mountain girl in a story by Johanna Spyri. Still no light. This type of incident has happened much too often to me in recent years. It's not as if someone has never heard of Marcel Proust or Samuel Becket. In addition to Heidi, I've gotten blank stares when I've mentioned *Treasure Island*, William Tell, Roland, Paul Bunyan – the list is a long one. Now, you might say, "So what if our young people have never heard of the classic stories of the European people, they won't die without reading or hearing the stories." I would disagree. Ignorance of one particular classic story from the European past will not kill a person, but what that ignorance represents, a total disconnect from the antique Europeans, will kill; it will kill the soul.

Our young people know computers by age five, they know everything about the biological facts of life by age seven, yet they know nothing of the people who built a civilization based on their sentimental attachment to Jesus Christ. And I use the word 'sentimental' without shame. We all, even those who claim to be devoid of sentiments, get sentimental about something. The liberal waxes sentimental over the negro, the Marxist gets sentimental about 'the people' (in the abstract,

of course), and so it goes. I get sentimental over the marriage between Christ and the European people – Tom Brown’s defense of little Arthur, Pip’s loyalty to Magwitch, and Havelock’s relief of Lucknow make me weep. If you spit on such sentiment, you are my enemy.

It was Burke, the indefatigable Christian warrior, who sounded the alarm and rode, alone and unafraid, to the sound of the revolutionary guns. Burke saw that the French Revolution was not, as terrible as that war was, merely a French version of England’s War of the Roses. It was not a bloody quarrel between rival claimants for the throne. The French Revolution marked a divorce from Christ, from that one great sentimental attachment which was the lifeblood of the European people, the attachment upon which European civilization was built. It was not enough to depose Robespierre, Burke maintained; that was merely scotching the Jacobin snake; the Jacobin snake had to be destroyed. But the snake was not destroyed. It resurfaced again in the democratic Revolutions of 1848 and in the Northern rebellion against the Christian south, a war that marked the last defense of the sentimental attachment, which made the European people a people unlike all other people. The European people left Christ and hid in the belly of the liberal leviathan.

The conservatives of the 20th century did not choose to do battle with the liberal leviathan. Instead they tried to make life more comfortable inside the belly of the leviathan. That is not following in their train, the antique Europeans; it is following in the satanic train of the liberals. A true man of Europe, a man with a sentimental attachment to his people and our common hope, must fight his way out of the belly of the leviathan and then turn and attack the leviathan.

What happened to the conservatives was that they thought a mere Gnostic connection to a Christian system could replace a sentimental attachment to Christ and the European people. There is a world of difference between “Defending our Judaic, Greco-Roman, Christian heritage” and defending “Him who is our common hope.” Even those conservatives who quoted Burke favorably failed to see that it was his passionate love of his people and his God that guided his mind and pen:

But vehement passion does not always indicate an infirm judgment. It often accompanies, and actuates, and is even auxiliary to a powerful understanding; and when they both conspire and act harmoniously, their force is great to destroy disorder within, and to repel injury from abroad. If ever there was a time that calls on us for no vulgar conception of things, and for exertions in no vulgar strain, it is the awful hour that Providence has now appointed to this nation. –
Letters on a Regicide Peace

It is very significant that Burke’s 20th century counterpart, a man who placed his mind at the service of his heart and defended sentimental, European Christianity while denouncing in the strongest terms the New Age intellectual Christianity, is absent from all the survey books of modern conservatism. Anthony Jacob, the last great European, was too European, too Christian, to fit into the liberal-conservative system. His vision was one with Burke’s vision – they saw the European people as the Christ-bearers who must maintain their distinctiveness as a people if they, and their faith, were to survive.

What Europeans such as Edmund Burke, John Sharp Williams, and Anthony Jacob perceived was that it was the Europeans’ sentimental attachment to Christ that needed to be conserved, not our ‘democratic system’ or some ecclesiastical system. I saw the satanic temptation close-up in the ‘systems analysis’ Catholic traditionalist movement. Having fought free of the leviathan’s belly, I found myself in the open seas. Any old port in the storm can lead one to the wrong port. Once aboard the traditionalist ship, I was ushered into a room marked, “For Sentimentalists.” There was a chute in the room (like in the board game *Chutes and Ladders*), which put me right back into the sea, with the leviathan bearing down on me. Eschewing all the other ecclesiastical ships, I found a safe harbor in that tiny island where Alexander Smollet, that European sentimentalist, has raised the flag of Christian Europe in defiance of the forces of Babylon that have taken the form of a monstrous leviathan.

Intellectual conservatism in church or state does not ‘conserve’; it is part of the forward movement, a movement toward hell, of Jacobinism. The more liberal branches of organized Christianity, which are now part of organized Jewry, go whoring after the black Messiah in order to feel attached to something human. And the traditionalist branches of organized Christian-Jewry have embraced the practical materialism of the Grand Inquisitor: “Of what use is the human element when we have a system?” But does St. Paul give us a ‘system’? Do the Gospels point us to a ‘system’ or to a savior, who is Christ the Lord? That deeply held sentiment, the heartfelt conviction that, “Truly this man was the Son of God,” was what moved our ancestors to fight the forces of ruin and death in order to build Christian Europe. It is those ancestors we must look to for succor, and it is to their faith that we must come if we are going to rebuild Christian Europe.

It is definitely a rebuilding that needs to occur, a spiritual rebuilding. Most of the actual buildings of old Europe still stand, but they no longer house Christian Europeans. In the old dwellings reside the new Babylonians, an assortment of white apostates, Muslims, and colored barbarians. That does not strike the modern Europeans as something tragic. Tony Blair’s statement that, “We must be multi-cultural,” has become the ruling ethos of every European nation. But neither the Jews,

the Muslims, nor the colored barbarians believe in multiculturalism. They believe in conquest and the imposition of their culture on people who haven't enough faith in their God or their people to fight for them. We are back with Peter. By denying incarnational Europe we have denied, like Peter, our Lord. "Lovest thou me?" Christ asks. And we reply, "Lord, thou knowest that we love thee." "Then," He tells us, "Rebuild Christian Europe."

The first apostles had one great advantage over us: They saw Christ face to face. Is it possible to believe with their intensity, without that material confirmation of Christ's divinity? Christ seemed to think that it was, because He mildly rebuked Thomas for His lack of faith: "Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou has believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed." Therein lies the profound miracle of Christian Europe. Our people believed without seeing the material Christ! They saw Him feelingly, and made Him, by virtue of a sympathetic communion of hearts – the divine Heart with human hearts – the center of their civilization. Christian Europe revealed, at its poetic core, the face of Jesus Christ. All attempts to scientize the European Christ, to make Him accessible to human beings by way of the syllogism or the science lab, had the end result of making Christ inaccessible to the human heart. The church men and their modern neophytes go whoring after the heathen gods of color, because they have nothing to hold onto "if but for sympathy." They have no sympathy with anything human, because they walk in the valley of the shadow of abstractions in which the devil fills their minds with dreams of an earthly paradise presided over by the devil gods of color. There is no mystery, no depth, in such a world. The only real mystery is God's grace and the human heart. Great miracles have already occurred in old Europe, because of that marriage. Isn't it more than possible, isn't it quite probable, that miracles will occur again once the Europeans rely on God's grace working in human hearts instead of relying on human minds with pygmy souls trying to create their Jacobin version of heaven on earth? The former response to existence resulted in Christian Europe; the latter response has brought us Babylonian Europe.

The liberals' 'ascent' has been a descent. If we retrace our steps and go through the provincial European door we will find ourselves back on the time-worn and time-honored path of our people, the Christ-bearers. And we shall stay with them till the end of time, because of our sentimental attachment to those people of our own hearth fire and to the God of that simple European hearth fire. +

Breaking Free of the Pagan Wheel of Fire - October 24, 2015

You do me wrong to take me out o' th' grave
Thou art a soul in bliss; but I am bound
Upon a wheel of fire, that mine own tears
Do scald like molten lead.

–King Lear

And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

–Matthew 28: 5-8

When I was in my early twenties, abortion was legalized in the United States, and in reaction to the liberals' technological barbarism a number of "pro-life" groups sprung up. I belonged to several pro-life groups until we parted ways over the proper way to defend the unborn. I thought, considering what abortion was, that the "war against abortion" should entail all that the word war implied. Nathan Bedford Forrest put it quite well: "War means fighting and fighting means killing." There was a lack of proportionality, which has increased over the years, between what the pro-lifers said abortion was – the murder of an innocent child – and what they proposed to do about abortion – write letters to their congressmen and educate liberals. Congress turned a deaf ear to anti-abortion protestors, and the liberals refused to be educated, because legalized abortion was not the result of a misunderstanding – the liberals knew they were sanctioning mass murder. What was needed were Christian warriors who were willing to do unto abortion doctors and liberals according to what the abortion doctors and liberals were doing unto babies. That never happened. What did happen was what always happens when the lukewarm try to fight a satanically-inspired enemy with empty platitudes instead of hearts of fire. The pro-lifers were absorbed by the liberals and became the greatest opponents of anti-abortion violence. Being polite to liberals so that they would not be able to label pro-lifers as 'violent' and 'undemocratic' was more important to pro-lifers than the lives of unborn babies. Thus legalized abortion became a sacred rite, and the pro-lifers assuaged their consciences by protesting against the sale of the murdered babies' body parts. This is supposed to be a much more practical and democratic means of "fighting" abortion. Really? Wouldn't it be more 'practical' to stop the abortions by killing the abortionists before the

babies were murdered rather than trying to reprimand the body parts' salesmen after the fact? The pro-life movement was dead from its inception, because pro-lifers appealed to "our democratic tradition of equal rights for all," in order to put an end to legalized abortion. But it was our democratic tradition of equality, fraternity, and liberty that brought legalized abortion upon us. Why should we seek redemption from the devil? The pro-lifers condemned their Christian European past (they regularly equated abortion with Southern slavery in order to curry favor with the liberals), and by condemning their past they thought the liberals would end abortion, based on a secularized myth of equal rights. How little the pro-lifers understood the Jacobin nature of American democracy. 'Some are always more equal than others.'

The white nationalist movement, to the extent that it is a movement, has followed in the path of the pro-lifers. The white nationalists do not look to the European people's Christian past for the strength to fight the liberals and the barbarians of color. Instead they condemn the Christian Europeans — some have even gone so far as to condemn the white South Africans for practicing apartheid — and look to a new pagan, white Übermensch, who will play a leading role in the New World Order. But once you choose to fight secularized Jacobins with the atheistic assumptions and democratic platitudes of those same Jacobins, you will be absorbed by the Jacobins and destroyed by them.

There is no strength, no blood, in our Nordic, Greco-Roman heritage if we see that heritage as an end in and of itself. Those pagan civilizations only have significance because in the end the best of the pagans bent their knees to Christ. Europeans do not have a Nordic, Greco-Roman heritage, they have only one heritage, just as there is only one God. Christ became the Europeans' hero God, the one true God to whom all the heroes of the Norsemen, the Greeks, and the Romans gave way. The philosophers of Greece and Rome never did give way to Christ, and they have always constituted a fifth column in the ranks of the Christian Europeans.

The result of Hardy's management was that Tom made a clean breast of it, telling everything, down to his night at the ragged school, and what an effect his chance opening of the Apology had had on him. Here for the first time Hardy came in with his usual dry, keen voice, "You needn't have gone so far back as Plato for that lesson."

"I don't understand," said Tom.

"Well, there's something about an indwelling spirit which guideth every man, in St. Paul, isn't there?"

"Yes, a great deal," Tom answered, after a pause; "but it isn't the same thing."

"Why not the same thing?"

"Oh, surely, you must feel it. It would be almost blasphemy in us now to talk as St. Paul talked. It is much easier to face the notion, or the fact, of a demon or spirit such as Socrates felt to be in him, than to face what St. Paul seems to be meaning."

"Yes, much easier. The only question is whether we will be heathen or not."

"How do you mean?" said Tom.

"Why, a spirit was speaking to Socrates, and guiding him. He obeyed the guidance, but knew not whence it came. A spirit is striving with us too, and trying to guide us—we feel that just as much as he did. Do we know what spirit it is? Whence it comes? Will we obey it? If we can't name it—we are in no better position than he—in fact, heathens."

The pagan wheel has come full circle. Platonic Gnosticism serves as the intellectual backdrop, and paganism, devoid of faith, serves as the white nationalists' flag. Their quarrel with the Jacobin left is an internecine quarrel that can only result in the absorption and then the destruction of the white nationalist movement at the hands of the Jacobin left.

St. Paul speaks to us still: he speaks of a better way, he speaks of the true faith, the only faith for men of blood, the faith in the God-man who knows not Kismet, who knows not demographics: He knows only charity, and He comes to us only through charity. The bards of Christian Europe confirm the Biblical truth: God has written the European people into His story. If we stay true to that story, we will not be defeated by "the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday."

Lear feels that he is bound upon a wheel of fire, that his "own tears do scald like molten lead." It is Cordelia's charity that lessens Lear's pain on that existential wheel of fire, and it is Christ's divine charity that lessens our pain on that same wheel of fire, and gives us hope that the endless circular wheel of paganism, the wheel of fire, can be turned into a straight path that leads to His Father's house. Our people did not 'will' a God of their own making into existence by virtue of their minds. They found their creator because they had hearts of flesh, willing to receive Him. We are the Christ-bearing people, not the God-creating people. Pride of race, pride of intellect belong to the heathens of color and the philosophers, theologians, and scientists — the fifth column. The Christ-bearing European has the love of race, a mind subordinate to His

mind, and a heart in communion with His heart. This was our ancestors' faith, and it is the type of faith that makes a man stand athwart the pass and cry 'halt' to the heathen invasion of Europe.

I first came across the blasphemy that the white man 'created' his own God in an article by Kevin Strom. Since that time I have seen it repeated countless times in articles by the intellectual brain trust of the new white nationalists. This won't do. If a man doesn't believe in Christ, he will serve Satan. Even though the non-believer doesn't believe in Satan, the archangel still exists, and he will use the Christian apostate to serve his purposes. He will come to him in one of his many disguises. He comes to the liberal church men in the form of the black messiah; he comes to the white nationalists in the form of a disembodied white intellect who plays at demographics, democracy, and science. The battle against the colored hordes has not yet begun, because the true European, the Christian European, has yet to enter the lists. When he does, he will draw others to him, just as Christ does, and the counterrevolution will begin.

Nothing better illustrates the lack of an integral Christian European influence in the modern world than the perpetual apologies that are on the lips of every white European. The apologies are cheap, vicious apologies, because they are not personal apologies. They are apologies for dead white males who stand before the liberal docket accused of racism and sexism. And they stand before the white nationalist tribunal accused of idiocy and a lack of scientific acumen. (They actually believed that Christ rose from the dead on the third day!) But it is God Himself whom the liberals and the neo-pagans have placed in the dock when they continually apologize for the white Christians of old Europe, because our people's vision of God was true. If they stand condemned, then so does God. Where will the moderns go, to whom will they turn now that they have placed the Christian God in the dock and found Him wanting? We have seen where they will go. They have returned to the pagan wheel of fire. And to whom? Their saviors are legion – the black messiah, the yellow gods, the white, disembodied intellect – the gods who are legion are as infinite as the sands of the desert. The apology culture of the new Europeans leaves us in a vast empty universe that is devoid of all faith, honor, and love.

Portia begs Shylock to be merciful, but he will have his pound of flesh:

PORTIA

Why, this bond is forfeit!
And lawfully by this the Jew may claim
A pound of flesh to be by him cut off
Nearest the merchant's heart.—Be merciful.
Take thrice thy money. Bid me tear the bond.

SHYLOCK

When it is paid according to the tenor.
It doth appear you are a worthy judge.
You know the law. Your exposition
Hath been most sound. I charge you by the law,
Whereof you are a well-deserving pillar,
Proceed to judgment. By my soul I swear
There is no power in the tongue of man
To alter me. I stay here on my bond.

Therein lies the tragedy of the post-Christian European. He has become like unto the unrepentant Jew: he will have his pound of flesh from the ancient Europeans, because they are responsible for every evil under the sun. But from whom is the modern European really demanding a pound of flesh? Who stands behind the antique Europeans? It is the God who said, "I will have mercy, not sacrifice." +

When Babylon Is Dust - October 17, 2015

"Why!" exclaimed Peter. "It's England. And that's the house itself—Professor Kirk's old home in the country where all our adventures began!"

"I thought that house had been destroyed," said Edmund.

"So it was," said the Faun. "But you are now looking at the England within England, the real England just as this is the real Narnia. And in that inner England no good thing is destroyed."

—*The Last Battle* by C. S. Lewis

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

In her book *Familiar London*, Rose Barton quotes Samuel Johnson: “He who is tired of London is tired of existence.” She goes on to say why she agrees with Johnson: “I never leave London without a pang. I never come back to it without realizing afresh its beauty and its turmoil and its rush. I love the Town.”

I understand Rose Barton’s sentiments completely, because I share them. In fact, I feel that way about all of Europe: I love her. It’s not a question of which do I love more – my family or Europe. I love my family in and through Europe; I can’t separate the two loves. A nation, like a man, has a soul. Millions upon millions of individual men and women lived and died in that nation and left their spiritual mark, for good or ill, upon their nation. At the mystical core of Europe, after thousands of years of turmoil and strife, is Jesus Christ, true God and true man. That is why I can’t separate my love of Europe from the love of my family. We cannot live outside His love. If our nation has Christ at its mystical center, and all European nations do have Christ at their mystical core, we cannot leave our nation, because all that we love – our God and our kith and kin – are there.

Europeans do not feel any great desire to defend themselves against the Muslim and colored hordes, because they no longer love the mystical core of their nation. They don’t see their people and their God as one incorporate union. With every word they utter, our churchmen proclaim their opposition to European pietas. The churchmen hate Christ. Let us never lose sight of that fact. As Burke said of the French Jacobins, so it is with the modern churchmen. They can’t strike out at God directly, so they seek to destroy His image in man. This is why Muslims, negroes, Chinamen, etc., are all welcome in the European nations, but white people are not welcome. He is at the mystical core of the European people, and He is hated by the European liberals in church and state.

The land mass called Europe is nothing more than a land mass without the white race. When I first walked through a fog on a London street, I was excited because it was a London fog, not because I loved fog in and of itself. It was the same when I travelled through the Scottish Highlands. The scenery was quite beautiful, but that was not what made the trek akin to a pilgrimage for me. It was because of Walter Scott, the great Christian poet, that I saw Scotland as sacred ground. The same type of scenery in a heathen nation would have no effect on me. How could it be otherwise? Our race is part and parcel of our soul. When we place our racial imprint on a land mass, we infuse our spirit into that land mass, and it becomes a nation. For centuries the nations of Europe were Christian, “agreeing in the fundamental parts, varying a little in the ceremonies and in the subordinate doctrines,” but Christian at their mystical core. And they were Christian because the European people took Christ into their hearts; they were not Christian nations because of any religious system. Just as we must grasp the fact that Jacob Marley was really dead before anything wonderful can come from A Christmas Carol, so must we grasp the fact that to systematize God is to kill Him, before we can step away from the systems and find the Christ of old Europe. Caiaphas would not acknowledge the living God because he had already created a pagan system that excluded God. So he ordered the death of the living God. All subsequent religious systematizers have imitated Caiaphas and ordered the death of the living God so that their religious system could survive and flourish. Faith does not reside in the organized churches, it resides in the Christian folk, who are, as Fitzhugh maintained, the only truly infallible source of the Christian revelation. It is less systematic and much messier to rely on human hearts infused with the love of His divinely human heart, but what choice do we have? The systems have failed; isn’t it time that we reject the satanically inspired Grand Inquisitors who told us the truth in honest trifles, while lying to us in deepest consequence about the one great thing?

The invasion of Europe and her European satellites is proceeding at an ever-increasing and deadly rate at present, because of the so-called sanctuary movement of the Muslims from Syria to the various European nations. This current invasion of Europe was made possible by the fact that the European people have lost contact with their mystical core. Their great cathedrals, their art museums, and their monuments are no longer symbols of a living history. They are lifeless relics of a people that once lived in the hand of the living God. Without their mystical core, the Europeans had already surrendered, long before the actual invasion, to the Muslims and the colored savages. A Shakespearean theater in Britain only has value to Christian Europeans. Why should modern, Christ-hating Europeans care if Muslims destroy that theater and replace it with a mosque? They don’t care; in fact, the liberal stentors seem to delight in the destruction of everything that reminds them of Christian Europe. “Let all that we inherited from our Christian ancestors dissolve and be replaced by Babylon,” is the great desire of the Christ-hating elite of the European world.

Against the European liberals and the Babylonian hordes stand the Europeans who still cling to the mystical core of their people, for “there reigns love and all love’s loving parts.” We should fight for every inch of Christian Europe. We should fight until every last Muslim and colored savage has been driven from Europe. But even if the liberals and the Babylonians take over the land mass that we once called Europe they still will not have conquered sacred Europe. That Europe is a spiritual entity that will always exist so long as two or three Europeans are gathered together in His name. It is vital that we hold on to that essential truth of existence – there is a spirit above the pagan dust of this world. If we stay at the

mystical center of Europe, we will know the name of that spirit and we will champion His cause against all the world. I always liken the Christian Europeans' plight in the modern world to that of Alexander Smollet's plight when he and a few followers are surrendered by superior numbers of pirates on a tropical island far away from their native England:

Now you'll hear me. If you'll come up one by one, unarmed, I'll engage to clap you al in irons and take you home to a fair trial in England. If you won't, my name is Alexander Smollett, I've flown my sovereign's colours, and I'll see you all to Davey Jones.

We no longer have a Christian nation to which we can take prisoners, should we take any prisoners in this war against principalities and powers. In point of fact, should we return with Babylonian prisoners we would be locked up and executed for the sin of racism, because Europe has become the defender of Babylon. But Alexander Smollet is still our exemplar. It is his spirit of uncompromising defiance against the forces of Babylon that we must maintain. Smollet has the wise blood of a European. He cares nothing for numbers when he fights for Christian Europe, because he knows he does not stand alone, he stands with the God who is at the mystical center of Europe. There is no dichotomy between the child in the manger and the Alpha and the Omega. He is the same man. He is the hero that appears in thousands of European story books, who steps forth when all seems lost, to comfort the mourner and to fight for that charity of honor. The hero is the child in the manger, and He is the Alpha and Omega – He is our Lord and our kinsman, Jesus Christ.

For many years I avoided reading the book of Revelation, because its devotees seemed to be deranged and something apart from traditional Christianity. But when it came time to home school my children, I wanted to acquaint them with the entire Bible, which included the book of Revelation. I found such comfort in that magnificent story book! It's not a book which tells us of the day and the hour, nor is it a mystical puzzle book. It is His story book, the greatest of the European story books, that tells how a seemingly dumb peasant boy conquers every evil of the world armed only with a heart on fire with divine charity. This is what sustains the European – His story of divine charity:

Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.”

The Babylonian hordes will invade the European nations, but that will not change the mystical core of Europe. That core consists of those Europeans who know that His name is Jesus, the morning star of Europe, the star that will still shine over Europe when Babylon is dust. +

The One Great Truth - October 10, 2015

Nothing can be conceived more hard than the heart of a thoroughbred metaphysician. –Burke

Squeers caught the boy firmly in his grip; one desperate cut had fallen on his body—he was wincing from the lash and uttering a scream of pain—it was raised again, and again about to fall—when Nicholas Nickleby, suddenly starting up, cried ‘Stop!’ in a voice that made the rafters ring.

‘Who cried stop?’ said Squeers, turning savagely round.

‘I,’ said Nicholas, stepping forward. ‘This must not go on.’

—*Nicholas Nickleby* by Charles Dickens

Since the French Revolution, the forces of utopian unreality have been at war with the European folk who lived by the accumulated wisdom of their ancestors, who relied on the non-utopian intangibles such as faith, hope, and charity to maintain their civilization. The utopians eschewed such ‘hackneyed and antiquated’ intangibles for an abstract future, which was always about to come to fruition but never quite materialized. In the meantime the utopian liberals have put all the propaganda machines of the western world into the business of utopia. By maintaining a stranglehold on what people see and hear, the liberals have kept utopian unreality in the forefront of the Europeans’ lives, while the reality of the European folk, the reality of home, race, and faith has gone underground, never – the utopians hope – to appear above ground again.

One would think that reality would have some advantage over unreality, but when have men ever preferred reality to unreality? Except for that span of years in which the Christian Europeans walked this earth, unreality has always been the preferred existential state of mankind. The utopian revolt of the Europeans was and is an attempt to become like the pagan non-Europeans – to return to sex and blood cults in order to escape the unbearable reality of existence in this world. It is impossible to transcend, rather than escape reality, without faith in Christ, because without faith in Christ life

is unbearable. Virgil knew that he needed a savior that was more than nature, and so did Sophocles, but such poets were a minority in pagan times.

The utopians will always attack anyone who says or does anything that even remotely resembles a truthful revelation about the reality of existence. I thought of that fact as I listened to The Obama drone on about the necessity of gun control in the wake of the shootings at that small college in Oregon. And I thought of that fact when I saw how the media reported and continues to report the Muslim invasion of Europe. In the case of the school shootings, the liberals' good little black puppet droned on about the necessity of gun control; nothing was said about the necessity of negro control. In fact the shooter was a half-breed; his father was white and his mother was black. But you wouldn't know that if you looked at the doctored photo of the shooter put out by the mainstream media. And why dwell on the unreality of the gun-control red herring? The cities with the strictest gun control have the highest crime rates, which makes sense to everyone but utopians. If criminals know that the citizens they hope to victimize are armed, then they are less likely to attack the armed citizenry. This is why liberals advocate gun control; they do not want any negroes to be injured or killed as they go about their holy work, which is the extermination of white people. In Baltimore and Ferguson the negroes have carte blanche power to kill the whites, because of the perception that the police in those cities are racist, which means no white man in those cities must ever defend himself, his family, or his friends; all whites must give themselves up for sacrifice to the black Moloch.

The liberals in Europe proper have dealt with the Muslim invasions just as the European American liberals have dealt with the Mexican-negroid invasion. They have demonized the whites that oppose the invasion, and they have lied about the support, among whites, for the invasion. The liberal Stentors (those people in control of the propaganda machinery) pick out a dozen or so stooges to meet the Muslims at the train stations in order to show that native whites are truly happy to have Muslims in their native land. But the millions of anti-Muslim protestors are ignored. Hungary is called a "disgrace" by the liberal Stentors, but the real Europeans, the native-born, support the Hungarian government and wish their governments had the backbone to do likewise. The feminist prime minister of Germany, Angela Merkel's, reaction to German protests to her 'one million Muslims' policy was to demand Facebook shut down criticism of her inhuman utopian support of the Muslim invasion of Germany. Ganelon's treachery pales in comparison to Merkel's treachery. If merciless cruelty comes with utopian platitudes we are supposed to accept it. Why? I applaud those Germans and other Europeans who are protesting their governments' anti-white policies. If this new wave of Islamic invaders is not stopped, Europeans will have no recourse other than the violent overthrow of their respective governments. When a government hates its own people, when it has become Ganelon-ized, it ceases to be a government; it has become a tyrannical cabal of bloodthirsty fiends who must be destroyed before they destroy their own people, whom they regard as disposable waste, not as their people.

The utopians always regard traditional Christian views of God, marriage, and private property as evils that must be eradicated. And the eradicators are the elect, a small cabal of thinking men who dictate, for the good of the people, what must be done so that utopia can flourish. White people are always found to be, by the elect, too moribund, too attached to the old ways, so the men of intellect look to the heathens of color to fill up the utopian ranks. Every single European government is committed to the implementation of Utopia, which, from a Christian perspective, is the implementation of the kingdom of hell on earth. All the propaganda apparatuses of the western world, which are considerable, have been developed to obscure the one utopian fact of life from the European people – In order for utopia to thrive, the Europeans must die. They can watch sporting events and porno as they go to their deaths, but they must die, because of the sins of their fathers, who eschewed utopia for the reality of Christ crucified, Christ risen. Ah, there's the rub. The utopians do not believe in Christ risen, so they seek to raise generic mankind, minus the white race, from the chains of Christianity.

However, if the Europeans' visionary eye is diverted from the stentorian shell game of utopian democracy, new vistas of opportunity open up to him. He can form alliances with other Europeans who are opposed to utopia and gradually develop a government within his nation that will ultimately replace the utopian government. It's not the work of a moment; the visionary eye must be focused on the cross and the empty tomb, but once the unreality of utopian liberalism is seen in all its satanic evil the men who see with blinding sight will begin to dismantle utopia.

The moment of moral clarity must come before the European can claim his own again. Nicholas Nickleby finally sees that there can be no compromise with Satan: "Stop, this must not go on," he commands as he steps forward to stop the torture of innocent children. The greatest warriors on earth are Europeans who step forth, motivated by charity. "There are people of our own race being murdered there," Havelock said of Cawnpore and Lucknow. Our people are being murdered in the here and now, but the utopian murders go deeper than the murders of Europeans at Cawnpore and Lucknow. The modern Europeans are being murdered in their soul as well as in the body. To live in Liberaldom, subject to the laws of Liberaldom, is to live defiled. A man who cannot see anything beyond the colored gods and utopian creeds of Liberaldom is a man without a soul. To leave the soul-killing fleshpots of Liberaldom, a man must see the moral vision of the antique Europeans, who truly were and are the Christ-bearing people. Faith, hope, and charity cannot be sustained without a

people who can give those intangibles a local habitation in their hearts and can give a name to the God who is the embodiment of our faith, our hope, and our charity.

We know neither the day nor the hour, nor do we know if our Lord shall find faith on earth when He returns. But we, the Europeans, do know that the best of our race bore witness to the reality of evil and the reality of one who was born to redeem us from evil. The desolation – the drugs, the sexual perversions, the suicidal despair – of modern Europe points to the truth of the ancient faith of our people. We cannot live in Utopia! We were meant for something much better than this ‘earthly paradise’, which is in reality a hellish nightmare. This nightmare phase of the European pilgrimage must end in our complete destruction – or in our deliverance. The European people will have all or nothing; we cannot be content with a pagan in-between. Because of our Christian past, we can never return to the ‘happy’ pagan state to which the utopians want us to return.

If we look at the reality of life on this earth, we will not see happy pagans. Sophocles had the last word on paganism: “Better for man that he was never born.” There is no utopia; that is a reality. But is there a place for us in His Father’s house? The European people who refused to be part of utopia told us of such a place. As the heathen Muslims and the colored hordes descend upon Europe, at the invitation of the liberal elites of every European nation, the European people need to decide whom they believe – the utopians or the Christ-bearers? If they believe in the vision of the utopians, then they should lay down and die, for that is what their utopian leaders have commanded. But if they believe in the vision of the Christ-bearers, they have work to do. They must practice the type of charity that fights in defense of one’s racial hearth fire, which encompasses all those intangibles – faith, hope, and charity – that the Christ-bearing people, the true Europeans, once championed and defended in spite of the opposition of the entire pagan world. What are numbers to Christian soldiers armed with the one great truth – charity never faileth? +

Like to a Tenement or a Pelting Farm - October 3, 2015

This blessed plot, this earth,
this realm, this England,
This nurse, this teeming womb of royal kings,
Fear’d by their breed and famous by their birth,
Renowned for their deeds as far from home,
For Christian service and true chivalry,
As is the sepulchre in stubborn Jewry,
Of the world’s ransom, blessed Mary’s Son,
This land of such dear souls, this dear dear land,
Dear for her reputation through the world,
Is now leased out, I die pronouncing it,
Like to a tenement or pelting farm:
England, bound in with the triumphant sea
Whose rocky shore beats back the envious siege
Of wat’ry Neptune, is now bound in with shame,
With inky blots and rotten parchment bonds:
That England, that was wont to conquer others,
Hath made a shameful conquest of itself.
Ah, would the scandal vanish with my life,
How happy then were my ensuing death!

All of the modern European nations fit John of Gaunt’s description of a debased England. They have been leas’d out to Moslems, colored savages, and stubborn Jewry. What is happening in the small town in which I live is a perfect example in miniature of what is happening in the European nations on a larger scale. The town used to be an all-white town. Older people of the town, whose hearts indignant break over the changes they have seen in the town over the last 70-plus years they have lived here, tell of a bygone time when no negroes, mulattoes, Mexicans, or Moslems lived here. But that has all changed. Every block of the town has a few genuine white homes which are surrounded by rental units with the usual assortment of negroes, mulattoes, Mexicans, and Moslems. Diversity is everywhere, even in small town America. Who rents to the third world invaders? Slum landlords, who have moved out to the country, not to farm – heavens, no – they have moved out to avoid the colored hordes that they rent to, because the government guarantees their rent. Like the revelers in Poe’s short story “The Masque of the Red Death,” the slumlords hope to stave off the colored plague by moving further away from it, while it consumes the poorer whites who cannot flee to the country. Serves them right anyway, their very poverty proves that they are unfit to live in the gated communities and country houses of the white elect – the liberals and the liberal conservatives who hate the whites, their own people, while loving and worshipping, from a safe distance, the colored strangers. Of course, in Poe’s tale the revelers in the gated-community house do not escape the red death. Nor will our modern white revelers escape the Moslems and the colored savages. The people who know only sacrifice, not

mercy, will not stop at the gates of the white liberals. They will invade the gated-community homes and the country estates as well, because a people without a racial home will not have the spiritual backbone to defend their geographical homeland.

The great liberal death wish that Muggeridge wrote about in 1979 exists, but it does not exist in quite the way Muggeridge described it. The liberals do not wish to die themselves. They fear death as Poe's revelers feared the plague. That is why they have a death wish; they wish for the death of the white race so that they will be spared. You see, their death wish has a liberal caveat: "If we sacrifice our people, we shall be saved." The Moslem and colored hordes did not consent to the liberals' caveat, but the liberal believes in that caveat. This is why the liberal, and the grazers whom the liberal commands, does not bat an eye when South African whites are butchered and murdered by their colored overlords. "Those are the bad whites. They must be sacrificed so the colored gods will be appeased and let the good whites live." But since the colored barbarians are not gods of mercy, they will not let the white-hating liberals and the stupefied grazers live, but the liberal and the grazer do not believe that. "Though he slay thee, yet will I love and serve my savage god," is the creed of the liberal and his grazers.

When a town or a nation is leased out to strangers, people who have no knowledge of or interest in the traditions, manners, and customs of the people who used to reside there, the older traditions, manners, and customs die out. And that is what has happened in the European towns and nations. The Moslems and the colored savages have imposed their traditions, manners, and customs on the European people.

The liberals rejoice in the death of everything European, but they reserve the right to enjoy the pleasurable fruits of European culture. For a little while they can indulge their hypocritical lifestyles, but for how long? I recently saw a few minutes (which was all I could take) of a PBS special on Mary of Peter, Paul, and Mary fame. The matronly, liberal, earth goddess lived on a beautiful country estate, still singing radical folk songs, and still enjoying an opulent, white lifestyle that had been acquired by singing folk songs about evil white people. Had the liberal Mary taken that jet plane, along with Peter and Paul, to blackest Africa and stayed there, she would still be a disgusting liberal, but at least she would be a consistent liberal.

Many white people in town and nation bitterly regret the death of a way of life that they loved, and they look back wistfully at the days gone by. But bitterness and a nostalgic regret are not sufficient. There must be righteous anger at the loss of our European culture. Why is that essential link in the chain, righteous anger at what has been taken away from us, missing in the European people? I place the blame squarely on organized Christianity, which has become a greater anti-European, anti-Christian force than organized Jewry. The first indication that organized Christianity was a breeding ground for the religious indifference that makes a man incapable of defending his culture and his people was the French Revolution. The reason ten thousand swords did not leap from the scabbards of French cavaliers when their King and Queen were threatened was because the French clergy were advocates for their intellectual system of Christianity over and against the Pauline Christianity of the heart. They were indifferent to what was in the hearts of their people so long as their people rejected all other Christian systems and gave outward assent to the system of the French clergymen:

I have no doubt that some miserable bigots will be found here, as well as elsewhere, who hate sects and parties different from their own more than they love the substance of religion, and who are more angry with those who differ from them in their particular plans and systems than displeased with those who attack the foundation of our common hope. These men will write and speak on the subject in the manner that is to be expected from their temper and character. Burnet says that when he was in France, in the year 1683, "the method which carried over the men of the finest parts to Popery was this — they brought themselves to doubt of the whole Christian religion. When that was once done, it seemed a more indifferent thing of what side or form they continued outwardly." If this was then the ecclesiastical policy of France, it is what they have since but too much reason to repent of. They preferred atheism to a form of religion not agreeable to their ideas. They succeeded in destroying that form; and atheism has succeeded in destroying them. I can readily give credit to Burnet's story, because I have observed too much of a similar spirit (for a little of it is "much too much") amongst ourselves. — Edmund Burke

A Christian system, with its own philosophy and its special catechism, is not enough to sustain a man's faith in Jesus Christ, because there is no room in such a system for human beings, human beings with hearts that yearn for a communion with His sacred heart. There was no French opposition to the French Revolution for the same reason there is currently no opposition to the Moslem and colored invasion of Europe. The clergy refuse to support the European Christ, who can only be known in and through His people. Such a Christ is an anathema to clerical bureaucrats who must abstract God so they can dissect Him in a science lab of their own construction. Once they have put God in their science lab, they can claim exclusive rights to Him. Only they, the men in the white lab coats, can dispense God to their followers. But such a God cannot stir human hearts. God is not dead, He still lives, but He has been replaced by a false, bloodless, academic God.

The vast majority of whites do not attend church, so why do I claim that it is organized Christianity that is the main obstacle to the Christian European counter-revolution? I make such a claim, because men are motivated by their religion.

Men and women without religious faith are mere sheep that are acted upon; they are not actors in the pageant of human events. (1) The Jews, the Moslems, and the colored savages are all acting according to their pagan faiths. They differ in degree, but they are united in their pagan opposition to the one true religion, which transcends paganism. It is of no small consequence then that the leaders of the Christian churches have returned to paganism by way of the Academy. They have made Christianity into a pagan philosophy. But philosophy does not have the power to combat Islam, Jewry, or black voodoo. Philosophy lacks a human heart. The great haters of European Christianity are engaged with all their heart, mind, and soul in their war against the European people. But the European people, deprived of a heartfelt religious faith, can only latch onto one of the anti-European pagan faiths, be it Islam, negro worship, or Evangelical Zionism, in order to satisfy the longing in their empty hearts.

Is all this too fantastical? I don't think so. Why do the people who once conquered the world now lease out their nations to heathens and colored savages? Falstaff withered and died because the "King hath killed his heart." Christ was the heart of Europe. When our people were united to His heart, we did not make a shameful conquest of ourselves, but instead we conquered other nations in His name. The defense of Europe will not come from the academy in church or state. The defense will come from Europeans who break with Churchianity and return to the God who enters human hearts. I don't know that such a return will come about, but I do know that there will be no defense of our people and sacred Europe unless that Pauline struggle against principalities and powers, which takes place in the human heart, replaces the mind-forged liberalism of the modern, Christ-less Christian churches. If we go back to those first Christian Europeans, the men who left Woden for Christ, we do not see universalists. Those men, our brothers in the faith, did not think that they had to betray the people of their own hearth fire in order to follow Christ. Their love of Christ intensified their love for their own people. That intense love for one's own, in and through the Savior, marked off the European Christian from the pagans who loved their generic tribe outside of the personal love of the living God. Now the antique European must ask the modern Europeans, "You all did love Him once, not without cause, for what cause have you now abandoned Him?" Of course, the answer comes back to us on a silver plate which would total 30 pieces of silver if melted down. "We have left Him, because we value the fleshpots of Babylon in this world more than eternal kinship with Him in this world and His hypothetical world to come." So be it then, but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord. +

(1) We know, and it is our pride to know, that man is by his constitution a religious animal; that atheism is against, not only our reason, but our instincts; and that it cannot prevail long. But if, in the moment of riot, and in a drunken delirium from the hot spirit drawn out of the alembic of hell, which in France is now so furiously boiling, we should uncover our nakedness, by throwing off that Christian religion which has hitherto been our boast and comfort, and one great source of civilization amongst us, and amongst many other nations, we are apprehensive (being well aware that the mind will not endure a void) that some uncouth, pernicious, and degrading superstition might take place of it. –Burke

Europe and the Daughter of Jairus - September 26, 2015

While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done. – Luke 8: 49-56

I'm not very computer savvy, so I don't view the internet that often. Perhaps that's just as well, because when I do look at the samizdat publications on the internet there seems to be virtually no opposition to white genocide in the ranks of white Christians. All I see on the white nationalist front is neopagan opposition to Jews and white Christians, whom they lump together in one package marked for disposal in the dustbin of history. The neopagans are a rather hideous group of infidels; they love the white race as the feminists love women, that is, they love an impersonal conglomeration of white chromosomes while hating the white men of the past and present who have white souls. Just as Lady Macbeth screamed, "Unsex me here," so the neopagans scream, "Unsoul me here." It's more than depressing, it's the stuff of Shakespearean tragedy, to see white men who hate white people while loving white chromosomes.

The neopagan infidels are part of Liberaldom; they, like the Jews they claim to hate so much, hate Christian Europe and look to a new world dominated by their superior intelligence. They have chosen a different colored swine than the liberals, but they have chosen, like the liberals, to enter the cliff-bound swine rather than submit to Christ the Lord.

These are bitter times, unquestionably the worst of times for European Christians. The nations of Europe have raised the Islamic Crescent over Europe, and the United States has made the Negroid race, which is very compatible with Islam, the supreme ruling race of the nation. And the only opposition to the deification of the negro and the Islamization of Europe has come from white neopagans who hate all white Christian Europeans. But let's make one thing crystal clear: The whites are being exterminated because they once were Christian. And they have no will to resist their own extermination because they are no longer Christian. You can't become a believing Christian for practical, utilitarian reasons, but the naked truth is part of our racial history – whites did not worship negroes nor permit Moslems to invade Europe when they believed in Jesus Christ, true God and true man. When they ceased to believe in the European Christ and shifted their allegiance to the Jewish Christ, the negro-worshipping, social worker Christ, the ecumenical Christ, etc., they lost their will to defend their racial hearth fire. "If our God condemns our racial hearth fire, why should we fight for it," became the firm belief of the new and enlightened Europeans. The demon Pope first visited the atheist Fidel Castro before coming to the United States to condemn all white European Christians, all white men and women who still love the Savior in and through their people. This new anti-Christian narrative coming out of the Christian churches is a tale told by a moral idiot, signifying the death knell of Christian Europe.

That Christian Europe should die is the will of Satan. And he certainly has marshaled a large array of troops to do his bidding – the neopagans, the Jews, the Moslems, the barbarians of color, and the liberals are all arrayed against the last remnant of Europeans. But Satan has never understood the divine love. Christ cares about His people. In this, their greatest trial, He will not leave them defenseless. Driven to extremities they will finally let go of their 'systems' and find God. The great satanic error of the modern church men has been their belief that they can create a system that makes a deep, heartfelt faith unnecessary. Their belief in a religious system has made, in the church men's eyes, individual people with hearts of flesh unnecessary. All that concerns the powers that be in organized Christianity, which has become organized Jewry, is human beings in the aggregate. "If white people no longer support our system, then we'll cater to the Mexicans, the blacks, the Orientals, or even the Moslems. What is important is that the system survives." But the true God is not concerned with numbers and systems. He cares about what is in the human heart. What He wants is hearts that respond to His heart. So we are back to the antique Europeans again. If we respond to their vision of Christ, which is the vision of the true God, we will be united to His sacred heart. That doesn't guarantee we will triumph in this world. When has Christ ever promised that kind of triumph? But it does mean that we will fight for those we love, because He is in our people as we are in Him: "And there reigns love and all love's loving parts..."

The incredible hatred for the Christ-bearing people that motivates the liberal, the neopagan, and the anti-Christian church men stems from the Caiaphas principle. Caiaphas knew there was something special about Christ; quite possibly he knew He was the Son of God. But if the true King, the Messiah, had really come into the world, what would happen to Caiaphas? Would the true King smash Caiaphas's enemies and make his position of high priest even greater? Or would Christ do nothing against Caiaphas's enemies other than tell them that they too could inherit eternal life? Caiaphas's anger reached a satanic white heat when he realized that Christ had not come to set up a kingdom on earth for Caiaphas and his friends, He had come to provide eternal life, something a Sadducee had no need of, because he didn't believe in any world but this world. Thus moral pariahs, with their visions of power in this world only, always have no place for the Son of God. Christ can only appeal to those who have reached the Shakespearean depths of life. Hamlet, Lear, and Cordelia all knew what it means to have a God whose "bosom is endeared with all hearts." The colored savages, the Jews, the Jewish-minded neopagans, the power-mad, grasping, fawning church men, and the liberals do not.

'Tis strange indeed that our King would come to us in mean apparel and consent to be crucified between two thieves, but He did just that, because it was the only way to reach our hearts. If you ever get a chance, take a look at the movie called *Strange Cargo*. It is an allegorical tale of the Christ. He comes to earth in the form of a convict, and He brings a group of hardened convicts to faith and redemption through contact with His sacred heart. All save one are saved. And the one who resists the divine love? He is the intellectual. Therein is the tragedy of Western man writ large. He is too smart to let Christ come into his heart. If we look at the Europeans' journey from faith to darkness, we can see that the Europeans lost their way sometime after World War I. No doubt that war was a manifestation of the Europeans' new faith in systems and science over Christ. From that time on, the 'conservatives' ceased to write about preserving their people; instead they wrote about preserving democracy and capitalism. Great Christian works from the 19th century, such as *Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush* and *Tom Brown's School Days*, were regarded as sentimental slop from an unscientific age, and great 20th century Christian works, such as C. S. Lewis's *Chronicles of Narnia*, were seen only as children's books. But I am not impressed with the deluge of filth that the liberals call 'modern literature,' nor am I impressed with the scientific thinking of the neopagans. I am impressed – I am moved to tears – by the moral vision of the antique Europeans who saw beauty on the Cross and judged all things by His honor code, which was (and is) "that charity of honor."

Like Theseus, we must face the Minotaur, only this time we enter the maze of existence as Christian warriors. Whether it is the colored barbarians, the Moslems, or the fifth columnists in the ranks of the Jews, the neopagans, or the church men, we cannot allow His people to perish from the earth without a fight. Right now the Europeans are dead men. Their leaders have already started the funeral rites. But who, when he walked this earth, brought the dead to life? There is life in the

European people still if we do not give up on the European fairy tale, which tells us of a third dumb brother who became King of all the realm, because he had a heart on fire with charity.

Faith needs a local habitation. It is essential, now that Europeans have lost their geographical home, that they stay with their racial home. In that home is their past, their present, and their future. They belong with Alfred and Tell and the hearth fire Christians of old Europe. And they can stand with those men and women now, when they have no spot of ground to call their own. And the future? They have eternal Europe, which has the room their Savior has prepared for them.

We do not love white chromosomes without an animating spirit. We love our racial hearth fire, because He dwells there amongst His people. We shall always have a home so long as we see His divine love and our people as one incorporate union. We know that the white-hating, Christ-hating minions of Satan will not abate their fury. They will continue until the end of time. They will not be defeated on this earth until Christ returns. But they should not be permitted a free hand. Wherever European hearts stay connected to His sacred Heat, the Kingdom of God is present. It is within our power to make that connection, in and through our people. Nothing is written except this: "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." +

Blessed Provincialism - September 19, 2015

And let us not be hard on him, if at that moment his soul is fuller of the tomb and him who lies there than of the altar and Him of whom it speaks. Such stages have to be gone through, I believe, by all young and brave souls, who must win their way through hero-worship, to the worship of Him who is the King and Lord of heroes. For it is only through our mysterious human relationships, through the love and tenderness and purity of mothers, and sisters, and wives, through the strength and courage and wisdom of fathers, and brothers, and teachers, that we can come to the knowledge of Him, in whom alone the love, and the tenderness, and the purity, and the strength, and the courage, and the wisdom of all these dwell for ever and ever in perfect fullness. – Thomas Hughes

Several months ago there were massive protest marches by native-born, white Germans against the Islamization of Germany. If a minority group with 1/100th of that number had marched with a grievance against the German government, that grievance would have been taken care of in favor of the foreign-born minorities. Not so with the native-born. Despite the fact that large numbers of white Germans are against the Islamization of Germany, the German government has announced they will take 1,000,000 Syrian Moslems into their country. Most European countries, Hungary and Denmark excepted, have announced similar suicidal 'sanctuary' policies, differing only in the number of refugee-invaders that will be allowed in. (1)

There is no need to go over old ground. This new 'Islamization of Europe' movement is part of the ongoing anti-European movement that Burke warned us would take place if we did not fight the Jacobins' movement to destroy the image of God in man, which leads to the destruction of traditional governments and the traditional Christian faith of the European people. The negro, the Moslem, the yellow, and the brown, are all welcome in Europe, but the white man? He is an anathema.

I have maintained in one samizdat article after another that European men and women who love His Europe and hate Liberalism with all their heart, mind, and soul can turn the blood-red tide of the multitudinous hordes of color and heathens away from Europe's shores. But what evidence is there of such a groundswell of European opposition? There is no evidence, in fact, the anti-European invaders seem stronger and larger in numbers than ever before. Maybe we are destined to perish to the last man, but if the old Europe is His Europe, why would you want to try to survive by making a place for yourself in Liberalism? That is the devil's trap. He wants you to sell your soul in order to live in Liberalism. It won't work. The devil will take your soul and kill your body as well. No whites will be allowed to live in Liberalism.

The white grazer has failed to grasp the fact that white people are a conquered race. No white man should support his local school, his local church, or "the troops". The power structures of the Western world are at war with the white race. If whites could grasp that fact, they might at least make it a little more difficult for the Moslems and the colored savages to push them off the face of the earth. Let me use my own passive people here in America as prime examples of the foolish grazers. Every time I take one of my sons to a gun range, I see a whole host of heavily armed men testing their rifles and shotguns for deer season. These men are excellent shots and can't wait for the big hunt. All quite masculine, isn't it? No, it is not. Not one of these men ever shows the slightest interest in the fact that negroes, Mexicans, and Moslems have invaded their nation. I have nothing against hunting per se, but are deer a greater threat than the blood-red tide of colored tribesmen and Moslems? Of course the key is the powers that be. Our liberal government has not called the colored and Moslem invasion an invasion. If the liberals call an invasion 'sanctuary,' the grazers will not challenge their government. They will fly the flag, hunt, and watch football – God bless America, aren't we glad we are so free? Free to do what? To swill beer, watch football, and shoot deer under the watchful eye of Uncle Sam? But what are we not free to do? We are not

free to defend our birthright, a white Christian European nation wrested from the heathens in the days when Europeans were Christian. Football, hunting, and beer are not worth our souls.

The white grazers do not lack physical courage. If their government told them that the Moslems and colored hordes were invaders and called upon them to fight, the grazers would leave hunting and football behind to fight. What the white grazers lack is moral courage and moral vision. They won't fight without government sanction, because they have lost the blood faith of their ancestors. What is true, what is good, is handed to them on a computer printout from the rulers in church and state, and the computer printout always tells them that the white Christian must give way to the colored strangers and the heathen faiths.

The 'computer printout' philosophy of existence stems from the great scholastic's heretical view that reason was free of original sin. Henceforth it was better to be smart in the head than wise in the heart. St. Paul's moral vision of the circumcised heart was replaced by the reasoning men who had computer printouts of God. Great poets have a way of encapsulating an intellectual state of mind with a few words. Balzac put his finger on the source of Western man's decadence when he wrote that in Paris to say a man has a good heart is to say he is stupid as a rhinoceros. If the human heart is not connected to God, then how are we to know God? The answer the church men gave us was that we could know God by being as smart as the Greek philosophers and as detached from the incarnate God and our own people as Buddha was from all of existence. St. Paul enjoins us to rely on the charity that never faileth while our church men advise us to rely on the universal mind, which they, the proud pontificators – the scientists, the educators, the philosophers, and the theologians – insist is greater than charity. With blinding sight Burke spelled out for us the brave new world that was unfolding before our eyes in Jacobin France:

But the age of chivalry is gone; that of sophisters, economists, and calculators has succeeded, and the glory of Europe is extinguished forever. Never, never more, shall we behold that generous loyalty to rank and sex, that proud submission, that dignified obedience, that subordination of the heart, which kept alive, even in servitude itself, the spirit of an exalted freedom! The unbought grace of life, the cheap defense of nations, the nurse of manly sentiment and heroic enterprise is gone. It is gone, that sensibility of principle, that charity of honor, which felt a stain like a wound, which inspired courage whilst it mitigated ferocity, which ennobled whatever it touched, and under which vice itself lost half its evil, by losing all its grossness. – Burke

There are religious sects, such as the Mormons, who fly in the face of the traditional Christian belief that the age of prophesy ended with the coming of Christ. We must reject such 'religious' sects, because they devalue the importance of the Lord of History, Jesus Christ. However, there is another sort of prophet that the Christian people have always honored – the man who judges his times and warns us what will happen "if these shadows are not altered." Burke contrasted the 'charity of honor' culture of old Europe with the new Jacobin culture of utopian Babylon and enjoined Western man to stand with that 'charity of honor' culture against the forces of Babylon. Babylon won out, because the men of Europe wanted to be smart. And having that charity of honor is the equivalent of being as stupid as a rhinoceros in the eyes of the world. In the popular movie of the 1950s, *The Day the Earth Stood Still*, it is scientists on earth and the aliens from another planet, who are both connected to the spirit of the great universal mind, who will save the earth from utter destruction. And in the popular movie *Star Wars*, it is The Force, not Jesus Christ, who will save us. It is always supposed to be the smarter, and therefore more religious, thing to do, to be faithful to smart scientists and theologians who invoke the great universal mind, instead of being faithful to a personal God who comes to us in and through the people of our racial hearth fire. The provincial, heartfelt, blood faith of the European has now gone underground, and that is the reason that the Moslem and colored hordes have invaded Europe. When European men once again view Christ as the God who enters human hearts, they will reclaim Europe for Him. For how can a man fight for the great god of the universal mind? He can't, but he can and will fight for his Lord and kinsman, Jesus Christ.

When love of kith and kin is interwoven with love of God, a man defends his nation, because everything he holds dear is contained in his nation. If the love of kith and kin, the love which was sanctioned by our incarnate Lord, is demonized, and the love of a universalist, abstract people and an abstract god is seen as the highest and purest religion, then utter destruction will fall upon those who believe in such a demonic faith. Is not the hatred of the incarnation of our Lord the ultimate mark of Satan? The demon pope is coming to the United States, where he will condemn, in the name of his purer, higher religion, all the provincial, traditional ties that bind the European to his hearth fire, his nation, and his God. A man needs to have a faith inside his heart so that he can resist the demon forces from outside his heart, which threaten his racial hearth fire.

In that simple masterpiece titled *Tom Brown's Schooldays* – simple because Thomas Hughes saw Christ in his kith and kin – Hughes rejects the universal mind for Jesus of Nazareth. Arnold of Rugby could not convert his son – therein lies the mystery of divine grace – but he did show the light to one student who loved him and loved Christ through Arnold of Rugby.

What was it that moved and held us, the rest of the three hundred reckless, childish boys, who feared the Doctor with all our hearts, and very little besides in heaven or earth; who thought more of our sets in the School than of the Church of Christ, and put the traditions of

Rugby and the public opinion of boys in our daily life above the laws of God? We couldn't enter into half that we heard; we hadn't the knowledge of our own hearts or the knowledge of one another, and little enough of the faith, hope, and love needed to that end. But we listened...It was not the cold, clear voice of one giving advice and warning from serene heights to those who were struggling and sinning below, but the warm, living voice of one who was fighting for us and by our sides, and calling on us to help him and ourselves and one another. And so, wearily and little by little, but surely and steadily on the whole, was brought home to the young boy, for the first time, the meaning of his life—that it was no fool's or sluggard's paradise into which he had wandered by chance, but a battlefield ordained from of old, where there are no spectators, but the youngest must take his side, and the stakes are life and death. And he who roused this consciousness in them showed them at the same time, by every word he spoke in the pulpit, and by his whole daily life, how that battle was to be fought, and stood there before them their fellow-soldier and the captain of their band—the true sort of captain, too, for a boy's army—one who had no misgivings, and gave no uncertain word of command, and, let who would yield or make truce, would fight the fight out (so every boy felt) to the last gasp and the last drop of blood. Other sides of his character might take hold of and influence boys here and there; but it was this thoroughness and undaunted courage which, more than anything else, won his way to the hearts of the great mass of those on whom he left his mark, and made them believe first in him and then in his Master.

—Tom Brown's Schooldays

Tom Brown's Schooldays went from being considered a classic to being considered a mere “child's tale,” and then was dispatched to oblivion. Its journey has been the journey of the European people. They had the faith, in all its fullness, then they relegated the faith to the stuff of fables, and finally they consigned the simple faith in Christ the Lord to oblivion and replaced it with a faith in science and Babylon. Whatever is provincial and European is evil, and whatever is universal and anti-European is good. But Christ resides in that provincial, European hearth fire. Without His leadership, the world becomes Babylon. For charity's sake we must fight for the European hearth fire even though the experts in church and state tell us we are evil for doing so. Charity endureth forever, and Babylon consumes itself and all those who champion its cause. +

(1) I heard a news commentator say that Hungary had disgraced Europe by refusing to take in Syrian Moslems. Whom does that commentator speak for? He doesn't speak for me, nor does he speak for the white people of Hungary. He speaks for the inhuman liberals who hate their own people with a despicable, satanic hatred that marks them off from the rest of mankind and makes them unfit to live, let alone govern.

Ganelon's Treachery Returns - September 12, 2015

And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. — Luke 8: 27-33

My mother's father gave her a set of storybooks when she was little, and she in turn gave them to me. The stories in the various books are stories of the European people. They tell the story of The Bruce, of William Tell, of the Red Cross Knight, and many, many more tales about the great heroes of the white race. Among those many more is the story of Roland, the bravest of Charlemagne's knights. He was betrayed by his father-in-law Ganelon to the Muslims and died, fighting nobly with a few companions against hordes of Muslims:

Scarcely had Roland breathed his last when Charlemagne arrived to find of all his twenty thousand no one left. Mournfully he called his peers by name. Not one there was to answer – not a single one. And on the height, his face toward Spain, they found the hero Roland. Great was the grief of all. Great was the grief of Charlemagne. His host pursued the Saracens, and by the river E'bro the Moors paid to the full the penalty of their treachery. Then bearing the bodies of Roland and Oliver, Charlemagne returned to France. Laden with chains and tied to a stake like a wild beast Ganelon was led before his judges for trial. By his dark deed lay twenty thousand dead. He was condemned and suffered a shameful death. But in the hearts of Charlemagne and all the people of France remained undying love for Roland, for he took his stand, and held it, never yielding unto death.

In Dante's *Inferno* only the Devil himself is placed lower in hell than Ganelon. But now Europe is governed by a whole host of Ganelons. In the name of compassion we are told by church and state that the European people in America and Europe proper must take in thousands upon thousands of Syrian Muslims. Sanctuary? It is not sanctuary, it is an invasion. And the Ganelons of modern Europe should be tied to a stake like their infamous predecessor and tried for their crimes. Instead they luxuriate in fits of self-righteous indignation when any nation, as Hungary tried to do, makes an effort to

protect her people from the Muslim hordes. The European Ganelons always pick out some fresh-faced Muslim woman with a cute infant in her arms – “How can you deny them access to your nation?” It should be easy. We should deny all such invaders access to our nation, because we love our own sweet-faced women and children. We don’t hate yours, but you have a nation to go to – go there!

The liberals’ incredible double-dealing is obvious. On the one hand we are told that we must abort all babies born in the European nations, because there are too many babies being born. And then on the other hand we are told we must allow an unlimited amount of Muslims into European nations. Why must we do this? Because we are commanded to go over the cliff with the swinish liberals who are possessed by the devil.

The liberals’ hatred of their own and their love of the stranger can only be understood in the context of demonic possession. Why else would they welcome people into their nation with values diametrically opposed to their own values? Islam is certainly opposed to Christianity, but it is also opposed to liberalism, and yet, only a few liberals, such as Geert Wilders and Jared Taylor, have pointed out the incompatibility of liberalism and Islam. There will be no gay marriages in a Muslim Europe, there will be no feminism, there will be no negro worship, and there will be no toleration of Jews. Why then would the liberals welcome them into their nations? It goes back to the demons in that Gospel story in St. Luke. The liberals have one fear that overrides all other fears: the fear of the God of Mercy, Jesus Christ. And even though the European people have ceased, as a collective body, to be Christian, the liberals fear and hate them, because they were once Christian. It’s the same way with the Muslims. When the Ayatollah Khomeini was performing Muslim hijinks in Iran, he referred to the West as the Christian West, his ancient enemy. The liberals of the West tried to tell him that the West was not Christian, but to no avail. For him the West was Richard, Raymond, and Godfrey. Would that it were true! The enemies of Christ, be they liberal or Muslim, will always hate the white race, because of what the white race once was, the Christ-bearing race. Muslims are not exclusively anti-white, they also hate Christians of other races – witness their execution of the Coptic Christians – but white people will always be the primary enemy of Muslims, because of their past devotion, as an entire race, to the God of mercy.

Some neopagans and right-wing Christians have expressed a preferment for Muslims over the liberals. “Let them come, at least they are not liberals,” is their sentiment. But should a Christian let Muslims determine who should live and who should die? A Muslim state would be just as evil as a liberal state. The important thing is to fight both liberalism and Islam. The Christian European doesn’t oppose Islam because its tenets run contrary to the liberal tenets of the Western democracies, he opposes Islam because its tenets are diametrically opposed to European Christianity, the faith of our ascending race. There is no room for Muslims or liberals in Europe, but since the latter are homegrown we must deal with them on a case by case basis and gradually purge them from our ranks. But the Muslims are foreign invaders; there is no reason why we have to suffer one single Muslim on European soil. Let them practice what they feel is the true faith in the Islamic countries and let Christian Europe alone. But of course the Muslims will not let Europe alone. The liberal Ganelons have let them in. Only European Christians can stop the Muslims at the gates of Vienna. Are there any left? There are certainly none in the organized churches, but the true faith runs through human hearts. Will there be enough European hearts of flesh to stop the blood-red tide? I don’t know; I only know that I love my people and I hate Muslim invaders. Are there no other European people left who love and hate with all their heart?

I once had a student who asked me why I was so hostile to Islam since the Muslims were against the liberals. I answered him with the “pushing an old lady” example. A man could be pushing an old lady into traffic or out of traffic. The two acts of pushing the old lady are the same physical acts, but spiritually they are quite different. The one act saves the old lady, while the other kills her. A Christian opposes feminism, because feminism destroys femininity, which is a source of grace. The Christian does not, as the Muslim does, despise femininity itself. So it goes with all the issues that a more conservative Christian might seem, on the surface, to be of a like mind with the Muslims. But there is absolutely no agreement between a nature religion that is a fusion of Judaism and paganism and a religion of spirit and truth forged from a relationship between the incarnate God of charity and mercy and His people who have circumcised their hearts in order to receive Him still. I find it hard to believe, as Burke found it hard to believe that the French courtiers would not defend their Queen, that any non-liberal European could accept the existence of Islam in Europe. But we know of the grazers; they are wedded to their local atheist clergy and a false idea of universalism, but it is only universalism for the white race; they must love the stranger and hate themselves while the Muslim stranger and the colored stranger need only take care of their own while they destroy the infidel, who is always the white man and those who accept the white man’s religion.

The liberal, the Jew, and the Muslim are at odds on so many issues, but they are one at the core of their hatred: They hate the incarnate God. Can there be a unity based only on hatred? I don’t think so. The Christian European will always be opposed by liberals, Jews, and Muslims, but beyond that they will always be at war with each other. It’s not our mission to side with one over the other, or to try and blend them all into one big ecumenical stew. It’s our mission to hold onto the vision of the incarnate Lord bequeathed to us at our racial hearth fire by our European ancestors.

The whites' surrender to the Muslims, the liberals, the blacks, and the Jews stems from their lack of faith in Christ as the Lord of History. Christian atheists have tried to justify their betrayal of the European people by claiming that they are just being more Christian; they are perfecting their Christian faith by jettisoning the antique Europeans and their culture. But that is precisely the point. If you deny what even the antique Europeans' Muslim enemies conceded – that the Europeans' culture was Christian in all its essentials – then you deny the incarnation of our Lord. If He was not incarnate in Christian Europe then how is He to be known? Is He to be known in the future, as the Jews believe; is He only a minor prophet, as the Muslims believe; is He a social worker, as the liberals believe; or is He a weak and ineffectual pagan deity, as the blacks believe?

Ganelon was tried and killed, because the Europeans of that era believed Christ was incarnate in the European people. To betray them was to betray Him. The modern liberals also believe that Christ was incarnate in the antique European people. That is why they want the West to replace their heirs with Muslims. They want to show there is no going back. Once white people are no more, the Son of Man will have no place to lay His head. It is one of the great ironies of history, but an irony that makes sense from a Christian perspective, that when white people thought they were weaklings who needed Christ the Lord, they conquered the world with their creativity and their unconquerable spirit. Now that they think they are strong and independent, without any need for the incarnate Lord, they are jabbering idiots too weak to resist an invasion of ants, let alone an invasion of warlike heathens. When a mine caved in in Wales and a miner was trapped below, the miner's friends would say "Who is for Edmund Gwynn?" – or whoever was trapped below. And the man's friends would say, "I am for Edmund Gwynn," and they would go down into the mine to see if they could rescue their friend. "Who is for the antique Europeans and the Incarnate Lord?" If we bring them out of the mine that the liberals have exploded on top of them, they will rescue us. +

On Bended Knee - September 5, 2015

For heathen heart that puts her trust
In reeking tube and iron shard,
All valiant dust that builds on dust,
And guarding, calls not thee to guard,
For frantic boast and foolish word
Thy mercy on thy people, Lord!

-Rudyard Kipling

America is governed by a revolutionary tribunal government with a slight twist on the Jacobin and Russian models. In our nation the twin-evil system is used. There are two parties, both sworn enemies of the other, who beg Americans to choose their party come election time lest the country face economic and moral ruin. But this is part of Satan's plan. Both parties are committed to Jacobinism, the democracy of 'some are more equal than others.' Our elections, like our court proceedings, are merely for show; the results will be the same whether a Republican or a Democrat is elected. Negro worship will remain the national religion, Christian Europeans will remain a persecuted race, and everything vile and loathsome, such as Lady Macbeth-feminism, sodomy, and miscegenation will be exalted while everything decent and good that stems from the older, white culture will be vilified and denigrated.

The revolutionary nature of the American experiment in democracy becomes crystal clear when we see how all the various branches of the revolutionary tribunal respond to black atrocities. It is that response which highlights the first principle of the revolution – 'Some are more equal than others,' namely, the black savages, because they are completely untainted by anything that stinks of the sins of the antique Europeans.

In the extremely rare instance when a white man kills blacks, as in the case of the North Carolina church shootings, it is always (as it should be) the shooter's fault and it is also (as it should not be) the fault of the entire white race. Groups are formed ('Black lives matter'), marches take place, and whites go into a frenzy of mourning and 'what can be done?' self-flagellation. What happens when the all too frequent torture murders of whites and the simple, regular murders of whites by blacks take place? When the atrocities cannot be ignored, which in most cases they are, the black atrocities are blamed on whites. Very learned whites gather together to try and discover what whites have done and are still doing to make blacks do such horrendous things. No academic ever blames blacks for their murderous deeds; it is always the white man's fault. Why is it never, in the opinion of the white academic, the black man's fault? Because there is no sin in the black man; only the white European is invested and infected with original sin. 'Keep looking,' the academician says, 'eventually you'll find the reason for the hideously inhuman and savage behavior of the black man. It will be white racism.' You see the liberal has already made an a priori assumption about the evil of the white man and the goodness of the black man. No historical reality can alter his a priori assumption.

At this writing the city of Baltimore is in ruins while negroes are running amok. This is because whites are acting under the assumption that they can stop black violence by not responding to black violence. 'Just let them riot, murder, and rape so that they will see that we are not racist. And once they see that we are not racist they will cease to riot, murder, and rape.' That is perfectly logical if – and it is a big if – the black race really is free from original sin.

Blacks of course are not free from original sin, which is part of the human condition. But they are free from original sin and every other type of sin in the eyes of the liberals. And this belief of the liberals is destroying the white race. To build your society on the belief that the most savage and anti-Christian element of your society are special deities to be petted, pampered, and adored as the sacred cows are petted, pampered, and adored by the Hindu is to commit racial suicide.

There is a species of bird called the cowbird that lay their eggs in the nests of other birds when the nests are unattended, to be hatched by the nest owner. If their eggs are rejected by the nest owner, then they return and destroy the others' eggs in retaliation. The 'enlightened' liberals of the revolutionary tribunal have gone one better: they have invited the cowbird-negro into the racial hearth of the European people in order to destroy the European people. The liberals are allowed to do this now, because they are powerful. To oppose them means the loss of livelihood and often the loss of life. They were allowed to do this in the past, because they presented themselves as the intelligent and enlightened purveyors of the new utopian age. If a man wants to share in the fruits of utopia he has to go along with the new ethos of utopia that highlights miscegenation, feminism, legalized abortion, and the mandatory acceptance of sodomy. Do we really get so much from our revolutionary tribunal government that we should support them as they destroy everything our people once held to be sacred?

The revolutionary tribunal government in America does not differ greatly from the revolutionary tribunal governments in Europe. The European nations permit multiple political parties, but whenever a third or fourth party – let's say, an anti-immigration party – starts to become successful, the major liberal parties unite to defeat that party. The important thing is that the revolutionary tribunal government must stay in power. Third party platforms are only adopted by revolutionary governments when their platforms support the revolution.

All nations, even anti-nations such as the modern revolutionary tribunal nations, have a moral essence. The moral essence of the old European nations was European Christianity – one race, one faith. The moral essence of the new European nations is a utopian moral essence. Whatever is anti-Christian and anti-white is part of the moral essence of the new Europe. This is why you will never get anywhere by protesting black crime, abortion, or gay rights. Such things are part of the moral essence of the liberals' utopia, and they will defend them to the death – your death. If, however, you wish to protest the lack of women in your local fire department or the small number of black doctors, your protests will be heard, and the powers that be will try to redress the 'injustice.'

Shakespeare tells us, through Banquo, that 'tis strange':

And oftentimes, to win us to our harm,
The instruments of darkness tell us truths,
Win us with honest trifles, to betray's
In deepest consequence.

When they are out of power, the revolutionaries often tell us honest trifles about the Ancien Régime: 'The King picks his nose' or 'The Queen has too many hair dressers,' etc., in order to lead us into a betrayal of the Ancien Régime, which shall ultimately hurt us in deepest consequence. None of the Ancien Régimes can stand up to the scrutiny of utopian liberals. They will all be found wanting. But why, once the Ancien Régimes are toppled, are not the revolutionary tribunal governments held to the same standards to which the Ancien Régimes were held? The answer is quite simple – the new revolutionary regimes are moving toward utopia; therefore, everything they do, which usually includes shedding the blood of millions of innocent men, women, and children, must be forgiven.

In contrast to the revolutionary regimes, the more traditional Ancien Régimes such as Czarist Russia and monarchist France did not need to shed the blood of the innocents to maintain their regimes. Perhaps this was because the Ancien Régimes were not utopian regimes. Perfection demands bloodshed. The revolutionary tribunal governments have no qualms about shedding blood, because their hearts are pure; they are building the new Babylon.

The white blood being shed in the utopian states of Europe and America will not be lamented by the revolutionary tribunals. In fact the murder of whites is the proof of the revolutionary governments' sincerity. Utopia cannot become a reality until the non-utopian whites, the original sinners, are eliminated. That is the new catechism – all atrocities are permitted so long as blacks commit the atrocities; there is no valid criticism that can be leveled at the revolutionary governments, because their hearts are pure, and there is no evil that cannot be countenanced so long as it moves mankind, minus white mankind, toward a future state of utopian bliss.

A government can stand without the enthusiastic support of the bulk of its citizens; it needs only the enthusiastic support of a tiny minority and the passive acceptance of the rest of its citizens. It is clear who makes up the ranks of the enthusiastic supporters of the revolutionary tribunal governments of the European nations. The mad-dog liberals, fueled by satanic hatred for the people and culture of old Europe, make up the ranks of the ruling elite of the new, anti-white European nations. But why do the grazers acquiesce? Why do they permit the liberals to rule? I've had many years to think about that question, and though there are many different reasons why the grazers do not oppose the liberals' revolutionary government – fear of economic deprivation, the need for the approval of society, the need to participate in and watch state-sponsored sporting events – all these are reasons why the grazers stay with the revolutionary tribunal governments, but they are not the reason. The European people, even in their decadent grazing state of existence, ultimately are motivated by their religion. The Christian churches, after World War I, started preaching a blended Christianity. Out and out enemies of Christianity were able to win the church-going Christians over to their side on many issues, such as miscegenation, because the churches started to lend their support to such perversions. Gradually the churches lost their independent voices and became very tiny adjuncts of the revolutionary tribunal governments. The European people, the most religious people on the face of the earth, will not break from the revolutionary tribunal governments, because they will not break faith with what they perceive to be their religion, a blended religion that combines Christianity, negro worship, Judaism, and paganism.

Kipling and Thomas Nelson Page got it right. When the white man loves and hates with all his heart, miracles occur. When we shake the superflux (1) of blended Christianity off and go back to that hovel with King Lear, we will discover that a European hovel becomes a manger where "love and all love's loving parts" reigns. The onward and upward march of the utopians leads to hell. The bended knee at the foot of the cross, the symbol and substance of the true Europeans, leads to His kingdom come, on earth as it is in heaven. +

(1) Expose thyself to feel what wretches feel,
That thou mayst shake the superflux to them
And show the heavens more just.

We Labor and Weep - August 29, 2015

You find it perfectly ridiculous, and unfit for me in particular, to take these things as my ingredients of commiseration. Pray why is it absurd in me to think, that the chivalrous spirit which dictated a veneration for women of condition and of beauty, without any consideration whatever of enjoying them, was the great source of those manners which have been the pride and ornament of Europe for so many ages? And am I not to lament that I have lived to see those manners extinguished in so shocking a manner, by means of speculations of finance, and the false science of a sordid and degenerate philosophy? – Edmund Burke

As if the United States wasn't bad enough already, now we must suffer through a visit from an atheist pope whose 'religious vision' is a combination of Marxism and Al Gore's 'global warming of the earth' philosophy. For me the Pope's visit highlights the huge gulf that exists between organized Christianity and Christ. Perhaps the European people were more necessary to the faith than the organizational men thought. But of course I'm being disingenuous when I say 'perhaps.' It is crystal clear that the only true church was — and is — the European people that believe in the historical Jesus who dwelt by their racial hearth fire. And it is also crystal clear that the Pope and all the forces of Liberalism, which are the forces of hell, are totally against the Christian folk of Europe. As Bassanio says of Shylock, we can also say of liberals such as Pope Francis:

"Yes, here I tender it for him in the court; Yea, twice the sum. If that will not suffice, I will be bound to pay it ten times o'er, on forfeit of my hands, my head, my heart. If this will not suffice, it must appear That malice bears down truth."

Yes, malice has borne down truth. What is our truth, the European folk, and what is their truth, the liberals from hell? Our truth is that the Christ-bearing people brought the negroes from darkness to light and did all that was humanly possible to do for savages who resisted the light with all their heart, mind, and soul. The liberals' truth is that the white man destroyed the civilizations of noble savages and imprisoned great saints such as Nelson Mandela and Martin Luther King Jr. Our truth is that there is no mercy, no charity in Islam and that faith must be fought for in the name of the God of charity and mercy. The liberals' truth is that the good Muslims must be welcomed to the West, because Islam is a nobler and purer faith than Christianity. Our truth is that all the modern ills – feminism, institutionalized sodomy, negro worship, and Western democracy – stem from the fact that Europeans have rejected the historical Jesus, the God of our ascending race, for the blended Christ, for the science lab, and for the negro. Their truth is that all the modern ills stem from European Christianity and that feminism, negro worship, science, and institutionalized sodomy will cure the cancer of European Christianity. There can be no compromise between two such divergent views of existence. One people must be wrong and

one people must be right. I find it hard to believe (but I must believe it because it happened) that a European cannot see that it is impossible to blend the Christian folk of the old, provincial, racist, Christian Europe with the liberals of the new, multiracial, universalist, atheist Europe. One people must triumph and the other must die. At present it is old Europe that has died. If we spend what remains of our lives reversing that defeat we will not be rejected when we stand before our Maker at the last judgment.

I certainly do not have an inkling as to the day and the hour of that final reckoning when the true King will return, but it does seem like this, our modern Satania, engenders a feeling of Armageddon. Because of the great institutionalized evils of feminism, negro worship, sodomy, democracy, and science, we feel that all the forces of hell have been arrayed against us. The fumes of Hell are in the very air we breathe. "It must be time to rise and ride," is the unspoken yearning of every European who remains a European.

Satan took over Europe through the home-grown horde of sophisters, economists, and calculators that Burke opposed so mightily. Through the press and the academy those calculators, sophisters, and economists could deluge the nations with lies that became true-lies to the people, because the truth was never heard; it was buried in the propaganda of anti-Christian liberalism, whose greatest proponent was Rousseau:

"Through him they teach men to love after the fashion of philosophers; that is, they teach to men, to Frenchmen, a love without gallantry; a love without any thing of that fine flower of youthfulness and gentility, which places it, if not among the virtues, among the ornaments of life. Instead of their passion, naturally allied to grace and manners, they infuse into their youth an unfashioned, indelicate, sour, gloomy, ferocious medley of pedantry and lewdness of metaphysical speculations, blended with the coarsest sensuality." – Burke

The new religion of utopian lies was very powerful in Burke's day, but prophets like Burke could still have an influence. Burke could not stop the ongoing march to oblivion that continued after Robespierre's death. But he did, almost singlehandedly, turn the British people against the French Revolution. It gives me great satisfaction to know that his English neighbors burned down Priestley's house; it's a pity Priestley escaped the fire. Oh to be in London when Priestley's house went up in flames. 'Tis a consummation devoutly to be hoped for and fought for – to see the whole liberal house of cards go up in flames.

In the early 1900s William Graham Sumner wrote a book called *Folkways* in which he delineated what Burke had said almost 120 years earlier. Sumner called the antique Europeans who lived by prejudices rooted in tradition, 'the folk.' And he called the managerial overlords – the economists, calculators, and sophists – the stentors (named after Stentor, the Greek Warrior, "whose voice was as powerful as fifty voices of other men"). But as Weyl and Marina point out in their book *American Statesmen on Slavery and the Negro*, neither Stentor nor Graham or any other statesman of the pagan or Christian era of Europe could have foreseen just how powerful the stentor class would become in the mass media era, the era when science, the liberals' Holy Ghost, could enable the ruling stentor class, the liberals, to spread lying propaganda throughout the entire globe in seconds. Without technology the liberals would have to do the slow pamphleteering of the bad old days of the French Revolution. "They were grand days, but it took too long to get out the message." Solzhenitsyn remarked on this phenomenon when he first came out of the Gulag. He said that in America you could speak the truth but it was drowned out by the plethora of lies put out by the stentorian rulers of Liberaldom.

Solzhenitsyn made his statement about the truth being drowned out in the early 1970s. It is still drowned out, but because of the success of the stentorian campaign of lies, truth has gone further underground. You really must support the lies or you will not be allowed to speak. In Britain the late John Tyndall was sent to jail for a private, off the cuff remark about the Islamic invasion of Britain. Every European nation inflicts different penalties, but every European nation, led by liberal stentors, punishes the truth tellers and supports the great lie that the new Babylonian Europe, the Europe of technological barbarians united to colored barbarians and sustained by science, is the true Europe, and the folk Europe, the Europe of charity, mercy, and Christian romance, is the false Europe.

Can one man or a handful of men who live, with all their heart, mind, and soul, in old Europe, overcome all the forces of technological hell, which have been institutionalized in modern Liberaldom? The answer is 'no, they cannot,' if you look at their task from a material standpoint. To defeat the invincible forces of Satanism with material weapons is as impossible as moving mountains with a shovel. But what of the Christian romance? What of St. Paul, Alfred, and Gottschalk? If we see what they saw and invoke their God, can we defeat Satan and his minions? Yes, it is quite possible, if, as in all the European fairy tales, we fight in His name for that charity of honor.

My favorite of Walt Disney's animated films was one of his last animated films. The critics didn't like it, because it 'didn't break new ground,' and it 'just told an old fairy tale,' but I loved it as a child and I love it still. The film is *Sleeping Beauty*. The finale pits young Prince Philip against Maleficent, the evil sorceress. After she has thrown obstacle after obstacle in Prince Philip's path, who is trying to awaken Sleeping Beauty with 'love's first kiss,' and has failed to stop Prince Philip with any of her fiendish obstacles, Maleficent is forced to reveal her true self. Right before she turns into an enormous,

fire-spewing dragon, she says, “Now deal with me and all the forces of hell!” The Prince is undeterred. Armed with the shield of virtue and the sword of truth, he hurls the sword into the dragon’s heart. The dragon falls to the ground and all that remains is the sword of truth standing upright in the ground. “The sign of the cross, the spirit above the dust.” Not up to Walt Disney’s usual standards? Hogwash, it is the crowning achievement of his magnificent career as the Hans Christian Andersen of the 20th century.

It’s quite significant that the modern Disney studio, which, like our modern churches, keeps the old symbols of a Christian people while supporting Satanism, has released a new version of *Sleeping Beauty* in which Maleficent is the heroine. That is as it should be; a society dedicated to Satan should celebrate his triumph over the Christian folk of old Europe.

To say I admire Edmund Burke would be a huge understatement. I love him. He loved Christian Europe, and he sacrificed friendship, prestige, and money to defend Christ’s Europe against the legions of Satan, the economists, calculators, and sophists. To stand alone as Burke did is impossible for a man who does not see Christ in the civilization and the people whom he is defending. It is with me as it was with Burke: “It is impossible that a greater difference can exist on earth, than, unfortunately for me, there is on those subjects, between your sentiments and mine.” There is no possibility of coexisting with the haters of Christian Europe. To think and feel as they do would destroy our souls. Christ’s words come back to us when we think of assuaging our loneliness with just a little bit of liberalism: “For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul.” This incredible loneliness is like a sword thrust in the heart. But the fact that we can’t give up the romance, even if the loneliness kills us, tells us where we belong. We belong with Him, sword in hand, fighting the forces of darkness so long as we can draw a breath in this world. And afterwards? The fairy tale is true and Liberalism is false. We shall see our Lord face to face. +

Who Will Defend Christian Europe? - August 22, 2015

“It may be tempting for the historian to arraign great men, prosecute them and convict them. It panders to his prejudices, inflates his ego and is invariably successful, since they are not present to defend themselves.” – Weyl and Marina

Let’s pretend I’m a talk show host. On my second show I have a panel of experts discussing the negro. All the experts take it as a given that integration has been a failure. In light of that fact, the experts are discussing whether it would be better to send all the blacks back to Africa or to relocate them to a few states in the United States.

The third show is dedicated to feminism. The demonic nature of feminism is taken as a given. That abortion will once again become illegal and abortion doctors will receive the death penalty is agreed upon with virtually no discussion at all. What the panel of experts is divided on is how strict the measures should be in order to insure that the laws of a Christian patriarchy are adhered to. The consensus of the panel is that the laws must be very strict at first, because so much damage has been done by matriarchal rule. But once patriarchy is reestablished, there can be a certain relaxing, but no abeyance, of some of the stricter laws.

The fourth show is about the homosexual menace that so recently threatened to destroy the last vestiges of Western civilization. Again, the sinfulness of sodomy is taken as a given by the panel. What is necessary is to determine the punishment for the public advocacy of homosexuality. Eschewing the medieval practice of punishing the private, hidden homosexuality, the panel agrees on the necessity of punishing any public advocacy of homosexual rights or any public display of homosexuality.

The fifth show is on the subject of the democratic heresy, not just as regards the American experiment in democracy, but also as regards the various European democracies. Democracy as a religion is condemned out of hand. What the panel discusses is the nature of the monarchy that is to be adopted. Shall it be an absolute monarchy, or a constitutional monarchy with a republican and popular element? But at no point in the discussions is there any talk of reviving the American and modern European satanic experiments in “some-are-more-equal-than-others” democracy.

The first show is the show that determined the subject matter for all the subsequent shows. In that first show the necessity of preserving and defending the European peoples’ Christian faith was discussed. The panel agreed that freedom of religion only applied to freedom within the Christian faith. The freedom to advocate another religion other than Christianity, the freedom to build a heathen church and the freedom to oppose the laws stemming from a Christian government, such as the laws prohibiting abortion and miscegenation, would be strictly forbidden.

Of course my talk show would never be allowed. The liberals would never allow such public ‘blasphemy.’ They would never permit the public condemnation of legalized abortion, democracy, and sodomy, and the advocacy of segregation and favored religion status for Christianity. And of course the reason the liberals would not permit a television show

challenging the sacred cows of Liberaldom is because the liberals fought long and hard to establish their power. Why should they give it up by allowing any type of challenge to their power? That would be rather foolish, wouldn't it? But the liberals were not always in power in the West; there was a time when they needed – and were granted – free speech in order to advance their agenda. When they were partly inside and partly outside of the government, the liberals used the Phil Donahue talk show method of coercion: “Let's discuss sodomy.” “What really is wrong with gay marriage?” “Why not permit race-mixing?” “Why not permit abortion?” Once that which is sacred and must be preserved is no longer taken as a given, but is instead open for ‘discussion’, then that which is sacred will not be preserved. I remember, many years ago, cancelling my subscription to *National Review* when they ran an article on abortion titled, “Abortion: A Spirited Debate.” No magazine claiming to be conservative can treat abortion as a debatable issue. Conservatives are called upon to defend the Christian West, not to debate the relative merits of Christian morality and liberal morality.

And that is the big difference between the conservatives and the liberals. People will always act according to their religion. The liberals, now that they have total power, use the iron fist; they do not debate. They believe in an anti-Christian, anti-white utopia with the sacred negro at the center. They will not debate the moral rectitude of their religion, their duty is to defend it against the enemy – white Christians – by any means possible. Why, when they were in power, did not the conservatives defend their faith with the same zeal that the liberals now defend their faith? The conservatives of the early 20th century and the mid-20th century did defend their faith. The problem was that they did not believe in European Christianity. They believed in a fusion of democracy and Christianity. And such a fusion is a false religion. In the name of democracy the liberals penetrated and then consumed conservatism. What does modern conservatism consist of? Nothing. Conservatives are just an adjunct of liberalism, begging liberals to allow them to be part of Liberaldom by showing them that they too love the negro.

The case of the anti-sodomite, Christian baker of Colorado is an example of how the new ‘iron fist’ of liberalism operates. The sodomite branch of the liberal machine waited until they had complete power and then bared their fangs. Two pig-gutted sodomites had traveled from another state to the Christian Colorado bakery, and asked the owner, a professed Christian, to make them a sodomite wedding cake in 2012. You know the rest – the man refused to countenance sin by baking a “gay” cake. The sodomites went to court, and the baker lost. He appealed and the appeals court upheld the lower court's decision. Facing the prospect of stiff fines, the baker has chosen to no longer make wedding cakes, thus losing 40% of his business. Another mom-and-pop bakery in Oregon was fined \$135,000 by a state bureaucrat on July 4th for refusing to make a wedding cake for a lesbian couple three years ago. Both cases prove what we should have known when the gay rights movement started – liberalism has nothing to do with compassion for sinners, it is about the celebration of sin and the punishment of the Christian opponents of that celebration. “Don't impede the onward march to utopia or we will trample you to death!” is the liberals' firm resolve.

It was significant that the sodomites' feminist lawyer had argued that the baker's religiously based refusal to bake the cake was not valid, for the reason that white people once cited their religion in order to ban inter-racial marriage. This ‘brilliant’ argument evidently convinced the judge who upheld the lower court's ruling. There are two points to be made in response to the feminist lawyer and the liberal officials. First, just because the Christian religion was once cited to justify a ban on inter-racial marriage does not invalidate the Christian baker's claim that he should not be forced to bake a cake for sodomites or lose his livelihood. Secondly, Christians should be against inter-racial marriage, because it leads to the legalization of abortion and sodomy by defacing the image of God in man, but the Mom and Pop bakers were not guilty of such sentiments nor was the Colorado baker. Would that they were. I think the old adage, in for a penny in for a pound, applies here. The liberals will not let you be half-liberal, so why not go all the way and become a white Christian European who loves his own racial hearth fire above all others?

Some military man, perhaps it was MacArthur or perhaps it was Robert E. Lee, once said that the words which describe all failed military campaigns are “too late.” The white people of the United States have discovered too late that civil rights meant negro dominance and the extermination of white people; equal rights for women meant legalized abortion; and gay rights meant the mandated acceptance of sodomite marriages. So long as evil was put in virtuous terms, white grazers did not see evil for what it was. First, they were weakened by the Phil-Donahue-type discussion, then they were completely overwhelmed by the virtuous façade of the demon movements. “Who would be so base that they are against civil rights? Who would be so vile that they are against equal rights for women? Who would be so devoid of humanity that he would not forgive homosexuals? And who would be so tyrannical that he would be undemocratic? If any, speak – for him have I offended. None? Then none have I offended, keep on grazing in the fields of oblivion.”

Even before the feminist revolution, which preceded and led to the homosexual revolution, the liberals' sinister purposes were crystal clear during the civil rights movement, which was really the miscegenation movement. If racial harmony was really the liberals' goal and not the extermination of whites, the suggestions in such books as *American Statesmen on Slavery and the Negro*, written in 1971 by Nathaniel Weyl and William Marina, would have been followed. In that book the two authors pointed out that virtually every prominent American statesman, including Abraham Lincoln, suggested some sort of separation of the races for the sake of the white race and the black race. Weyl and Marina proposed that if the right

of private association, the right to segregate in schools, housing, and civic organizations, was upheld a non-utopian harmony could be achieved between the races. But such moderate, well-thought out proposals were vehemently rejected by the liberals. Why? Hasn't it become obvious? The liberals do not want racial harmony, they want the extermination of the white race, just as they want to deify Lady Macbeth and destroy Christian marriage. What will it take for white grazers to turn away in disgust and horror from the liberals' trough?

The whole liberal agenda is bad because it harms white, Christian Europeans. That should be our primary reason for opposing liberalism. But we must also point out that the "civil rights" movement has been a disaster for blacks; they now have no one to check their savagery, which they practice on each other as well as on whites. Nor has liberalism been beneficial for women. They now have the right to be bimbo newscasters and garage mechanics, but so many have lost that uniquely feminine spirituality that is necessary to be truly female. And the homosexuals? Is it really compassionate to tell them that the sin of sodomy is something they should celebrate?

The liberals claim to be humane, compassionate human beings. In fact, the liberals would have us believe that they and they alone are humane and compassionate. We must get past "we too are humane and compassionate, we don't hate blacks, we don't hate women, we are not homophobic" etc. That is not true. It is not a case of "we too are humane and compassionate," it is a case of the liberals being devoid of all humanity. They use words like compassion to push a cruel, merciless agenda down the throats of white grazers who stand befuddled and amazed before the liberal juggernaut of scientists, educators, and New Age theologians. It is only the white, prejudiced, Christian European who is humane and compassionate. I object to using the term "humanist" to describe liberals. They are not liberal humanists – there is nothing human about them – they are inhumane monstrosities. Do Christian Europeans hate? Of course we do, we hate because we love much. We don't hate Uncle Remus, but we do hate militant black savages who prey on white people. We don't hate Florence Nightingale, but we do hate Lady Macbeth and all those feminist harpies that have followed in her train. And we don't hate homosexuals, we feel sorry for them, that is, until they become militant, and then we do indeed hate them. When I was growing up, I didn't even know what a homosexual was until my late teens. And when I heard about their existence, I felt sorry for them. They would never know the feeling a man gets when that one special silken gown enters his life. Of course feminism has killed the silken gown femininity, so maybe modern heterosexual men will never know that feeling either. But the point is I didn't hate homosexuals. But I do hate them now, when they militantly attack the silken gown ethos of the Christian knight and the Christian hearth fire. I feel the same about the feminists as I do about the barbarians of color and the homosexuals. Pity dies and a fighting hatred takes over when they threaten the European hearth fire. This seems so obvious that I shouldn't have to write it down, but it isn't obvious to the vast majority of white people, or else they would not go so gently into the Babylonian night of liberalism. They would rage against the dying of the light of Christian Europe, and then the light would not die. +

In His Image - August 15, 2015

The Christian socialists are beautifully and energetically collaborating with the infidel socialists and abolitionists to bring about this millennium. They also are divided into two parties. The one would wait upon Providence – only help it a little, like Mr. Greeley – and permit our poor old effete world to pass out of existence by gentle euthanasia. The other and bolder party feel themselves "called" as special instruments to give at once the coup de grâce to the old world, and to usher in the new golden age of free love and free lands, of free women and free negroes, of free children and free men. – George Fitzhugh

This recent dispute between right-to-lifers and Planned Parenthood is part of the ongoing debate between secular utopians and Christian utopians. The latter spawned the former, but the secular utopians have become stronger than the Christian utopians, because they have a more vital faith in the negro than the Christian utopians. The Christian utopians have split their vote, so to speak. They want Christ, and they want the negro, while the secular utopians have abandoned Christ for the negro. But the addition of the negro to the Christian utopians' pantheon of gods has made them part of Liberaldom and opposed to the guiding spirit of Christian Europe. The "pro-lifers" liberal bias becomes apparent when we see that they routinely condemn the real pro-lifers who shoot abortion doctors. And whenever the modern pro-lifers try to impress the liberals with the evils of abortion, they cite the disproportionate number of black babies aborted and liken abortion to slavery. But don't white babies matter, and didn't slavery protect blacks' from starvation, torture, and death in Africa? The pro-lifers show their liberal colors when they reference the harm that abortion does to blacks in order to make their case against abortion. Why is such a tactic used? It is used because the Christian utopians believe that the brave new Christian world must be a world of pure and noble colored savages. They will never condemn their secular, utopian brethren who are pro-abortion as much as they will condemn the white European racists who are against abortion, because at heart the aborting, secular utopians and the anti-abortion Christian utopians have the same goal: They want a perfect world of colored people, presided over by a few white Atticus Finches.

To Kill a Mockingbird is the Bible of both the Christian utopian and the secular liberal utopian. In that sacred liberal book, a white man defends a good darkie against the evil, racist, white Southerners. Nothing makes the secular liberal or the modern Christian utopian feel better than the *To Kill a Mockingbird* fantasy. It is fantasy, because the real life Tom Robinsons are not innocent victims of false accusations of racist whites; they are guilty as charged of the most heinous crimes imaginable. And it is pure fantasy, because the blacks themselves hate the 'To Kill a Mockingbird' narrative. They don't want a white deliverer, they want their own black Messiah. The liberals and the New Age Christians picture grateful blacks standing with hats in hands, saying, "The great white liberal is passing. Let us all do homage to him." Let's not do homage to the great white liberal or the noble black savage. Instead, let's do homage to the white European who has not succumbed to liberalism or bent his knee to the sacred negro, because he only bends his knee to Christ.

I spent a lot of time around pro-lifers in my younger days, and I discovered that we did not share the same Christian faith. The pro-lifers all came from churches that preached the Athenian version of faith: Wisdom comes from the mind of God to the clergy, just as Athena, the goddess of wisdom, sprang from the head of Zeus. But through the Christian centuries is that the way the faith, the real Christian faith, was passed down? Our history as a people contradicts the bloodless, intellectual Christianity of the modern church men and their followers. It is just as important for Europeans to reject the modern blended Christianity as it is for them to reject the liberals' negro-worshipping faith, because both faiths are opposed to the 'image of God' faith that Europeans held to in their Christian days, before the 20th century Europeans became too 'intelligent' to believe in a fairy tale about a God of love and mercy who became incarnate in the European people.

The modern popes have been the spokesmen for the new Christianity which rejects the Christianity of the antique Europeans. They have been the most prominent spokesmen, but they are not the creators of the new Christianity; they only articulate the spirit of the scientific age. If there is a God, they assert, He must be a liberal, and He must not defy the rules of science. The secular liberal, in keeping with the spirit of the age, completely rejects the faith and the people of old Europe. So does the New Age Christian, with one caveat: The New Age Christian blends Christ with liberalism and comes up with a pagan-Christian combination that lauds feminism while condemning abortion, and deplores the "racist Europeans" of the past while praising the negro for being a pure, natural savage untainted by the unnatural religion of the antique Europeans. Surely we must see all this anti-Europeanism for what it is? It is Satan's attempt to destroy the image of God in men. God became man so we could know Him through our common humanity; if He cannot be known through humanity how is He to be known and loved? The liberals tell us He can be known through the negro, and the Christian utopians tell us He can be known in the future if we follow the prescribed formulas of the Christian church men such as John Paul II and Pope Francis. But why must we wait to know God when our people passed on their faith through their blood? All we need to do is stay connected to them, and we will know Him in and through them.

A people's faith cannot be compartmentalized. We can't lock faith in a box over there, leaving it unopened except for special occasions, and then keep the democracy box, with liberalism and negro worship inside, open for our important everyday work. A truly European people meets every crisis with a full-blooded faith. "Stop! This must not go on," was Nicholas Nickleby's reaction to the inhuman torture of children. "We must protect abortionists from fanatics," is the reaction of modern Christian utopians to the slaughter of the innocents. Whether the innocents are white people being attacked by the sacred negroes or babies being butchered by the local abortionist, it is white people who must stop the slaughter. They drank deeply from the cup of charity, the charity that never faileth, so they must fight with a ferocity greater than the colored heathens, and they must fight without regard to what the liberals will think of them. The liberals are not our parents, so why should we seek their approval? We should seek the approval of our honored dead, our fathers, our mothers, and our kinsmen in the faith, a blood faith that was bequeathed to us by the Man of Sorrows and was renewed from one generation to the next until the Europeans decided that faith in the European Christ, the one true God, was a stumbling block, because it was racist and therefore not universal, and foolishness, because Christ's resurrection from the dead is unscientific.

No anti-abortion movement from within Liberalism, no anti-anything movement from within Liberalism, will be successful so long as the abortion of the white race from the womb of Europe is countenanced and sanctioned by the rulers of Liberalism. From that initial abortion stems legalized abortion, legalized sodomy, and every other state-sanctioned evil, because when the white Europeans were aborted, the Son of God was aborted with them.

Some careful observers on the right wing, pagan side of the coin have told me that there is no hope for the white race. It is too late to fight back: "Things have gone too far." That analysis is correct if you look on European history as you look on a laboratory experiment. At a certain point in a laboratory experiment you can see the inevitable end of the experiment. But our people are not just biological entities. The liberals have labeled them as such, and they have determined that they are biological specimens that must be eliminated, but our lives, individually and collectively, as the people who have seen a great light, contradict the strict biological categorization of white people. The grace of God is the unseen force that can alter the destiny of nations. Neither the conservative nor the liberal is receptive to God's grace, because they are wandering

over the face of the earth looking for the magic talisman of universal racial harmony instead of tending their own racial hearth fire where the grace of God meets the outstretched hand of the “poor, unaccommodated” European man.

To be Christian we must first be human, and we can only realize our humanity to the extent that we reject the mongrelization of our people and the mongrelization of our God. A man needs ground to stand on when he fights. What other ground do we have than Christian Europe? In the absence of the hearth-fire virtues, the love of kith and kin and the love of God, what do we have? We have modern Satania, a world where “humanity must perforce prey on itself like monsters from the deep.” If we hold fast to our provincial Europe, which is racist, undemocratic, and militantly Christian, we will be one with the people who saw moral beauty on a cross. And we will be one with the people who wept at the death of Cordelia and stood in rapt attention during the Hallelujah Chorus. On our side of the divide is light and the charity that never faileth. On the other side, where the secular and Christian utopians have chosen to stand, all is “cheerless, dark and deadly.” In the midst of life we die, but whether we die with the comforting presence of the Man of Sorrows who presides over our European hearth fire, or whether we die in darkness, depends on which side of the divide we choose to stand. It’s not a little thing; it means everything if we choose His Europe over modern Europe. +

The Nightmare vs. the Dream - August 8, 2015

‘Tis still a dream, or else such stuff as madmen
Tongue and brain not; either both or nothing;
Or senseless speaking, or a speaking such
As sense cannot untie. Be what it is,
The action of my life is like it, which
I’ll keep, if but for sympathy.

Shakespeare’s *Cymbeline*

There are some Churchianity Christians that are withdrawing from the American vision of Satania, because of the disclosures about the Planned Parenthood employees’ bartering of infants’ body parts and the recent Supreme Court decision which mandates the equality of homosexual marriage with heterosexual marriage. What surprises me is that the Churchianity Christians have only just realized that Satan rules the European nations. It has been obvious for quite some time to those who have eyes to see and ears to hear. And even now, the halfway-housers do not have a clue as to how the march toward Satanism started or how they should fight against satanic liberalism.

The satanic march started with the attack on the white race, and it will only be stopped in its tracks by Europeans committed to defending the white race. Without our racial backbone, we have no spiritual strength. The non-racist Christians who have suddenly discovered that our society is satanic will soon return to Satanism in a different guise, if they don’t stand and fight for their racial hearth fire.

The Christmas carol “O Come, O Come, Emmanuel,” tells of a people languishing in darkness until the Son of God appeared, but that heathen darkness would have remained had not the European people come to believe that their dream of a fairy tale hero was true and their death-in-life existence without faith, hope, and charity, was a nightmare, destined to die, like all nightmares, when the evening shadows gave way to the day. The light died when Europeans began to hate their own people, and death-in-life darkness returned to Europe. We are no longer the people who have seen a great light, we are the people without light. And we must avoid, as we avoid the plague, intellectual Christians who will not tell us to reclaim our blood faith and cry “death to liberals,” but will instead tell us to go back to pro-abort Aquinas and negro-worshipping Wesley and Wilberforce. It must be our people’s faith that we go to for our strength, a faith that is strong, because it is “bred in the bone.” Our ancient foe loves an intellectual faith, because he can make such a faith serve his purposes. The conservative Christians who feel disenfranchised by the baby-body-parts scandal and the deification of sodomy will ultimately reconcile with the liberals unless they make a complete break with them. And that complete break will necessitate a return to racist Europe. Until they become Goths, loving and hating with all their hearts, they will still belong to the liberals despite their disagreement over abortion and sodomy.

The mystery cults that were thriving in Asia Minor prior to the coming of Christ had different types of devotees. There were followers of Cybele and Mithras who stressed sexual excess and bloody sacrifice, and there were other devotees who stressed abstinence and nonviolence, but they all were followers of their various savior gods who had one thing in common: They were not personal saviors who had entered human history. This is the way it is today. The more conservative element of the New Age Utopian Christians might eschew sexual excess and infant sacrifice, but they will not invoke the historical Jesus, because their Christ is an ahistorical, abstract Christ who can be fashioned to please homosexuals or conservative Christians. Christ has no concrete identity in Church or state in modern Europe, because He has no local habitation in a historical people. You can’t have an incarnate Lord if you deny the people who made Him

incarnate in their culture. Pope Francis sees Christ as a Mexican immigrant with Marxist leanings, the Evangelicals see Him as a Jewish nationalist, the church scholars see Him as a syllogism, and the liberals see Him as a lesser god in a pantheon of gods presided over by the ultimate god, the negro. In the absence of the antique Europeans, He is absent. By rejecting them, a flesh and blood people, we rejected Christ, our flesh and blood God who entered human history – our history. The liberals couldn't care less if a handful of church goers withdraw from Satania. What the liberals fear is angry white people who are willing to fight as a people, while invoking the God of their people. That is a consummation devoutly to be wished for, but I don't see any signs of that type of awakening in the white Europeans. But then again, there shall be no sign; we must stake everything on that which we cannot see: His grace working within the hearts of Europeans who have kept the faith.

Thomas Nelson Page's assessment of the two separate nations, the North and the South, within the land mass which we now call the United States, was correct. He stated that the governing class of the Northern states were religious reformers who were dissatisfied with Europe. They came to America with the desire to practice a new and purer Christianity than was practiced in Europe. The South was settled by third and fourth sons, men who had no grudge against the existing European Christianity; they simply lacked the means to live in Europe, so they sought to rebuild Europe in the new land. There were, of course, exceptions to that basic scenario: Jefferson was certainly of the utopian North in spirit. Any man who rewrites the New Testament in order to empty it of its "superfluous" content is not a man of the Old South. But on the whole, Page's articulation of the two contending ethos of our anti-nation was correct. The North was anti-European and utopian while the South was Christian and European. Our Civil War was a precursor of the wars to come in Europe proper and the other European off-shoot nations, such as South Africa, Australia, and New Zealand. The utopians fought under many different guises, but the end result was the liquidation of the spiritual capital of Christian Europe. Now, nothing remains of the civilization that gave us a vision of the living God. In my lifetime, I have watched with horror as the last vestiges of "that charity of honor" disappear from the face of Europe. What has happened in the South, the destruction of every single symbol of the South's Christian past, is also taking place in the European nations. All symbols of old Europe are either destroyed or turned into symbols of a new religion other than Christianity and a new race other than the white race. Why don't the flag bashers who profess to be Christian ever ask themselves why the Southern battle flag is the only American flag with a cross on it. And why do Britons, whose flag still does have a cross, permit Moslems to build mosques and spread Islam with fire and sword in what was once Christian Britain? The answer is not blowing in the wind, it is right before our eyes: White men have left their racial hearth fire so they have no spiritual back bone. You can't fight from the prone position; you must be able to stand upright.

In Dostoyevsky's novel *The Brothers Karamazov*, there is a classic confrontation between Alyosha, the Christian, and Ivan, the atheist. At one point in their spiritual warfare, Ivan asks Alyosha if he would be willing to build a perfect, happy, utopian world on the tears and suffering of one little girl.

"Tell me yourself – I challenge you: let's assume that you were called upon to build the edifice of human destiny so that men would finally be happy and would find peace and tranquility. If you knew that, in order to attain this, you would have to torture just one single creature, let's say the little girl who beat her chest so desperately in the outhouse, and that on her unavenged tears you could build that edifice, would you agree to do it?"

"No, I would not," Alyosha said softly.

Therein lies the history of Europe since the French Revolution. The ruling elites of all the European nations have answered yes to Ivan's question. They were quite willing to build utopia on the torture and murder of white people and on the tortured and mutilated corpses of aborted babies of all colors. The great prophet, Edmund Burke, saw this coming:

Nothing can be conceived more hard than the heart of a thorough-bred metaphysician. It comes nearer to the cold malignity of a wicked spirit than to the frailty and passion of a man. It is like that of the Principle of Evil himself, incorporeal, pure, unmixed, dephlegmated, defecated evil. It is no easy operation to eradicate humanity from the human breast. What Shakspeare calls the "compunctious visitings of Nature" will sometimes knock at their hearts, and protest against their murderous speculations. But they have a means of compounding with their nature. Their humanity is not dissolved; they only give it a long prorogation. They are ready to declare that they do not think two thousand years too long a period for the good that they pursue. It is remarkable that they never see any way to their projected good but by the road of some evil. Their imagination is not fatigued with the contemplation of human suffering through the wild waste of centuries added to centuries of misery and desolation. Their humanity is at their horizon,—and, like the horizon, it always flies before them. The geometricians and the chemists bring, the one from the dry bones of their diagrams, and the other from the soot of their furnaces, dispositions that make them worse than indifferent about those feelings and habitudes which are the supports of the moral world. — *A Letter to a Noble Lord*

The "cold malignity" of the devil is the guiding spirit of Liberaldom. In our churches, our schools, our hospitals, and our civic organizations there is no humanity, there is only the cold, bureaucratic malignity of men and women determined to build utopia by destroying the people who took the incarnate Lord into their hearts and made Him the Lord of their racial hearth fire.

As I grow older I feel less of a distinction between His Europe and His Kingdom come. They are both one in the charity which was at the core of Christian Europe. And I also, as I grow older, feel the more acutely the difference between modern Europe and antique Europe. We are truly living in hell. But when the contrast is so stark, the man with a heart that still lives will turn from this modern hell as he would turn from a reptilian monster intent on devouring him. If there are no men left who will turn from Satan to Him, the end is nigh. Our head tells us one thing and our faith tells us another. We have lived so long in this nightmarish under-world that we no longer believe in that other world of light. The bred-in-the-bone faith of the antique Europeans was first reduced to a fairy tale by the intellectual Christians, and then it became evil and racist to the secularized liberal. It must be all or nothing. Either we go with the European fairy tale, or we stay in Satania. I have no choice; my life is like unto the fairy tale, so I'll keep it, "if but for sympathy." +

Black Voodoo Kills, White Faith Restores - August 1, 2015

"Imray is back," said Strickland. "The question is, who killed Imray?"

– Kipling

With the possible exception of Russia, liberals hold the reins of power in every white nation even though they do not constitute the majority of whites in those nations. The majority of whites are grazers who support the liberals' rule but do not have quite the same worldview as the liberals. For instance – the liberals hate the white race with all their heart, mind, and soul, while the grazers love the white race as part of the great universal race of mankind. They truly believe there is no such thing as race. The members of the English Defense League and American conservatives are perfect examples of white grazers who facilitate the extermination of whites by their support of liberalism, but who are not officially in favor of it.

The white grazer has had his reality genes removed from his body. He is so used to the universalist pap slung at him by the churches and the universities that he is incapable of declaring that "the Emperor has no clothes." The liberals' empire stays intact, because the white grazer cannot see that the reality of life points us away from the racial universalism of a Coca-Cola commercial and toward the racial provincialism of Nathan Bedford Forrest. The consequence of the grazers' racial blindness has been the triumph of Babylon in the formerly white nations.

Rudyard Kipling once wrote a short story called "The Recrudescence of Imray." In that story, a kindly British officer makes the mistake of telling his loyal colored servant that his child is a handsome child. Ten days later, the child dies of a fever.

"Walking among us, his servants, he cast his eyes upon my child, who was four years old. Him he bewitched, and in ten days he died of the fever. My child!"

"What said Imray Sahib?"

"He said he was a handsome child, and patted him on the head; wherefore my child died. Wherefore I killed Imray Sahib in the twilight, when he came back from office and was sleeping. The heaven-born knows all things. I am the servant of the heaven-born."

Strickland looked at me above the rifle, and said, in the vernacular: "Thou art witness to this saying. He has killed."

Bahadur Khan stood ashen grey in the light of the one lamp. The need for justification came upon him very swiftly.

"I am trapped," he said, "but the offence was that man's. He cast an evil eye upon my child, and I killed and hid him. Only such as are served by devils," he glared at Tietjens, crouched stolidly before him, "only such could know what I did."

"It was clever. But thou shouldst have lashed him to the beam with a rope. Now, thou thyself wilt hang by a rope. Orderly!"

You can just dismiss Kipling's story as a racist fairytale, as the liberals and the grazers do, or you can attempt to deal with the reality of Kipling's story. And the reality is that the black race will never be able to coexist with the white race, unless they co-exist as completely segregated races with the white race as the dominant race. The reason for the incompatibility of the black and the white is to be found at the mystical core of the different races. Black mysticism is focused on superstition and magic; their deities prefer sacrifice to mercy. The black tribesmen propitiate their gods in order to get something from them, they do not love their gods; it is alien to their nature. And since it is not in their nature to love their gods, it is also not in their nature to love their fellow men. Men, like gods, exist for what they can get from them.

The white man is still regarded by blacks as a magical being, just as Imray was, the only difference between now and then is that white grazers no longer view blacks with the careful eye that Strickland viewed them with. The grazers have all become Imrays; they see blacks as pigmented whites who will respond to kindness just as whites respond to kindness and who will respond to cruelty and brutality just as whites respond to cruelty and brutality. Such a view of blacks, that they

are merely black white men, has brought the white race to the verge of extinction. The liberals constantly tell the grazers that the whites have been terribly mean to blacks. The grazers believe the liberals, and they try to be extra kind to the blacks so they will be grateful for the kindness and treat the grazers well. But of course blacks do not understand kindness; they view it as weakness. Nor do they believe that the white man has ever done anything for black people. Blacks believe that whatever evil befalls them, even if there is no evidence of white culpability or white involvement in that evil, is the fault of the white man. Somehow the white man has magically harmed the black even when there is absolutely no evidence to suggest white guilt. Whites are evil sorcerers and conjurors, and blacks should kill evil sorcerers whenever possible. It is possible more than ever now for reasons the black man can't quite grasp. But he sees the power of the sorcerers lessening, and he kills them with impunity, while the grazers respond with more kindness. After all, no black would kill if all whites were kind. Such is the wisdom of the grazers, which they have been spoon-fed by the liberals.

We must ask why the grazers feel they must listen to the liberals. The obvious reason is that the liberals are in power in church and state, and the grazers respect the powerful. But the liberals could not maintain power without a moral rationale, because the white man, unlike the colored tribesman, must have a moral ethos with his religion.

The liberals' moral ethos is their racial universalism. They are not racists; therefore, they are morally superior to all Europeans who came before them. And the grazers accept the liberals' Apologia Pro Liberalism based on that one central point – the liberals are not racist and anyone who opposes them is racist. But by accepting racial universalism as the litmus test of morality, haven't the grazers turned themselves over to Satan? Why should post-Christian liberals have a right to rule? The recent Planned Parenthood tape in which PP employees were filmed in the midst of bartering the body parts of aborted babies is a perfect example of the absolute, satanic evil of liberalism. I hear pro-choice conservatives saying that now Planned Parenthood has gone too far. Why is now too far? Why is it okay to kill babies, but not okay to sell their body parts? The reason rests with the white man's past: because the white man was once Christian he must couch his post-Christian evil in moral terms. It is much easier to justify baby killing with liberal platitudes such as 'pro-choice' and 'a woman's right to choose,' if the baby killers do not sell the babies' body parts after they slaughter them. Montezuma ate the hearts of little babies, and the liberals sell their body parts, thus the white techno-barbarian and the colored barbarian are united in their Satanism. And yet the grazer is united to the liberal, because the liberal is not racist. Of course the liberal is not racist; the colored races won't condemn him for his satanic lust for human flesh and perverted sex because such is the ethos of the colored tribesmen as well.

When the white, pagan nationalists frame the white vs. colored argument in terms of "I'll respect your culture if you respect mine," they make a grave error. There has only ever been one culture worthy of respect, and that is the white, Christian culture of old Europe. If a white man truly respects the colored heathens' cultures and thinks he can grant them equal rights, he has given his own people their death warrants. The barbarians of color do not seek co-existence and mutual understanding, they want to conquer. Nor can the white Christian seek to be part of Liberalism. The liberals want to destroy everything white and Christian. How can a white man co-exist with such people? And why would he want to co-exist with inhuman ghouls who kill babies and then sell their body parts on the open market? Christians do not kill indiscriminately like that man in South Carolina, but they do kill in defense of the weak and the helpless. Should Planned Parenthood and their abortion doctors, and every colored heathen who spills the blood of white innocents, be allowed to slaughter with impunity? Almighty God, forbid it. And the day may come – we cannot see God's grace working in human souls – when the liberal, techno-barbarians and the colored barbarians face a foe who fights in the name of the God of mercy against the Babylonian gods of sacrifice.

The church men are fond of telling us that God does not need the Europeans. Well, He doesn't need them in order to exist, but hasn't He chosen to reveal Himself through human channels of grace? If we discard the image of Christ that we see in the collective face of the Christian Europeans – and we have discarded that image – then to whom do we turn to see the image of Christ? The church scholars say we should turn to them. The negro worshippers tell us to look to the negro and the other colored tribesmen. But aren't we reaping the bloody harvest of such anti-Europeanism? The 20th century was the century when the Europeans abandoned God for technology and the negro 'Noble Savage.' What a grand century it was. And now, in the 21st century, a century in which Satan has been installed as the Europeans' supreme ruler, we have seen a new age of light, haven't we? No eleventh hour political movement will impede the onward march of Satan and his minions, because it is well past the eleventh hour. We have been plunged into the darkness of Babylon, where the ghosts of aborted, dismembered babies and the mutilated white victims of black savagery ask us why we did nothing to defend them. Our "racist" ancestors would have fought for them. The restoration of faith, hope, and charity in European lands starts at the racist core of our European soul. Only a white racist loves his own enough to fight for them. And only a white racist loves the image of God in man, an image he sees in the face of the antique Europeans, enough to make that discarded image of the one true God the cornerstone of a new Europe, built over the ruins of Babylon. To rage against the dying of His light in His people is the European's defiant answer to the Babylonian rulers of Liberalism. +

Instead of the religion and the law by which they were in a great politick communion with the Christian world, they have constructed their Republick on three bases, all fundamentally opposite to those on which the communities of Europe are built. Its foundation is laid in Regicide; in Jacobinism; and in Atheism; and it has jointed to those principles, a body of systematick manners which secures their operation. – Edmund Burke

When Russell Kirk published his book *The Conservative Mind*, Thomas Molnar commented that Kirk had proved there were conservative-minded American thinkers but had failed to show they had any major impact on the American experiment in government. A point well taken. At every critical juncture in the early days of the American republic, it was the secular utopians, men like Franklin, Madison, Jefferson, and Marshall, who won the day and put their radical imprint on the American government. The ideals of liberty, fraternity, and equality were lurking in the foundational documents of the U. S. Constitution. And there was great bloodshed; when the radical nature of the American government was challenged in the 1860s, the savage god of the utopians unleashed his terrible swift sword on the offending white, Christian Europeans of the South. The war cry then, as it is now, was liberty, equality, and fraternity!

It's significant that Lafayette, a supporter of the American Revolution, also became part of France's regicide government. There are many differences in style between the two revolutions, the American and the French, but the spirit animating both is the same: it is the spirit of the archangel Satan.

The presence of an anti-Christian, anti-white nation such as the United States on the world stage would not be as great a danger to white people as it now is if the other European nations were not smaller caricatures of the United States. Every European nation is following in the United States' footsteps, at slightly slower rates, because they have more traditional European baggage to throw away before they completely succumb to liberalism and its attendant negro-worship.

It is always encouraging when a European nation objects to any part of the American liberal agenda. For instance, I don't think Russia is a sound nation – they did not, as Solzhenitsyn had hoped, reject the materialism of western democracy when Russia abandoned communism. And they have some negro athletes (one is too many) on their sport teams, but they did issue a counter-attack against America's deification of sodomy. It was quite heartening to see Russia celebrating the traditional family over and against America's satanic family ideal.

I wish more European nations would resist American influence, but unfortunately the hatred of the white race and the Christian religion is a virulent virus throughout the European world. It will take more than the removal of the United States to kill the virus; it will take a resurgence of the European spirit, which is undemocratic, militantly Christian, and unapologetically racist.

It grates on conservatives' nerves (something akin to fingernails scraping a blackboard) when you suggest that America was not founded on sound conservative principles, but isn't it quite obvious that our negro-worshipping, sodomite present is linked to our anti-European past? What was good in America had nothing to do with the democratic idea men, but it had everything to do with the European Americans who brought the faith and ethos of the white man to America. What binds together the American Revolution, the French Revolution, and all the European revolutions that have followed in their wake is a commitment to an utopian, democratic future that has no place for a God with a heart of flesh and for the people who championed that God. What Butterfield admired in the English, prior to the 20th century, was that they went into the future holding onto the strings of their past. Once England followed the American and French example and cut those strings connecting Britons to their past, the sacred soil of Christian Britain became fertile ground for the growth of Islam and negro-worship. Without a past, we are not a people, we are just abstractions of the liberals' utopian minds, to be eliminated whenever it becomes politically expedient to do so. And the expedient moment has come: The white man must be eliminated, to make way for a new people purged of the sins of the past and ready to live and strive in the new non-Christian, non-white utopia of the future.

One of the great movies of all time is *The Wonderful World of the Brothers Grimm*. The movie tells the story of Wilhelm Grimm's (the 'impractical' brother) efforts to preserve the folk tales of his people that we now call Grimms' fairy tales. At one point in the film, Wilhelm becomes sick and appears to be dying. He has collected the tales in his head, but he has not yet put them on paper. All the people from Fairyland – Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs, Little Red Riding Hood, Hansel and Gretel, Cinderella, the Frog Prince, and so on – come before Wilhelm in a dream sequence and beg him not to die so that they will not die. On Wilhelm Grimm rests the fate of fairytale Europe.

Wilhelm does not die and the fairytale people live to nourish and enrich the lives of all true Europeans. But their fate, the fairytale people of Europe, once again hangs in the balance. Such folk tales, many that go all the way back to the time of our Lord and perhaps were told by Him when He trod on England's green and pleasant land, came from the lifeblood of the European people. If Europeans no longer believe they are a people with a great spiritual heritage, they will not

preserve their past; they will be Undines, resembling human beings on the outside, but inwardly lacking an animating spirit. Our Lord told us that unless we become as little children we will not inherit the kingdom of heaven. The fairytale comprehension of life, represented by those tales collected by Wilhelm Grimm, is all in all. Only the Europeans saw that it was not tragic that “we are such stuff as dreams are made on.” A dream that is grounded in the visionary heart of the European people is a dream that brings us face to face with our Lord on the road to Emmaus. “Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us by the way, and while He opened to us the Scriptures?” Of course the apostles’ hearts burned within them, and did not our hearts burn within us when we lived in fairytale Europe rather than in multicultural Europe?

The churches have played their part, a diabolical part, in killing the European people. “Of what use is a past when you have the anointed ones to tell you about God?” Of what use indeed? I think an antique European would answer the godded men with this question: “Of what use is the historical Jesus?” If you reject the flesh-and-blood people who loved Christ enough to build their civilization with Him as the incarnate center, then where is our incarnate Lord to be found? In the midst of multi-cultural Babylon? Or is He to be found in the future? If that is the case, then how do we differ from the Jews, who reject the historical Jesus but look to the future for the coming of their God. In Ian Maclaren’s great masterpiece *Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush*, in the chapter called “His Mother’s Sermon,” a young minister returns to his hometown to preach his first sermon. He is filled with Biblical history and the latest university-taught theology, but right before he ascends the pulpit, he remembers the words of his mother on her death bed: “I canna see ye noo, John, but I know yir there, and I’ve just one other wish. If God calls ye to the ministry, ye’ll no refuse, an’ the first day ye preach in yir ain kirk, speak a gude word for Jesus Christ, an’ John, I’ll hear ye that day, though ye’ll no see me, and I’ll be satisfied.” As the bred-in-the-bone Europeans die out, the Europeans with hearts of flesh, there is no one left to “speak a gude word for Jesus Christ.” Our fairy king of Europe has faded away and been replaced by the negro, because His people have faded away.

I don’t know if Christ actually set foot on England’s green and pleasant land when He was on this earth in the flesh. I like to think He did, but it is not of vital importance. The important thing is that He visited Europe in the flesh through His people. When we are in contact with His Europe we are just as close to Him as the apostles were on the road to Emmaus. I shall never forget the feeling of awe that came over me some forty years ago when I set foot in Britain. The land of Shakespeare, Scott, and Dickens, an important part of His Europe! How can we allow such a fairytale land to become the haven of Muslims and colored heathens? Anthony Jacob, after listing the white man’s considerable material accomplishments, proceeds to the real significance of the white man’s accomplishment: It is white people who built the only civilization that was dedicated to something more than material things; their civilization was consecrated to Him who was and is the personal God above the material dust of this world. I can’t read any classic work of European literature or view an old movie that depicts Europeans from long ago without feeling sadness and anger. Sadness because of that which is lost, anger against those who destroyed Christian Europe and against those Europeans who refuse to fight for its restoration. Our love of our people in and through the historical Christ built Christian Europe. A renewal of that love, for them and for Him, will restore Christian Europe.

I’m at the age when a lot of my friends and relatives are getting sick and dying. Last year, for instance, I watched my father die very slowly and inhumanely in the hands of an inhumane medical staff. And in the past four months I witnessed the slow painful death of a friend, who also suffered a needlessly painful death at the hands of an inhumane medical staff. My run-ins with modern “medicine” are not isolated incidents. There is an overwhelming testimony building, from liberals, grazers, and conservatives, that there is something monstrous going on in the medical profession. How could it be otherwise? The churches jettisoned the European Christ for a theory of God, and the liberals abandoned Him for the negro gods. The issue isn’t whether there were or were not American conservative thinkers; both Kirk and Molnar were wrong when they placed thought, divorced from the lifeblood of the European people, at the center of existence. To hell with that kind of abstract existence. Everything in modern Liberalism now consists of statistics. My father was past ninety; what difference did it make if he starved to death; at best he had one or two more years. My neighbor had two terminal diseases; what difference did it make if she was left in bed without any attempts to move her limbs except when her husband or friends came in to do it? What difference does anything make since we all are doomed to suffer and die? It used to make a difference to Christian Europeans. They did not make their humanity the slave of inhuman statistics. You prolong life, even if it is aged life, because He wants it that way. We all die, certainly, but doesn’t it behoove Christian Europeans to place a Christ-like presence before the sick and dying so that they pass into eternity with Christ’s name on their lips? The brave new world is upon us. When He is absent, because the Europeans have gone whoring after other gods, then all is “cheerless, dark, and deadly.” The Murdstones are two of the most consummate villains in all of literature, and they commit all their villainies in the name of religion despite the fact that there is nothing Christian in their religion: “And do you know I must say, sir,’ he continued, mildly laying his head on one side, ‘that I DON’T find authority for Mr. and Miss Murdstone in the New Testament?’” Indeed, that is the point. What is the liberals’ and the church men’s authority for this ‘utopia’ they have thrust upon us? It is certainly NOT His authority. And what other authority is there for a European?

Dostoyevsky's underground man said that, "A man lives his whole life to prove he is not a piano key." Yes, but let us deepen the underground man's defiant declaration: "A man lives his whole life so that he can say, 'Into thy hands I commend my spirit, O Lord.'" That is what being a European is all about. +

The Cure for Racistaphobia - July 18, 2015

Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day: –Psalm 91: 5

The Alcoholics Anonymous organization has always insisted that there can be no recovery from alcoholism until the alcoholic steps forward and admits he or she is an alcoholic. The modern, white grazer must step forward and make a similar admission about his racistaphobia before he can start the long road back to spiritual health. He must stand up and say, "I am racistaphobic. I live in constant terror of being called a racist, and I am incapable of fighting back against any white group that threatens to, or does, call me a racist. I am also incapable of fighting in thought, word, or deed any colored person or group of colored persons. I admit I am helpless against racistaphobia, and I need the aid of a Higher Power to rid me of my racistaphobia." That admission, or something like it, is what we need to hear from white grazers before anything wonderful can happen to white people.

If you've ever had a family member or close friend addicted to alcohol you know how heart-wrenching it can be. They have many good and humane qualities, but those good and humane qualities are being washed away in alcohol. So it is with the racistaphobic white grazer. He is not an outright liberal; he has not, like the liberal, lost all semblance of humanity, but his good qualities are being destroyed by his racistaphobia. The South Carolina whites who protested the trashing of the Battle Flag are a sad case in point of white racistaphobia. "Heritage, not race," they asserted. But isn't the Southern peoples' stand against the Haitization of the South the most important part of their heritage? Of course it is. So there is no getting around it: If you want to truly defend what the flag stands for, you must defend the segregated, Christian civilization that the white Southerners fought and died for. Otherwise you are simply someone who likes to get warm and fuzzy over vague platitudes such as "heritage, not race." If that is your desire, then you don't need the Battle Flag; your flag should be a big picture of a slab of jello.

This racistaphobia is not just a disease of white Southerners or even just of American whites. It is a disease that has infected every white man, woman, and child in every white nation. And the disease has only infected white people; no person of color ever contracts racistaphobia. One of the peculiarities of the disease is that the man suffering from it generally doesn't even know he has it. The disease sinks into the spine and heart and makes a man unable to stand upright and feel normal human sentiments, but still it remains undetected because the disease protects itself by making spinelessness and heartlessness seem normal to the man who has racistaphobia.

We do know the cause of racistaphobia and we know the cure, albeit very few victims of racistaphobia ever seek to be cured. The cause of racistaphobia is theological Christianity and the cure is European Christianity. Human beings see life "feelingly"; their organ of sight is the heart, not the head. When the churchmen made the great shift, when they shifted the European's vision to the analytical eye of the mind, away from the visionary eye of the heart, the Europeans began to look at existence askew. They gradually became unable to love the good, because they couldn't see the good. Instead of loving God in and through their people, the Europeans became acquainted with a concept of God as seen through the mind of the theologian of their choice. Many white grazers – probably most of them – no longer even attend church, but the damage has been done; they don't see existence feelingly as St. Paul and the antique Europeans did. They have made existence a second-hand intellectual concept. For white people, words are not connected to their souls; they are only tools of the intellect. When an antique European said he loved his people, he meant a very specific people, the people of his own race and his own house. When a modern European says he loves his people, he means he loves a universal concept of "a people." And his love is slanted toward colored people, because the intellectuals, whom the white man is in the habit of obeying ever since his church-going days, only recognize people of color as genuine people.

No matter what issue comes up in the white man's life, his frame of reference is the great, disembodied minds of the liberals. He makes his plea for respect for his heritage, for tax relief, for the right to exist, in terms he thinks will please the liberals. So he always makes the case for himself in racistaphobic terms. Welfare is bad because it breaks up black families; the Battle Flag represents heritage, not race; we need tax relief so that small black businesses can thrive...and on it goes. The liberals have changed the European's heartfelt vision of Christ to a mind-forged vision of a utopia consecrated to the negro gods and the lesser demigods of color. Just as the antique Christians were enjoined to love their God with all their heart, mind, and soul, and to love their neighbor as themselves, the modern Europeans, the racistaphobic Europeans, love their negro gods with all their heart, mind, and soul, and love all colored people as their neighbors, lest the great liberal minds, the conscience of the modern Europeans, should call them racists.

A few years back I saw a back issue from the 1970s of a neopagan, white nationalist magazine. After some black riot somewhere, the magazine's editors had predicted that white people were beginning to wake up. Fast forward to our present day, and the same type of white nationalists are saying the same thing: "White people are beginning to wake up." But of course white people aren't beginning to wake up. It is 40 years later and white people are still racistaphobic. The logical conclusion is that white people will remain racistaphobic, and as a result they will die out as a distinct race. But there is one caveat to that logical conclusion. The 'wake-up' boys are part of the problem. They appeal only to the minds of the racistaphobic whites. Let's take a typical atrocity story – the New Orleans Superdome debacle, for instance. The 'wake-up' boys call the attention of racistaphobic whites' to the blacks' subhuman behavior during the course of the flood, and racistaphobic whites deplore the blacks' behavior. But when the wake-up boys go further and try to make a point about the savagery of the black barbarians, warning bells go off in the racistaphobic whites' heads. "It's not all blacks," and, "Anyone would have done the same thing in their place," takes control, and the racistaphobic whites remain unchanged. They will remain racistaphobic no matter how many black atrocities occur, because they see existence through the eyes of the intellect, not the heart. They will never see life as their white Christian ancestors saw life, and without that vision, racistaphobia can never be cured.

It must be stressed that there is a cure for racistaphobia, but the cure does not lie in an enlightened intellect; the cure lies in the visionary heart – the heart that perceives truth and acts according to the truth it sees, undistilled and unprocessed by philosophy and theology. All whites are born into a racistaphobic world. A few fight through their racistaphobia and become Europeans again, but very few do so, because of the dual nature of the enlightened-mind trap. Every European with racistaphobia is a victim of the enlightened-mind trap in the university or in the church. The appeal in both institutions is to the pride of intellect: "Only primitive people, people with inferior minds, believe in prejudices stemming from race." This is the constant refrain we hear, but it only applies to white people. Colored people, who are 'so authentic,' can and should be prejudiced, because their prejudices are ...'well, they are so organic.'

In every organized church there is a division in the church between the more conservative element and the more liberal element – there are the fundamentalists vs. the mainstream Protestants and the Catholic mainstream vs. the traditionalists. But this is a false dichotomy; the seemingly divergent groups are united in the one essential – essential, that is, for the continuance of liberalism. What binds the groups together is theological Christianity. Neither liberal Protestant or fundamentalist Protestant, or liberal Catholic or traditionalist Catholic is connected to the body of Christ, because they are not connected to the people who loved Him, the antique Europeans. If the church of Christ is only a 'this world only' church, like the type of church fashioned by the Pharisees who were condemned by Christ, then we are worse off than the heathens of color. We have no God of our ascending race. But if the church consists of those who love much, then we have a God who can sustain us against the racistaphobia that terrorizes the white race.

This spiritual pestilence of the soul, this racistaphobia, governs every aspect of the white man's life. When an atrocity occurs against the white race, liberals always respond with an attack on the white or group of whites who express either outrage against the colored perpetrator of the atrocity or concern for the white victim of the atrocity. But racistaphobia still infects the second group of whites, those whites who express outrage and concern. These whites immediately form discussion groups to decide 'what must be done' to prevent future atrocities. All well and good? No, it is not well and good. Their first order of business is always to denounce racism: 'We don't hate all Mexicans,' or, 'We condemn violence, not blacks...' We've all heard the constant refrain of the racistaphobic white who will never, never face the racial issue head on. While the liberals and the colored hordes scream death to all whites, the racistaphobic whites spend all their time explaining why they don't hate liberals and colored people; they are not racists, you know. And does it ever work? No, it doesn't. No matter how much the white man fawns, begs, and appeases, he is found guilty of racism. And for that crime, he must die.

What would it take to hear that the white man, like Tiny Tim, "did not die"? It would take one white man and then another and then another to break with the academy and the church. (1) The European poets of the Christian era, separate from the academy, speak to us from a better world, His world. And the holy Scriptures, separate from the theological experts in the organized churches, touch our hearts and souls and make us feel that we are in communion with Christ. Those two sources of revelation, intimate contact with our people, the people who loved much, and intimate contact with our Lord, through His word, unadulterated by theological experts, are the cure for racistaphobia. (2) The repudiation must be complete. Academy and church hate the European people and their God. They must die if the European people are ever going to walk away from that sickness unto death, racistaphobia, and live life abundantly as our Christian people of long ago once lived. +

(1) It's probably a sign of old age that I find myself citing things as recent that happened many years ago. So with that caveat, let me say that I 'recently' read a blog by Wheeler McPherson in which he related how he had left "Churchianity" behind in order to be closer to Christ. What a wonderful way to describe one's progress away from the church-induced stupor of racistaphobia to the light of His Europe!

(2) Once every year and a half, approximately, I read *Great Expectations* with my family. My children know my two favorite scenes in the book and they always, quite generously, allow me to read those scenes, which are close together near the end of the novel. The first scene is when Pip, having found out what truly makes one a gentleman, promises to be loyal to Magwitch:

“Lookee here, dear boy,” said he. “It’s best as a gentleman should not be knowed to belong to me now. Only come to see me as if you come by chance alonger Wemmick. Sit where I can see you when I am swore to, for the last o’ many times, and I don’t ask no more.”

“I will never stir from your side,” said I, “when I am suffered to be near you. Please God, I will be as true to you as you have been to me!”

And then there is the final death bed scene:

With a last faint effort, which would have been powerless but for my yielding to it and assisting it, he raised my hand to his lips. Then, he gently let it sink upon his breast again, with his own hands lying on it. The placid look at the white ceiling came back, and passed away, and his head dropped quietly on his breast.

Mindful, then, of what we had read together, I thought of the two men who went up into the Temple to pray, and I knew there were no better words that I could say beside his bed, than “O Lord, be merciful to him a sinner!”

In those two passages we see what the miracle of Europe was all about. The truths of Scripture entered the blood of the European people. The modern churchmen bid us look to the natural, authentic creatures of nature, the colored tribesmen. Don’t do it. Look back to the only truly ‘authentic’ people, the antique Europeans, and the only truly ‘authentic’ civilization, Christian Europe.

Defending Christ’s Image in Man - July 11, 2015

I believe in, and honour, all those time-hallowed values and factors which have led us to greatness in the past, and which if retained will guarantee the greatness of our posterity. For unless we maintain the highest standards of which we are capable we shall not survive except as the slaves of others, which in the long run would mean that we would not survive at all.

Thus I am indeed biased and prejudiced. I am indeed a ‘racist’ and in fundamental matters an extremist.

-Anthony Jacob

Donald Trump reminds me of Vladimir Putin; he is not a Christian warrior, but at least he is a Roman pagan. His statement that he was sick of illegal Mexican aliens coming into our country and committing crimes was really quite a mild and justified protest. The reaction to Trump’s remark was quite telling. Jeb Bush, brother of Georgie Porgie, who ran under the threat, “If you think this country’s bad off now, just wait till I get through with it,” quickly condemned Trump, in Spanish no less. And the Hindu from Louisiana, Tiptoe-through-the-Tulips Jindal, also condemned Trump, as did the entire anti-white media and various Aztec organizations scattered throughout multicultural America.

Of course all the hysteria, feigned and real, over Trump’s remark was quite predictable, but let’s look at it closely. Why would anyone object to stopping illegal Mexican immigrants from coming into the United States? Time and time again we hear of white people being murdered by Mexicans who have been sent back over the border for crimes committed on American soil, and who have then returned and kept returning until they kill a white American. Once is too much, but the sons of Montezuma kill whites as wanton boys kill flies. So again, what does this tell us about the people who think Trump’s statement was ‘outrageous’? It tells us that those people want whites to be exterminated by whatever means possible. Isn’t the slaughter of whites by homegrown negroes enough? Must we invite Aztecs in to help the negroes? “Yes,” the liberals tell us, “we must.”

Let’s play pretend. If the United States was a real nation, consisting of white Christians, we would declare war on Mexico and treat the invading army of Mexicans as all invading armies should be treated. We would repel the invasion by whatever means necessary. Nor would we permit fifth-column Mexicans to remain in our nation. A sane Christian policy of self-defense, the defense of our own people, would infuriate devout anti-Christian, anti-white zealots such as Pope Francis, who wants the United States and the people of Italy to have no borders while he reserves the right to demand border control in Argentina, but a Christian Goth should expect fierce opposition from liberal jackals such as Pope Francis.

It was the belief of our European ancestors that a man didn’t leave the pagan virtues behind when he became a Christian. The pagan loved his own, the people of his own hearth and his own race, and the Christian also loved his kith and kin, but with a greater intensity than the pagan, because now the European’s love was connected to the God-Man. That they loved their people became the mark of the Christian Europeans. The new mark of the modern Europeans is that they hate their

own kind with a passionate intensity and love the murderous colored stranger, because he hates what the modern Europeans hate – the white race.

The terrible, terrible aspect of every white confrontation with Aztecs, blacks, Asians, and red Indians is that white people are always on the defensive, always on their knees pleading to be released from the charge of racism. But what does this charge of racism mean? And why are the colored races never guilty of racism? The charge of racism amounts to this: White people once considered themselves the Christ-bearing people. They built Christian civilizations in Europe and even took the cross of Christ to the colored lands and built Christian civilizations in heathendom. The colored heathens rejected the light, but they were forced to comply with many of the ethical demands of the white man's religion, because the white man was stronger than the colored heathen. Then the reptilian creatures of darkness emerged – the liberals. The liberals joined with the colored heathen to destroy the white race. Thus far only the liberals and the colored heathens are fighting in this war of evil against the good, which is the reason it is more of a slaughter than a war.

The Confederate flag “controversy” is a classic case in point of white capitulation. The defenders of the flag say, “We are not racist; the flag is part of our heritage.” But that is not a defense. If your heritage is evil, you have no right to your heritage, and the liberals insist that the white Southerners' heritage is evil, because it is ‘racist’. And it is racist! The flag represents the white, Christian European at his best, fighting for white, Christian civilization.

This other thing for which we fought was the supremacy of the white man's civilization in the country which he proudly claimed his own; “in the land which the Lord his God had given him;” founded upon the white man's code of ethics, in sympathy with the white man's traditions and ideals. Our forefathers of the forties and fifties and sixties believed that if slavery were abolished, unless the black race were deported from the American States, there would result in the Southern States just such a condition of things as had resulted in San Domingo, in the other West Indies Islands, and in the so-called republics of Central and South America – namely, a hybridization of races, a lowering of the ethical standard, and a degradation, if not loss, of civilization. . . . Slavery is lost, and it is certainly well for us and the public –perhaps for the negro – that it has been lost. But the real cause for which our ancestors fought back of slavery, and deemed by them to be bound up in the maintenance of slavery – to wit, the supremacy of the white man's civilization, the supremacy of the ethical culture, which had been gradually built up through countless generations – has not been lost.

–John Sharp Williams

Now it has been lost. And begging the enemy to stop calling you racist is no way to regain that which is lost. The Europeans are guilty before God of every sin under the sun, except the one sin they are accused of, racism. Is it racist to bring charity and mercy to colored heathens who never even had a name for charity and mercy? Is it racist to subdue the colored heathen and defend your own people, and the weaker element among the colored heathen, against the onslaught of the merciless, colored savages? Yes, it is racist, if racist means placing that charity-of-honor culture of the white man above and against the savagery of colored heathendom and the darkness of Liberalism. Now that white Christian ‘racists’ no longer rule the world, is it a better place for whites? Is it a better place for the colored heathen? We are told by all the powers that be in church and state that this modern Babylon is a better world than Christian Europe. But there is a huge lie at the center of the liberals' apologia pro Babylon: “Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.” The antique Europeans, for all their sins, which we do not deny, knew His name, and the modern Babylonians and their colored demigods do not know His name. From whence comes deliverance from evil if we do not know Him? It does not come, which is why evil reigns supreme in the countries that once constituted Christian Europe.

In the state of Oregon, an Evangelical Christian couple who owned a small bakery were fined \$135,000 by a federal judge for refusing to cater a lesbian wedding. There are plenty of other bakeries that would cater such a wedding, but the lesbians chose that particular bakery because it is not enough that Satan is triumphant, we are all required to celebrate his triumph. The sodomites, the Mexicans, the negroes, and all the colored people of the world are welcome at the liberals' white-hating festival. And white Christians must attend, they must celebrate their own demise and watch the last remnants of Christian Europe be consumed in the liberals' multicultural bonfire.

Long before the RICO Act went into effect, which made it illegal to protest in front of abortion clinics, I used to protest outside abortuaries. Once when I was attempting to convince a black woman not to abort her baby, she cursed me by calling me a f— European. What a perceptive curse! Of course I am a European; to truly live up to the European honor code is all in all. Abortion is legal, Mexicans invade our nation, Moslems invade Europe, the Battle Flag has been removed from the Southern state capitals, homosexuality is celebrated, and the negro has replaced Christ, because the European is afraid to be a European. He acts as if his whiteness is a shameful disease, something he must atone for by divesting himself of his whiteness by betraying his race – through negro worship and the complete and total surrender to every anti-white -ism that comes along.

The new age of liberalism is upon us. It is no longer a time for dialogue. The liberals dialogued when abortion was illegal, when there were still some segregated neighborhoods, and when homosexuals didn't have the same rights as

heterosexuals. Now the liberal perverts and their colored minions no longer dialogue; they attack and destroy. These monsters can only be fought; they cannot be reasoned with or voted away. One thing is needful: Europeans must stop being reasonable, they must stop apologizing for being white. Every evil under the sun has come upon the European people, because we abandoned our European hearth fire for a multicultural theory of liberty, equality, and fraternity. There is no liberty when the negro replaces Christ, there is only a merciless negro-worshipping tyranny. There is no fraternity when the European leaves his white brethren to whore after the colored barbarians. And there is no such thing as equality; some are always more equal. It should be the Christ-bearing people who are more equal, because their reign has that charity of honor at its core while the reign of the techno-barbarian liberals and the colored barbarians has Satan at its core.

The white European has had a reverse Pelagianism thrust upon him. The liberals are without sin because they have renounced whiteness. And the colored barbarians are without sin because they are not white. The white man should never respond to his instincts, the liberals command, because the white man's instincts are evil. Instinctual whites go into black churches and gun down blacks, that is what instinctual whites do. Liars! Prejudiced white men, the white men whose white Christian instincts were bred-in-the-bone, built Christian Europe, and they are the only type of men who can stand athwart the mountain pass and defy the Babylonian armies of Satan.

The Europeans of long ago knelt at the foot of the cross and wept. They wept and they believed. With "By the Cross We Conquer" as their rallying cry they conquered the world for Christ. And now we witness fiendish Satanists such as Pope Francis apologizing for the Europeans of old who carried the cross of Christ to the heathen lands. Such anti-Christians who denigrate our one sure link to Christ, the antique Europeans, are in league with the negro-worshipping liberals, the sodomites, and the colored barbarians. And the one unifying passion in the seemingly disparate group of whoremongers and barbarians is a hatred for the incarnate Lord Jesus Christ. With every papal denunciation of the Christian Europeans, with every gay wedding, with every negro-worshipping festival, and with every new Aztec murder of whites, the unholy coalition cheers, because they have thrown another spear into Christ's body. Burke said it best:

The rebels to God perfectly abhor the Author of their being. They hate him "with all their heart, with all their mind, with all their strength." He never presents himself to their thoughts but to menace and alarm them. They cannot strike the sun out of Heaven, but they are able to raise a smouldering smoke that obscures Him from their own eyes. Not being able to revenge themselves on God, they have a delight in vicariously defacing, degrading, torturing, and tearing in pieces His image in man.

The defacing, degrading, torturing, and tearing in pieces of His image in man will only increase until the Christian Goths return to their ancestral home and cleanse it of Satan's minions. Should the defense of Christian Europe be left to courageous pagans such as Vladimir Putin and Donald Trump? For shame. It is time for Christian Europeans to rise and ride. +

The Final Outrage - July 4, 2015

Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. – Luke 17: 28-30

The United States is the type of nation that all other European nations are trying to become: A militantly anti-Christian, anti-European, Babylonian nation with the negro serving as its mystical center. The recent Supreme Court ruling that raised the sin of sodomy to the same level as Christian marriage was the final step in a process that began with race-mixing. It's striking, not as a matter of mere intellectual curiosity, but as a horrific story of hell and damnation, how closely the United States and her European toadies have followed the same path as the damned in the Bible. The modern Europeans have chosen to build their civilization on the two sins, miscegenation and sodomy, that the Lord God chose to come down to earth to condemn.

And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth. – Genesis 11: 9

And lest we forget, our Lord also had something to say to the gay community:

And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

Of course we know the rest. Our Lord could not find ten just men, and Sodom was destroyed. Yet the anti-nation called the United States celebrates sodomy. "I'm not gay, I'm ecstatic!" a triumphant sodomite sign proclaimed.

Let us pray, we few, the European remnant, for each other and our loved ones, that we not be counted with the Babylonians and the sodomites. 'We were among them, O, Lord, but we were not of them.'

Some of the Christian pastors – at least they preach in buildings advertised as Christian – have expressed their concern over the legalization of sodomy. But really, aren't those pastors like the girl who says 'Yes, yes, yes,' at every liberty taken and suddenly says, 'No' before the final liberty. You can't militantly support miscegenation, women's 'reproductive freedom,' and democratic multi-culturalism, and then suddenly say, 'We will not have homosexual marriage elevated to the same status as marriage between a man and a woman.' This homosexual blasphemy is not an aberration, it is the logical consequence of allowing liberals to restructure Christian Europe in the image of Satan.

Conservatives blather on about the economy, telling us that we are becoming like socialist Greece – a reverse pyramid society. That is true. But can you have a stable economy in Babylon? Of course you can't. A country with an anti-Christian mystique will have a satanically based economy in which the wicked prosper and the innocent suffer.

The liberals' utopia is based on the age-old mysticism of all the nature religions. In those religions the devotee's personality is absorbed by the deity, who is an impersonal deity that can inspire the type of ecstasy that our modern, sexually-depraved perverts speak of, but such mysticism cannot touch the deeper regions of the human heart where charity and love abide. It was only the historical Jesus, the Christ of the Gospels, who inspired the mysticism that St. Paul writes about in 1st Corinthians 13. The Christian Europeans practiced the Christ-centered mysticism of St. Paul, in which human hearts, through the grace of God, are able to commune with God in and through their people. (1)

In the 20th century, many debunking theologians claimed that St. Paul had perverted the teachings of Christ. The same theologians said that the European people, prior to the coming of the 20th century theologians, had also perverted the teachings of Christ. But such is not the case. St. Paul's mystic vision, his poetic, is in perfect harmony with the Gospels. And the collective vision of the European people, their poetic mystique prior to the 20th century, is in complete harmony with the poetic of the Gospels and St. Paul. On this issue – is Jesus Christ, true God and true man, at the center of the antique European culture, or is He not? – rests the entire fate of the human race. If Christ is at center of the antique European culture, He should be rediscovered, through adherence to the mystical core of that ancient culture, rediscovered by the people who have been enjoined to carry the Christ Child on their shoulders through the rivers of modernity. If the European Christ was a false Messiah, then let Babylon reign supreme. There is no middle ground. The Babylonians have triumphed, because of their victory in the Christian churches over the poetical-mystical Christianity of St. Paul. Intellectual, theological Christianity is incapable of combating the mystique of Babylon. The 'ecstasy' that comes from absorption by the gods of blood and perverted sex cannot be overcome by referring the ecstatic gods' devotees to page 281 of the *Summa Theologica* or page 999 of Calvin's *Institutes of the Christian Religion*. But the ecstatic cults can be destroyed by a spirit and blood connection to the Christ of history, who can be known and loved through a heartfelt connection to the European people of long ago.

The Babylonians have spent over a century trying to cut the Europeans off from their past, because without that connection there is no means to judge between Babylon and Christianity. It's not possible to be connected to Walter Scott's Europe, which contains the God-man at its mystical core, and also be connected to modern Babylon. That is why old Europe and the men and women who dwelt there only exist as case studies for the people of Babylon, and their whole civilization, their movement from darkness to the light, is seen as a cautionary tale of what can happen when white people with a faith in the historical Jesus and a faith in their destiny as the Christ-bearing people are allowed to live unopposed by the forces of Babylon. A racist, sexist, homophobic society is created. You can't compromise with the Babylonians. The halfway-house Christians politely ask if they can take a few Christian remnants into their new Babylonian house, but why should the Babylonians make any concessions to a people who no longer believe they are a people and who no longer believe their God is the true God who cannot be blended with other gods? A blended race is not a race, and a blended god is not God.

The Roman Catholic church and the mainstream Protestant churches are scared to death of the Babylonian liberals. If they oppose this final outrage, the legalization of sodomite marriages, they might lose their tax exempt status. Horrors of Horrors! – No tax exempt status to preach the new blended Christianity, which combines Babylonian negro worship with Christianity and comes up with the most anti-Christian mixture ever conceived. It would be a blessing if the churches were denied tax exempt status, because it might force them to seek solace in the historical Christ instead of filthy lucre. But it is

not likely that the liberals will deny the churches their tax-exempt status so long as the churches support the blending of negro worship and Christianity; it is in the best interests of the liberals to maintain the churches' support. As they stand now, the churches are like brothels; they allow a man to keep his Babylonian wife while occasionally dallying with his Christian mistress.

Never doubt for a moment that the first outrage, miscegenation, has led to this final outrage. Immediately upon the announcement of the Supreme Court's decision in favor of sodomy, the Babylonian apologists took over the media. A 'conservative' talk show host asked his liberal cousin if it was right that a private businessman with religious objections to homosexual weddings should have to cater a homosexual wedding. "Of course they have to," the liberal asserted, "because once people claimed that race-mixing was against their religion and refused to serve mixed race couples and people of color." Ah! There it is. Once the race barrier is broken, then all of what the liberals call 'barriers' – and we call channels of grace – must be destroyed.

There is no such thing as religious freedom in Liberalism. You are only free to practice your religion to the extent your religion supports liberal values. And this is how it should be: A Christian people should not support miscegenation, abortion, negro worship, and sodomy any more than a liberal government should support segregation, the sanctity of unborn life, the white race, and the Christian marriage bond. But the children of darkness are wiser than the children of light. The liberals know who their enemies are, while the Christians do not. But then that is because the Christians are not Christian; they have been absorbed by the negro gods of Liberalism. And that is a terrible thing, because Christ's rule is tempered by mercy, whereas the rule of the negro is devoid of mercy.

All of the Babylonian ideals were ready and waiting to be implemented during my childhood and early manhood, but they hadn't been put into their iron-clad place yet. I grew up in a segregated town and had only a vague abstract notion of homosexuality and abortion. Now there is no commercial break from the unrelenting, soul-killing, iron-clad rule of the liberals. (2) If you don't call on Him who saves every second of your existence, and become an ironclad, uncompromising, counter-revolutionary of the spirit, you will be absorbed by the liberal gods.

For me, it is the image of William Tell in the lead picture of this article that represents the counter-revolutionary spirit that the European people need. His task was much easier than ours; he had only one tyrant to deal with. But his spirit should be our spirit. He stood against the moral tyranny of those who would destroy Christian innocence and charity. He hoped others would follow in his stead, but if they didn't he was prepared to stand alone in defense of his European hearth fire. I see Tell's image before me, defiant and European to the last, as the final piece of the liberals' Babylonian kingdom of hell on earth is being put in place. Surely it is better to stand with Tell at the mountain pass than to be enveloped and then consumed by the gods of Liberalism? +

(1) H. V. Morton once remarked that Dickens' characters were not exaggerations. Christian Europe produced such distinct personalities. Now we seldom see Europeans with distinct personalities, because the heathen gods absorb the human personality into one inhuman refuse heap.

(2) It's appropriate that the Supreme Court's decision came so close to the July 4th holiday. Let Babylonians rejoice! Let us celebrate the eradication of every last vestige of Christian humanity. Every 4th of July, and most particularly on this 4th, I recall Shakespeare's words: "It is a tale, told by an idiot, Full of sound and fury, signifying nothing." Precisely. At the heart of the American Babylonian mystique is nothingness, the nothingness of a people who have forsaken their people and their God.

Resisting the Satanic Reversal - June 27, 2015

The reversal of the two natures, in their relative positions, Uriah's of power, and Mr. Wickfield's of dependence, was a sight more painful to me than I can express. If I had seen an Ape taking command of a man, I should hardly have thought it a more degrading spectacle. –Dickens in *David Copperfield*

'Ride to the sounds of the guns' is good advice if there is only one battlefield. But what if there are thousands of battles going on around you? You ride to the one that seems the loudest, I suppose. Right now the liberals have trained their big guns on South Carolina, using the tragedy there to solidify their seemingly unbreakable stranglehold on the white people of our nation. Churchied Christians throughout the nation are meeting to mourn the victims of the shooting in South Carolina, and then following up the memorial services with discussions of 'racism,' which are always discussions about the evil racism of the bad white people; they are never discussions about the racism of black barbarians. The tragedy of others should not be the occasion for the advancement of an evil political agenda. But that is always the case with liberals, because liberals have no conscience. So let me begin this week's counterattack against the unconscionable liberals.

I'm old enough to have buried both my parents. There is a short period after the funeral when friends give you their sympathy and then they expect you to move on. They have their own griefs (or soon will have) for which I will express sympathy and then expect them to move on. If you can't move on, then society demands, and it is a fair demand – for how could society function if we were all eternally mourning – that you keep your grief private. I haven't 'moved on' very well myself, largely, I think, because of a poor denouement of the story of my earthly relationship with my parents. I always hoped for more of a rapprochement with them before their deaths. I suppose from their point of view – they were 1950s liberals – I was a wayward son who they hoped would turn his life around before they died. But whatever your relationship was with your own parents or your children, if you are a Christian European you sympathize with people who have lost their loved ones, by the course of nature, by war, or by murder, as was the case in that South Carolina church. But our sympathy is intensified to the extent that we knew the deceased. Only other family members and close friends mourned with me at my parents' deaths. And such is the case in the South Carolina church murders. Many people sympathize with the surviving relatives of the murdered church goers, but only their closest kin mourned deeply. The other mourning, the mourning of the liberals, is fake mourning for political purposes.

As a white Christian, I care first and foremost for my family, my friends, and my kind. But because I have deep feelings for my family, my friends, and my kind I can respect the genuine grief of those outside my family, my circle of friends, and my race. And that is where the Christian European differs from the liberals and the colored barbarians. The liberal, who has only hatred for his own people, can usually muster up some feeling for his own family, by being a complete hypocrite, but he has no feeling for the rest of mankind, black, white, brown, or yellow, because he has no heart. His passion is for an abstract utopia where love has been replaced by debauchery and charity has been replaced by cruelty, the cruelty of a Jacobin utopia. And no colored tribesman outside the murdered blacks' families really sympathizes with those South Carolina church members. The much maligned antique white European sympathizes with them, because he, and he alone, is fully human; he knows what love is through his connection with the Divine Heart. The black tribesman and the liberal only profess concern for the murdered blacks in order to further their cause, which is the destruction of white culture and the extermination of white people. Look at the contrast between the white Europeans and the liberals, and the white Europeans and the liberals' colored shock troops. When the black South Carolinians were murdered, white Europeans offered prayers and sympathy. When whites are tortured and murdered, the liberals either ignore the murders or excuse them. And black columnists respond with glee to the torture murder of whites by writing, "Cry me a river."

The crime statistics are clear. Black on white crime has reached epidemic proportions and white on black crime is very rare. But even if the crime statistics were reversed, it would not make miscegenation and integration right. Did God create different races for a reason or is skin pigmentation just an accident of nature, with no spiritual significance, just as we are now told that a woman's breasts and a woman's womb have no spiritual significance?

Because I am white I care first and foremost about my own white race. And it is obvious that miscegenation and integration have not been good for the white race. But, because I am Christian, which all true Europeans are, I have no desire to see the colored barbarians who are not attacking my people go to hell in a basket with their more aggressive and demonically possessed colored brethren. Therefore I want a white-dominant culture in which blacks and whites are segregated, because without segregation there will be no white culture for the colored heathens to look to for a light in the darkness of heathenism. Of course if white people refuse to be Christian, then both the blacks and whites will be plunged into darkness. Segregation is not at all impossible, in fact, a segregated culture is the only type of culture a Christian should desire. The liberals in and outside the unchristian Christian churches constantly tell us that miscegenation and integration, which are code words for the extermination of the white race, are the essence of Christianity. If racism stops, which is a code word for a white man's love of his own people, the liberals tell us, shootings like the ones in the South Carolina church will stop and the world will be filled with pure and loving black and brown people, and it will be cleansed of all white people, with the exception of a few Mr. and Mrs. Atticus Finches. But how can a human being posit such a cruel, inhuman scenario? Did Victorian England ever produce a mass murderer? Yes, there was Jack the Ripper, and he was such a rarity that he has never ceased to spawn books and movies about his twisted, perverted rampage. But Jack would not be famous in our current society. His murderous rampage would be minor stuff compared to our modern lunatics. And what kind of society produces madmen who make Jack the Ripper seem tame? Is it the pre-Civil War South? Is it 19th century Britain? No, it is modern Liberalism. When I go anywhere with my family or when I lock my door at night, I am worried about colored barbarians and some skinny, white techno-barbarian without a soul. Both are produced by a liberal society that demonizes the white Christian male and deifies the black barbarian, the Lady Macbeth feminist, and reason unfettered from the Christian heart. There will be more shooters of black and white people, and the black barbarian hordes will continue their bloodletting, until the liberals' flag, in church and state, is torn down and replaced with the cross of Christ.

The goal of the liberals has always been and will always be the same: The destruction of the white race. It's self-defeating, of course, because it means their own destruction as well, but they don't look that far ahead. They understand only that it is the white male who impedes the development of utopia, the utopia they see themselves enjoying with their colored brethren.

All organized Liberaldom took the time after the South Carolina shooting to warn, not black America, not brown America, not yellow America, but only white America, of racism. But if you're filming a version of *It's a Wonderful Life* and it's the white Europeans who are left out of the history of America, what would we see? The liberals tell us we would see paradise. Isn't white America called "paradise destroyed"? I don't see things as the liberals do; they tell us that America and all the European nations will become paradisiacal states once the white man disappears. America is further along the utopian path than the other European nations, and what do we see in America? Is it really paradise? Far from it. The American nation resembles hell, because white pietas has been called racism and banned from the anti-nation called the United States. In reality it is only white pietas – white people's love of their kith and kin – that elevated the white race above the cruel nature religions of the colored heathen and the techno-barbarian liberals. If that European pietas, which is quickly fading, ever completely disappears, it won't be paradise that we will be looking at. We will be looking at Satan's kingdom on earth, the exact opposite of His kingdom come.

In just the short span of fifty years, the face of all the European nations has changed more drastically than in the past 1,000 years. And that is because the Satanism of liberty, equality, and fraternity joined with technology to give the European people a new religion. I repeat myself, but this bears repeating: It is the new catechism that we who are old have had crammed down our throats and those who are young have absorbed into their blood streams: The Father – unfettered reason; The Son – the Negro; and The Holy Ghost – science. The French Revolution in France only partially succeeded, because unfettered reason did not have the full support of the Son and the Holy Ghost. The French Revolution in Santa Domingo was a more complete revolution than the one in France proper, because the Son – the negro, was invoked. But it was the 20th century Jacobins in America and throughout the European world who brought the French Revolution to completion by fully integrating the scientific Holy Ghost with the other two parts of the unholy trinity. (1) In the 20th century scientific thinking was equated with modern ideas about the Father and the Son. Fundamentalism became a label of derision, and progressive and scientific became signs of grace, the grace of an enlightened intellect.

The antique European sheds a tear and makes a silent prayer for the murdered negroes of South Carolina. But he does not join in the universal mourning parties, because they are part of the anti-white, anti-Christian festivities of the modern world. Negro worship does not benefit the white or the black, because the secularized triune faith, with the negro as its centerpiece, has brought us to a world where "humanity must perforce prey on itself like monsters from the deep." White people are the main victims in such a world, because Satan hates the Christ-bearing people most of all. But the murders in the South Carolina church demonstrate that Satan does not concern himself with the collateral damage from his attack on Christ's people. Once the blood red tide is loosed, there is no guarantee that it will only strike white Christians and spare the liberals and their negro minions. That we stay connected to our own people, loving them in and through Christ, is what is forever needful. Everything else is from Satan, no matter what pretty ribbon of multi-culturalism it comes dressed up in.

+

(1) The Russian, Marxist revolution was not as complete and total as the modern American and European revolutions, because the Russians, despite Trotsky's recommendations, never incorporated the negro savior into their system as fully as the Western nations did. Things are not always as they seem. While American and European "conservatives" were warning about the dangers of communism in Russia they failed to confront the more advanced Jacobinism in the Western nations. Now it is upon us and the conservative quislings are either dead or else joining with their liberal brethren in condemnation of white racism.

Hold to the Vision - June 20, 2015

There is no grander, no more superb spectacle than that of the white men of the South standing from '65 to '74 quietly, determinedly, solidly, shoulder to shoulder in phalanx, as if the entire race were one man, unintimidated by defeat in war, unawed by adverse power, unbribed by patronage, unbought by the prospect of present material prosperity, waiting and hoping and praying for the opportunity which, in the providence of God, must come to overthrow the supremacy of "veneered savages," superficially "Americanized Africans" – waiting to reassert politically and socially the supremacy of the civilization of the English-speaking white race. – John Sharp Williams

Twas the hour when rites unholy
Call'd each Paynim voice to prayer
And the star that faded slowly,
Left to dew the freshen'd air.
Day his sultry fires had wasted,
Calm his sultry fires had wasted,
Calm and cool the moonbeams shone;
To the Vizier's lofty palace
One bold Christian came alone.

I've always felt that the Midwestern states of the United States are the most unabashedly liberal ones in America. It's the over-compensation factor: Midwestern liberals feel that they're not quite as cutting-edge liberal as their East and West Coast counterparts, so they always try to prove to the East Coast and West Coast liberals that they are every bit as liberal as they are. Consequently they comprise the most thoroughly liberal region of the United States. In fact, as a region they have much in common with Canada, whose liberals feel that they must not appear like some kind of backwater nation, so they push liberalism even harder than the U.S. In Canada, like in the Midwest, they make their draconian liberalism explicit.

Because of this over compensation factor, the St. Paul School District in Minnesota has instructed its teachers not to punish black students if they misbehave in school. Instead they are to try to find out what some bad white person did to "trigger" a violent response in the good blacks. This stated policy has been the unstated policy of white European law enforcement agencies for the last 25 years at least, but it is significant that people in Minnesota have decided to make it the stated policy. And even more significantly there has been no white outrage. But then you didn't expect there to be any white outrage, did you? Whites become outraged when their local sports team trades a black athlete whom they all adore, but they do not become outraged when police departments hand their homes and their lives over to black barbarians. "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." White people are more concerned that 'their team' stays intact than with the survival of their people. (1)

For many years now, I've been trying to understand the grazers. You see, I understand the liberals; they are evil, their hearts belong to Satan. But the grazers? What are they? Case in point – I visited an old, country-style gun shop a few weeks ago to purchase another firearm. The shop was filled with grazers, who talked about this and that gun, made some jokes about Obama, and in general took right-of-center stances on most political issues. They were genial pagans, like most of the men I served with on the police force. But did you ever try and stir up any kind of blood and soil sentiments in such individuals, a genuine love for kith and kin? It can't be done. They love their sport teams, and they love an abstract idea of their country, and they want both to be powerful, because it makes them feel powerful. And they want to be thought well of by respectable society. Never mind that 'respectable society' is run by Satanists. Society is a generic, eternal thing with the grazers, which is why they always court its collective approval. Grazers get mad at liberals who call them white racists, but they don't get mad at liberals for not being white racists. So who are the grazers? They are the lukewarm; much better company than the liberals, but ultimately a very depressing, and thus spiritually draining group of people. Never, if you are an antique European, make the mistake of thinking a grazer is your friend just because he makes an Obama joke or is interested in military memorabilia. The grazer views kith-and-kin Europeans as kooks, and a kook is not respectable. "How can you trust a man who doesn't support the team?" is the grazer's rationale.

It's ironic; in America we probably have more guns in the hands of private citizens than any other nation in the world, and yet we have retreated before the colored barbarians to an even greater extent than the nations that have banned firearms. Need I state the obvious conclusion? Something besides armaments determines the outcome of wars. Of course a fighting man must pay careful attention to his weaponry, but what is more important is the spiritual armor that St. Paul writes about. The European grazers have left their spiritual armor in the attic for the last century and as a consequence they have become Undines, men without the spiritual discernment to know who the enemy is, and men without the inward Charity of Honor that makes a man fight for hearth and race rather than for democracy and the local sport team.

The grazer is always at the mercy of the liberals, because the liberals have a faith and the grazer does not. So if a young grazer wants to fight, he must join the liberals' militia, and if an older grazer wants to feel fuzzy-patriotic, he must wave the flag of multiculturalism. If the grazer had a genuine faith, as his European ancestors did, he would feel in his bones the truth of John Sharp Williams' words against false patriotism:

But mere physical courage is a thing too common amongst the men of the race to which we belong to be worthy of any sort of celebration for its own sake. Mere fighting is no virtue: far from it. Indeed, the man who is not great enough and brave enough not to fight when he ought not to is a poor excuse for a man.

Well said! What a man fights for and what he does not fight for tells us about the man. The grazing whites in the European nations will not fight for their racial nation, but they will fight for the liberals' negro-worshipping nation. Why? It is because they have no faith, and so they are dependent on the liberals to provide them with the wars and the athletic contests that stir their blood enough to make them feel they are alive and not merely grazing in the fields of oblivion. But they are grazing in the fields of oblivion, because no man or woman truly becomes alive, as the European fairy tales tell us, until he loves much. Our European ancestors became one with Him whom they loved, the living God, because they loved Him in and through their people. And the liberals love the devil in and through their people, the negroes. So the grazer is left out in the cold without a God, unless he embraces the liberals' gods. This is why despite his grumblings about The

Obama and welfare chiselers, the grazer will always side with the multiculturalists of Liberalism. Where else can he go? He could stand with the fighting remnant of his own race, like those brave young Spartans of South Africa or that small fighting remnant of Englishmen, but that would mean standing in the right with two or three against a multitudinous army of liberals and colored barbarians. Such a stand is impossible for a man without faith. But with faith? Then miracles occur.

When Ben Jonson said that his friend William Shakespeare was a greater dramatic poet than the Greek dramatic poets, it was considered quite a controversial statement. The pagan Greeks were considered to be at the highest level of human achievement in all the arts. But how could a pagan plunge the depths of the human soul to the same extent as a European Christian, who had the benefit of living in a society that had formed an incorporate union with Christ? We see in Shakespeare and all the great poets who followed him the reason why Christianity triumphed over paganism: It satisfied the deepest longing of the human heart, the longing to know that there was a divinely human heart at the center of the universe, a divine Personality whose charitable love for His people was revealed in the God-Manhood of Jesus Christ. The pagan blood rites were Christianized and became rites of spirit and blood. Our blood was blended with the blood of the Lamb! All this needs to be stated, because modern Europeans no longer have a blood connection with the people who saw the Christian God as something more than the end product of a syllogism.

Some 15 years ago, when the United States was involved in one of its many bombing missions of the Arab nations, I had a conversation with a female grazer who professed to be a believing Christian. After agreeing with me intellectually about the immorality of the war, she then blurted out, "But I support it, because saturation bombing gives me a rush!" For me that woman represents the failure of intellectual Christianity. At the depths of a Christian's soul there is an unquenchable flame of charity that gives us something more than the 'rush' of the sex and blood of paganism. But if we don't plunge to the depths, if we only stay on the philosophical surface of Christianity, we will be bored stiff with the whole Christian bit, and we will seek to return to the fleshpots of Egypt. The liberals embrace the new Babylon with all their heart, mind, and soul, while the grazers embrace it second-hand; but they remain captives of the liberals, because they find Christianity to be a bloody bore. And Christianity is a bore if we adapt the false Christianity of the theologians and the philosophers. The true faith is a sword of divine charity that does not kill; it brings the heart of man into the Divine Presence: "And there reigns love, and all love's loving parts..."

We all know the 'rush' of the pagan things, but our people once knew something greater than the rush of paganism. They felt, through charity, which never faileth, the joy of being connected to the living God. When Pickwick forgives Jingle, when Quentin Durward renounces vain glory for charity's sake, and when all the 'ordinary' Europeans of faith consecrated their hearts to the Man of Sorrows, because He first loved them, we feel in our sympathetic connection to those people, the transcending and purifying fire of divine charity enveloping our hearts and taking us to a fairy tale land far above the Babylonian hell of the liberals and the grazers. And that is the tragedy of the grazers: They share the hell of the Babylonians, because they are lukewarm, without the spiritual strength to walk away from the opiates of multiculturalism and return to their racial hearth fire where the God of their ascending race resides.

Something holds the grazers in Liberalism. Sport teams and respectability seem to be the primary necessities that keep the grazer in the city of Babylon; there may be other darker reasons as well. The antique European can only hold on to his counter-vision, the vision of eternal Europe bequeathed to him by his European ancestors. If we hold to that vision until we are relieved by our Lord, we might be astounded to learn that some grazers actually have left the fields of oblivion to follow in our train as we follow those heroic Europeans of old, who loved much and were forgiven by the God whose love passeth the understanding of the Babylonians of modern Europe. +

(1) The white South African people are in a desperate struggle for survival. Shouldn't we be more concerned about them than we are about multi-racial sport teams? And all of the European nations are now – or will be soon – facing the same black menace that threatens the white South Africans. I don't care about the survival of democracy, of football, or of multi-cultural America. I care only about the survival of my own people.

Everything is grist for the liberals' white-hating mill. The recent tragedy in South Carolina is an example. That shooter should be executed. He killed innocent people without any cause other than his own bloodlust. But white people should not let the liberals make this an occasion to further their white-hating agenda. The battle flag should remain, and whites should stress that it is only in cultures like the white Southern culture, which the battle flag represents, that criminals of every color are genuinely punished for their crimes, and a true climate of Christian charity, which discourages such crimes, can exist. The fight is always for a white Christian Europe. If the battle flag and what it represents disappears, the white holocaust will continue, and such random acts of violence and insanity that occurred in South Carolina will increase tenfold.

Rage, Rage Against the Murder of White Innocence - June 13, 2015

...Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 18:3

Romantic flights of fancy are generally the curse – or blessing, depending on your point of view – of a small proportion of males. Females, in the main, eschew romanticism for the reason delineated by Kipling in “The Female of the Species.” Women have been endowed by God with a practical gene, because it is they who must face “death by torture for the life beneath their breasts.” But this is not going to be an essay on the female of the species. I’m trying to get to my main point by way of a laborious analogy.

As a young man with a romantic streak, I tended to build castles in the sky around certain women who seemed to me to be fair and virtuous maidens, one of whom I hoped would live with me in my castle in the sky, much like Snow White in the Disney movie. There was one young woman in particular, who I had decided, in my freshman year of college, was destined to be my Snow White. I had only walked to class with her a few times, but being a foolish young man (now I am an old foolish man), I thought she was the one. I’ll shorten the tale by proceeding quickly to the denouement. My castle in the sky came tumbling down when I saw my lady fair in a passionate embrace with another woman. “Lord, what fools these mortals be!”

That little incident did not cure me – a romantic is never cured, and perhaps it is good that he isn’t, because I believe that we need a few romantics – but it did help me to temper my romanticism with steel rather than silly putty. Which brings me to the subject of these wars. I needed a shock to make me face the fact that romance must be grounded in reality, just as white people who look to the law in church and state to help them against the onslaught of the colored tribesmen need a strong shock to make them realize that the law, when it is detached from the life blood of the European people, is not a friend; it is a fiery sword in the hands of the Archangel Satan, which he wields against white Europeans.

Mention ‘the law’ and white intellectuals get excited. They get out their Blackstone, their Aquinas, and every other volume of legalese they can lay their blood-stained hands on. And then they proceed to prove to white people that there is no such thing as a black threat to white people. There is only one thing a white man must do, they tell us: He must follow the law and the men in church and state who make and interpret the laws. Then all will be well. But all law must have a purpose beyond law, otherwise the law becomes as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. Our laws existed to preserve the European people and their civilization. If they are now used to destroy the European people and the remnants of their civilization, we should not remain under the yoke of mere law. We should look to the God who is above man-made law, the God who commands us to fight for His reign of charity. When the devil rules, the European should not be law-abiding.

Let me mention two recent cases in point, which represent the wrong-headed and spiritually bankrupt position of the European people vis-à-vis the law. In the city of Philadelphia, an all-female black gang has been invading the homes of white people and terrorizing white women and children while shouting racial slurs at them. The whites in the neighborhood called the police, but the police did not respond. After Ferguson, Missouri, and Baltimore, the police were not about to take action against blacks, particularly female blacks. So the people in the neighborhood had a ‘White Lives Matter’ rally. Certainly white lives matter, they matter a great deal to me and to the remnant band of Europeans who have not succumbed to negro worship. But to whom were those white people in Philadelphia appealing when they staged their rally? They were appealing to the liberal government, which has institutionalized the hatred of white people and the deification of black people. Are the police, who represent the law, going to side with the white victims of crime or the black perpetrators of crime? In the rare instances, which are always followed by black riots, when police actually take violent action against black criminals, there has been an element of surprise. The police officers in those rare incidents did not have time to avoid contact with the aggressive blacks, so they ended up actually doing that which is forbidden by liberal law: They took violent action against a black barbarian. Such cases are very rare though, because our laws are set up to protect the violent blacks and to exterminate white people. I’m not overly fond of bikers, they are generally not the salt of the earth. But I noted that the Waco police gunned them down without any protest from the mass media or from any church group. Shouldn’t there be some investigation to see if the bikers did anything to warrant the massacre? Of course not, we all know that white lives do not matter.

What should whites do when black barbarians rape, murder, and pillage? If you need to be told the answer to that, then it would be of no use to tell you the answer. We must divest ourselves of the notion that the law, independent of what it represents, is a sacred thing that we must not transgress. Instead, we should obey the higher law. That charity of honor compels us to fight in defense of our people. And the church men and the statesmen, the upholders of the ‘law,’ should not be allowed to support the extermination of white people without suffering the same fate traitors have suffered throughout the Europeans’ history.

The second case in point was a Christian pastor who appeared on Fox News, complaining about the government’s discrimination against Christians. He didn’t say ‘white’ Christians – no doubt he didn’t want to appear prejudiced – but he

correctly pointed out that Christians were discriminated against by our anti-Christian government. But what was his solution? We've heard this time and time again: We are supposed to vote the anti-Christian politicians out of office. Antonio's words are apropos: "You may as well go stand upon the beach, And bid the main flood bate his usual height..." A government dedicated to the extermination of white people and the eradication of every last remnant of the white Christian culture of the antique Europeans is not going to allow any genuine European Christian politician to be on the ballot. The Christian pastor is appealing to the democratic system to cure a condition that is the result of our democratic system. "You bid me seek redemption from the devil."

When Solzhenitsyn came to the West in the 1970s, he remarked that the most astonishing thing about the Western peoples was their lack of courage. I would amend that to "their lack of moral courage." The West does not lack men who will fight floods and hurricanes to save negroes from death. The West does not lack men who are willing to go to war in the name of multi-culturalism and democracy. What the West lacks is men with the moral courage to oppose the powers that be in church, state, and society, who have decreed that whites must die and negroes must be worshipped. That type of courage stems from a deeply held faith in the God of antique Europe. Such a faith can move mountains, and it can move some whites to actually oppose the liberals and the colored barbarians. It is always a problem of faith. When you love much, you do not care a fig for the powers that be; you see your people, "the least of these my brethren," being tortured, raped, and murdered, and you fight.

I recently saw a black minister, an Al Sharpton-clone, calling for the murder of all white people. The blacks have responded to such rhetoric with deeds. They have stepped up their violence against whites. And most of the white officials in town and country have told their police officers not to respond to black violence. 'Just let them alone and they'll get tired of their blood-letting,' is the belief of whites in positions of power. "All racism must end now," the black pastor screamed. But what is racism? Racism is any attempt, by white people, to resist their own extermination.

It is not only in the black churches, which have never been Christian, but it is also in the white churches that we hear the white race demonized and the black race deified. I'm surprised that the churches still use white communion wafers. Wouldn't black communion wafers better reflect the current anti-white, anti-Christian theologies of our Christ-less Christian churches?

Harry Berres, a retired Marine sergeant, said in 2011, "When I joined the military it was illegal to be homosexual, then it became optional and now it's legal. I'm getting out before Obama makes it mandatory." That is the way liberalism works. First we were told to accept the negroes as equals, then we were told we were less equal than the negroes, and finally, we were told we must worship negroes and calmly stand by while our kith and kin are murdered by the negroes.

There is a satanic union between the white technocratic liberal and the black barbarian. Both hate the innocence of white children. The liberals, when they don't manage to kill the child in the womb, try to destroy the innocence of white children with sex ed laboratories called schools and the popular media. And the black barbarian must kill white innocence, because it is in his nature to kill the weak and helpless. Another white innocent, named Aiden Archer, has recently joined Jonathan Foster in the ranks of death. The mother, a white woman who will defile hell with her presence when she dies, stood by while her black barbarian boyfriend tortured her three-year-old white son to death! "So what," is the reaction of the liberals. "We must put this in proper context and not become emotional about it," the conservatives in church and state tell us. But I choose to become emotional about it. I want that black barbarian and his white concubine killed, and I want every mad-dog liberal and black barbarian who attacks white innocence to be killed as they have killed.

Do you see the satanic mind at work behind this attack on white innocence? The death of any child is horribly tragic, but these torture-murders of innocent white children is Satan's ultimate desperate gambit to murder the Christ-bearing people. Our Lord has told us we must acquire the innocence of a child in order to inherit the kingdom of heaven. Satan has taken our Lord at his word. He has set the negro loose, through his liberal minions, to torture, humiliate, and murder childlike innocence so that the white child will never know love or innocence. The adult that stands by and puts the murder "in context," or turns his face away from the murder, will destroy that respect for childlike innocence in his own heart, without which he will never see the kingdom of heaven. Unless we rise and ride in the name of Christ and for His children, we will not see the risen Lord. We will not see Him, because we refused to fight for the "least of these my brethren." There are consequences when white people refuse to be white; Satan has his will, and childlike white innocence disappears from the face of the earth. +

The Darkness Deepens - June 6, 2015

Lear. If thou wilt weep my fortunes, take my eyes.
I know thee well enough; thy name is Gloucester.
Thou must be patient; we came crying hither.

Thou know'st, the first time that we smell the air,
We wawl and cry. I will preach to thee; mark

Gloucester. Alack, alack the day!

Lear. When we are born, we cry that we are come
To this great stage of fools. – This' a good block.
It were a delicate stratagem, to shoe
A troop of horse with felt. I'll put 't in proof;
And when I have stol'n upon these son-in-laws,
Then, kill, kill, kill, kill, kill, kill!

-Shakespeare

It should surprise no one that the black homicide rates in our major cities have skyrocketed since the Ferguson, Missouri black riots, which were really black festivals celebrating the end of all police resistance to black violence. You see, the blacks are a very simple people, not pure and simple as Rousseau and his liberal heirs depicted them, but simple as the beasts of the jungle are simple: When they sense weakness, they attack their prey. The blacks have no idea why white people are weak and defenseless; they only know that they are, so they kill them. It is much easier to play a harp that has only one string than to play a harp with many strings. You won't get much of a sound from just one string, but you'll keep things simple. The blacks have one string on which they play one song: Kill the whites.

White people, in contrast to the blacks, are very complex. They cannot stand to play on a harp with just one string; they need a multi-stringed harp they can play in union with a whole orchestra of other musical instruments. That orchestra might end up performing a symphony with the same theme as the one-stringed black harp, but it will be more musical than the black harp. Thus the liberal symphony calls black atrocities, the "understandable reaction to centuries of oppression"; white self-defense, "racism"; and black savages, the "pure and noble sons of nature." Negro worship is the liberals' symphony. Every time a white woman is raped by a black barbarian and every time a white is tortured and murdered by a black barbarian, we can hear the liberals' symphony playing in the background, just as we hear background music when we go to the movies. Of course the particular movie that is playing in all theaters throughout the European world is White Genocide. The liberals wrote the script, they are directing it, and of course they are playing the background music for the black barbarians who, following the liberals' script, are murdering the hated whites.

The fact that the white man sees life as more complex than a one-note harp should not preclude an attack on the unholy union between the liberals and the black barbarians. One can see, if he is an integral man, that life is complex, and still act. Complexity will not paralyze the man with a heart of flesh. However, whites have been mesmerized by the liberals' symphony – "You must not resist black violence, you must worship the black gods with all your heart, mind, and soul." But must we do so? Didn't the white man once listen to a different music? The ancient European lay called us to rise and ride in defense of kith and kin. I don't see why we should listen to the modernist symphony of negro worship when the lay of the antique Europeans still calls us to a higher destiny.

The word of God and the church documents do not lead us directly to God; they must first be sifted in the heart of man. Christ came to us through the hearts of His people, the Europeans. So long as one European heart remains faithful to the Divine Presence, the image of God in man has not been entirely eradicated from the face of the earth. With malice aforethought, Satan uses the black barbarians to achieve his ends. When the negroes kill whites they do not simply kill them, they also torture and degrade them. There is a fearful satanic symmetry between the liberals' constant debunking and degrading of the antique European culture and the blacks' torture and degrading of their white victims. What happens in the soul of the tortured white victim of black barbarism? Does he die in despair and curse the God he feels has forsaken him? That is certainly what Satan wants: "Despair and die," he tells us.

The use of negroes to destroy the white race is quite logical, satanically logical. The war will never cease until Satan is defeated in the last great battle between good and evil. But that doesn't mean we should let Satan have free rein. The defense of our people should certainly take precedence over the defense of 'democracy' or 'our constitution.' What we love is what we should defend. And if we don't love our kith and kin, then what kind of subhuman creatures are we? We are liberals.

The liberal symphony has drowned out the lay of the European Minstrel. Wherever a white man goes, he hears the music of negro worship, which is meant to make him feel an out-pouring of love and sympathy for the sacred negro while feeling a hatred for the people of his own race, who oppress the sacred negro. And while this music is playing, the work of slaughter goes on.

It is painfully obvious that the Haitization of the white nations is in progress. It started out slowly, but now the Haitization process has accelerated. In light of that fact, we should at least look to see if any white people have ever successfully resisted Haitization.

Our search brings us to the Reconstruction Era of the South (1865 – 1877). The intent of the radical Republicans was clear: The white Southerners were to be turned over to the people without mercy, the negroes. The white Southerners violently opposed the torture and murder of their people, and white genocide, for a time, was forestalled.

The fighting South was still a bred-in-the-bone culture when the Southern people of the Reconstruction Era fought against the liberals and the black barbarian shock troops, but when they started listening exclusively to the liberal symphony they became like unto the liberals of the North. It's sad to hear modern Southern apologists defend the South by claiming that, "Those damn Yankees are more prejudiced than we are." When the South successfully resisted Haitization, they saw themselves as a Christian people defending themselves against black barbarism; they were prejudiced in favor of Christ over the negro. All white Europeans need to recover that prejudice.

The glory of the European people was that they were conscious of their sinfulness before God. And because of their consciousness of their sins and God's mercy, they loved much. They loved God in and through their people. Now that they are no longer conscious of their real sins but have invented a false sin, racial prejudice, and a false god, the negro, the Europeans do not love much. They do not love their own kith and kin enough to "cry havoc," and let loose the dogs of war upon the liberals and their colored minions. The burning white child, Jonathan Foster, and all our white children deserve our love. When we forsake them, we forsake Him, and we cut ourselves off from His grace. In the eyes of the world, white people are less than nothing; they are evil vermin that must be exterminated. Our Lord's words come to mind: "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." The burning white child is also our Lord.

The liberals' great symphony of negro worship seems to be the only song that white people hear. If they could once again listen to the lay of the European Minstrel, they would hear of a people who loved much and were forgiven their sins by a God of infinite love and mercy. Talk of European minstrels seems quite inappropriate in a scientific age. But the liberals have their romances, their Uncle Tom's Cabin and their To Kill a Mockingbird, which they weave into their symphony of negro worship. The Christ story, as related by the minstrels of old Europe, is still the best response to white genocide.

David Copperfield started his personal history by stating, "Whether I shall turn out to be the hero of my own life, or whether that station will be held by anybody else, these pages must show." The Europeans' personal history once read like a beautiful fairy tale of brave heroes and virtuous maids who defied the devil and his minions in the name of Christ, the King of Fairyland. That old narrative has been taken over by somebody else. Now the Europeans dance to the music of Satan. Only those who remember the "love that once was there" will hear the lay of the European minstrel and refuse to worship Satan in and through the negro. Our white nation was meant to be a dwelling place for the living God, not a dwelling place for Satan and his minions. Why shouldn't we become the heroes of our own story? We don't have to submit to the will of Satan.

The Son of God goes forth to war,
Who follows in His train? +

The European Undines - May 30, 2015

The blood of man should never be shed but to redeem the blood of man. It is well shed for our family, for our friends, for our God, for our country, for our kind. The rest is vanity; the rest is crime.

-Edmund Burke

And what do we call a government that is anti-family, anti-white, anti-Christian, and anti-nationalist? We call it a regicide government that has no moral right to exist. All white men are honor-bound to oppose the regicide governments of the European nations. But of course regicide governments come into existence when the philosophers and debunkers have killed the white man's code of honor. There is no more disgusting spectacle than the Memorial Day celebrations in the U.S. and their equivalent in other European nations, in which white grazers gather together to celebrate white genocide. "Support our troops," they say, as they show us a scene of a negro singing a jazzed-up version of some formerly patriotic song. How can the soldiers of multiculturalism be our troops?

When Stalin discovered, during World War II, that the Russian people would not fight wholeheartedly for international communism, he let the Orthodox priests out of jail to bless the troops and pray to God for the deliverance of Mother Russia. A small cabal of utopian lunatics will fight for universals, but the bulk of mankind needs to feel that what they fight for is local. (1) There was no great desire amongst Americans to get into World War II until the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor. You are not a conspiracy theorist if you say that Franklin Delano Roosevelt engineered that Pearl Harbor bombing, because his actions leading up to the bombing are too well documented to label the anti-Roosevelt historians conspiracy theorists. They were simply accurate recorders of a historical event. But the point is that Roosevelt, as a card-carrying utopian universalist, needed to make the war seem local before he could safely label America-First patriots such as Charles Lindberg, who wanted America to stay out of the war, as unpatriotic kooks. Once the hurdle of the genuine Lindberg-type of patriotism was overcome, Roosevelt could proceed with the business of building utopia with the blood of white men. Every phase of the Second World War to make the world safe for democracy and its cousin communism was buttressed up by pin-up girls, mom's apple pie, and the girl you left behind. If the old honor code of the European, which consisted of that charity of honor, had been in place during the 1940s the white males would not have been left morally defenseless when the democracy propaganda machines went into action. In the absence of a deeply held faith, a merely virtuous man can be deceived by the wicked. And the American government, along with the other European governments of the 20th century, were wicked to the first degree. Twentieth century wars were not 'good guys' vs. 'bad guys' wars, they were wars between regicide nations determined to leave Christian Europe behind and to forge new European nations based on universalist abstractions such as communism, democracy, and national socialism.

A great number of Thomas Gradgrind-type conservatives have written about the dumbing down of American school children. You can now get a Ph.D. without being able to write a sentence, and you can get an undergraduate degree without being able to read or write. But that 'dumbing down' process has simply been a utilitarian adjustment to the new technological age. Modern students are taught computer skills and negro worship, which are far more practical skills for success in the modern world than reading, writing, and arithmetic. The Gradgrind conservatives have no reason to grumble then, because our students are learning what is utilitarian.

But the European conservative does have a reason to grumble. He has a reason to revolt. Our white children have been stripped of their cultural heritage so that they will not be able to resist the anti-white, anti-Christian propaganda of the liberals. They will go to war to make the world safe for multiculturalism, and they will worship the negro and hate the white man with all their heart and soul. It is the moral emasculation of white men, not the dumbing down process, which has turned Christian Europe into Liberaldom. A literate population that reads books about the sacred negroes is even worse than an illiterate population that can only get the latest party line from the oral culture. Whether the glass hits the rock, or the rock hits the glass, the glass is destroyed in both cases. The moral essence of the United States and the other European nations will remain Jacobin, whether they are literate or illiterate nations. Whatever is opposed to white Christian Europe is good, so Islam is good, Judaism is good, and the negro is sacred. Satan's legions will always be at odds with the Christ-bearing people.

If the Bible and the European poets are right, and the philosophers and theologians are wrong, then it is possible to see why the European people have forsaken Christ for the negro. The Bible and the European poets stressed that wisdom comes from a heart that loves. The modern white Jacobins of the lapsed Christian and Jewish varieties have deliberately cut themselves off from the heart so that they can build a new Tower of Babel. This new Tower of Babel will unite all religions, save the Christian religion, and all races, save the white race. This rational divorce of the head from the heart unites the disembodied brains of the West with the colored tribesmen. The Western intellectuals cannot understand European Christianity, because they have chosen the path of Louis XI and Bakunin:

In short, the manners, sentiments, and actions of Louis XI were such as were inconsistent with the principles of chivalry, and his caustic wit was sufficiently disposed to ridicule a system adopted on what he considered as the most absurd of all bases, since it was founded on the principle of devoting toil, talents, and time, to the accomplishment of objects, from which no personal advantage could, in the nature of things, be obtained. – Introduction to *Quentin Durward*

"All tender and gentle feelings of kinship, friendship, love, gratitude and even honor itself should be choked off in the revolutionary's breast by the single cold passion of his revolutionary task. He is not a revolutionary if he has pity for anything in the world. He knows only one science—the science of destruction. He lives in the world with a single aim—its total and swift destruction." – Bakunin

The colored tribesmen are united with the Jacobins of the Western world in their hatred of the white European, because Christianity has never penetrated to their hearts. For them a blood faith is not a heartfelt faith, it is not something spiritual and noble, it is a blood faith that bypasses the heart and remains in the glands, finding gratification in all that is bestial and ignoble. So the two faiths, the rationalist, bloodless faith of the western Jacobins, and the heartless, bloodthirsty faith of the colored tribesmen, are conjoined to make war on the European people.

In the silent film *Metropolis*, the director Fritz Lang ends his long film masterpiece depicting the struggle between capital (the head) and labor (the hands) with a reconciliation of the head and the hands. The reconciliation takes place through

the mediation of the heart. That is what is lacking in our modern world. The great intellects of the post-Christian West and the colored tribesmen have not sought to be reconciled through the mediation of the Christian heart. They have united together to kill the Christian heart. Thus their union is not a true union. The liberal loves an abstraction of the black and colored noble savages, and the colored tribesmen do not love as Christian Europeans once loved; to the extent that they love at all they love the liberal as a tiger loves his prey.

In his novel *Undine*, Friedrich de la Motte Fouqué depicts creatures called Undines, who resemble humans in their outward appearance, but who are less than human inside, because they have no souls. They can only acquire souls when a human loves them. It seems that the white Europeans have reversed the mythological story of the Undines. The negro and the colored races had potential souls that only came into being when they adhered to the deeply held faith of the European people, who loved their own so much, in and through Christ, that they shared that love with the colored races. So long as the colored races were kept in a position of subordination to the white race, like Uncle Remus in *Song of the South* (2), they could learn to love and thus acquire souls. But once the white Europeans walked away from the heartfelt, bred-in-the-bone Christianity of their European forefathers, they became Undines, resembling men and women on the outside, but lacking the humanity of men and women with souls. The European Undines now worship the black Undines, because they sense that the black is more of the earth, more Undine, than they are. They aspire to be like unto the black, but they will never quite make it. Because they once had white souls, they have a slight “remembrance of things past.” If that slight remembrance ever becomes a burning heartfelt desire to love as their ancestors once loved, and to respond to life ‘feelingly’ as their ancestors once did, they will become human beings with souls.

The Undine story is just a mythic romance, but it resonates with me, because of the essential truth of the story – a European can, by denying his heartfelt intuitions about life, intuitions that are born and bred at our familial and racial hearth fires, become a mere semblance of a human being, a man who, for all practical purposes, has no soul. When a white European mixes negro worship and patriotism or negro worship and religion, there is something spiritually wrong with that white person. He has become like unto an Undine. We can only help such an individual by not becoming like him.

The sight of antique Europeans who have not forsaken their European hearth fire might evoke a shadowy remembrance that the European Undine can use to reclaim his soul. After all, he, unlike the storybook Undine, once had a soul. Nothing of a spiritual nature is impossible, because nothing of a spiritual nature is subject to the inexorable laws of mathematics and the physical sciences. “There is something more than nature here.” Yes, thank God, there is something more than dumb nature in the heart of the European. +

(1) The heroic Texan, Audie Murphy, was the most decorated hero of World War II. When he was asked what made him fight alone and wounded against such impossible odds, he replied, “They were shooting at my buddies.”

(2) Uncle Remus is an invention of a white man; he doesn’t really exist. But that romanticized story does have a grain of truth: Colored people become human to the extent that they adhere to the Christian culture of the white Europeans.

The Old Romance - May 23, 2015

The next day, Gottschalk, his shepherd’s staff pointed with iron on his shoulder, set forth at noon on his lonely way, knowing that the monster was seeking prey in distant meadows. He knew his path again by the stones and branches he had dropped the day before as he went along. The mountains looked more and more wild, the passes grew more and more narrow, till even the slender youth could hardly pass through them. The streams murmured mournfully, and the fir-trees groaned as before a coming storm; all nature seemed to say, “Return, return, poor shepherd-boy, or all is over with thee! Thou wilt perish on the bleak mountains, and not even find a grave.” Gottschalk’s heart had almost failed him, but he still drew forth cheerful sounds from his pipe, and sang this song at intervals: —

“When other shepherds sleep
In the quiet noontide shade,
Gottschalk leaves his sheep,
And seeks a distant glade.

Whither away, rash youth?
Slumberers, ye may not know;
My distant haunts, in sooth,
Are much too high for you.”

And the notes of his pipe fell softly, as if breathing forth a sweet secret. A light seemed to spring up in his heart, and he darted on. But may he trust to this light? He stopped, and knelt down reverently, as if at the altar of his village-church, and poured forth this prayer: — “O Lord God, Who knowest that I go forth at my prince’s command to destroy the wicked brood, and to deliver my countrymen from danger; if it be a sin that I cherish yet another and glorious hope, root it out of my heart, or deny me the sweet prize, and give it to a

better Christian; but yet grant me now victory, in Thy strength, for the good of my country; or, if this may not be, grant me a joyful death.”

He seemed to hear within the words, “Go on, good servant.”

—*The Shepherd of the Giant Mountains*

It’s surprising how few men saw the French Revolution for what it was. It was not a mere palace revolution, a change from one ruler to another; the French Revolution marked the end of the Europeans’ Christian romance. Christianity would survive for centuries after the French Revolution, but it would survive only as an intellectual faith, not as a poetic vision which set souls on fire. Burke saw this clearly:

But the age of chivalry is gone. That of sophisters, economists, and calculators, has succeeded; and the glory of Europe is extinguished for ever. Never, never more shall we behold that generous loyalty to rank and sex, that proud submission, that dignified obedience, that subordination of the heart, which kept alive, even in servitude itself, the spirit of an exalted freedom. The unbought grace of life, the cheap defence of nations, the nurse of manly sentiment and heroic enterprise, is gone! It is gone, that sensibility of principle, that charity of honor, which felt a stain like a wound, which inspired courage whilst it mitigated ferocity, which ennobled whatever it touched, and under which vice itself lost half its evil, by losing all its grossness. — *Reflections on the French Revolution*

There is a direct link between Burke’s vision of European Christianity and St. Paul’s vision: both men were romantics. St. Paul told us not to rely on “miracles, healings, helps, governments,” or “diversities of tongues.” Instead we were to rely on that charity of honor that never faileth. The modern Europeans are wandering blindly over the face of what used to be Christian Europe, because they have lost the Pauline-Burkean vision of Christ, the vision of that perfect Knight of charity and honor who enters human hearts. Negro worship flourishes because the Christ-bearing people have lost the vision of Christ as the divine Knight Errant.

The devil’s own know that people need more than an abstraction to fuel their faith. They need to see their faith enfolded. This is why Trotsky, the Jacobin-Marxist, advised his fellow revolutionaries to look to the negro as the focal point of the anti-European revolution. As the complete antithesis of white men, negroes could serve as the living symbols of pure creatures of nature, and they could serve as the revolutionary shock troops that could be counted upon, when given free rein, to kill the whites without pity or remorse. In the old horror films we tremble for the fate of innocent victims at the mercy of subhuman brutes that are under the influence of satanic, mad scientists. But aren’t the real life enactments of those horror films so much worse than the fantasies? The mad-scientists, the Jacobin utopians, have unleashed the bloodthirsty negroes on the white race, and the whites will not defend themselves, because they have no vision. The liberals see the sacred negro presiding over a new world order in which the white man’s vineyard, filled with the grapes of wrath, have been trampled underfoot and destroyed by a crusading army of white utopians and noble black savages. That vision has carried the day throughout all of the once white, European nations. The Christian churches succumbed to that new vision of a Christless utopia as quickly as the French succumbed in World War II, because their Maginot line was guarded by Christian intellects without Christian hearts.

In *Moby Dick* Ahab’s first mate confronts Ahab and denounces his mad attempt to risk all their lives in the pursuit of Moby Dick. But Starbuck cannot maintain his opposition to Ahab: His soul is “overmanned.” Ahab has a vision, albeit a demonic vision, in which he passionately believes. Starbuck is an intellectual Christian, and as such he has no vision with which he can oppose Ahab. So all save one perish.

The conservatives of the 20th century were utilitarian Starbucks. They thought they could build Liberalism more efficiently by their methods than their liberal cousins could. Twentieth century conservatism was never about destroying liberalism, it was about who could better manage the new, democratic, racially egalitarian society. Our European forefathers had an entirely different vision, an undemocratic, racially prejudiced vision of one people with one faith, who were loyal to their own racial hearth fire and rejected all others. That is the essence of the European romance: Fidelity to one particular people and one particular God. When that visionary romance makes way for the romance of the sacred negro, no think-tank, no army, no democratic sleight-of-hand, can bring the European people back to life.

No doubt the false portrayal of Aslan in the churches contributed greatly to the death of the Christian romance. I once read one of those religious pamphlets in which Calvin debated a Thomist. I did not finish the pamphlet with a rousing cheer for either theologian; I experienced a vague feeling of disgust for the whole business. Was this what Christianity was all about? Some men need to reduce that which is poetical to a more mundane theory that their button-down, bureaucratic minds can understand, but should we then let them drive their theoretical chaise carts over our faith? St. Paul never defined charity, but we know what charity is, by virtue of what St. Paul said about it. Nor did St. John define the light, but we know who the Light is, because of St. John’s description of the light.

Even if we grant the terrible effects that the presentation of a false image of Aslan has had on the European people, that still does not completely explain why the Europeans came to believe in the sacred negro romance over the Christian romance. Maybe it was the advent of the liberals' holy ghost, Science, which completed the unholy trinity (Abstract Reason, the father; The Negro, the son; and Science, the holy ghost) that finally turned the Europeans to the new romance of negro-worshipping liberalism. But whatever the path the Europeans took to negro worship, the terrible reality is that the European people are surrounded by the walls of Liberaldom, and they cannot see any other world beyond that world. They need vision, but the type of vision they need cannot simply be purchased at the local drugstore or supermarket.

The liberals are now involved in what resembles a mop-up campaign after a victory in a major war. They are looking for small pockets of resistance from enemy soldiers who do not know that the war is over or who have refused to obey their commanders' orders to surrender. The liberals also seek to tear down all statues and monuments of the enemy. This is why the Southern war memorials are being torn down. They are part of 'racist' Europe, and as such they must be destroyed. All symbols of the old romance must be eliminated so the new romance can shine all the more brightly in its radiant glory. But once the cultural remnants of old Europe are destroyed, won't there still be living remnants, won't there still be white people? Yes, there will, and they will be destroyed as well. The satanically logical brain that rules Liberaldom will demand it.

The white conservatives, who do not want to conserve white people, are forever telling liberals that they are the good, non-racist whites. But their white skins make them part of the old romance, whether they denounce the old romance or not. Even the liberals will perish in their own anti-white stew that they have prepared for thee and me. There is more wisdom in the Gordon Scott movie called *Tarzan and the Lost Safari* than in the thousands upon thousands of books written by liberals on the 'race issue.' A great white hunter who has delivered up his own people to be tortured and murdered by the black natives, is falsely accused of burning the natives' village. His protests are in vain: "You betray your own people, you betray me," is the assessment of the native chief. The liberals will be the last whites in the stew pots, but the liberals will go there despite their dreams of *To Kill a Mockingbird* darkies, bowing down in humble reverence and awe to their Atticus Finch imitations.

The French Revolution, so heralded by the radical poets such as Keats, Shelley, and Byron, was the embodiment of a new romance that was destined to supplant the old Christian romance. Reason, unfettered by God, was triumphant. But the revolution was a work in progress. It was left to radicals such as Trotsky to add the negro and science into the Jacobin mix. The history of the West since the French Revolution has been a history of compromise with the forces of evil. 'How much can we concede without losing everything to the devil?' was the unspoken strategy of the European people in the post-French Revolution era. Compromise, not victory, was the goal. But the devil does not compromise, nor does he give quarter. He demands unconditional surrender. Modern Europe, which is best described as Liberaldom, is the result of the Europeans' attempt to compromise with the devil. We can hear the white grazers asking why they are hated so. They mean no one harm.

'Whither should I fly?
I have done no harm. But I remember now
I am in this earthly world, where to do harm
Is often laudable, to do good sometime
Accounted dangerous folly.'

Will the devil cease to prowl about the world seeking the ruin of souls because white people say nice things about negroes? The exact opposite is true. The more the white man worships the negro, the further the white man slides into the pit of hell. Part of the old romance, an essential part, was the knight who harmed those who harmed his people. The great German writer De La Motte Fouque, in his Christian romance, *The Shepherd of the Giant Mountains*, shows us why a truly gentle and loving heart must kill for mercy's sake.

At length he reached the spot whence he could see into the nest of the hateful monster; and as he listened to the angry sounds of the young griffins, and saw their fiery eyes and their sharp beaks he thought to himself that old Hans was right, and that in time they would devour even men. He determined to make an end at once; he was glad they were so hideous and so fierce, for it made the task of destroying them less painful.

The great compromise has failed, because there is a devil. The modern Europeans' disbelief in the devil did not make him disappear, it simply allowed him to expand his influence unopposed. Enter the Christian knight. With or without armor and sword, he is the man who sees evil for what it is, and he sees the good, he sees the one, pure and perfect Knight, weeping for His lost sheep who have left their white, Christian hearth fire in order to live in Liberaldom. The Knight must bring that other forgotten world, the world of Christian romance, into Liberaldom. Then that one, tiny spark of romantic fire will take hold, and the one true romance, the romance between Christ and the European people, will begin anew. +

Fighting in the Dark - May 16, 2015

To come to the point at once, I beg to say that I have not the least belief in the Noble Savage... he is a savage – cruel, false, thievish, murderous...

-Charles Dickens

Dryden first coined the phrase ‘noble savage,’ and Rousseau developed it into a religion. Since that time there have been two forms of noble savage worship. The intellectual Christians such as Wesley, Wilberforce, and the Quakers revered the negro, because he was ‘pure’ and ‘noble’ and much more receptive, in their minds’ eye, to the Gospel of Christ as expounded by Wesley, Wilberforce, and the usual array of anti-Christian Christian zealots. How black savages, who are subject to all the effects of original sin — just as the white man is — can be more noble and pure than the white man is not something the anti-European Christians took the time to dwell on. They were annoyed with white Christians for being less than perfect, and they sought to beat out their rivals by filling their own particular churches with humble, obedient noble savages. The anti-European bias of the Christian churches has not abated since the days of Wesley and company; in fact, it has intensified. And the intensity has reached such a fever pitch that the sacred negro has supplanted Christ as the center of Christian worship. In my younger days I vividly recall being denied access to a chapel, because an ecstatic nun told me they were “bringing blacks up from the city to worship with them.” It was obvious that the nun should have said, “to worship them,” rather than “to worship with them.”

The aforementioned Christian ‘inclusion’ has blended with the straight secular noble savage worship of men like Dryden, Addison, Bentham, and Rousseau – the forerunners of the modern liberals and their cult of negro worship. But in the 17th, 18th, and 19th centuries there was strong opposition to the new noble savage faith. Dickens’ essay on “The Noble Savage” in the *Uncommercial Traveller and Reprinted Pieces* is a classic. And Samuel Johnson (“Don’t cant to me of savages”) was not a believer in the noble savage. Nor was Burke, who saw the connection between Jacobinism and negro worship:

“How must we feel, if the pride and flower of the English Nobility and Gentry, who might escape the pestilential clime, and the devouring sword, should, if taken prisoners, be delivered over as rebel subjects, to be condemned as rebels, as traitors, as the vilest of all criminals, by tribunals formed of Maroon negro slaves, covered over with the blood of their masters, who were made free and organized into judges, for their robberies and murders?”

That was not only the plight of the French in Saint-Domingue, it was the plight of the Southern people during the northern Jacobins’ reign of terror that lasted through the “reconstruction” period of the South’s history. The anti-noble savage sentiments of Fitzhugh, Dabney, and Page reflected the beliefs of the entire Southern nation, which did not completely yield to negro worship until the second half of the 20th century. And in the main European sentiment, till the 20th century, was against negro worship. The tide shifted toward negro worship in the 20th century, not just in the liberal camps of historians such as Toynbee, but also in the deluded minds of many conservatives. Whittaker Chambers, for instance, might have divested himself of his communist faith, but he still maintained his faith in ‘the people,’ albeit they were no longer the white proletariat, they were the pure and simple negroes. (See “In Egypt Land,” 1946) Conrad, in *The Heart of Darkness*, also expressed a belief in the noble savage. It seems that once a European abstracts himself from his people and the Christian faith, he is open to the worship of the colored stranger, which is usually the negro, but Mexicans, Chinese, and Indians have also served as the pure and noble gods of color.

The only Christian doctrine that is harder for intellectuals to accept than the resurrection of the dead is the doctrine of original sin. Pelagius eliminated it, and Aquinas freed reason from its effects, but I think that the Christian’s belief in original sin is one of the few doctrines that has a mountain of evidence to support it. Just look at the evil that men do; are we not all in the position of the Ancient Mariner? We have shot the albatross. But the intellectual Christian and the secularized liberal refuse to admit that they share the guilt of the Ancient Mariner. Guilt is pain, and they want no pain. So they cast all original sin on the white man. He is original sin incarnate. From time immemorial he has sinned against the colored races and stopped them from living and loving in their black, brown, red, and yellow paradises. But how can the intellectual Christians and the liberals escape from their own original sin? They can take refuge in reason. Reason has no skin color, if you are one of the elect, a man of reason, you can worship the negro and remain free of the taint of original sin. The reasoning men and their negro gods will smite the white man who prowls about the world, seeking the ruin of the good and pure negroes. Why is it supposed to be a tragedy when murderous scum like Trayvon Martin and Michael Brown are killed in the midst of an assault? It is a tragedy, because they are the pure and noble, they are without sin.

The worship of the negro and the other savages of color started out as the embittered attempt of white intellectuals to strike out at God by effacing His image in the collective face of the European people. If they are evil, then God must be evil, and He can be rejected in favor of other gods. But this belief is no longer just the belief of a few dissident intellectuals, it has entered the blood stream of the European people. They instinctively feel that black crime is their fault, that the white man must never defend himself against the black barbarians, and that Tony Blair’s command that they “must be multicultural” is the will of God. Can such a spiritual virus ever be cured? Not by ordinary means. Some power greater

than reason and science must be invoked. There is power in the blood of Christ, just as the old hymn says, but that power, the power that makes a spiritual weakling into a hero, comes to us through the human channels of grace that the liberals have damned up. If we don't love our own, we will never feel anything in the blood, we will be the walking dead, blindly serving the gods of color.

The consciousness that we are all tainted with original sin was what made the European wars, prior to the 20th century, limited wars. As grisly as the wars were, there was a modicum of chivalry in such wars, because Christian men knew that sin was not the exclusive property of the enemy. The one exception to that old concept of war was the American Civil War. The leadership in the North did not believe that all men were tainted with original sin; they believed that only the white southerners had that taint. Their belief has become the belief of the white race. Original sin exists, but it only exists in white racists. This is why the main concern of white people is to show they are not racist. When conservatives criticize a black leader, they always make sure to find some other black leader to praise. When a grazer shows outrage at rock-throwing black thugs, he is always careful to say that he is against thuggery, not blacks. The English Defense League spoke for all the grazers of the European world when they called on blacks, Muslims, Indians, and Martians to take a stand against hooliganism. Such a stand is not a stand at all, it is an admission of defeat. If you won't fight for your own racial hearth fire, you won't have the spiritual spine to fight for anything else. The liberals know this, which is why they condemn white racism. So long as whites remain in fear and trembling of being called racists they will be helpless and hopeless in the face of the liberal and colored barbarian onslaught.

The frameworks for negro worship and white genocide were in place in the European nations in the 1950s. But the work of slaughter was just beginning, there were still white communities. I recently saw a short travelogue filmed in Holland in 1951. There were no blacks or Muslims in town or country. What a blessed sight! Many of the small children depicted in that film would still be alive today. What do they think of their nation now? Have they become true believers? Do they love multicultural Holland? At least those Europeans had a childhood. What do white children have today? They are told by every authoritative body in their respective European nations that they are evil, because they are white. The females are told that they can escape whiteness by repudiating the white male and cohabiting with the negro. And the white males are told that they will only be allowed to live out their pathetic existence if they serve as milch cows for the sacred negroes. "Black lives matter, white lives don't," is the liberals' and the blacks' mantra.

Rationalism and its child, negro worship, seem to be permanently ensconced as the religion of the European people. It is, of course, a suicidal faith, because the sacred negro is a god of sacrifice not mercy. But the historians of our race, the poets such as Scott, Shakespeare, and Dostoevsky tell us of a different type of European than the modern negro worshipping Europeans. They tell of men and women who had something in their blood that was worthy of redemption. They were not rationalist piano keys and recorders to be played upon by the men of the satanic intellects. The Europeans once loved and hated first hand. Now they love through the negro, trying to love what he loves, which is murder, rape, and pillage, and striving to hate what he hates, the white man.

When the Athenians were trying to decide whether or not to fight, the Spartan leader Leonidas said that, "Sparta will fight whether the others fight or not." And when the Persians told Leonidas and the 300 that the Persian arrows would darken the sky, Leonidas replied, "Then we will fight in the dark." Leonidas and the 300 represent the pinnacle of Greek culture. They were not rationalists; they did not believe in the dialectic approach to existence. Nor did the Christian Europeans, who fought, through the Christian ages, their own battles of Thermopylae. Now it is time, past time, for Christian Europeans to stand in front of the pass and face the negro worshipping liberals and their colored minions. Not likely? No, not likely, but then again there was nothing likely about the miracle of Europe. That is something to hold on to, something that bids us look inward to the spirit above the dust of negro-worshipping liberalism. +

The Counter-Revolution: The Time of Our Peace Is Past - May 9, 2015

Now we can only wait till the day, wait and apportion our shame.
These are the dykes our fathers left, but we would not look to the same.
Time and again were we warned of the dykes, time and again we delayed.
Now, it may fall, we have slain our sons, as our fathers we have betrayed.

-Kipling

"We must understand why the blacks are rioting and then address their grievances," the liberal newscaster intoned. I do understand why the blacks are rioting; it is the liberal media and their clerical allies who do not understand why the blacks are rioting. Blacks are rioting because they hate white people, not because of a "legacy of racism," or because Freddie Gray died during his ride to jail. The guilty verdict won't "bring peace to the community," because blacks are not looking for

peace. They want power. And every time they stage a successful riot, which was the case in Baltimore, they get closer to complete power. Of course complete black power would mean the end of the white race, just as it did in Haiti, but it would also send the black race back to the Stone Age. Without the whites to sustain them, blacks will be forced to live in a modern jungle where every man's hand is against them and their hands are against every man. Why would they act against their own self-interest? Why did the swine plunge over the cliff? Both are possessed by the devil. The black savage is completely incapable of looking ahead to the consequences of his actions. He sees an opportunity to riot and he takes it; he sees a woman and he takes her; he sees that whites won't take any action against him, no matter what he does, so he attacks 'Whitey' whenever and wherever the opportunity arises. Last week it was Baltimore, next week it could be New York or some other city or town. The black violence won't stop when whites become less 'racist,' it will stop when whites become racist enough to love their own while hating the liberals and their black gods as they hate the devil, who the liberals and the blacks serve.

I don't see the proper hatred in the European people, the hatred that stems from love and causes a man to cry, "Stop, this must not go on," when he sees those he loves attacked by a cruel, merciless foe. It is from such a heartfelt determined hatred of the cruel and merciless that counter-revolutions are born.

Is there anything remotely resembling a counter-revolutionary spirit developing in white people? It seems almost impossible to believe that negro worship has consumed the souls of every last white. But then again, you never hear even a whisper against the black gods of Liberalism. Perhaps that is Satan's intent. He wants every white person with a heart that still lives, to feel he is the last white man on the face of the earth. "Despair and die," the devil tells that last white man. But let's assume that there are some white men left on earth whose hearts still indignant break when they see the black hell that enslaves their people. What are the obstacles such people face?

The first obstacle is the liberals. They are in power in church, state, academy and the military. In some nations, such as Chile in the 1970's and Spain in the 1930's, counter-revolutions were launched from the military, but in the modern European nations there are no counter-revolutionary movements; the democratic virus has sunk deep into the souls of the men who chose to enter the military in the modern European nations. It's far more likely that the military will be used against white counter-revolutionaries than the alternative – that the military would turn on the liberals. Nor will there be any counter-revolutionary encouragement from the organized churches. They have made peace with the liberals. So long as both worship the negro neither will forsake the other. So any counter-revolutionary effort must proceed without help from any institution in Liberalism. Nor can a counter-revolutionary hope to win the liberals over by exposing the inhumanity of negro-worshipping liberalism, or by proving the suicidal nature of negro-worshipping liberalism. The liberals' hearts are as hard as Pharaoh's, and they must believe in the negro come hell or high water, because without him they have no religious life at all. Whenever liberals gather for serious business, in Church or State, they discuss the negro and how to help him by "fighting racism." And of course it is always the 'good' racism, namely white racism, which unfortunately is in very short supply, that the liberals are fighting. The black racism, which comes from the devil is never a concern of the liberals.

If we overlook the obduracy of the liberals and waste all our efforts in trying to "win them over," we will be forever bound to Lear's wheel of fire. Ever since the 1970's men such as Samuel Francis and John Tyndall have been telling us that we could still reverse the blood red tide of color by voting, because whites are still in the majority. But whites were not in the majority then, and they are even less in the majority now, because the liberals with the black hearts will never side with the whites. A majority coalition of liberals and colored tribesmen will always win the one man, one vote plebiscites. There are a great many white grazers who privately favor the views of white men like Samuel Francis and John Tyndall, but they will never publicly state such views themselves or defend white people in public. Why? They will not do so, because they fear the consequence of the slightest deviation from liberal orthodoxy. And their fears are not unfounded; the liberals have set up a vast infrastructure designed to ferret out and punish all those who are not enthusiastic supporters of negro worshipping liberalism.

The second obstacle that a counter-revolutionary European encounters is the 'make a living' obstacle. A counter-revolutionary must spiritually separate himself from all things liberal. This is difficult to do when one must make a living, for the reason that it's hard to be among them but not of them. It takes great spiritual discipline to hold fast to counter-revolutionary convictions while working amongst liberals and grazers. And it gets harder still when you see your children suffer financially when your lack of enthusiasm for liberalism is detected and you lose your job. But the counter-revolutionary vocation is not something chosen, unlike the revolutionary's vocation. The revolutionary, in a Christian society, has chosen to rebel against God, because he worships darkness and not the light. The counter-revolutionary in a satanic society, to use the Shakespearean term, has had the counter-revolutionary vocation thrust upon him, because his heart will not permit him to forget or denounce that which was lost, namely Christian Europe.

The counter-revolutionary spirit stems from a love of the past while the revolutionary spirit comes from a hatred of the past. Hence, the counter-revolutionary's desire to bring the spiritual values of the past into the present and the ruling

revolutionary governments' desire to bury the past in favor of the glorious present and an even more glorious future. What Fitzhugh said about governments is apropos here:

All government proceeds *ab extra*. Neither individuals nor societies can govern themselves, any more than the mouse can live in the exhausted receiver, or the clown lift himself by the lapel of his pantaloons. The South is governed by the necessity of keeping its negroes in order, which preserves a healthy conservative public opinion. Had the negroes votes, the necessity would be removed, because the interest of the governing class would cease to be conservative.

Fitzhugh makes the same point that Burke made when he stated that a nation is much more than a geographical spot on a map, it is a moral essence. When revolutionaries take over a government, whether they have done it by bullet or ballot, they change the moral essence of a nation. That change should turn all conservatives into counter-revolutionaries. Burke maintained that the real French men were the throne-and-altar aristocrats in exile. And in Europe today, the only true Brits, Danes, Dutch, etc., are the men who want to destroy the democratic, revolutionary governments of their respective nations.

A conservative ought not to be concerned with preserving the democratic process. That is only a means to an end. If it is a means to an evil end, the conservative should oppose it; he should not — as is the case in the European nations today — defend a revolutionary, tribunal government just because white people are allowed to vote for their executioners. Voting is not a sign of liberty or of Christianity. In fact, Christianity always declines in thoroughly democratic nations, because everyone but Christians are given the liberty to practice their faith: Religious liberty for Muslims, Jews, tree huggers, and voodoo priests and priestesses, but no liberty for Christians. The “some are more equal” doctrine is in effect in all the European nations. The only Christianity that is permitted in Liberaldom is state Christianity, which is the complete antithesis of European Christianity.

The liberals have authoritatively decreed that the 21st century will mark the end of the European. Like the demon possessed swine in the Gospel, the liberals must flee from the God-Man whom they hate with an unremitting passion. And their flight has taken the form of institutionalized negro worship. They think that such a system is their best refuge from the God-Man. For this reason the Christ-bearing European will always be an anathema in Liberaldom.

The European counter-revolutionary does not see the 21st century as the end of the European. He sees only one vision: It is the same vision that his European ancestors saw when Odin pointed them to Christ, the true God and true kinsman of the European people. The racist gamut is designed by the liberals to keep the European away from the source of his strength, his racial and familial hearth fire. If there are no European hearth fires there will be no William Tells and the Gessler's of the world will reign unchallenged. The European grazers are kept in line by fear, the fear of being perceived as racist. They won't lose that fear until they see what they have not seen in this generation of white men — a man who is not afraid of being called a racist. Europeans are not primarily motivated by economic considerations. That is a fiction created by the Marxists and the capitalists. They are primarily motivated by a desire for the approval of their peers. And since their peers live in Liberaldom and have liberal values one must adhere to liberal values in order to win the approval of one's peers. “How well do you serve the negro?” is the credo of the white every man living in the modern European nations. Hence the declaration, “I will not serve the negro,” is the most counter-revolutionary statement a man can make. Through the narrow racial gate a counter-revolutionary must go, “for there reigns love and all love's loving parts.” For all their talk of love, the liberals' heaven on earth has no love. That is the dark secret of their utopia: Where there is no racial hearth fire, there can be no love; thus, the liberals must feed off the remnants of a civilization that was built by a people who loved much. Consistent liberalism is pure negation, so the liberals have institutionalized the hatred of all things Christian and European while reserving the hypocritical right to visit relatives on Christian holidays and raise their chosen children in houses rather than jungle huts, away from the savage barbarians of color who they are supposed to worship and adore. (1) But the liberals cannot feed off the remnants of Christian Europe forever. Men and women need to love and be loved. That need can never be fulfilled in a world consecrated to the loveless, barbaric gods of color.

The counter-revolutionary European, by some miracle of God's grace, has not lost his capacity to love and hate with his whole heart and soul. He can match the passion of the liberals' hatred of the light with his passionate love of the light. Charity is not weak; it is fierce in defense of all that is good and pure and noble. Dickens, like all the great poets of Christian Europe, knew the strength and fierceness needed for a loving, charitable defense of one's own:

Madame Defarge looked coldly at her, and said, “The wife of Evremonde; where is she?”

It flashed upon Miss Pross's mind that the doors were all standing open, and would suggest the flight. Her first act was to shut them. There were four in the room, and she shut them all. She then placed herself before the door of the chamber which Lucie had occupied.

Madame Defarge's dark eyes followed her through this rapid movement, and rested on her when it was finished. Miss Pross had nothing beautiful about her; years had not tamed the wildness, or softened the grimness, of her appearance; but, she too was a determined woman in her different way, and she measured Madame Defarge with her eyes, every inch.

"You might, from your appearance, be the wife of Lucifer," said Miss Pross, in her breathing. "Nevertheless, you shall not get the better of me. I am an Englishwoman."

Madame Defarge looked at her scornfully, but still with something of Miss Pross's own perception that they two were at bay. She saw a tight, hard, wiry woman before her, as Mr. Lorry had seen in the same figure a woman with a strong hand, in the years gone by. She knew full well that Miss Pross was the family's devoted friend; Miss Pross knew full well that Madame Defarge was the family's malevolent enemy.

"On my way yonder," said Madame Defarge, with a slight movement of her hand towards the fatal spot, "where they reserve my chair and my knitting for me, I am come to make my compliments to her in passing. I wish to see her."

"I know that your intentions are evil," said Miss Pross, "and you may depend upon it, I'll hold my own against them."

Each spoke in her own language; neither understood the other's words; both were very watchful, and intent to deduce from look and manner, what the unintelligible words meant.

"It will do her no good to keep herself concealed from me at this moment," said Madame Defarge. "Good patriots will know what that means. Let me see her. Go tell her that I wish to see her. Do you hear?"

"If those eyes of yours were bed-witches," returned Miss Pross, "and I was an English four-poster, they shouldn't loose a splinter of me. No, you wicked foreign woman; I am your match."

Madame Defarge was not likely to follow these idiomatic remarks in detail; but, she so far understood them as to perceive that she was set at naught.

"Woman imbecile and pig-like!" said Madame Defarge, frowning. "I take no answer from you. I demand to see her. Either tell her that I demand to see her, or stand out of the way of the door and let me go to her!" This, with an angry explanatory wave of her right arm.

"I little thought," said Miss Pross, "that I should ever want to understand your nonsensical language; but I would give all I have, except the clothes I wear, to know whether you suspect the truth, or any part of it."

Neither of them for a single moment released the other's eyes. Madame Defarge had not moved from the spot where she stood when Miss Pross first became aware of her; but, she now advanced one step.

"I am a Briton," said Miss Pross, "I am desperate. I don't care an English Twopence for myself. I know that the longer I keep you here, the greater hope there is for my Ladybird. I'll not leave a handful of that dark hair upon your head, if you lay a finger on me!"

Thus Miss Pross, with a shake of her head and a flash of her eyes between every rapid sentence, and every rapid sentence a whole breath. Thus Miss Pross, who had never struck a blow in her life.

But, her courage was of that emotional nature that it brought the irrepressible tears into her eyes. This was a courage that Madame Defarge so little comprehended as to mistake for weakness. "Ha, ha!" she laughed, "you poor wretch! What are you worth! I address myself to that Doctor." Then she raised her voice and called out, "Citizen Doctor! Wife of Evremonde! Child of Evremonde! Any person but this miserable fool, answer the Citizeness Defarge!"

Perhaps the following silence, perhaps some latent disclosure in the expression of Miss Pross's face, perhaps a sudden misgiving apart from either suggestion, whispered to Madame Defarge that they were gone. Three of the doors she opened swiftly, and looked in.

"Those rooms are all in disorder, there has been hurried packing, there are odds and ends upon the ground. There is no one in that room behind you! Let me look."

"Never!" said Miss Pross, who understood the request as perfectly as Madame Defarge understood the answer.

"If they are not in that room, they are gone, and can be pursued and brought back," said Madame Defarge to herself.

"As long as you don't know whether they are in that room or not, you are uncertain what to do," said Miss Pross to herself; "and you shall not know that, if I can prevent your knowing it; and know that, or not know that, you shall not leave here while I can hold you."

"I have been in the streets from the first, nothing has stopped me, I will tear you to pieces, but I will have you from that door," said Madame Defarge.

"We are alone at the top of a high house in a solitary courtyard, we are not likely to be heard, and I pray for bodily strength to keep you here, while every minute you are here is worth a hundred thousand guineas to my darling," said Miss Pross.

Madame Defarge made at the door. Miss Pross, on the instinct of the moment, seized her round the waist in both her arms, and held her tight. It was in vain for Madame Defarge to struggle and to strike; Miss Pross, with the vigorous tenacity of love, always so much stronger than hate, clasped her tight, and even lifted her from the floor in the struggle that they had. The two hands of Madame Defarge

buffeted and tore her face; but, Miss Pross, with her head down, held her round the waist, and clung to her with more than the hold of a drowning woman.

Soon, Madame Defarge's hands ceased to strike, and felt at her encircled waist. "It is under my arm," said Miss Pross, in smothered tones, "you shall not draw it. I am stronger than you, I bless Heaven for it. I hold you till one or other of us faints or dies!"

Madame Defarge's hands were at her bosom. Miss Pross looked up, saw what it was, struck at it, struck out a flash and a crash, and stood alone—blinded with smoke.

All this was in a second. As the smoke cleared, leaving an awful stillness, it passed out on the air, like the soul of the furious woman whose body lay lifeless on the ground.

Ah, that's what the counter-revolution is all about, Charlie Brown. The ability to recognize evil and to fight to the death to protect our own from that evil. Miss Pross, William Tell, and all the men and women of Europe who love much are the stuff that counter-revolutions are made on. +

(1) My mad-dog liberal sister sent her daughter to an all-white private school, thus avoiding the negroes whom she professed to worship.

Christ is Greater Than the Negro: Up from the Pigsties of Negro Worship - May 2, 2015

And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves – Ezekiel 37: 13

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. – Revelations 21: 4

In olden days when I was a schoolboy "creeping like snail unwillingly to school," we read the Greek and Norse myths from Bullfinch's mythology. I don't think modern students read Bullfinch anymore, but I found his retelling of the Greek and Norse myths quite fascinating. As an undergraduate I read the myths again in literature and religion courses, but they were not as fascinating to me as objects of study as they were when they were just stories. There's a moral there somewhere, but that is not what I want to write about on this occasion. What I want to focus on is the Greeks' and the Nordic Europeans' transfers from pagan believers to Christian believers, and then move on to the modern cult of negro worship.

The Greeks of antiquity have been studied and probed more than any other people, with the possible exception of the Hebrews. What I find the most interesting in the Greeks' religion is the effect that rationalism had on their faith. As we know, their assembly of gods went from primitive nature gods to the pantheon of gods depicted by Homer in *The Odyssey* and *The Iliad*. But already in Homer we can see the beginning of the rationalism that was destined to kill the Greek gods, because if the gods cannot provide mortals with immortality, then of what use are the gods? The belief that the whole living man survived after death due to the beneficence of the gods was the belief of the pre-Homeric Greeks, who worshipped at their racial and familial hearth fires. But Homer's heroes no longer had that comfort; in his works mortal men only survived after death as lifeless shades of their former selves:

"O strange! Then even in
Hades homes – and I knew not this
They have spirit and shape,
but in these no life there is."

-Achilles in *The Iliad*

And then this:

"Rather would I be a hireling
to drudge in the fields all day
With a landless master, who
squarely would feed me
and niggardly pay,
Than over the hosts of the
dead which have perished a

scepter to sway.”

-Achilles in *The Odyssey*

That less than joyous vision of the afterlife came from a poet who was passing from faith to rationalism. It was left to Socrates, Plato, and Aristotle to put ‘paid’ to the account of the Greek gods. When Christ came onto the scene, the old Greek gods were merely State gods; the people had embraced the various mystery religions and the intellectuals were stoics, epicureans, Platonists, etc. The Greeks came to believe that their more miraculous faith in a full-bodied resurrection was irrational and therefore false, so they sought other gods and eventually bent their knees to the Christian God.

The Nordic Europeans took a slightly different path to Christ than the Greeks. They never rationalized Odin and Thor; they were pagan believers when they encountered Christ. They left a full-blooded, vital pagan faith for a full-blooded, vital faith in Christ. Much is written about what the Roman Christians brought to the followers of Odin. They brought the Christian faith, but they also brought Greek rationalism, the same rationalism that destroyed the Greek gods. Could Christ withstand the rationalist attack that killed Zeus and his pantheon of gods? It was the mission of the Europeans, the only people who accepted Christ as conquerors rather than as the conquered, to stay close to their own hearth fires, to love Christ in and through their own people, and by doing so, keep the rationalist serpent from strangling the European faithful. It was a glorious battle over the Christian centuries: every time Satan, the great rationalist, launched a new attack, the Lord God made a counterattack through His people, the Europeans. But in the 20th century, the battle became too one-sided; there was no European counterattack and it seemed like Satan had triumphed. It’s like trying to figure out why a perfectly healthy man contracts a hideous wasting disease. We can see that he’s sick, we know the name of his sickness, but why did he succumb to it? Western man is sick and dying from a surfeit of rationalism, but why wasn’t he able, as his ancestors were, to fight off the disease?

The fiendish rationalist, the man of the detached intellect and the satanic, caustic wit, George Bernard Shaw, spelled it out for us in *Back to Methuselah*. The belief in Christ gave way to rationalism, because the Europeans could not maintain their belief in Christ’s resurrection from the dead and the truths of science. Shaw also realized that men could not live without a mythic faith that they believed to be true, so he suggested that his myth should be substituted for Christianity, the myth of creative evolution. But Shaw’s new myth was too much like Homer’s myth; it was mystic rationalism; there was no flesh and blood God in Shaw’s new faith, so his new faith faded away before it ever came to be. I only know of one Shavian devotee who ever tried to adapt it, and he quickly fell into despair.

Shaw’s new myth did not take hold of Western man, but he did pinpoint Western man’s weakness: Western man couldn’t answer Dostoyevsky’s question in the affirmative, ‘whether a man, as a civilized being, as a European, can believe at all, believe that is, in the divinity of the Son of God, Jesus Christ, for therein rests, strictly speaking, the whole faith.’ If the ‘civilized’ European can only believe in Christ’s humanity, but not in His divine humanity, then Christ is not God, He is just an earthly demigod, and the resurrection of the dead goes back to Homer: we are only shades of ourselves when we die. Nothing is sadder in all of literature than the scene in *The Odyssey* when the still mortal Odysseus tries to embrace the shade of his deceased mother in Hades. Three times he tries to embrace her and three times he fails. Is this the promised end? About twenty years ago I read a book by a supposedly ‘conservative’ Catholic theologian on the subject of the resurrection of the dead. His description of the resurrection seemed to come right out of Homer. We survived as ethereal shades, not as integral, body and soul human beings. The great theologian ridiculed the Victorian notion of a heaven in which all one’s loved ones were gathered together, in the flesh, around the same hearth fire they had shared on earth. Isn’t that a childish notion? Yes, it is, and I believe in that childish notion. Doesn’t the Bible tell us to believe in such childish notions?

Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live; And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

The belief in the resurrection of the dead is intimately connected to our attachment to our racial and familial hearth fire. If we never love our own with an intensity that makes us feel that death cannot be final, if we don’t yearn to embrace our loved one’s after death as we embraced them on this earth, then all we need is the Homeric life after death of the intellectual Christians, or, worse yet, the worship of the negro in this world and eternal oblivion in the next.

What is going on in Baltimore, where mobs of rock-throwing blacks force armed police officers to retreat, because the police are afraid to fire at and kill a sacred black, is going on throughout the Western world in one form or another. (1) The white men are in retreat, because they no longer believe in the bred-in-the-bone Christianity of the antique Europeans. Men must have a mythic faith, a faith that they believe to be true in their blood, the source of all true wisdom. Rational, intellectual Christianity is not faith, it is a caricature of a faith. The police officers in Baltimore cannot shoot the black rioters, the Brits and French cannot halt the Muslim invasion, because they have nothing to fight for, they have no

attachment to their own racial hearth fires or to the God of their ascending race. The suicidal retreat from the hordes of color will not cease until white men believe, heart, mind, and soul in the one true myth of the incarnate Lord, Jesus Christ.

In fleeing from the irrationality of a faith that posits the resurrection of the dead, the liberals of the Western world have adopted a faith that is irrational as well as morally reprehensible. It is not rational or moral to provide free food, housing, and education to a criminal race of people who have declared war on the white Christian race. The sacrificial altars for the black gods are everywhere. In church, at work, and at play, the white man offers tribute to the black gods, because he does not believe there is any other god beyond this world.

The myth of the noble black savage has one great advantage over the Christian myth. The black savage is not a god who can raise the dead, hence he does not insult the 'intelligence' of the liberals. He demands tribute and homage in this world only. But what does he give in return for tribute and homage? It doesn't seem like he gives us anything but hatred, murder, and rapine. He is indeed the savage god who comes to us in a tide of blood. It's useless to argue, or plead with the liberals who worship the savage black god; they are much farther beyond reason than the most zealous of the Christian mystics, and they are completely immune to pleas of mercy, because they are without mercy. Can anything be done with such creatures? No, there is no chance of any rapprochement between a white man and a liberal.

The whole history of the modern Europeans' descent into hell was delineated for us by Walter Scott in the preface to *Quentin Durward*. We can become like unto Louis XI and view the caustic wit of the devil as the penultimate of human existence, in which case we will worship the devil through the sacred black man, or we can forsake the cleverness of this world for the foolishness of the vision of Christ crucified, Christ risen.

There is no love, no charity, no honor in the pigsties of negro worship, yet the white man continues to wallow in them. It's a self-fulfilling prophecy: If the Europeans look at the world through the prism of science and reason they will only see pigsties, and the negro will be their Lord and Master for all eternity. But should they look at existence through the spiritual eye of the heart, they will see visions and dream dreams, and they will forsake their negro gods for the one true God. Our people now resemble the ancient Hebrews cavorting around the golden calf. The return to grace starts with a refusal to worship the heathen gods. From that refusal comes divine aid, which is surely something the European people need. We have lived so long without miracles, because we have been too long in the pigsties of negro worship. +

(1) It should be noted that the FBI gave orders to shoot to kill in the case of Randy Weaver's wife, who was standing in her own doorway with her baby in her arms. Yet the police in Baltimore refused to shoot any of the black rioters with rocks, not babies, in their hands.

The riot wasn't about Freddie Gray; the negroes couldn't care less about Freddie Gray. Had he lived a few months longer he would have met his death at the hands of one of the 'sainted' rock-throwing black thugs. The Baltimore riots are the Western world in miniature. Whites retreat before black barbarism, because they don't believe they have a moral right to defend themselves. In fact they don't believe they have a moral right to exist.

One Man, One Vote is the Path to Hell - April 25, 2015

In considering South Africa, it needs to be repeated that the campaign against her is nothing more or less than a campaign against the White Christian race itself. It is actually a misnomer to call it an anti-South African campaign. It is an anti-White campaign. It is a war against all of us. – Anthony Jacob

I first read Anthony Jacob's book *White Man Think Again* in the early 1980s, before South Africa's De Klerkian capitulation to the snarling wolf pack called the Western world. When the Afrikaners did surrender to the forces of 'liberty, equality, and fraternity' it was impossible not to compare the Afrikaners before the fall and after the fall, without feeling an incredible sadness. Before:

South Africa is the only country in all Africa which has a future as a major world power. Moreover as a major world power it will be ideologically what it always has been – a power unreservedly on the side of the traditional West. If the desired revolution comes along (the revolution as desired, not merely by the East and the rest of Africa but by our brave white brothers in the United States, Britain, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, Germany, Holland, Scandinavia, etc.) and the white race in South Africa is reduced, at best, to Black servitude, all hope of South Africa developing into a major power and major bastion of the West will be gone. The question then will be: What will have been proved or gained? In what way will our cherished Evolution have been served?

Though it is democratic for the sheep to lead the shepherds, the outcome is always Confusion. The rule of shepherds is minority rule, like South Africa's. The white man has a genius for civilization which the black man, to put it mildly, does not have. In South Africa this

White minority rule is firm but benevolent, efficient but humane. But above all it is White rule, which is all that should matter to us. For are we not White?

So proud and so noble! And after the fall? So much innocent white blood has been shed. Even the guilty were not spared: the Judas, De Klerk, lost his first wife to the new South Africa: she was brutally murdered by a black security guard in the building where she lived alone. "And thus the whirligig of time brings in its revenges." But did the rest of the white South Africans deserve their fates? No, they did not. They deserved the support and homage of the entire Western world for serving as a European light in the dark night of liberalism, for so many years. And there are now reports that the Boers might still show the world how white men with white hearts can fight and win against the white-skinned men with black hearts and the black-hearted men with black skins. Some Afrikaners have organized training camps for a white paramilitary force designed to fight the liberal-black coalition that is systematically murdering the whites in South Africa. The movement shows more promise than the Orania experiment, because this new paramilitary organization is not trying to cooperate with the existing South African government; they mean to violently oppose it, which is the only way to deal with a Jacobin government proposing the death of all white people. The white liberals are quite angry and upset that some white South Africans are not willing to accept their own extermination: 'Why can't they march quietly to the executioner's block? Why make such a fuss? Don't they realize that all whites, especially white Afrikaners and white Southerners must die to atone for their racist past?'

Should the white Afrikaners who are resisting white genocide actually start to mount a serious threat to the black Marxist state of South Africa, the anti-white forces throughout the Western world, with the United States leading the charge, will go against the Afrikaners, first with military aid for the South African government and then with combat troops if it is deemed necessary. But it will not be foreign aid or foreign troops that will stop the Afrikaner counter-revolution. If the counter-revolution runs aground — and such an outcome is not written — it will be the result of a loss of faith within the counter-revolutionary forces; the Afrikaner youth will be co-opted by the liberals and will start doing T.V. interviews about their unenlightened days within the ranks of — Horror of Horrors! — racists.

A determined few can never be defeated by overwhelming numbers unless they lose faith. On the surface it may appear that history contradicts that assertion, but it doesn't contradict it, history confirms it. The South did not lose the Civil War in the 1860's. They fought to avoid the Haitization of the South. That process was aided by their loss of the battle called the Civil War, but the war itself wasn't lost until the Southern people lost faith, in the 1950's, and caved in to integration. It was the same in South Africa. When the people lost their faith in the essential rightness of apartheid, the end was nigh. I remember white South Afrikaner athletes just prior to the 1993 debacle, talking about the evils of apartheid and the goodness of integration. That is how white worlds end, from the inside, when white men develop black hearts.

The white man can't proceed against the liberals and the colored heathens with any faith other than the ancient faith of his people. If he places his faith in democracy or science he will be like unto the liberals and will never stay the course of racial integrity long enough to help his people; he will abandon them in midstream.

There is a direct connection between a belief in Christ as the Son of God and a hostility to the scientific method as applied to human beings. Because we have stomachs that need food and bodies that need sleep does not mean we are mere products of the natural world that can be played upon by the scientific, 'liberty, equality, and fraternity' crowd. Our greatest need is God, the God who revealed to us that our white skins are part of our spiritual essence, without which we are wanderers in the desert of modernity. Our church men have no faith, because they have attempted to blend scientific thinking, which is really a type of non-thinking, with the Christian faith. Such thinking, isolated from the heart and blood, produces Christian atheists who will always fight with the 'liberty, equality, and fraternity' utopians against their own people. Better to have leaders like Paul Kruger, president of the South African Republic from 1883 to 1900, who believed that the earth was flat and was not ashamed of his Christian faith. You might ask what kind of leader a man like that can be who ignores such an obvious fact of science. Such a man makes an excellent leader, because he recognizes the irrelevancy of such trivial facts of science compared to the fact of Christ's resurrection from the dead and His love for His people, in and through their racial hearth fire. The further we get away from the scientific rationalists in Church and state the closer we will come to counter-revolutionary success. If a man does not believe he has a spiritual homeland within his own race, he will not fight for a geographical homeland. A few weeks ago I said the South African whites were the most persecuted whites in the world, but maybe they are more spiritually prepared to fight than the rest of the European people, who seem to believe that retreat, compromise, and capitulation is the Christian way to handle black barbarism.

The race war in South Africa, Kenya, and the rest of Africa has been extended into Europe. It is the final stage of the French Revolution. The people must rule, and the only true people are the people of color. Haiti was the model for all modern revolutionaries: 'The whites must die.'

Liberalism and the type of conservatism that does not conserve white people are ideologies of death. Under the guise of democracy and Christianity, liberalism and modern conservatism are killing the Christ-bearing people. They are madmen,

those modern Jacobins with black hearts, and we must treat them as madmen should be treated: “As to a change of mind in these men, who consider infamy as honour, degradation as preferment, bondage to low tyrants as liberty, and the practical scorn and contumely of their upstart masters, as marks of respect and homage. I look upon it as absolutely impracticable. These madmen, to be cured, must first, like other madmen, be subdued.” Burke is telling us what Shakespeare told us centuries before: You cannot reason with men who have hardened their hearts against Christian Europeans:

You may as well go stand upon the beach,
And bid the main flood bate his usual height.

The emergence of 2,000 Christian Spartans in South Africa and the non-emergence of any Christian Spartans in the rest of the European countries undoubtedly has much to do with the desperateness of the white South Africans’ plight. It is fight or die. Whites of the West are a few hours away from the same plight, but they do not believe that they have anything in common with South African whites. “They are the bad whites who segregated — that is why they are being punished now.” But there is also something else at work here. The white South African remnant is closer to the proper vision of existence than the whites of Europe. The Afrikaner is not that far removed from one nation, one race, and one faith. That is the type of faith that produces heroes. In contrast the faith of the men of the West was a milk-toast compromise faith of abstractions and democratic platitudes for many years prior to their final apostasy from everything Christian and humane. And the mark of the milk-toast faith that leads to the worship of everything inhuman and perverse is the failure to recognize evil. The Western rationalist makes an abstraction of evil and then moderates it into ‘something slightly off the balance beam, but nothing that can’t be corrected.’ The collective wisdom of the West on the subject of the French Revolution is a perfect example of the moderate Europeans’ response to evil prior to the West’s complete capitulation to evil. All the rationalists conceded Burke’s critique had ‘some’ validity, because Robespierre’s ‘excesses’ were bad, but the men of moderation failed to see the satanic nature of Jacobinism. Let two of the prominent, moderate historians stand in for the entire herd, who are and were legion: “Burke himself was by now showing feelings of hatred for the French Revolution which at times seemed like an obsession.” (Andre Maurios, *The Miracle of England*). Case closed on Burke — he had an obsession, which implies that he was sick. And he was sick, if there is no ongoing struggle between God and the devil with the souls of mortal men and women hanging in the balance.

What type of universe do the rational moderate men live in? They live in a rational, closed-in universe where there may be some kind of cosmic mind that sets the universe in motion, just as the old watchmaker God of Voltaire and the deists did, but there is certainly no divinely human Savior who cares about His people, or a devil who roams about the world seeking the ruin of souls, in the rationalists’ universe. The moderate men believe that what the conservative Burke thought was a war between good and evil was really just a harmful dichotomy between two extremes, both of which were wrong by virtue of the fact that they were extreme: “Perhaps it was all inevitable, but the extremism of Burke’s thoughts on the French Revolution and Paine’s Rights of Man certainly did not make for mutual understanding.” (G. M. Trevelyan, *The History of England*, vol. III) And mutual understanding is good, isn’t it? The assumption in Trevelyan’s Emersonian mind is that understanding produces harmony, because there is no such thing as good or evil; there is only disharmony, which is caused by extremism. But Burke did understand Paine’s philosophy, which is why he went to extremes to oppose it; Paine’s philosophy was from the devil. And just as Burke understood the Jacobins, so do we understand the modern Jacobins with white skins and black hearts: they love the negro and hate white people, because they worship darkness and not the light.

I’m not close enough to the situation in South Africa to know the likelihood of a successful Afrikaner counter-revolution. In the West it is not yet possible, because the white Europeans of the West are still addicted to science, democracy, and Christless, intellectual Christianity. It is certain that they will not prevail against the colored heathen unless they return to their European hearth fire where the God of charity and mercy resides. It is not written that we have to retreat before the hordes of color in atonement for our ‘racist’ past. That ‘racist’ past bore witness to the living God. When Europeans in Africa and the Western nations love their own people enough to be ‘racist’, in defiance of the death in life liberals with the black hearts, the enemies who seemed invincible will no longer be invincible. It’s hard to believe that liberalism can be defeated, but that is because the whites of the West still play by the liberals’ rules. The Afrikaners fell, because they abandoned one race, one nation, one faith for one man, one vote. We too are under the same death sentence. Democratic nations have no moral essence, because they only value human beings in the aggregate. True nations are aristocracies of the spirit where men and women are valued according to how well they live up to the spiritual ethos of their nation. One man, one vote is not a spiritual ethos; it is a doctrinal declaration of a satanic people determined to make war on everything white and Christian.

Some heroic Afrikaners have decided to denounce Satan and all his works by denouncing the South African ‘rainbow’ government. We should follow in their heroic footsteps and denounce our rainbow governments as well. Is negro worship, which is what one man, one vote means, to be the moral essence of the Western nations for all eternity? Satan would not serve our Lord. Then shouldn’t we refuse to serve Satan? +

The One-Sided War - April 18, 2015

When false opinion, whose wrong thought defiles thee,
In thy just proof repeals and reconciles thee.

-King Lear

If a homosexual dies of AIDs, most white Christians feel sorry for him. It is truly a hideous way to die. But do we feel as sorry for the homosexual who has contracted AIDs as a result of his own behavior as we do for a man or woman who has contracted AIDs after a blood transfusion? Of course we don't. The homosexual's death from AIDs is unfortunate while the death of the man or woman who contracted AIDs from a blood transfusion is a tragedy.

The negro who was shot and killed by Michael Slager brought about his own death, because he fought with the officer and then attempted to run from the officer to avoid arrest. Despite all 'paper' laws, every criminal should know that when a man's blood is up, a man who is charged with catching bad guys, death could be the price for resisting and fleeing from that officer. If criminals do not believe that, and most American criminals do not, the law will lose most of its force. You could make a case that considering who makes the laws, namely liberals, it might be a good thing if they were not enforced, but that is a discussion best left for another time. The main point I want to stress is that Michael Slager is the tragic victim in this case, not the negro called... I can't bear to put that blessed name on a negro, so I'll simply refer to him as W.S.

Slager was the victim of two modern mythologies, both of which stem from a secularization process that started long before he was born. The first mythology is the psychological mythology. In the late 19th and early 20th century, secularized Jews such as Freud and secularized Christians such as Jung gave us a new, non-Christian way of looking at life. That new view of existence is so entrenched in our society now that even the Christian churches, who should be the main opponents of psychology, refer all really difficult problems to the psychologists. The psychological myth, which says that men and women are not responsible for what they do because they are a hopeless bundle of biological impulses they really can't control or understand, has replaced the Christian belief of our European ancestors who believed that a man was responsible for his own sinful behavior. Under the new psychological mythology, society is much more responsible for crime than criminals, because society creates the conditions that make criminals commit crimes. This is why we have "wars on poverty" and liberals such as Obama suggesting we stop terrorism by getting terrorists jobs. There is evil in the new world, but we'll come to that anon.

The 1985 case of *Tennessee v. Garner* was merely a reflection of how the psychological myth has changed American society. Similar court cases have changed the other European nations as well, because the psychological myth is a product of post-Christian nations, and all of the European nations are post-Christian. The bare facts of the 1985 case are as follows: A black police officer shot and killed a young black teenager while he was fleeing from the scene of a burglary he had just committed. Under the existing laws, the police officer was doing his duty: He shot a fleeing felon. The family of the young criminal sued all the way to the Supreme Court. The majority of the judges on the Court – there were three dissenting judges – ruled that the shooting was justified under the existing law, but went on to state that the existing law, which permitted the use of deadly force against a fleeing felon, was unconstitutional. They argued that since our nation had evolved beyond the point where we used capital punishment for most felonies, police officers should not be permitted to use deadly force against fleeing felons. Under the new law, a police officer could only use force when his own life or another person's life was in danger or when he thought that a fleeing murderer or rapist constituted a threat to others.

In between jobs in academia, I spent some time working as a police officer after the 1985 law went into effect, and it was not as clear cut as the TV lawyers say it is. Different officers had different interpretations. This should not be the case for such a serious life and death issue that a police officer has only seconds to decide on. For instance, I once had a man who was resisting arrest and attempting to grab my gun. He didn't succeed, and I managed to take him to the lock up, but afterwards I asked a number of my fellow officers what would have happened if, after trying to wrest my gun from me and failing, the prisoner had knocked me down and fled. The attempt to get my gun constituted attempted murder, because presumably the prisoner was not trying to get my gun in order to crack walnuts with it, so would I have been justified in shooting the man who had shown himself ready to murder in order to avoid arrest? There was no agreement among the officers. The consensus opinion was that I should hope such a scenario did not occur.

That exact scenario did not occur for Officer Slager, at least from what I've been told, because the prisoner was only reaching for the officer's Tazer, but still, once disabled by the Tazer, wouldn't the officer's life have been in jeopardy? That is quite a stretch, I know. I'm not trying to justify Officer Slager's actions under our existing laws; I think by a strict

interpretation of the 1985 law, Officer Slager is guilty of voluntary manslaughter (certainly not premeditated murder as the conservatives and liberal pundits are calling for), but I do not think Officer Slager is morally guilty of any crime at all, because the 1985 Court decision was an immoral one. The decision was immoral because the majority judges assumed that a police officer, who represents society, is just as guilty as the perpetrator of a crime and therefore has no right to violently deter the criminal. The Court did not take into account the fact that a police officer is bound to protect society and not the criminal who has chosen to commit the crime and to flee in order to avoid the proper punishment for his crime. The police officer is not exacting the death penalty for such crimes as theft, burglary, and aggravated assault — the criminal has exacted the death penalty on himself by fleeing. The Court also did not take into account the dangers of escalating felonious crimes, which are undeterred. No one can say that a thief who has no fear of being shot while fleeing from his crime will not become emboldened to commit more crimes, and then during the course of one of those crimes he might be forced, by some cruel home owner, to use deadly force: “I didn’t mean to kill him, but he came upon me suddenly.” And in point of fact, black crime has become so out of control in our major cities because of court decisions like *Tennessee v. Garner* that most of our cities should be put in a state of martial law: “Looters will be shot on sight.” (1) But because liberals rule our nation and blacks are sacred to the liberals, we have a perverted form of martial law: “No violent action must ever be taken against black criminals; failure to follow this rule will result in immediate prosecution.”

This brings us to the second myth of modern Liberalism, the myth of the Noble, Black Savage, or the Black Messiah. If the psychological view of existence liberals profess to believe in was followed consistently, then a white police officer or a white homeowner who shot a black felon would be completely exonerated: “We must understand his rage,” or “We must understand his environment,” etc. But such is not the case. In any confrontation between a black and a white, the white is always assumed to be guilty, despite the fact that we are all, from the liberals’ psychological point of view, supposed to be without sin. “Ah, there’s the rub.” The white man is not without sin: The white man is Sin Incarnate. No matter what crime the black commits, it is never his fault, it is always the white man’s fault. Are black police officers prosecuted for killing white felons? And why are blacks who murder whites seldom prosecuted, and when they do get convicted why do they receive pardons after only a few months of incarceration? It is because the liberals are post-Christians, and post-Christians must cling to an inverted Christianity. Sin exists; it resides in all white people, and there is a living God; he is the Noble, Black Savage. This case of the unjustly persecuted white police officer, who could be any of us, will be used by the liberals to further their agenda: The destruction of the sinful white race. Ironically, the all-black police state the liberals are striving for will be the most violent police state in the world, because black police officers will kill without the slightest regard for human life. And the remaining white police officers will know on which side their bread is buttered, so they will only use deadly force against whites. We can already see this in Britain where the police crackdown on white nationalists and leave the Moslems and colored barbarians alone. And in the United States we are more likely to see police violence against anti-abortion protesters than against black felons. How could it be otherwise when such a hue and cry is raised by whites and blacks whenever a black man dies as a result of an altercation with a white police officer?

Some white nationalists have told us we must not support the white police officer, because it will make white nationalists ‘look bad.’ Do you really think a white nationalist can ever look good to a liberal who believes that the white race is intrinsically evil? And since when does a white man base his beliefs and actions on how they’ll be viewed by the liberals? If the facts are not as they appear to be, if Officer Slager simply stopped W.S.’s car, pulled him out of the car, and shot him, then Officer Slager is guilty of murder. But if W.S. fled after an altercation with Officer Slager, then we should support Slager no matter what the liberals say or think about us.

There is a harmful dichotomy in whites who still profess to be Christian. On the one hand, they claim to believe in the same God who the antique Europeans believed in, but on the other hand they act according to the dictates of the liberals’ two great myths, the psychological myth and the sacred negro myth. Wouldn’t it be more Christian to base one’s actions on the traditional Christian faith of the European people than on the new age faith of the liberals? How society defends itself against criminals is best left in the hands of bred-in-the-bone Christians. Until white Christians grasp that fact and wrest control from the liberals, the Haitization of the European nations will continue. +

(1) I think that the new “youthful sport” of negroes called ‘flash mob’ robberies and beatings has become so commonplace that all violent flash mobbers should be shot on sight. But of course that would mean we would actually have to admit that there are racial differences, that white criminals are going against their blood while black criminals are acting according to their blood.

Against a Peace with the Rationalist Regicides - April 11, 2015

My heart as great, my reason haply more,
To bandy word for word and frown for frown;
But now I see our lances are but straws,
Our strength as weak, our weakness past compare,
That seeming to be most which we indeed least are.

In his sonnets, Shakespeare often expressed frustration at his inability to express himself: “Alack, what poverty my Muse brings forth...” Is that possible? Could such a poet really feel as verbally inadequate as the rest of us? Yes, of course it is possible. In fact, Shakespeare probably felt more verbally impaired than we do. A true poet of the human heart, a man like Shakespeare who saw life “feelingly,” could not help but feel the sharp contrast between a man’s intuitions about the nature of existence and his ability to articulate those heartfelt intuitions. The poetic divers, the men who go down to the depths of the human heart, see that which they can only express in stammering lines. The lesser poets and the theologians, who stay on the surface of life, have no problems of articulation. They spew out banal inanities that defile the human soul, because they violate the mystery of the human heart by turning its complexities into platitudes and syllogisms. It is better to stammer, in the face of the awesome mystery of the human heart, than to defile the mystery by making it conformable to a philosophical premise. The poet who remains faithful to his heartfelt intuitions will bring us to the foot of the cross. The theologians and the theological poets who refuse to go deep will leave us in the first circle of hell, where philosophers endlessly analyze existence without understanding it.

The greatest counter-revolutionary that ever lived, Edmund Burke, felt as Shakespeare did about his heartfelt intuitions concerning the nature of existence. He confessed his despair at what he felt was his failure to adequately convey to his countrymen the satanic nature of Jacobinism:

“I have frequently sunk into a degree of despondency and dejection hardly to be described: yet out of the profoundest depths of this despair, an impulse which I have in vain endeavored to resist has urged me to raise one feeble cry against this unfortunate coalition which is formed at home, in order to make a coalition with France, subversive of the ancient order of the world.”

One feeble cry? Burke did fail, after the death of Robespierre, to convince his countrymen that they had only scotched the Jacobin snake, not killed it. The snake grew in strength and size until it enveloped and consumed, just as Burke had said it would, all of Europe and all of the nations that sprang from Europe. Then was all Burkes’ striving in vain? No, it wasn’t. He may have failed to kill the snake, but he gave his countrymen an extra 150 years before they started to feel the effects of the snake’s grasp. Were it not for Burke, Britain would have turned to Jacobinism in the 18th century instead of in the mid-20th century. It is not a little thing to give one’s countrymen a 150 year period of grace. The effect that Burke’s lonely and unparalleled struggle with the incarnation of Satan within the body politic of Europe had on the British people cannot be over emphasized. He not only turned such poets as Coleridge, Southey, and Wordsworth from rabid Jacobin enthusiasts into rabid anti-Jacobins, he also turned many mad dog Jacobin supporters, who wanted desperately to be whole-hearted supporters of liberty, equality, and fraternity, into tepid, ineffectual moderates, because after Burke only the criminally insane, such as Fox, Price, and Priestly, could still support the Jacobins.

A quick aside on Priestly: He was so unpopular in England because of his radicalism that the English people burned down his house. It’s a pity he escaped the fire, at least that temporal fire, because he fled to America and became a radical sage. His great-granddaughter was Hilaire Belloc’s mother, the same Hilaire Belloc who became the great Catholic defender of the anti-Christian Jacobins. Belloc’s influence was enormous with English Catholics. He was a Catholic Pumblechook who rode his chaise cart over all the lesser carts. He wasn’t able to make English Catholics whole-hearted supporters of Jacobinism, but he lessened their opposition to it, just as Burke had managed to lessen the moderate liberals’ support of Jacobinism. Who knows — had Belloc not supported Jacobinism, it might have come to Britain even later than it did. Such is the power that one man can have for good or evil. Burke, the bred-in-the-bone Christian, wanted to kill Jacobinism in order to save his people. He didn’t kill it, but his passion and his faith kept Jacobinism at bay for many years. Belloc, the intellectual Christian, hastened the end of Christendom through his support for Jacobinism. It will always be thus: a mere intellectual affirmation of faith can never replace a heartfelt love of Christ in and through the people of our racial hearth fire. The former path leads to hell, and the latter path leads to His kingdom come. (1)

What separated Burke from the rest of the conservatives of his century and the 20th century was his rejection of rationalism. He resisted Satan’s great temptation to try to out-reason God. Burke, whose reason was greater than the prideful men of reason, chose like Shakespeare before him to stay with the intuitive wisdom of his people over the wisdom of the philosophers. Truth be told, such reason, separate from revelation and the intuitive life of the people, is incapable of resisting the wickedness and snares of the devil. The modern whites are alone and helpless against the devil and his minions, because they haven’t the humility to place their reason at the service of the bred-in-the-bone wisdom of their ancestors, instead of trying to forge a rationalist path into the future that is unconnected to their European past.

The intellectual Christians first made the satanic break with the blood faith of the European people, but during the course of the 20th century the European peasantry became intellectualized as well, which left the European people without any connection to God or their own people. What is needed is men of reason who reject reason as the penultimate of human existence. Like the hero in Shakespeare’s *Cymbeline* we must conquer by remaining true to our blood.

“Tis a dream, or else such stuff as madmen
Tongue and brain not; either both or nothing;
Or senseless speaking, or a speaking such
As sense cannot untie. Be what it is,
The action of my life is like it, which
I'll keep, if but for sympathy.”

The Scriptures tell us that where our treasure lies, so lies our heart. Do we really treasure science and the negro more than the dear, dear land of storybooks? It certainly appears so. To be scientific is to be smart, and that is a highly valued commodity in the land of reason. And the worship of the negro affirms one's solidarity with the world of science where there is only a natural, noble, savage savior who stands diametrically opposed to the fairy tale Savior of the old world. Burke's heart, like Shakespeare's, was with the old world and the Savior of that world. As in all fairy tales you can only get to that old world through charity. You must love your people and God enough to set the wisdom of 'this world only' aside as just so much accumulated satanic filth. The narrow gate through our racial home, where the wisdom of the heart lives, is the gate to His Kingdom come.

Shakespeare and Burke have always posed problems for academics and rationalists, be they theologians or philosophers. Both men were and are considered too passionate, too provincial, and too extreme. They can't be fit into neat little rationalist boxes that the academics, the theologians, and the philosophers love to put men into. But if the intuitions of such poets as Shakespeare and Burke are superior to the ratiocinations of the rationalists, then we need to dive to the poets' depths if we want to know the truth. But of course modern man does not want to know the truth; he prefers to live in hell.

The most telling evidence of the modern Europeans' flight from reality is the reception (or should I say non-reception) of the work of Anthony Jacob. Shakespeare always was under-appreciated by the rationalists, and Burke was often hated by the criminally insane men of the left, but neither Shakespeare nor Burke were so completely disregarded as Anthony Jacob has been. This neglect indicates a deep sickness, a sickness unto death, at the heart of our modern European civilization, which, by the way, is no longer a civilization.

The greatest conservative in the 20th century was not Richard Weaver, Russell Kirk, or Thomas Molnar; it was Anthony Jacob. He and he alone wanted to conserve the white race and the white Christian faith rather than an abstract faith and a generic people. Jacob's reason was as great as any of the conservatives, but unlike the intellectual conservatives Jacob put his reason at the service of his heart. He was one who loved much, like the men and women of antique Europe.

In modern Europe we have men of heart, men who love their people with a deep and abiding love. And we have men of reason, who hate their own people or who are indifferent to their own people. What we need are men like Anthony Jacob; he was a man with a heart of flesh, and he was a man of reason, but he did not make reason his God. He stayed with his heart's treasure: his people and their God.

Jacob, like the gentle Bard and Edmund Burke, was a poet of the Christian hearth fire: "Charity not only begins at home, it perishes without one." Is that not the tragedy of modern Europe? Haven't we lost what Shakespeare called the "quality of mercy" and what Burke called "that charity of honor," because we have left our hearth fire? At that hearth fire "reigns love and all love's loving parts..." The Christ of old Europe will still, if we return home, abide with us. +

(1) Belloc's assertion that the French royalty and clergy deserved to die because they were insufficiently Catholic is a prime example of the dangers of an intellectual Christianity devoid of a heartfelt attachment to one's people. Such a utopian "Christian" faith is just as cruel and un-Christian as the secular utopianism of the Jacobins. It was only the faithful clergymen, the men who refused to take the Jacobin oath, who were executed. And the French nobility, who had the usual canon of sins common to fallen humanity, were not banana-republic tyrants who fed off the blood of their people.

The real tyrants, then and now, are the Jacobins and the intellectual Christians who support them. Those tyrants of reason-gone-mad judge everything by how well it serves their abstract utopias. Thus thousands of aristocrats of the old, non-utopian France could be slaughtered with impunity. And in our modern anti-civilization the death of one black criminal, who is sacred because he is one of "the people," weighs more in the balance than thousands upon thousands of whites that are slaughtered by the black gods of Liberalism.

Christ Is Risen! - April 4, 2015

"Bring us, O Lord God, at our last awakening into the house and gate of Heaven, to enter that gate and dwell in that house, where there shall be no darkness nor dazzling, but one equal light, no noise nor silence but one equal music, no fears nor hopes but one equal possession, no ends nor beginning but one equal eternity, in the habitation of thy Majesty and thy glory, world without end. Amen"

Easter is upon us again, and we must put on our spiritual armor to resist the usual onslaught of “history” shows, movies, and books that tell us, quite authoritatively, that Christ did not rise from the dead. That is what the race war is all about, Charlie Brown. The antique Europeans believed that Christ rose from the dead. They made that belief the cornerstone of their civilization. Remove that cornerstone, and the European people cease to be. Europe has been conquered by Moslems, and European Americans worship negroes, because the European people no longer believe that, “The trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised.”

The organized churches think that by jettisoning the European people, their different versions of intellectual Christianity can survive in a multicultural world. But you can’t surgically remove the European people from the Christian faith without killing the heart of the faith. There is only one true faith: It is the Christian European faith that is celebrated so gloriously in Handel’s *Messiah*. How can anything produced by the unholy union of intellectual Christianity and all the pagan faiths possibly compare to the crystal clear message of Handel’s *Messiah*: “He shall reign forever and ever.”

On the morning of the third day Christ rose again from the dead. That was the testimony of the first apostles and that was the testimony of the antique Europeans who did not see the resurrection with their material eyes but who did see it with their circumcised hearts. “Christ has risen!” they said with one voice. And we, their heirs in spirit, in blood, and in faith, reply, “Indeed He has!” At the last trump, when we face that last great enemy, only Christ, the Christ of our European hearth fire, can take us home. +

Where We Ought to Hate - March 28, 2015

But I trust that our Countrymen will not be softened to that kind of crimes and criminals; for if we should our hearts will be hardened to every thing which has a claim on our benevolence. A kind Providence has placed in our breasts a hatred of the unjust and cruel, in order that we may preserve ourselves from cruelty and injustice. They who bear cruelty, are accomplices in it. The pretended gentleness which excludes that charitable rancour, produces an indifference which is half an approbation. They never will love where they ought to love, who do not hate where they ought to hate.

–Edmund Burke, *Letters on a Regicide Peace*

The liberals have buried Christian Europe and the people who dwelt therein. Nor was it enough to just bury the antique Europeans and leave their graves untended and forgotten. Oh no! The liberals had to heap mountains of posthumous abuse upon the heads of the dishonored dead. And the abuse never ceases. Day after day, year after year, with an unrelenting monotony, the liberals tell one and all about the evil that white men did, and would do again if the liberals were not there to stop them. White children now grow up hearing the evil white man story as white children used to grow up hearing stories of Jack and the Beanstalk, Goldilocks and the Three Bears, and the Gallant Tailor. Since this new story, the story of the evil white man, is at the center of our modern civilization — it is in fact the moral essence of our civilization — we should study this new story and try to discover why liberals consider this new story so much more important than the old story from the Bible.

In a rare moment of moral clarity the decadent French novelist Andre Gide said —

“I don’t believe in the Devil; except that—and here’s what bothers me—whereas you can serve God only if you believe in Him, the Devil does not require you to believe in him before you can serve him. On the contrary, he is never so well served as when he is unperceived. It’s always to his interest not to let himself be recognized; and there, as I said, is what bothers me: to think that the less I believe in him, the more I strengthen him...” *The Counterfeiters*

The liberals do not believe in the devil, which makes it quite easy for the devil to make them do his will. You can’t resist someone when you don’t acknowledge his existence. The devil imposes his will on the liberals, taking advantage of the fact that their intellectual pride will not allow them to admit they slavishly obey an intellect superior to their own. And that is the important fact about the new story of the European people: It is a story confined within the parameters of analytic reason, because the devil is a philosophy major. He excels in the dialectic, but he has no poetical gifts.

Once upon a time this old hag is said to have crossed the moor, driving before her a flock of geese, which she proposed to sell to advantage at a neighbouring fair; –for it is well known that the fiend, however liberal in imparting his powers of doing mischief, ungenerously leaves his allies under the necessity of performing the meanest rustic labours for subsistence. The day was far advanced, and her chance of obtaining a good price depended on her being first at the market. But the geese, which had hitherto preceded her in a pretty orderly manner, when they came to this wide common, interspersed with marshes and pools of water, scattered in every

direction, to plunge into the element in which they delighted. Incensed at the obstinacy with which they defied all her efforts to collect them, and not remembering the precise terms of the contract by which the fiend was bound to obey her commands for a certain space, the sorceress exclaimed, “Deevil, that neither I nor they ever stir from his spot more!” The words were hardly uttered, when, by a metamorphosis as sudden as any in Ovid, the hag and her refractory flock were converted into stone, the angel whom she served, being a strict formalist, grasping eagerly at an opportunity of completing the ruin of her body and soul by a literal obedience to her orders. – Walter Scott, *The Black Dwarf*

Nothing of an analytical nature upsets the devil. He laughs at the modern churches, because they are citadels of rationalism, perfect dwelling places for satanic liberalism. It is incarnational Europe that Satan fears and hates, the Europe created by human hearts connected to Christ’s divinely human heart. The poetry of that union is diametrically opposed to the rationalism of Satan. Which is why the new story of Western civilization, the satanic narrative, must continually harp on one note: The incarnational Europe of the white man was evil. As we listen to that narrative over and over again we realize something else about Satan that he would prefer to be kept secret – he is a bore, and the world he has set up through his liberal adherents is a dull, flat, insipid world in which the banality of Satan’s new world order stands in sharp contrast to the old world of Christian Europe where the poetic of the cross of Christ took men to the heights of heaven, far from and opposed to Satan’s kingdom of evil.

Macbeth discovered, too late, the banality of evil:

Tomorrow, and tomorrow, and tomorrow,
Creeps in this petty pace from day to day
To the last syllable of recorded time,
And all our yesterdays have lighted fools
The way to dusty death. Out, out, brief candle!
Life’s but a walking shadow, a poor player
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage
And then is heard no more. It is a tale
Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury,
Signifying nothing.

How could it be otherwise? Satan’s rational world has no soul, no poetic; he is like the authors of the modern novels. Their characters wallow in the pigsties of racial and sexual Babylon while proudly proclaiming that they have discovered something new and wonderful. But Satan’s world is not new and wonderful, it is as old as original sin: “Ye shall be as gods,” was Satan’s promise. Do the modern Europeans wallowing in their Babylonian pigsties resemble gods?

If we stay focused on that essential fact about the devil, his hatred for the incarnation, we can understand why there is such unrelenting hatred for the European people in the ranks of the Christ-hating liberals and the colored barbarians. In the past Christ was incarnate in the Europeans’ civilization, and in the present there is always the danger of a white resurgence. The people who once were the Christ bearers could become the Christ bearers once again. Hence, eternal hatred of the white is the moral essence of Liberalism.

The church men have renounced the old incarnational Europe and the men and women who championed it. And they have renounced, for good measure, the white people of this generation and the white people of every future generation. This is called saving Christianity by eliminating the cultural baggage of a racist past. But white people cannot be dismissed as collateral damage in the great battle to save propositional Christianity. By denouncing incarnational Europe in order to save their speculative theologies, the church men have handed organized Christianity over to Satan. He can make the church men jump through any Babylonian hoop he wants them to jump through if the faith belongs to the men of reason. One of the devil’s favorite gambits is the hatred gambit. He knows that a man who does not hate where he should hate cannot love where he should love; therefore, he tells the white man, through his liberal adherents in church and state, that it is wrong to hate, thus cutting the white man off from any spirited attack on the devil and his minions, because, after all, it is wrong to hate. But at the same time that white men are being bored to death with platitudes about the evils of hating, the colored races are being given special dispensations to hate white people. Every true European hates the devil and his minions and loves his people. If he ceases to hate the former he will also cease to love the latter, and he will become a man of shadows, easily manipulated by the Devil. We do not have a less hate-filled world now that the white man no longer hates. We have a world filled with hate, the wrong kind of hate. The antique Europeans hated all those who opposed His reign of charity; their hatred stemmed from love. The modern liberals and the colored savages hate everything that stinks of the incarnate God. Where do we find charity and mercy now that the Christian European has left the world stage?

In the absence of the Son of Man and the people who made him part of their racial hearth fire, charity and mercy have become abstract concepts without a local habitation in a flesh and blood people. And abstract charity is not charity at all – it is the tool the rationalists use to kill genuine charity. Abstract charity kills unborn babies for the “good” of the mother and permits black savages and Moslem jihadists to kill white people under the guise of charitable and compassionate

inclusion. Real charity, the charity of St. Paul, is as a sword unto the wicked and an outstretched hand of relief to the meek, who, in a world without charity, are at the mercy of those who have no mercy: The liberals and the colored heathens.

The liberals have followed Satan by making things that are evil in the poetical realm of existence (which is reality) into virtues in the abstract, philosophical realm of unreality. Thus multiculturalism, which entails the worship of the black savage and the injection of Moslems, Hindus, and every other anti-Christian sect into the European nations, is taken as a self-evident good, while the worship of the Christian God in and through the people of our racial hearth fire is looked on as an unmitigated evil. Such is the perverted ethos of a world based on philosophical speculation and pure logic. We have rationally and logically speculated our people and our God out of existence.

It is my unalterable belief that no white man who has a heart that still lives can tolerate the multicultural kingdom of Satan on hearth. He will instinctively hate the liberals and the colored heathens. But we must go farther; hating the devil and his minions is only the beginning. Where can the white man find the God of love? Most men are ahistorical; they depend on church and state to preserve all the history they need in order to live. But church and state are against the incarnate Christ of European history. The white everyman is told, ad nauseum, that the Christ of old Europe never existed; he was an evil projection of an evil people. The new Christ is a multicultural, multi-religious Christ, who is much more comfortable amongst colored heathens and Christian atheists than he ever was with European racists. Julia Ward Howe's dream has become a reality. The liberal Christ only appears to Europeans in the guise of a Unitarian, white-hating multi-culturalist. So the question remains: How can the European everyman come into contact with the living God, the God of old Europe? It's up to those few who have not lost contact with old Europe to bridge the gap between Christian Europe and the lost white men of modern Europe. It seems hopeless to bridge the gap when church and state are opposed to incarnational Europe, but charitable rancor, the charitable rancor of the Christian European, is a powerful force. It is a rancor rooted in the love of Christ and the hatred of Satan. If we refuse to let that force be siphoned off into little rivulets of philosophy or Emersonian platitudes, there is more than a slight chance that the liberals' pleasure dome will start to crack. Despite all his advantages — he is a materialist in a materialist age — Satan has that one great disadvantage: He is a boring fellow and his adherents are boring. Do we really prefer Claudius to Hamlet? Chauvelin to the Scarlet Pimpernel? The poetic of the European people, the story of the incarnate God, is now and always shall be the antidote for the liberals' poisonous narrative of the 'evil white man.' +